

THE NEW YORK
GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL
RECORD.

DEVOTED TO THE INTERESTS OF AMERICAN
GENEALOGY AND BIOGRAPHY.

ISSUED QUARTERLY.



VOLUME LI, 1920

PUBLISHED BY THE
NEW YORK GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY
226 WEST 58TH STREET, NEW YORK.

US 41760.5

✓

Publication Committee:

HOPPER STRIKER MOTT, *Editor.*

JOHN R. TOTTEN, *Financial Editor.*

JOHN EDWIN STILLWELL, M. D.	TOBIAS A. WRIGHT.
ROYDEN WOODWARD VOSBURGH.	REV. S. WARD RIGHTER.
CAPT. RICHARD HENRY GREENE.	MRS. ROBERT D. BRISTOL.
RICHARD SCHERMERHORN, JR.	WILLIAM ALFRED ROBBINS

0
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9

INDEX OF SUBJECTS.

Accessions to Society's Library; not reviewed—

- American Historical Society, Report for 1916, Vols. I and II, 100
- American Revolution, National Society Sons of, Report for 1919, 280
- Andover, N. H., History of the Town of, 100
- Athens, N. Y., First Reformed Church, Report of, 280
- Auburn Dale, Mass., Early Days in, (1665-1870), 100
- Beanes, Dr. William, Biographical Sketch of, 172
- Belfast, Maine, Vital Records to 1892, Vol. II, 172
- Brookins Families, a brief sketch of, 280
- Brown Family Chart, manuscript, 100
- Cambridge, Mass., Fifty years a City, 1846-1896, 172
- Canaan Four Corners, N. Y., Records of the Congregational Church and Society, typewritten manuscript, 100
- Carnegie Endowment Corporation, Report for 1919, 100
- Caruth, Mrs. R. P., her pedigree, manuscript, 100
- Caruth, Walter S., his pedigree, manuscript, 172
- Carys of Virginia, 100
- Catskill, Greene Co., N. Y., Records of the Reformed Dutch Church, typewritten manuscript, 172
- Caudebec Family in America (1700-1920), 100
- Connett, Sapp, Stauffer-Stover Families, History of, 100
- Coe, Rev. E. B. Commemorative Discourse on, 172
- Colles, The Descendants, manuscript 280
- Colonial Lords, Order of, etc., 280
- Dean Family Chart, manuscript, 172
- Derby, Conn., Town Records of, 100
- Emerson, George Barrell, LL.D., Memoirs of, 100

Accessions to Society's Library; not reviewed (*Continued*)

- Essex, Mass., Quarterly Court of, Records and Files, Vol. VII., 280
- Foster, Thomas, Photographic copy of deed by him dated March 3, 1674-5, 280
- Fleming, Owasco Outlet, Cayuga Co., N. Y., Records of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church, typewritten manuscript, 100
- Florida, Montgomery Co., N. Y., Records of the United Presbyterian Church, typewritten manuscript, 100
- French Genealogical Association, Letters and Papers of, 100
- Genealogies, American and English, List of, in the Library of Congress, Washington, D. C., 280
- Ghent, Columbia Co., N. Y., Records of the Reformed Dutch Church, called Christ Church, typewritten manuscript, 172
- Gordons of Virginia, History of, 172
- Hayford Family, History of, 172
- Herkimer, Fort, (N. Y.) Reformed Dutch Church, Report of, 172
- Holland Society, N. Y. City, Year Book, 1919, 100
- Horseshoe, Knights of Golden, Constitution of, 100
- Howland Heirs, History of, 172
- Johnstown, N. Y., Records of St. John's Episcopal Church, typewritten manuscript, 100
- Kansas, State Historical Society, Biennial Report, 1917-1919, 172
- Kiskatom, Catskill, N. Y., Records of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church, typewritten manuscript, 172
- Knights of the Golden Horseshoe, Constitution of, 100
- Labagh, Rev. P., Memorial of, 171
- Lafayette, Order of, Constitution of, 100

- Accessions to Society's Library; not reviewed (*Continued*)
- Lamoureux Family, Report No. 1, 172
- Leeds, Town of Catskill, N. Y., Records of the Reformed Dutch Church, typewritten manuscript, 172
- Litchfield, Maine, History of Town of, 100
- Louisiana Historical Society Publications, Vols. III-VIII, 100
- Massachusetts Bay, Acts and Resolves of the Province of, Vol. XX, 100
- Massachusetts Historical Society, Proceedings of, 1918-19, Vol. LII, 172
- Michigan, University of, Obituary Notices, 1837-1911, 280
- Montague, Mass., History of Town of, 100
- Newcastle, Maine, Town Records of, 100
- New Concord, Town of Chatham, Columbia Co., N. Y., Records of the Congregational Church, typewritten manuscript, 172
- New England Gazetteer, 1902, 100
- New Hampshire, Old Home Week, 100
- New York Historical Society, Bulletin, Vol. IV, No. 1, 280
- New York, New Jersey and Connecticut, Medical Directory of, 280
- New York, Old and New, 172
- New York, Presbytery of, Hand Book, 1919-20, 280
- New York, Reformed Protestant Dutch Church, Manual of for 1859, 171
- New York City, Collegiate Reformed Protestant Dutch Church, Year Book, 1880, 172
- New York City, Directory of the Board of Education, 1860, 172
- New York, City of, Minutes of the Common Council, Vols. XI-XIX, 100
- New York City, Social Registers of 1917, 1918, 280
- Nichols Family in America, 172
- Ohio, Perry County, History of, 100
- Orange County, N. Y., Portraits and Biographical Records of, 172
- Order of Colonial Lords, etc., 280
- Order of the Knights of the Golden Horseshoe, Constitution of, 100
- Order of Lafayette, 100
- Accessions to Society's Library; not reviewed (*Continued*)
- Order of the Imperial Yellow Rose, Constitution of, 100
- Owasco, N. Y., Records of the Reformed Dutch Church, typewritten manuscript, 100
- Pastor and Church, 171
- Patten, Matthew, of Bedford, N. H., Diary of, 1754-1788, 172
- Puffer, George, of Braintree, Mass., Descendants of, 280
- Rhode Island, Documentary History of, Vol. II, 172
- Roe, Capt. Daniel, Diary of (1806-8), 100
- Russell Family of Bovina, N. Y., manuscript, 280
- Saltonstall Genealogy, 280
- Sapp Family, 100
- Seneca County, N. Y., Manual of the Churches of, 280
- South Farms, now the town of Morris, Litchfield Co., Conn., Records of Deaths, manuscript, 172
- Stauffer-Stover Family, 100
- Stover Family, 100
- Surgeons, American College of, Directory of Members, 280
- Tilden, Samuel J., Life of, 2 vols., 280
- Troy, N. Y., Records of the Park Presbyterian Church, 280
- United States Military Academy (West Point), Association of Graduates, Report of and Necrology for 1919, 280
- Van Liew Family Chart, manuscript, 100
- Viele, Kathlyne K., her pedigree, manuscript, 280
- Washington Family Notes and Chart on, 280
- Westfield, Mass., History of, 280
- Whitesboro, N. Y., in the town of Whitestown, Oneida Co., N. Y., Records of the First Presbyterian Church, typewritten manuscript, 280
- Whiting, Rev. Samuel, D.D., Memorial of, 280
- Williams College, Williamstown, Mass., Alumni Number, 1919, 100
- Willis Family of New England and New Jersey, 280
- Wood, Leonard, Life of, 280
- Yellow Rose, Constitution of the Imperial Order of, 100
- Additions to Published Genealogical Works, 74, 161

Addresses—

Delivered on occasion of conferring Honorary Membership in this Society on his Excellency Jean Jules Jusserand, Ambassador to the United States from France, 241

Appreciation, Card of, by Mrs. J. Warren Goddard, 278

Arms, Coats of—

Avery Arms, in color, 84

Art, First School of in America, Founded by Archibald Robertson, 130

Astor, William Waldorf (Baron Astor of Hever, Viscount Astor), Necrology, 118

Authors—see Contributors

Avery, Samuel Putnam

His Avery Pedigree, 84

His Park Pedigree, 87

Beecher Family—Bible Records, 27

Benton, Andrew Arthur, Necrology, 127

Bible Records—

Beecher Family, 27

Gould Family, 28

Guion Family, 26

Purdy Family, 24

Thomas Family, 28

Biographical Sketches—

Carnegie, Andrew, 1

Draeyer, Andries, 104

Dreyer, Andreas, 104

Lawton, Eliza Macintosh Clinch (Anderson), 101

Lawton, Mrs. James Marsland, 101

Lovelace, Francis, Governor of New York, 1668-1673, 175

Robertson, Archibald, 130

Salomon, William, 173

Thorne, Jonathan, 281

Book Reviews—

Avery, Fairchild and Park Families of Massachusetts, by Samuel Putnam Avery, 94, 279

Bauman Family Chart, by John Jarvis Vail, 98

Bayard, Houston and Bolton Families, by Gaston Baillie Bulloch, M. D., 171

Beanes, Dr. William, the incidental cause of the authorship of the Star-Spangled Banner, by Caleb Clarke Magruder, 278

Bellingham, Mass., 1719-1919, History of, by George F. Partridge, 279

Blaine Family, by John Ewing Blaine, 364

Bolton Family, by Gaston Baillie Bulloch, M. D., 171

Book Reviews (Continued)

Brereton Family, by John Brereton, 95

Brown, Alexander, and His Descendants, by Mary Elizabeth Brown, 97

Bushnell, Daniel Edwin, Memorial, by Emma H. Bushnell, 171

Butler Pedigree Chart, compiled by Henry Langdon Butler, Jr., 98

Chickering Family, one branch of, and the complete ancestry of Mary Chickering Nichols, by Frederick C. Torrey, 279

Christie Family, by Walter Christie, 171

Coddington Records, Descendants of Isaac, Reuben and Uzziah Coddington, by H. C. Coddington, 279

Curzon Family of New York and Baltimore and Their English Descendants, by J. Hall Pleasants, 96

Dwelly's Parish Records, Vols. V and VII, Bishop's Transcripts at Wells, England, by E. Dwelly, 170

Fairchild Family, by Samuel Putnam Avery, 94, 279

Fales Family of Bristol, R. I., and Ancestry of Haliburton Fales of New York City, by De Coursey Fales, 97

Fuller, Thomas, of Woburn, Mass., Genealogy of Some Descendants of, by William Hyslop Fuller, 97

George Family in America, History of One Branch, by Jasper P. George, 170

Goodridge Genealogy, by Edwin Alonzo Goodridge, 96

Guilford Genealogy, by Helen Morrill Guilford, 171

Harlan Family, History and Genealogy of, by Alpheus H. Harlan, 96

Houston Family, by Gaston Baillie Bulloch, M. D., 171

Illinois, University of, Record of the Alumni of, to 1918, edited by Franklin W. Scott, Secretary of the University, 98

Kuykendall Family, History of, by George Benson Kuykendall, 97

Lawrences of Cornwall, England, Family History of, compiled by Rev. Alexander Gordon, for Lady Durning-Lawrence, 98

Book Reviews (*Continued*).

- Livingstons of Callendar and their Principal Cadets, new edition, by Edwin Brockholst Livingston, 99
- "Mayflower," the last of the, by Rendel Harris, 364
- New England Society of Charleston, S. C., by William Way, 364
- New Haven, Conn., Ancient Town Records of, edited by Franklin Bowditch Dexter; published by New Haven Colony Historical Society, Vol. II (1662-1684), 97
- New York, Old and New, a souvenir volume, published by the *N. Y. Commercial*, 279
- Nichols Family in America, by L. N. Nichols, 278
- Park Family, by Samuel Putnam Avery, 94, 279
- Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., Class of 1890, by Alfred Johnson, 364
- Piscataqua (N. H.) Pioneers, edited by John Scales, Dover, N. H., 95
- Putnam, Andrew the Family of, by Judge Job Barnard, 278
- Rhodes Family in America, by Nelson Osgood Rhoades, 171
- Schenectady, N. Y., History of St. George's Church in, by Willis T. Hanson, Jr., 95
- Sheldon Family, Historic Sketch of, by Harry Walters Sheldon, 364
- Sherman Genealogy, by Thomas T. Sherman, 99, 363
- Southern Families, Notable, by Zella Armstrong, 279
- Terra Cotta, The Story of, by Walter Geer, 171
- Vail Family Chart, by John Jarvis Vail, 98
- West, William, of Scituate, R. I., by George M. West, 171
- Whitaker, Ephraim, of Southold, N. Y., Memorial Sketch, 364
- Wildes Family of Burlington County, N. J., by Charles Shepard, 364
- Brown, John, of New Harbor, Maine (1623-1670), and some of his Descendants, 29
- Burgess, Edward Guyre, Necrology, 119
- Card of Appreciation from Mrs. J. Warren Goddard, 278
- Cady, Henry, Necrology, 128
- Carnegie, Andrew, Necrology, 120

- Cheesman, Timothy Matlack, M. D., Necrology, 128
- Chester, Herbert Merritt, Necrology, 121
- Christophers Family, 8, 148, 206, 329
- Clinton, George, First Governor of New York, Notes on the English Ancestry of, 360
- Contributors—
- Beatty, Dr. Joseph M., Jr., 360
- Bamford, Mrs. E. M., 277
- Becker, Edith Van Heusen, 285
- Becker, Mrs. Frank N., 285
- Bowen, Clarence Winthrop, 241
- Bristol, Theresa Hall, 24, 29, 39, 252
- Coons, William Solymán, 63, 103, 266, 346
- Cornell, John, 170
- Cowing, Janet McKay, 27
- Fairchild, Helen L., 161
- Fairchild, Mrs. Charles S., 161
- Finch, Hon. Edward R., 101
- Goddard, Geraldine (Winslow), 130, 278
- Goddard, Mrs. J. Warren, 130, 278
- Hill, Edwin A., 222
- Jahr, Torstein, 194
- Jusserand, His Excellency Jean Jules, 241
- Kissam, Henry Snyder, 117, 173
- Parkhurst, Charles D., 259, 300
- Pleasants, J. Hall, M. D., 175
- Putnam, Tarrant, 345
- Stires, Rev. Ernest Milmore, 241
- Titus, Edmund D., 74
- Totten, John R., 1, 8, 83, 94, 148, 170, 206, 278, 329, 363
- Vail, Mrs. Lotta Tuthill, 94
- Vosburgh, Royden Woodward, 47, 138, 233
- Thorne, Samuel Brinckerhoff, 281
- Cornell Family, Query, 170
- Corrections and Additions to Published Genealogical Works, 74, 161
- Family Notes—
- Beecher, 27
- Christophers, 8, 148, 206, 329
- Cornell, Query, 170
- Foord, Query, 277
- Forman, 161
- Gould, 28
- Guion, 26
- Hempstead, 259
- Ledyard, 161
- Manwaring, 300
- Purdy, 24
- Rich, of Eastern Connecticut, 222
- Seymour, 161
- Thomas, 28
- Tibbitts (or Tibbetts), 63, 103, 266, 346

- Family Notes (*Continued*)
 Tippet, 63, 103, 266, 346
 Titus, 74
 Tuthill, Query, 94
 Van Husen (Van Heusen, Van Hoesen), 285
 Foord Family, Query, 277
 Forman Family, Addition and Correction, 161
- Gardiner, Asa Bird, Necrology, 122
- Genealogical Records—
 Beecher, 27
 Christophers, 8, 148, 206, 329
 Cornell, Query, 170
 Foord, Query, 277
 Forman, 161
 Gould, 28
 Guion, 26
 Hempstead, 259
 Ledyard, 161
 Manwaring, 300
 Purdy, 24
 Rich, of Eastern Connecticut, 222
 Seymour, 161
 Thomas, 28
 Tibbits (or Tibbetts), 63, 103, 266, 346
 Tippet, 63, 103, 266, 346
 Titus, 74
 Tuthill, 94
 Van Husen (Van Heusen, Van Hoesen), 285
 Gould Family, Bible Records, 28
 Guion Family, Bible Records, 26
- Hatfield, Abraham, Jr.—
 his Burr pedigree, 164
 his Ward pedigree, 162
- Hempstead's Diary, Comments on and Corrections to the Introduction to, 259
- Hempstead Family, 259
- Illustrations—
 Avery Coat of Arms, in color, 84
 Portrait of Samuel Putnam Avery, Senior, 86
 Portrait of Samuel Putnam Avery, Junior, 90
 Portrait of Andrew Carnegie, 1
 Portrait of Christopher Christophers, 18
 Portrait of Sarah (Prout) Christophers, 20
 Portrait of Eliza Macintosh Clinch (Anderson) Lawton, 101
 Portrait of Mrs. James Marsland Lawton, 101
 Portrait of William Salomon, 173
 Portrait of Reuel Stewart, M. D., 92
 Portrait of Jonathan Thorne, 281
- Index of Names in Volume LI, 365
- Index of Names in Wawarsing Church Records, 393
- Kulling, Catherine Elizabeth (Stewart) Wood—her Culver pedigree, 90
- Langdon, Woodbury Gersdorf, Necrology, 120
- Lawton, Eliza Macintosh Clinch (Anderson), Necrology, 120
- Lawton, Mrs. James Marsland, Necrology, 120
- Ledyard Family, Addition and Correction, 161
- Lefferts, William Henry, Necrology, 123
- Manwaring Family, 300
- May, Calvin Sloane, M. D., Necrology, 124
- Mott, Hopper Lenox, his Brown pedigree, 165
- Necrology of Members, 1019, 117-129
- Newkirk, Thomas Jefferson, Necrology, 124
- New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Notice to its subscribers, 172
- Notice to Subscribers to this Publication, 172
- Pedigrees, Registered—
 Avery Pedigree of Samuel Putnam Avery, 84
 Brown Pedigree of Hopper Lenox Mott, 165
 Burr Pedigree of Abraham Hatfield, Jr., 164
 Culver Pedigree of Catherine Elizabeth (Stewart) Wood-Kulling, 90
 Park Pedigree of Samuel Putnam Avery, 87
 Ward Pedigree of Abraham Hatfield, Jr., 162
- Portraits—see Illustrations—
 Samuel Putnam Avery, Senior, 86
 Samuel Putnam Avery, Junior, 90
 Andrew Carnegie, 1
 Christopher Christophers, 18
 Sarah (Prout) Christophers, 20
 Eliza Macintosh Clinton (Anderson) Lawton, 101
 Mrs. James Marsland Lawton, 101
 Reuel Stewart, M. D., 92
 Jonathan Thorne, 281
- Purdy Family, Bible Records, 24
- Queries, 94, 169, 277
- Records—
 Wawarsing, N. Y., Reformed Dutch Church, 27, 138, 233

- Registration of Pedigrees, Department of, 83, 162
 Rich Family of Eastern Connecticut, 222
 Robertson, Archibald, Founder of First Art School in America, 130
 Robertson, Archibald, his portrait of Washington, 345

 Salomon, William, Necrology, 126
 Schermerhorn, Frederick Augustus, Necrology, 120
 Sexton, Lawrence Eugene, Necrology, 126
 Seymour Family, Addition and Correction, 161
 Society Proceedings, 93, 168, 277, 362
 Subscribers to this Publication, Notice to, 172

 Thomas Family, Bible Records, 28

 Thompson, Charles Griswold, Necrology, 120
 Tibbitts or Tibbetts Family, 63, 103, 266, 346
 Tippet, Descendants of George Tippet of Yonkers, N. Y., 63, 103, 266, 346
 Titus Family, Additions and Corrections, 74
 Tuthill Family, Query, 94

 Van Husen (Van Heusen, Van Hoesen) Family, 285

 Wawarsing, N. Y., Records of the Reformed Dutch Church, 47, 138, 233
 Westchester County, N. Y., Miscellanea, 39, 252
 Woolworth, Frank Winfield, Necrology, 120

\$5.00 per Annum.

FEB 27 1920

LIBRARY

Current Numbers, \$1.25

VOL. LI.

No. 1.

THE NEW YORK
GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL
RECORD.

DEVOTED TO THE INTERESTS OF AMERICAN
GENEALOGY AND BIOGRAPHY.

ISSUED QUARTERLY.



January, 1920

PUBLISHED BY THE
NEW YORK GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY
226 WEST 58TH STREET, NEW YORK.

The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record.

Publication Committee:

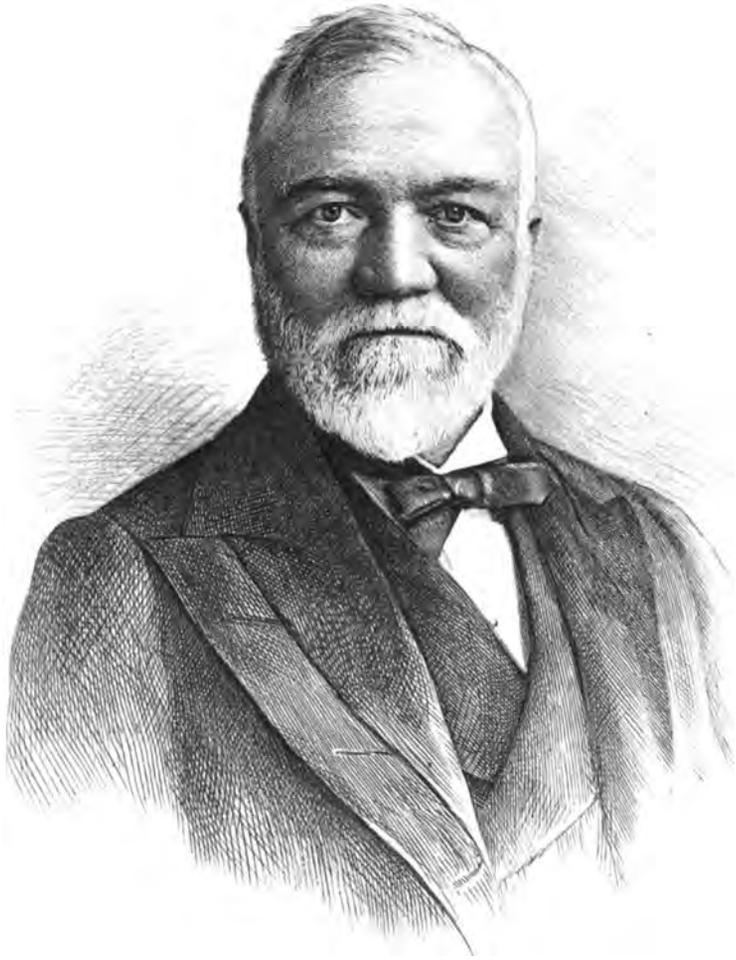
HOPPER STRIKER MOTT, *Editor.*
 JOHN R. TOTTEN, *Financial Editor.*
 JOHN EDWIN STILLWELL, M. D. TOBIAS A. WRIGHT.
 ROYDEN WOODWARD VOSBURGH. REV. S. WARD RIGHTER.
 CAPT. RICHARD HENRY GREENE. MRS. ROBERT D. BRISTOL.
 RICHARD SCHERMERHORN, JR. CHARLES J. WERNER

JANUARY, 1920.—CONTENTS.

	PAGE
ILLUSTRATIONS Portrait of Andrew Carnegie	Frontispiece
Portrait of Hon. Capt. Christopher Christophers	Facing 18
Portrait of Sarah (Prout) Christophers	" 20
Avery Arms	" 84
Portrait of Samuel Putnam Avery, Sr.	" 86
Portrait of Samuel Putnam Avery	" 90
Portrait of Dr. Reuel Stewart	" 92
1. ANDREW CARNEGIE. Contributed by John R. Totten	1
2. CHRISTOPHERS FAMILY. Contributed by John R. Totten. (Continued from Vol. L, p. 334)	8
3. PURDY, GUION, BEECHER AND THOMAS FAMILY NOTES. Contributed by Theresa Hall Bristol	24
4. JOHN BROWN OF NEW HARBOR, MAINE (1623-1670), AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS. Contributed by Theresa Hall Bristol	29
5. WESTCHESTER COUNTY, N. Y., MISCELLANEA. Contributed by Theresa Hall Bristol. (Continued from Vol. L, p. 242)	39
6. RECORDS OF THE REFORMED DUTCH CHURCH OF WAWARSING. Edited by Royden Woodward Vosburgh. (Continued from Vol. L, p. 391)	47
7. THE TIBBITTS OR TIBBETTS FAMILY. DESCENDANTS OF GEORGE TIPPETT OF YONKERS, N. Y. Contributed by William Solyman Coons. (Continued from Vol. L, p. 364)	63
8. CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS TO PUBLISHED GENEALOGICAL WORKS	74
9. DEPARTMENT FOR REGISTRATION OF PEDIGREES. Conducted by John Reynolds Totten	83
10. THE NEW YORK GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY'S DEPARTMENT OF REGISTRATION OF PEDIGREES. (Continued from Vol. L, p. 237)	84
11. SOCIETY PROCEEDINGS	93
12. QUERIES—Tuthill	94
13. BOOK REVIEWS. By John R. Totten.	94
14. ACCESSIONS TO THE LIBRARY	100

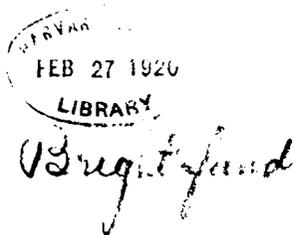
NOTICE.—The Publication Committee aims to admit into the RECORD only such new Genealogical, Biographical, and Historical matter as may be relied on for accuracy and authenticity, but neither the Society nor its Committee is responsible for opinions or errors of contributors, whether published under the name or without signature.

THE RECORD is issued quarterly, on the first of January, April, July and October. Terms: \$5.00 a year in advance. Subscriptions should be sent to
 N. Y. GEN. & BIOG. SOC.,
 226 WEST 58th STREET, NEW YORK CITY
 For Advertising Rates apply to the Society at above address.



THE NATIONAL CYCLOPEDIA OF AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY

Andrew Carnegie



THE NEW YORK Genealogical and Biographical Record.

VOL. LI.

NEW YORK, JANUARY, 1920.

No. 1

ANDREW CARNEGIE,

WHOSE LIFE AND CAREER FURNISHES A MOST REMARKABLE EXAMPLE OF THE OPPORTUNITIES THAT THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, AS A FIELD, OFFERS TO THE YOUTH OF AMBITION, CAPABILITY, ENERGY, AND STEADFASTNESS OF PURPOSE, TO RISE, WITHIN THE SHORT PERIOD OF FIFTY-THREE YEARS, FROM A CONDITION OF PENURY TO THE POSSESSION OF HONESTLY EARNED VAST WEALTH.

CONTRIBUTED BY JOHN R. TOTTEN.

That the United States of America is a field that offers unsurpassed opportunities for success to crown individual effort in the struggle for wealth, is the often expressed opinion of enthusiastic, patriotic citizens of this land. That such an expression of belief is not merely an empty, self-sufficient assertion, but a positive demonstrable fact, is made evident by a brief review of the life and career of Andrew Carnegie, the foremost iron-master of his time, the phenomenally successful business man, the financier, the world known philanthropist, and in later years the author and man of letters:—a man who, within the short space of fifty-three years of active effort, developed from a penniless boy into the type of colossal wealth of the twentieth century.

Andrew Carnegie was born on November 25, 1835, at Dunfermline, Fifeshire, Scotland. He was the elder son of William and Margaret (Morrison) Carnegie of that town, a community largely composed of old time hand-loom weavers. His father was a man of strong character and was favorably known to his fellow townsmen as a writer and speaker on matters of political interest; he was a master-weaver by trade, in those times of hand-loom weaving, owning several looms, one of which he operated himself, while for the others he employed hired operators. Prior to the time of the introduction of steam in the weaving industry, William Carnegie maintained himself and family in comfortable circumstances; but, when steam was introduced as a motive power, he recognized that hand-loom weaving was doomed, and he decided to sell out his small plant and emigrate to the United States. It was with great reluctance that he finally reached this decision, and the sale of his looms was made at

such sacrifice as to leave him almost without any funds to enable him to take this step; but, in order to give his two sons, Andrew and Thomas Morrison, that better chance of success that he deemed would be theirs under the influence of republican institutions, the decision was made; and in 1848, when Andrew, his son, was about thirteen years old, with £10 borrowed from Andrew's mother's brother, to defray the expenses of the trip, he sailed for this country with his entire family consisting of himself, wife and two sons, bound for Allegheny City, Pa., in which town the family at that time had relatives. It will thus be seen that the family on arrival at their destination was without capital, and in fact in debt for money borrowed to make the trip. William Carnegie, the father, at once entered a cotton factory as an operator and his son Andrew followed him soon after into this same mill as a bobbin-boy, as his first employment, where by toiling from daylight to dark in a long twelve hour laboring day he earned one dollar and twenty cents a week. Andrew, while living at Dunfermline and attending school there, had acquired a thorough grounding in reading, writing and arithmetic: and on arriving at Allegheny City, through the kindness of Colonel Anderson, a gentleman of his town possessed of a large library, who loaned books to working men and boys, he strove at odd moments to supplement his Dunfermline schooling. The benefit that thus accrued to him from Colonel Anderson's kindness was the seed that developed into Andrew Carnegie's great philanthropy in endowing (in co-operation with local municipal bodies) free libraries broadcast over this land and many others. Colonel Anderson's benefaction imbued his mind with a desire, which in time reached fruition, to imitate his benefactor on a much larger scale.

Andrew, after a short service as bobbin-boy, received employment as stoker of the steam engine that drove the machinery of a factory for the manufacture of bobbins, and shortly thereafter was placed in charge of the engine itself, which occupation was one of considerable responsibility for one of his tender years. It was during his short sojourn as a bobbin-boy and as engine driver in the bobbin factory that he gained practical knowledge of the then deplorable conditions surrounding labor, and especially that of child-labor, which information laid the foundation of his introduction of many reforms along these lines when later he became an employer of labor himself.

Ambition soon secured for him the position of telegraph messenger in the office of the Ohio Telegraph Company at Pittsburgh, at the age of about fifteen, his wages in the position being \$2.50 a week. Mr. Brooks, who was the manager of the office, took an interest in the boy and encouraged him to learn telegraphy. In a short time young Carnegie learned to receive and send messages by sound, a rare accomplishment in those early days—and he was advanced to the position of an operator at a salary of \$300 a year.

About this time, at the age of sixteen, he lost his father, and he thus became the main support of his widowed mother.

When the Pennsylvania Railroad was completed to Pittsburgh, the Superintendent of that road, Thomas A. Scott, frequently visited the telegraph office in that city, and became acquainted with young Carnegie, gaining a knowledge and appreciation of his merits and capabilities. When this railroad system erected its own telegraph lines, Mr. Scott engaged Carnegie as his clerk and operator at a salary of \$35.00 a month.

He remained with the Pennsylvania Road thirteen years, and during that time originated the now universally used system of running trains between "*blocks*," or stations by telegraphic signals, for the purpose of maintaining the maximum of speed consistent with safety of transit.

While still a boy he made his first investment venture, advising his mother at Mr. Scott's suggestion, to buy ten shares of Adams Express stock. The money for this venture was raised by Mrs. Carnegie by mortgaging her home for almost its full value, \$600, with which money she purchased the stock. This stock paid a monthly dividend of \$1 a share and the monthly receipt of \$10 from this source opened the eyes of both mother and boy, who up to that time had received no money that had not been the wage of personal labor. It enlightened him as to the use of capital as a source of income.

While travelling in the service of the Pennsylvania road, young Carnegie met Thomas T. Woodruff, an inventor, who showed him a model of a sleeping car of his invention. Carnegie at once perceived the value of the invention, introduced Mr. Woodruff to Mr. Scott and was instrumental in organizing the Woodruff Sleeping Car Company. In order to secure an interest in this company, he borrowed money from a local bank on his note of hand; which demonstrates the fact that his probity was such as to have established his credit at this early date; this was his first note, and by its utterance we see that he had by that time recognized the value of credit in borrowing money at commercial rates in order to venture for large profit on a sound business proposition. He was fortunate in this investment in the Sleeping Car Company, his profit on the venture is said to have been large and laid the foundation for his success in several subsequent enterprises.

In 1860 he induced Mr. Scott, then President of the Pennsylvania road, and several others to join him in buying the Storey farm on Oil Creek, Pa., where oil had been found the year before. They purchased the property for \$40,000; and, although Carnegie was forced later to sell out one-third interest in this property, the shares of the Company sold at a market value of \$5,000,000 and he closed out his interest therein for a quarter of a million.

At the outbreak of the Civil War, Colonel Scott, who had been appointed Assistant Secretary of War, summoned Mr. Carnegie to Washington and put him in charge of the military railroads and government telegraph lines in the East. One of his first duties was to open rail communications between Annapolis and the Capitol.

At the Battle of Bull Run, he was in charge of the rail communications and was the last official to leave for Alexandria.

Soon after this the Pennsylvania road made experiments in the construction of bridges of cast iron. From the results of these initial efforts Mr. Carnegie became convinced that the use of this material for bridge building purposes would become general. He, accordingly in 1863, organized the Keystone Bridge Building Company, borrowing money to secure his share of the capital stock of the Company, and started the Keystone Bridge Works. The first great bridge over the Ohio River at Steubenville, with a 300 feet span, was built by this Company.

During this time he had become interested in iron works and had organized the Cyclops iron mill for the production of structural iron for railroad bridges. Colonel Scott joined him in this enterprise, which at the outset, owing to Andrew Carnegie's engrossment in other business ventures, was not entirely successful. To consolidate his interests and better organize the field of this industry, he took in with him his brother Thomas Carnegie and his partner Henry Phipps, and the union of these interests with the Cyclops mill, resulted in the organization of the Union Iron Mills in 1865, under the control of Andrew and Thomas Carnegie and Henry Phipps. The time was ripe for the enterprise; the Civil War had just ended and there was a period of great business expansion. In 1867 Mr. Carnegie severed his connection with the Pennsylvania road; this year marks the time when he ceased to work for others; he began to work for himself; he had gained his ambition to become his own master and to carve out his future along lines of his own selection. It was an era of great railroad building; steel rails having become worth \$80 to \$100 a ton; Mr. Carnegie was recognized as the foremost iron-master of the country, and the Union Iron Mills made large profits.

In 1868 he visited Europe, and while there investigated the merits of the Bessemer process of steel manufacture; and, on his return to this country, he introduced the process into his own mills.

Later he became the owner of the Homestead Steel Works at Pittsburgh, and by the year 1888 had control of seven great plants, all within a radius of five miles of Pittsburgh; these plants were the Homestead, the Edgar Thomson and the Duquesne Steel Works and furnaces, the Lucy furnaces, the Keystone Bridge Works, the Upper Union Rolling Mills and the Lower Union Rolling Mills, including the Frick Company.

About the year 1890, Mr. Carnegie introduced into his mills the system of paying for labor on a sliding scale, based upon the prices obtained for the finished product; thus making the workmen partners in the plant and participators in the prosperity, and likewise the absence of prosperity, in the business; which system is apparently a most equitable adjustment of the wage problem. Employees who rendered exceptional services were rewarded by promotion and given a personal interest in the business.

During Mr. Carnegie's personal control of this immense business there was only one serious strike amongst his employes. This was the

Homestead strike which occurred in 1892, while Mr. Carnegie was absent in Europe on his holiday. He did not hear of the lamentable riot that there occurred until days after it had taken place; and, on hearing of it, at once telegraphed his willingness to return and personally attempt to adjust the trouble. His partners urged him not to return, and he did not. He was the subject of some criticism at this time, but, viewing the matter through the perspective of nearly 30 years, it appears to have been one of the seemingly inevitable struggles between capital and labor, which, after the unfortunate incidents attendant upon such disturbances, are finally adjusted and matters proceed upon a new basis of understanding.

He thus continued the controlling influence in the iron world until 1901. At this time, which was a period of great business mergers, the financial world, in emphatic recognition of the time honored axiom that the prosperity of the world is measured directly by the prosperity of the iron industry thereof, felt the time was ripe for the endeavor to render stable the iron industry of the country in order that its periodical fluctuations between prosperity and stagnation should no longer be an influence in disturbing the general business of the country. A syndicate was formed and the United States Steel Corporation was organized, which merged large iron and steel organizations under its corporate existence, and took over from Mr. Carnegie all of his interests in the iron and steel industries that he controlled, paying him for his personal holdings \$315,000,000 in 5% first mortgage bonds on the entire property of the Corporation.

It has been thought by many and so stated in public print, that, outside of his interests in the iron industry, Mr. Carnegie in 1901 was possessed of large capital in addition to his interests sold to the Steel Corporation. Such belief and statements are not in accordance with the existing facts. Mr. Carnegie had enunciated the dictum that it was better to "put all of one's eggs into one basket and then watch that basket." He had strictly adhered to that pronounced belief; and had put all of his capital into his iron and steel holdings, and the sum total of his fortune in 1901 was represented in the \$315,000,000, he received in bonds from the Steel Corporation.

Had he allowed his capital to accumulate from 1901 until his death, by gradual increase due to interest on his holdings (which have never defaulted in their interest) he would at the time of his death (allowing \$58,000,000, for current expenses during the 18 years since 1901) have left the vast fortune of \$700,000,000.

In 1901 Mr. Carnegie retired from active business. All during his early and late business career, he had devoted as much time as was available from his active business pursuits to the cultivation of his natural, literary and artistic tastes. He had travelled extensively and as early in life as the age of twenty-six, was a member of a Literary Society, and towards middle life had developed into a speaker of recognized ability and a prolific writer on political and economic topics. After his retirement from active business, until the close of his life, he devoted himself to the scientific distribution

of his surplus wealth in bettering the condition of mankind in this and other countries, and also in the further pursuit of those avocations, and the development of his natural literary and other tastes to which his active participation in business had not enabled him to entirely devote himself.

Such is in brief an outline of the career of a man who, starting as a boy of thirteen without a penny, on arriving at the age of sixty-six years had accumulated the colossal wealth of \$315,000,000.

Mr. Carnegie, cognizant of the hardships which his parents endured owing to their impoverished condition, started life with the determination to acquire wealth in order to make life easier for them and to likewise place himself in a position independent of the sordid cares of every day existence. With the development of his mind, as a result of experience and success, his views broadened as regards the value and proper use of money. He became absorbingly interested in the development of his business ventures, and strained every effort in order that success should crown the work of his life. The accumulation of wealth, at this time of his career, was incidental; the undisputed success of his business ventures was the goal of his ambition. His ambition bore fruit; he succeeded in his ventures and incidentally gained great wealth. During the process of this development there germinated in his mind the often expressed conviction that the surplus wealth of an individual should be expended by him in the betterment of the community in which it was acquired.

This review of his career also, at the same time, demonstrates that in every situation he held, in every occupation or enterprise in which he was engaged, he gave to it the best and all that there was in him, in the hope and belief that this supreme individual effort would swing the balance towards success. He was always mindful of the interests of his associates in business, and of that of his subordinates and employes in general; and he is said to have been instrumental, by the recognition of merit, in making many millionaires from among his associates and subordinates. He conducted his large and small business ventures on the fixed principle of the recognition of merit and the rewarding of such merit by advancement and opportunity for betterment.

Mr. Carnegie inherited a love of books and an inclination towards authorship from his father. He pays a glowing tribute to his mother in the following words: "I owe a great deal to my mother, she was companion, nurse, seamstress, cook and washerwoman, and never until late in life had a servant in the house. Yet she was a cultivated lady who taught me most of what I know."

In 1879, after his trip around the world, he gave to the public his first book "Round the World," and in 1880, "Our Coaching Trip"; both of these works were originally printed for private distribution, but they excited so much interest that they were later re-published for sale. His foremost important work was "Triumphant Democracy" or "Fifty Years March of the Republic," 1886-1893. In 1891 he contributed to the New York *Tribune* an article entitled "How to Get Rich," and in 1886 "Wealth and Its Uses"

appeared; in this work his principal contention was that "surplus wealth is a sacred trust, which its possessor is bound to administer in his lifetime for the good of the community from which it is derived"; in it he also gave utterance to one of his best known sayings, viz.: "the man who dies possessed of millions of available wealth, which was free and his to administer during his lifetime dies disgraced." Upon this principle he shaped the plan of his many philanthropic benefactions. In 1902 he wrote "The Empire of Business," and in 1906 "The Life of James Watts," and in 1909, "Problems of To-day."

Within the limits of this brief and inadequate sketch of his life, it is not possible to enumerate in detail Mr. Carnegie's many public benefactions. Such detailed setting forth is the province of his official biographer. Suffice it to say that at the time of his death the leading journals of the day stated that his known gifts to mankind along the lines laid down in "Wealth and Its Uses" amounted to the vast sum of \$350,000,000. A contemplation of these figures assures one that he made a great effort to live up to his published utterances.

Mr. Carnegie's home after retirement was his residence at 91st Street and Fifth Avenue, New York City; a home that embodies all that great wealth can secure and at the same time is one that stands out prominently as the most homelike and modest (if such a structure can be regarded as modest) among the many palatial residences of this city. His summer home was "Shadowbrook" estate at Lenox, Massachusetts, and his home abroad was "Skibo Castle" in the Highlands of Scotland, where he loved to spend much of his time.

On April 22, 1887, Mr. Carnegie was married to Louise Whitfield (daughter of John and Frances (Davis) Whitfield of New York City) by whom he had one child, a daughter, Margaret Carnegie, who married April 22, 1919, Ensign Roswell Miller, U. S. Navy, a son of the former President of the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railroad Company.

Andrew Carnegie died at his summer home in Lenox, on August 11, 1919. He is survived by his widow and daughter.

He became an Annual Member of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society in 1893, and a Life Member in 1914; he was a generous donor to the Society, and was interested in its betterment; his interest lying more in the biographical field than in the genealogical interests thereof. He, as he said himself "was more interested in what a man had done than in what he genealogically was."

This brief sketch is here given, not in any way pretending to be an adequate review of the life of this great philanthropist, but as an earnest tribute to the man, and to show that in Andrew Carnegie's life and career the young American of to-day has a concrete example of what is possible to be accomplished in the United States, within the short period of fifty-three years, by one provided with natural capacity supplemented by unity of purpose, energy and undeviating determination to put into working every bit of the best that is in him.

CHRISTOPHERS FAMILY.

CONTRIBUTED BY JOHN R. TOTTEN,

Member of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, the New England Historic-Genealogical Society, and the New London County Historical Society.

(Continued from Vol. L, p. 334, of THE RECORD.)

Hon. Richard^s Christophers m. (2) Sept. 3, 1691, at New London, Conn., to Grace Turner (his first wife's first cousin), b. June 5, 1663 (or 1667, according to E. C. B. Jones' *Brewster Genealogy*, Vol. I, p. 16); d. June 1, 1734, "at half an hour past 4 of the clock in the afternoon," at New London, Conn., and was buried in New London, Conn. (probably in Old Burying Ground), no gravestone. Hempstead's *Diary* says: "six bearers at the funeral who were presented with scarfs and gloves." She was a daughter of John Turner of Scituate, Mass., by his wife Mary^s Brewster (Jonathan,^s Elder William¹) of Scituate, Mass.

Children: 11 (Christophers), 4 sons and 7 daughters, all b. at New London, Conn., viz:

- 16 v. Joseph,^s b. July 14, 1692; bapt. New London, by Gurdon Saltonstall, July 17, 1692; d. —, lost at sea, body not recovered, subsequent to Dec. 19, 1716, or Jan. 9, 1716-17 (see *New London Town Records*, Book No. 1). No record of his marriage exists and he is supposed to have died single; not mentioned in his father's will.
- +17 vi. Mary,^s b. Sept. 18, 1694; d. —; m. (1) John Gray of Boston; m. (2) Jonathan Prentis of New London.
- 18 vii. Jonathan,^s b. Sept. 19, 1696; bapt. Sept. 27, 1696, at New London, by Gurdon Saltonstall; d. Oct. 12, 1696, at New London, and was buried there, probably in Old Burying Ground, no gravestone.
- +19 viii. Grace,^s b. Oct. 14, 1698; d. Nov. 9, 1745; m. John Coit.
- 20 ix. Son,^s "Grace the wife of Richard Christophers, being six months gone with child, miscarried of a son about the middle of September 1699."
- +21 x. Lydia,^s b. Aug. 10, 1701; d. Jan. 22, 1740-1; m. Daniel Coit.
- 22 xi. Berrie^s (or Benie), b. Nov. (probably) 12, 1703; bapt. Nov. 14, 1703; d. March 4, 1704, at New London and was probably buried there in Old Burying Ground, no gravestone.
- +23 xii. Ruth,^s b. Sept. 26, 1704; d. Jan. 6, 1775; m. Daniel Deshon.

- +24 xiii. Joanna,³ b. March 19, 1706; d. —, 1785; m. (1) Benjah Leffingwell; m. (2) Col. John Dyar.
- +25 xiv. Lucretia,³ b. March 3, 1709; d. March 21, 1747-8; m. John Braddick.
- +26 xv. Lucy,³ b. Aug. 25, 1711; died —; m. (1) Jonathan Douglass; m. (2) Guy Palmes.

Hon. Richard² Christophers was a merchant trading between New London and Barbadoes and other West Indian ports; he was a practical mariner also, making frequent voyages in command of his own ships in the prosecution of his commercial ventures. He was associated in business with John² Picket (John¹) of New London, Conn. The passage from Barbadoes to New London usually took place from 18 to 30 days. Thomas Prentis and Richard² Christophers were veterans in this trade. One of the vessels of Captain Richard² Christophers bore the happy name of his two daughters, *Grace and Ruth*. Two brigantines, also styled ships, the *Adventure* and the *Society* of 65 and 68 tons burden respectively, and both built in Great Britain were owned in 1698 by John Picket and Richard Christophers. The value of such vessels when new was about £500. Some of the plate in the Communion Service of the First Congregational Church of New London bears the inscription: "Presented by the owners of the Sloop *Adventure* in 1699."

Richard² Christophers was appointed Town Clerk of New London in 1701 and served as such until 1706, inclusive. His name was fourth on the list of patentees, in the patent granted the town of New London by his Majesty Charles II of England, through the Governor and his Company at Hartford, Oct. 14, 1704—his name being preceded by those of John Winthrop, Waite Winthrop, and Daniely Wetherell.

In July, 1694, Richard² Christophers was appointed one of a committee by the town of New London "to agree with workmen for building the new meeting-house, and managing the whole concern about it." In 1726 he was appointed first (senior) townsman of New London; and at his death in that same year, he left a large estate to his wife, his two sons and seven daughters who survived him. Hempstead in his diary (a very ancient manuscript, now in the possession of the New London County Historical Society, all parts of which have been recovered and the complete manuscript published in full by the Society) says that on the occasion of Mr. Richard² Christophers' funeral (Saturday, June 11, 1726), "The Great Ship fired 26 great guns at one half minute distance, there were six bearers." A description of the "Great Ship" will be found in Caulkin's *History of New London*, p. 242.

The Superior Court was held for the first time in New London in 1711. No Court House having then been erected, the session was held in the meeting-house. Before this year the Superior Court had only sat at New Haven and at Hartford. In 1711, it was made

a Circuit Court, each County having two sessions annually. Richard Christophers was one of the Assistant Judges of this Court.

In addition to his private business and town offices, Richard² Christophers was a man much employed in the affairs of New London County and in those of the Colony of Connecticut; he was in fact one of the most prominent and important men of his time in the Colony, as will be seen from the following summary of his Colonial activities, as taken from the published Records of the Colony, viz.:

Assistant to the Governor 1699 and 1703 to 1722, inclusive. In 1723 owing to failing health he withdrew from public life. Commissioner for the County of New London to the General Assembly 1690-1697, inclusive. Commissary (military office) of the County of New London, 1690 and 1693. Justice of the Peace, 1701-1702. Deputy to the General Assembly to represent New London, 1691, 1693. Judge of the County Court of New London, 1709-1716, inclusive and in 1720, 1721, Judge of Probate for the District of New London, 1710-1721. Judge of Superior Court of Connecticut Colony, 1711-1721, inclusive. On Committee to audit accounts of the Colonial Treasurer, 1703-1721, inclusive. And in addition to these specific duties he sat as a member of the Court of the Governor and Council at frequent sessions during the various years of his public life and served as a member of all of the most important committees appointed by the Colonial legislation of Connecticut.

His will is to be found recorded in the 5th Book of Wills at New London, folio 155-157. Will was dated July 13, 1720, with codicil dated Feb. 7, 1721-22, and was proved Aug. 8, 1726. In it he mentions his wife Grace, sons Christopher and Richard, and daughters Mary Gray (widow of John Gray, deceased), Grace, Lydia, Ruth, Joanna, Lucretia and Lucy. In the codicil dated Feb. 7, 1721-2 he makes modified provision for his daughter Lydia "who married last May" (*i. e.*, May 9, 1721). Wife Grace was made sole Executrix.

AUTHORITIES:

- Caulkins *History of New London*, pp. 199, 238, 240, 259, 277-8, 317.
Connecticut Colonial Records, published by J. H. Trumbull.
Hempstead's Diary.
Savage's Genealogical Dictionary of N. E., Vol. I, pp. 234, 383.
 Family manuscript in hands of the author of these notes.
 New London, Conn., First Church Records, list of baptisms.

5-6. The two children² (Hon. Christopher¹), b. between April 3, 1662, and the year 1673, to the "widow Bradley," the father being Christopher¹ Christophers.

By reference to Caulkin's *History of New London*, p. 251, it appears from the Records of the County Court of New London for the year 1673 that the "Widow Bradley" [Elizabeth (Brewster) Bradley, widow of Peter¹ Bradley of New London] had two children by Christopher¹ Christophers, born out of wedlock, the last one born in 1673 and the first one born previous to that date. We find

no further mention of these children in the New London records and it would therefore seem probable that they both died young. Moreover, the sex of these two children is not mentioned. The hypothesis of their death in childhood is not however established by any direct evidence. If they lived it is to be presumed that these children were known by definite surnames; and, in as much as they were born of the "Widow Bradley," it is probable that they bore the surname Bradley. Peter¹ Bradley d. April 3, 1662, and it was between that date and the year 1673 that these two children were born. Peter² Bradley, the only son of Peter¹ Bradley d. Aug. 1, 1687, leaving only one child Christopher² Bradley, b. July 11, 1679. These two illegitimate children of the "Widow Bradley" were then of about the same age as Christopher² Bradley (the grandson of Peter¹ Bradley). By reference to record No. 16 of the Descendants of Jeffery¹ Christophers, it will be seen that a William Bradley (whose parentage has not as yet been determined) m. — previous to May 19, 1702, to Mary² (Corey) —? (as her second husband). Assuming this William Bradley was at least 21 years old (and probably older) at marriage, he must have been born prior to May 19, 1681 (and probably some years prior to that year). Who was this William Bradley whose parentage and origin we know nothing of?

Could he have been one of these two children born to the "Widow Bradley" whose father was Christopher¹ Christophers?

THIRD GENERATION.

8. ELIZABETH² CHRISTOPHERS (Lieut. John,² Hon. Christopher¹), b. Feb. 15, 1698; bap. Dec. 22, 1700 (same day as her father was baptized), at New London; d. May 12, 1730, "aged 30," at Montville, Conn., probably, and was probably buried there; m. Sept. 8, 1719; intention published Aug. 31, 1719, at New London, to Joshua Raymond, as his first wife, b. Jan. 20, 1697-8, at Block Island, R. I. (birth recorded at Shoreham, Block Island, R. I.); he lived successively at Block Island, R. I., and New London, North Precinct (i. e., Montville), Conn.; he was a representative to the General Assembly, a Justice of the Peace, 1738-1743. Lieutenant in the 3rd Company in New London, and Deacon in the First Church at Montville; he d. Nov. 12, 1763, at Montville, Conn., "the 66th year of his age," and was buried in the Old Burying Ground on Raymond Hill, Montville, Conn. He was a son of Joshua Raymond (b. Sept. 18, 1660; d. —, 1704; m. April 29, 1683) and his wife Mercy Sands (b. —, 1663; d. Lyme, Conn., May 3, 1741, aged 78 years, daughter of James Sands of Block Island) who resided at Block Island and New London, Conn., and who both are buried at Raymond Hill Burying Ground, Montville, Conn.
- Children: 6 (Raymond), 4 sons and 2 daughters, first 3 b. in New London, and the rest b. at Montville, Conn., viz.:

- +27 i. Elizabeth,⁴ b. April 24, 1720; bap. May 8, 1720; d. —; m. Oliver Hazard.
- +28 ii. Mercy,⁴ b. Dec. 24, 1721; bap. Dec. 31, 1721; d. —; m. Thomas Williams.
- +29 iii. Joshua,⁴ b. Dec. 22, 1723; bap. Dec. 29, 1723; d. Sept. 14, 1789 (or 90); m. Lucy Jewett.
- +30 iv. John,⁴ b. Jan. 18, 1725-6; bap. Jan. 30, 1725-6; d. May 7, 1789; m. Elizabeth Griswold.
- +31 v. Edward,⁴ b. Feb. 15, 1727; d. Sept. 14, 1788; m. Sarah Douglass.
- +32 vi. Christopher,⁴ b. July 17, 1729; d. May 14, 1793; m. Eleanor Fitch.

Joshua³ Raymond, Senior, m. (2) May 23, 1730, to Sarah Lynde, b. Feb. 2, 1702; d. Oct. 19, 1771, at Montville, Conn., and was there buried in Old Burying Ground, "Raymond Hill." She was a daughter of Nathaniel Lynde (b. Nov. 5, 1659; d. Oct. 5, 1729; m. —, 1683), and his first wife, Susannah Willoughby (b. Aug. 9, 1664, at Charlestown, Mass.; d. Feb. 22, 1709-10), of Saybrook, Conn.

Children: None.

AUTHORITIES:

Bailey's *Early Connecticut Marriages*, Vol. II, p. 10.
History First Church, New London, pp. 463, 481, 483, 485, 487.
Raymond Genealogy, by Samuel Raymond, pp. 6, 9, 16-17.
History of Montville, Conn., pp. 575-8.
Salisbury Family History and Genealogy, Vol. I, p. 407, et seq.

10. ESTHER³ CHRISTOPHERS (Lieut. John,³ Hon. Christopher¹), b. —; bap. June 28, 1703, at New London, Conn.; d. Jan. —, 1782, in her 79th year, at Lyme, Conn.; m. Feb. 14, 1721-2, at New London, Conn., to Thomas Manwaring, b. —, at —; d. — (will dated Nov. 15, 1769; proved Feb. 24, 1783), at Lyme, Conn. (probably).

Thomas Manwaring was, according to Caulkins' *History of New London*, p. 367, probably a nephew of Oliver Manwaring and perhaps a brother of Peter Manwaring, of New London, Conn.; his parentage is not known to me.

Children: 9 (Manwaring), 5 sons and 3 daughters and 1 infant, sex not stated; the order of their birth as given is not vouched for.

- +33 i. Elizabeth,⁴ b. Apr. 6, 1723; bap. New London, April 14, 1723; d. — (before Nov. 10, 1768); m. John⁴ Christophers (Christopher,³ Richard,³ Christopher¹) as his second wife, see No. 47.
- +34 ii. Thomas,⁴ b. —; bap. New London, July 25, 1725; d. —; m. Lydia Waterhouse.
- +35 iii. Peter,⁴ b. June 7, 1730; bap. New London, July 5, 1730; d. —; m. —?
- +36 iv. Esther,⁴ b. —; d. —; m. Nathaniel Plumbe.
- +37 v. Lucretia,⁴ b. —; d. —; m. Richard Teague.

- +38 vi. Adam,⁴ b. —; d. —.
- +39 vii. John,⁴ b. —; d. —; m. Lydia Plumbe.
- +40 viii. Josiah,⁴ b. —; d. —.
- 41 ix. Infant,⁴ sex not stated, b. —; d. May (or June)
—, 1744, buried at New London, Conn.

Thomas³ Manwaring, Senior, made his will Nov. 15, 1769; it was proved Feb. 24, 1783, and in it he mentions his wife Esther (who d. in 1782), his sons Thomas, Peter, John and Josiah, and daughters Esther Plumbe, Lucretia Teague, and Elizabeth Christophers, deceased.

The baptisms of the first three children above are recorded in the First Church, New London. In 1732, Thomas Manwaring, Senior, joined the Protestant Episcopal Church at New London, and the dates of birth and baptism of his other children may be found there recorded.

AUTHORITIES:

- Caulkins' *History of New London*, pp. 317-18, 367.
 Bailey's *Early Connecticut Marriages*, Vol. II, pp. 11, 21, 24.
 Hempstead's *Diary*, pp. 117-18, 159, 426.
History First Church, New London, pp. 485, 487, 492.

II. CHRISTOPHER³ BRADLEY (Mary³ Christophers, Hon. Christopher¹).

Before elaborating the record of Christopher³ Bradley, I will herewith set forth my reasons for his record as subsequently recorded:

1. Caulkins' *History of New London*, p. 278, states that Peter² Bradley (Peter¹) d. in 1687, leaving but one child, a son Christopher² Bradley, b. July 11, 1679; and that the County Court summarily settled Peter² Bradley's estate, giving the widow £300, and the son Christopher² Bradley £590. On page 279 of same authority, we see that in 1730 Jonathan⁴ Bradley, of Southold, N. Y., son of Christopher³ Bradley, deceased, sold the remnant of the land he held in New London (by heritage from his father) for £500 to Daniel Tuthill.

2. Jonathan⁴ Bradley (Christopher³) of Southold, N. Y., made his will July 31, 1739, which was proved Nov. 23, 1739 (Liber 13, p. 442 of Wills, and E. D. Harris' *Long Island Epitaphs*, p. 40), and in it he mentions his sons Peter and Grant, and daughters Mary, Mehitable, Hannah and Martha, and his brother-in-law Lieut. Constant Booth and his *brother* Daniel Tuthill.

3. *The Horton Genealogy*, by George F. Horton, p. 12, states that Jonathan² Horton (Barnabas¹) m. Bethia Wells, and had a daughter Mehitable³ Horton, who married first to *Peter* Bradley, and second to Deacon Daniel Tuthill.

4. *The New York Historical Society Wills*, Vol. 1708-1728, p. 4, gives the will of Jonathan² Horton, dated Feb. 21, 1706-7, proved June 2, 1708; and in it the testator mentions "my daughter Mehitable, wife of Daniel Tuthill."

5. *New York Gen. & Biog. Record*, Vol. XXIX, pp. 215-16, states that Daniel⁴ Tuthill (John,³ Henry,² Henry¹) of Southold, N. Y., b. Jan. 23, 1679; d. Dec. 7, 1762; m. —, 1705 (or 1706, according to Moore's *Index of Southold*, p. 91) Mehitable³ Horton (Jonathan,² Barnabas¹), b. Feb. 17, 1679; d. Sept. 7, 1757. And also states that Mehitable³ Horton was the widow of *Peter* Bradley when she married Daniel Tuthill, who was a Deacon in the Southold Church; and that Mehitable³ Horton by her second husband, Deacon Daniel⁴ Tuthill, had a son Daniel⁵ Tuthill, b. Jan. 15, 1712.

6. Moore's *Index of Southold, N. Y.*, p. 7, states that Peter² Bradley (Peter¹ of New London), had a son Christopher, and *perhaps* a son Peter (note that Moore says *perhaps*, while Caulkins, p. 278 states positively that Peter² Bradley had but one child, a son Christopher³ Bradley).

The known genealogical tree of Peter¹ Bradley, of New London, and his descendants is as follows:

- 1 Peter¹ Bradley, b. —; d. April 3, 1662; m. Sept. 7, 1683, Elizabeth³ Brewster (Jonathan,² Elder William¹), b. May 1, 1637; d. —, 1708.
Children: 4 (Bradley): Elizabeth,² Hannah,² Peter,² Lucretia² (note that there is but one son).
- 2 Peter² Bradley (only son), b. Sept. 7, 1658; d. Aug. 1, 1687; m. May 9, 1678, Mary² Christophers (Christopher¹), b. —, 1657; d. July 4, 1724, aged 67.
Child: 1 (Bradley) son, Christopher.³
- 3 Christopher² Bradley, b. July 11, 1679; d. —?; m. —? who was born —; d. —.
Children: 2 (Bradley) sons: Jonathan⁴ (see Caulkins' *History of New London*, p. 279, and Moore's *Index*, p. 59); James,⁴ b. —, 1704-5; d. Feb. 6, 1724-5, aged 20 (see Moore's *Index*, p. 59) who d. a minor unmarried and hence left no issue.
- 4 Jonathan⁴ Bradley (only son that reached maturity), b. —; d. — (before Nov. 23, 1739, date of probate of his will); m. —, 1722, Mary Booth, b. Aug. 27, 1703; d. —, 1738.
Children: 6 (Bradley): Peter,⁵ Grant,⁵ Mary,⁵ Mehitable,⁵ Hannah,⁵ Martha⁵ (see *N. Y. G. & B. Record*, Vol. XXXII, p. 239).

The question now is who was the *Peter* Bradley that the *Horton Genealogy*, p. 12, and the *Tuthill Genealogy*, by Miss Lucy D. Akerly (*N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Record*, Vol. XXIX, pp. 215-16) state married Mehitable³ Horton as her first husband?

From the above genealogical tree of the Bradleys, we find no Peter Bradley who was born early enough to have married Mehitable³ Horton as her first husband, and who died early enough for her to have married in 1705 (or 1706) to Daniel⁴ Tuthill as her second husband. Mehitable³ Horton, herself, was born Feb. 17, 1679, and her first husband (according to *Horton Genealogy*, p. 12, and

N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Record, Vol. XXIX, p. 215-16), Peter Bradley, must have been born fully as early, if not earlier (i. e., 1679 or earlier). On consulting the above tree we see that the only male Bradley born about that time whose marriage is not otherwise accounted for is Christopher³ Bradley (only child and only son of Peter² Bradley, who in turn was the only son of Peter¹ Bradley). This Christopher³ Bradley was born July 11, 1679, and was of a proper and suitable age to become the husband of Mehitable³ Horton. And furthermore, we are unable to find a Peter Bradley who could have been the first husband of Mehitable³ Horton.

The statement made in the *Horton Genealogy*, p. 12, and likewise in the *N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Record*, Vol. XXIX, pp. 215-16, that a Peter Bradley was the first husband of Mehitable³ Horton is not supported by any quoted authority, and we do not know upon what argument said statement was made. On the other hand, Moore's *Index of Southold*, p. 91, states that Mehitable³ Horton (Jonathan²) married Daniel⁴ Tuthill, and does *not* state that, at the time of her marriage to Daniel⁴ Tuthill, she was the widow of a Peter Bradley (nor in fact does Moore state that she was a widow of any one else).

It therefore appears that the statement that Mehitable³ Horton's first husband was a Peter Bradley is not based upon a foundation of positive recorded evidence to that effect, but that there seems to have been an established belief that she was a widow of some Bradley at the time of her second marriage in 1705 (or 1706) to Daniel⁴ Tuthill. So much therefore in refutation of the statement that Mehitable³ Horton's first husband was Peter Bradley.

Jonathan⁴ Bradley (Christopher³) in his will, calls Daniel Tuthill his *brother*. How could Daniel Tuthill have been the brother of Jonathan⁴ Bradley? Daniel⁴ Tuthill was born Jan. 23, 1679, and died Dec. 7, 1762, and married in 1705 (or 1706) to Mehitable³ Horton, who was at the time of her marriage to Daniel⁴ Tuthill, the widow of a Mr. Bradley (by some said to have been a Peter Bradley, with which statement we disagree, as there was no contemporaneous Peter Bradley of whom she could have been the widow) and by his marriage to Mehitable (Horton) Bradley, Daniel⁴ Tuthill had a son Daniel⁶ Tuthill, born Jan. 15, 1712. From the above genealogical Bradley tree, the only way to account for Jonathan⁴ Bradley calling Daniel Tuthill brother is under the hypothesis that Jonathan⁴ Bradley was the son of Christopher³ Bradley by Mehitable³ Horton, and she by her second marriage to Daniel⁴ Tuthill had a son Daniel⁵ Tuthill who would be a half-brother of Jonathan⁴ Bradley, and which fully accounts for calling him brother in the will. Jonathan⁴ Bradley also calls Constant Booth brother-in-law, which is correct, as Jonathan⁴ Bradley married Mary Booth, sister of Constant Booth.

In my study of the records of Southold, I have been unable to find any direct evidence of the date of death of Christopher³ Bradley; nor is there any direct evidence of the maiden surname or baptismal name of his wife. We know, however, from Caulkins, p. 279, and from Moore's *Index*, p. 59, that he did marry and had the

two above mentioned children, Jonathan⁴ and James⁴; and from the fact that Jonathan⁴ Bradley calls Daniel⁵ Tuthill his brother (meaning his half-brother), it is clear and proven beyond question that the first husband of Mehitable³ Horton was Christopher³ Bradley (son of Peter² Bradley, of New London), and that Mehitable³ Horton's first husband was not Peter Bradley, as stated in *Horton Genealogy*, p. 12, and the *N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Record*, Vol. XXIX, pp. 215-6.

Christopher³ Bradley married probably about or after July 11, 1700, as at that time he would be of age, and August 24, 1700, he received his estate from the hands of his step-father, Thomas Youngs (see copy of receipt by him to Thomas Youngs under record No. 3 of the descendants of Christopher¹ Christophers).

Based upon the argument as above set forth, the following is the record of Christopher³ Bradley, viz.:

- II. CHRISTOPHER³ BRADLEY (Mary³ Christophers, Hon. Christopher¹), b. July 11, 1679, at New London, Conn.; he lived at New London until after his father's death in 1687, and removed to Southold, N. Y., with his mother, when she became the wife of Thomas Youngs; d. — (subsequent to 1703-4, for the reason that his son James⁴ Bradley d. Feb. 6, 1724-5, aged 20, and hence was b. about 1704-5, and he, Christopher, must have been alive fully 9 months previous to 1704-5 to have begotten this son James⁴ Bradley; his widow Mehitable (Horton) Bradley m. a second time to Daniel⁴ Tuthill early enough to have a child b. Sept. 9, 1706; and 9 months earlier than Sept. 9, 1706, is Dec. 9, 1705; all of which places the date of his death about 1703-4 or perhaps 1705); he d. at Southold, N. Y., probably, although we have no record of his death and no stone marks his grave. He married — (probably soon after Aug. 24, 1700, when he was a little over 21 years old and when he received his estate from his step-father, Thomas Youngs), at Southold, N. Y. (probably) to Mehitable Horton (as her first husband), b. Feb. 17, 1679, at Southold, N. Y.; d. Sept. 7, 1757, at Southold, N. Y. She was a daughter of Jonathan Horton (b. Feb. 23, 1648; d. Feb. 23, 1707; m. —, 1672, about) and his wife Bethia Wells b. —; d. April 14, 1733; daughter of William Wells, one of the first settlers of Southold, N. Y.), of Southold, N. Y.

Children: 2 (Bradley) sons, both born at Southold, N. Y.

- +42 i. Jonathan,⁴ b. —, after 1700; d. —, after July 31, 1739 (date of will) and before Nov. 23, 1739 (date of probate of will); m. Mary Booth.
- 43 ii. James,⁴ b. —, 1704-5; d. Feb. 6, 1724-5, aged 20, at Southold, N. Y.; not married.

The following is the record of Christopher³ Bradley as taken from Moore's *Index of Southold*, p. 59, viz.:

"Bradley, Christopher (son of Peter² and grandson of Peter¹ of New London), b. —, 1679; probably had children, brothers or

relatives (after 1698), viz.: Jonathan, who married Mary Booth in 1622; she died in 1738, and he died in 1739, leaving a will (his son William died in 1728, aged 2 years. James, b. —, 1704-5; d. Feb. 6, 1724-5, aged 20."

"1697. Christopher Bradley, witness to deed of Petty to T. Youngs, Nov. 3, 1697 (see Town Records Southold, Vol. II, p. 206)."

"1698. Christopher Bradley, living with or near Thomas Youngs of Southold, his step-father."

"1700. Christopher Bradley, acknowledges payment of his legacies (from his father) by Thomas Youngs (Town Records Southold, Vol. II, pp. 207-8, 524)."

Mehitable (Horton) Bradley, widow of Christopher² Bradley, m. (2) —, 1705 (or 6) (her first child by this marriage was b. Sept. 9, 1706) at Southold, N. Y., probably, to Daniel⁴ Tuthill, b. Jan. 23, 1679, at Southold, N. Y.; he was a deacon in the church there; d. Dec. 7, 1762, at Southold, N. Y. He was a son of John Tuthill (b. July 16, 1635; d. Oct. 12, 1717; m. Feb. 17, 1657) and his first wife, Deliverance King (baptized Salem, Mass., 1641-31-8; d. Jan. 25, 1688-9), of Southold, N. Y.

Children: 8 (Tuthill), 4 sons and 4 daughters, all b. at Southold, N. Y. *Not in Christopher's line, viz.:*

- 1 Mehitable, b. Sept. 9, 1706; d. —; m. Thomas Terry, March 18, 1723.
- 2 Nathaniel, b. July 1, 1708; d. March 1, 1732; m. Hannah King.
- 3 Abigail, b. April 9, 1710; d. —; m. Henry Haven.
- 4 Daniel, b. Jan. 15, 1712; d. Nov. 18, 1768; m. Mehitable Budd, Oct. 30, 1733.
- 5 Noah, b. March 13, 1714; d. — (will proved May 31, 1766); m. Hannah Tuthill, Nov. 2, 1738.
- 6 Patience, b. March 11, 1716; d. —; m. John Havens, Oct. 24, 1733.
- 7 Lydia, b. May 6, 1718; d. Aug. 25, 1780; m. Jonathan Terry, Sept. 19, 1737.
- 8 Mary, b. June 30, 1721; d. —; m. Nathan Tuthill.

Daniel Tuthill, the second husband of Mehitable (Horton) Bradley, was the Daniel Tuthill, to whom Jonathan⁴ Bradley, in 1730, sold his land in New London for £500.

Hempstead's Diary, p. 163, states: Under date of Dec. 9, 1725: "In the morn I dd Jonat Bradly 1 pr. gr. stones for his grandmother & 1 pr at the burying ground for his grand father." [dd probably means delivered.] The two stones "for his grandfather" were those for Peter² Bradley, who lies interred in the Old Burying Ground, New London. Those for "his grandmother" were for Mary² (Christophers) Bradley-Youngs-Lynde which are located in the Burying Ground in Southold Village.

AUTHORITIES:

- N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Record*, Vol. XXIX, pp. 125-6, 215-16.
Horton Genealogy, by George F. Horton, p. 12.
Moore's Index of Southold, N. Y., pp. 59, 122-3.
Town Records of Southold, N. Y., Vol. II, pp. 206-8, 524.
Caulkins' History of New London, pp. 278-9.
Long Island Epitaph, by E. D. Harris, pp. 8, 38, 40.
Salmon Record, p. 15.

12. HON. CAPT. CHRISTOPHER³ CHRISTOPHERS* (Hon. Richard,² Hon. Christopher¹), b. Dec. 2, 1682; bapt. Dec. 20, 1691, at New London, Conn., by Rev. Gurdon Saltonstall; he lived at New London, Conn., with his home on the corner of what is now Main and Federal Streets. He graduated at Yale College in 1702, and was a member of the Governor's Council; Naval Officer of the Port of New London; Captain of the New London Train Band; Deputy to the General Assembly to represent New London; Judge of the County Court of New London; Judge of Probate for District of New London, and Moderator of the "First Ecclesiastical Society of New London;" he d. Feb. 4, 1728-9, aged 46, at New London, Conn., and was buried there on Feb. 6, 1728-9, in all probability in Old Burying Ground, but no stone marks his grave. He m. Jan. 22, 1711-12, at New Haven, Conn., to Sarah Prout, b. Jan. 7, 1684, at New Haven, Conn.; d. April 18, 1745, "in her 62nd year," at New London, Conn., and was buried there in Old Burying Ground, gravestone. She was a daughter of Capt. John Prout, of New Haven, Conn., by his wife Mary (Rutherford) Hall, widow of Daniel Hall.

Children: 8 (Christophers), 3 sons and 5 daughters, all b. in New London, Conn.

- 44 i. Peter,⁴ b. Aug. 28, 1713; d. Aug. 30, 1713, "two days after birth," at New London, Conn.
+45 ii. Mary,⁴ b. Aug. 25, 1714; bapt. Aug. 29, 1714; d. April 3, 1736; m. Jabez Hamlin.
+46 iii. Christopher,⁴ b. Oct. 10, 1717; bap. Oct. 13, 1717; d. Oct. 25, 1775; m. Elizabeth Allen.
+47 iv. John,⁴ b. Feb. 27, 1718-19; bap. March 1, 1718-19; d. Jan. 15, 1787; m. (1) Jerusha Gardiner; m. (2) Elizabeth Manwaring; m. (3) Sybel (Capron) Crocker, widow of Capt. Roswell Crocker.
+48 v. Sarah,⁴ b. March 10, 1719-20; bap. March 13, 1719-20; d. Feb. 12, 1773; m. John Prentis.
+49 vi. Lucretia,⁴ b. June 24, 1721; bap. June 25, 1721; d. March 20, 1792; m. Edward Palmes.

* The portraits of Hon. Captain Christopher³ Christophers (1682-1728-9) and his wife Sarah (Prout) Christophers (1684-1745) which illustrate record No. 12, were in 1919 in the possession of the Latimer family of Brooklyn, N. Y.; this family being direct descendants of this union by the way of Henry Latimer of New London, who m. Sarah⁵ Christophers (Christopher,⁴ Hon. Captain Christopher Christophers³).



HON. CAPT. CHRISTOPHER CHRISTOPHERS

1682-1729

- 50 vii. Lydia,⁴ b. June 21, 1723; bap. June 23, 1723; d. July 2, 1723, and was buried at New London, Wednesday, July 3, 1723.
- 51 viii. Margaret,⁴ b. March 7, 1724-5; bap. March 7, 1724-5; d. Aug. 23, 1725, "½ year old," at New London, Conn.

Hon. Capt. Christopher⁸ Christophers besides holding many other offices, succeeded to all of the offices held by his father, except the office of Judge of the Superior Court of Connecticut. Miss Caulkins, in her *History of New London*, says that he succeeded to all of his father's offices; but the Colonial Records show that Jonathan Law succeeded Hon. Richard⁸ Christophers as Judge of the Superior Court.

"Groton, Conn., was made a district town in 1704. A second ecclesiastical society was formed in the North Parish of New London in 1722, and Baptist and Episcopal Societies in 1726. It was then no longer practicable to transact ecclesiastical business by towns, but by districts of townships, and a society was organized which took the name of the "First Ecclesiastical Society of New London," as belonging to the oldest church. This Society met Jan. 23, 1726-7, and chose the following officers: Christopher⁸ Christophers, Moderator; Committee: Christopher⁸ Christophers, Jonathan Prentis and John Hempstead; Clerk, John Richards.

Christopher⁸ Christophers made his will Jan. 30, 1728-9, and it was proved July 9, 1729; his wife Sarah was sole Executrix, mentions sons Christopher (eldest) and John, and daughters Mary, Sara and Lucretia.

Sarah (Prout) Christophers, widow of Christopher⁸ Christophers, made her will Jan. 26, 1744-5, and it was proved April 30, 1745; her sons John and Christopher executors; mentions also daughters Sarah Prentis, Lucretia Palmes, and grandchildren Sarah, Esther and Christopher Hamlin, children of her daughter Mary⁴ (Christophers) Hamlin, deceased.

AUTHORITIES:

- New London Town Records.*
New London First Church Records.
Trumbull's Connecticut Colonial Records.
Savage's Genealogical Dictionary of N. E., Vol. I, p. 383; III., pp. 490-1.
Caulkins' History of New London, pp. 317, 487, 669.
Bailey's Early Connecticut Marriages, Vol. II, pp. 14, 18-19.

13. HON. CAPT. RICHARD⁸ CHRISTOPHERS (Hon. Richard,² Hon. Christopher¹), b. about Aug. 18, 1685; bap. Dec. 20, 1691, at New London, by Rev. Gurdon Saltonstall; he lived at New London and was Sheriff of that town, member of the Governor's Council, Naval officer of the Port of New London, Deputy to the General Assembly representing New London, Justice of the Peace; and as Naval Officer of the Port he acquired the title of Captain; he d. Jan. 16 (or 17), 1735-6, "at 4½ o'clock in the morning, Saturday," at New London, Conn., and was buried

there in the Saltonstall tomb in Old Burying Ground. He m. Aug. 4 (or 14 according to New London Records, Book No. 1, p. 39), at New London, to Elizabeth Saltonstall, as her first husband, b. May 11, 1690, at —; d. —, at —. She was a daughter of Rev. Gurdon Saltonstall by his first wife Jerusha Richards, who lived at New London, Conn., subsequent to 1691.

Children: 7 (Christophers), 2 sons and 5 daughters, all b. in New London, Conn., viz.:

- +52 i. Richard,⁴ b. July 29, 1712; bap. Aug. 3, 1712; d. Sept. 28, 1736; m. Mary Pickett.
- +53 ii. Elizabeth,⁴ b. Sept. 13, 1714; bap. Sept. 19, 1714; d. Aug. 5, 1783; m. (1) John Shackmaple; m. (2) Thomas Allen.
- +54 iii. Mary,⁴ b. Dec. 17, 1716; bap. Dec. 30, 1716; d. Oct. 9, 1753; m. (1) —? m. (2) Capt. John Braddick as his second wife; m. (3) Capt. Nathaniel Coit as his second wife.
- +55 iv. Sarah,⁴ b. Dec. 6, 1719; bap. Dec. 13, 1719; d. —; on Nov. 30, 1736, she chose Mr. Richards as her guardian; and was living Aug. 15, 1801; m. James Mumford.
- +56 v. Joseph,⁴ b. Nov. 30, 1722; bap. Dec. 2, 1722; d. —, 1749.
- 57 vi. Katherine, 1st,⁴ b. Jan. 5, 1724-5; bap. Jan. 10, 1724-5; d. June 18, 1725, at New London, "aged about ½ year."
- +58 vii. Katherine, 2nd,⁴ b. —; bap. Feb. 6, 1725-6; d. —; m. (1) — Davis; m. (2) James Murphy; m. (3) John Pinevert.

Hempstead in his *Diary*, p. 298, states: "Friday, January 16, 1735-6, Visiting Mr. Christophers who lyes a dying. I tarried with him most of the afternoon and again in the evening until midnight, expecting every hour to be his last. He lived out most of the night and died about 4½ o'clock in the morning." "Tuesday January 20, 1735-6, in after noon at funeral of Mr. Christophers and was one of the bearer and had gloves and scarf."

Richard⁸ Christophers made his will Dec. 15, 1735, it was proved Feb. 16, 1735-6. His wife Elizabeth was sole Executrix; mentions sons Richard and Joseph; daughters Elizabeth, Mary and Sarah.

Elizabeth (Saltonstall) Christophers, widow of Richard⁸ Christophers, m. (2) Aug. 26, 1736, at New London (intention published there Aug. 8, 1736) to Isaac Ledyard, b. —, 1704, about (Hempstead states that he was 32 years old at marriage), at —; he was a merchant and lived at New London, Conn.; d. —, at —. His parentage is not known to me.

Children: —? (Ledyard). I know of no children. *Not in Christophers line.*



SARAH (PROUT) CHRISTOPHERS

1684-1745

AUTHORITIES :

- New London Town Records.*
History First Church, New London, pp. 479, 481, 484, 486.
Hempstead's Diary, pp. 158, 298, 307-8, 312, 657.
Caulkins' History of New London, pp. 239, 383-4.
Bond's Watertown, p. 924.
Coit Genealogy, p. 39.
Saltonstall Genealogy, pp. 32-3.

17. MARY^s CHRISTOPHERS (Hon. Richard,^s Hon. Christopher¹), b. Sept. 18, 1694; bap. Sept. 23, 1694, at New London, Conn.; d. —, at —; m. (1) Oct. 21, 1714, by Eliphalet Adams (intention published Oct. 10, 1714), at New London, to John Gray, b. Aug. 16, 1692; he lived at Boston, Mass., and New London, Conn.; d. Jan. 14, 1720, aged 28 years, at New London, and was buried there in Old Burying Ground, gravestone. He was a son of Samuel Gray (b. —, 1657, about, in Devonshire, England; d. —, in 48th year, at Boston, Mass.), and his wife Susannah Langdon (b. —, Plymouth, Devonshire, Eng.; d. —, between 80 and 90 years of age, at Boston, Mass.), of Boston, Mass.

Children: None.

Mary^s (Christophers) Gray, widow of John Gray, m. (2) Feb. 23, 1721, at New London, Conn., by Eliphalet Adams, to Capt. Jonathan Prentis, b. Feb. 26, 1695-6; bap. March 1, 1695-6, at New London; he lived at New London, Conn., and owned a valuable farm at Black Point, Lyme, N. Y.; he was a sea-captain and with his father owned and navigated a vessel called the *John and Hester*; d. July 18, 1755, "on Friday," in his 60th year, and was probably buried in Old Burying Ground, no gravestone. His estate was inventoried at £19,150, including 86 acres of land at £70 an acre. He was a son of Jonathan Prentis (b. July 15, 1657; d. July 28, 1727, aged "in 70th year," and was buried in Old Burying Ground, New London) and his wife Elizabeth Latimer (b. Nov. 4, 1667; d. Aug. 14, 1759, "in 92nd year," and was buried in Old Burying Ground, New London), of New London, Conn.

Children: None. *Hempstead's Diary*, p. 652, states positively that he never had any children.

In *Old Burying Ground Inscriptions*, New London, by Ed^w. Prentis, p. 21, we find the following inscription:

"Here lyes the body of Mr. John Gray who died January 14, 1720, aged 28 years."

AUTHORITIES :

- First Book of Town Records of New London.*
Bailey's Early Connecticut Marriages, Vol. II, pp. 9, 11.
History First Church, New London, pp. 458, 460.
Boston Record Commissioners Reports, B. M. D., 1630-1699, p. 201.
Graveyard Inscriptions Old Burying Ground, New London, by Prentis, p. 21.
Hempstead's Diary, pp. 39, 652.
Caulkins' History of New London, pp. 288, 329.

Prentice Genealogy, p. 276.

Lion Gardiner and his Descendants, p. 112.

Gray Genealogy, by M. D. Raymond, p. 142.

19. GRACE⁸ CHRISTOPHERS (Hon. Richard,² Hon. Christopher¹), b. Oct. 14, 1698; bap. Nov. 13, 1698, at New London; d. Nov. 9, 1745, at New London, and was buried there in Old Burying Ground, gravestone; m. July 2, 1719, at New London, by Eliphalet Adams to John Coit, as his first wife, b. May 25, 1696 (according to *Coit Genealogy*, pp. 21, 29, probably an incorrect inscription for May 23, 1696); bap. May 24, 1696, at New London, Conn.; he was a ship-builder and was Town Clerk of New London in 1757; d. — (subsequent to 1760, when he deeds his lands at New London to Joseph Chew and is supposed to have left that town), at —. He was a son of John Coit (b. Dec. 1, 1670; d. Oct. 22, 1744; buried Oct. 24, 1744, in Old Burying Ground, New London; m. at Woodstock, Conn., June 25, 1695) and his wife Mehitable Chandler, of Woodstock, Conn. (b. Aug. 24, 1673, at Roxbury, Mass.; d. Nov. 3, 1758, at New London), of New London, Conn.

Children: 5 (Coit), 4 sons and 1 daughter, all b. in New London:

- +59 i. John,⁴ b. April 7, 1720; bap. May 1, 1720; d. March 26, 1744-5; m. Mary (or Nancy) Pierce.
- +60 ii. Richard,⁴ b. July 8, 1722; bap. July 15, 1722; d. Oct. 3, 1745; m. Abigail Braddick.
- 61 iii. Elizabeth,⁴ b. Dec. 3, 1724; bap. Dec. 6, 1724; d. April 25, 1725; buried April 26, 1726, at New London.
- +62 iv. Samuel,⁴ b. Oct. 14, 1726; bap. Oct. 16, 1726; d. Nov. —, 1792; m. Elizabeth Richards.
- +63 v. Joseph,⁴ b. Oct. 3, 1728; bap. Oct. 6, 1728; d. Oct. 23, 1756; m. Sarah Mosier.

John Coit m. (2) June 20, 1748, at —, to Hannah (Gardner) Potter (daughter of Henry Gardner, of Kingston, R. I., and widow of Thomas Potter, of Newport, R. I.), b. —, at —; d. —, at —.

Children: 3 (Coit), 1 son and 2 daughters, all b. in New London. *Not in Christophers line.*

- 1 Desire, b. Oct. 15, 1749; bap. Dec. 3, 1749.
- 2 John, b. Oct. 30, 1752; bap. Sept. 13, Old Style (or Sept. 24, New Style), 1752; d. —, about 1804; m. Mary Mumford.
- 3 Mehetable, b. June 16, 1755; bap. Oct. 5, 1755.

John Coit, Senior, was received into the church, New London, in 1757. He was Town Clerk of New London, 1757-8. In 1750 he deeded lands to his sons Samuel and Joseph, and in 1760 deeded lands to Joseph Chew, and about this latter year he is supposed to have removed from New London. He renewed his baptismal cove-

nant with the First Church at New London, and had all of his children baptized there, but does not appear to have been a communicant himself.

AUTHORITIES:

New London Town Records, Book I.

Coit Family, by Rev. F. W. Chapman, pp. 20-1, 29-30, 48-50.

Chandler Genealogy, by George Chandler, pp. 53-4.

Bailey's Early Connecticut Marriages, Book I, p. 105; Book II, p. 10, 20, 22, 28.

Mehitable (Chandler) Coit, her book (privately printed).

Connecticut Colonial Records, Vol. 1757-1762, pp. 54, 143-4.

Records First Church, New London, pp. 481, 484, 486, 488, 490, 519, 521, 523.

Caulkins' History of New London, pp. 407, 667.

Hempstead's Diary, p. 274.

21. LYDIA³ CHRISTOPHERS (Hon. Richard,² Hon. Christopher¹), b. Aug. 10, 1701; bap. Aug. 17, 1701, at New London; d. Jan. 22, 1740-1, in 40th year of her age, at New London, and was buried there in Old Burying Ground, gravestone; m. May 9, 1721, at New London, by Eliphalet Adams (intention published April 9, 1721) to Daniel Coit (as his first wife), b. Oct. 25, 1698; bap. Oct. 30, 1698, at New London; he lived in New London and was a Justice of the Peace and Town Clerk there 1736 to his death, except the year 1757, and also Clerk of the County Court; d. July 19, 1773, at New London, and according to Miss Caulkins, was there buried in Old Burying Ground, under a rough stone without inscription. He was a son of William Coit (b. Jan. 25, 1675; d. May 7, 1703; m. June 9, 1697) and his wife Sarah Chandler (b. Nov. 9, 1676; d. July 3, 1711), of New London.

Children: 1 (Coit), daughter, b. at New London.

- 64 i. Sarah,⁴ b. April 26, 1726; bap. May 1, 1726; d. March 22, 1729-30.

Daniel Coit m. (2) Jan. 21, 1742, at —, to Mehetable Hooker, b. Sept. 30, 1706, at Farmington, Conn.; d. Nov. 17, 1763, at New London, Conn., and was there buried, no gravestone. She was a daughter of Samuel Hooker (b. May 29, 1661, at Plymouth, Mass.; d. —, 1730, at Hartford, Conn.; m. June 28, 1687) and his wife Mehetable Hamlin (b. Nov. 17, 1664, at Middletown, Conn.; d. —, 1749, at Hartford, Conn.), of Farmington, Conn.

Children: 5 (Coit), 2 sons and 3 daughters, all b. in New London. *Not in Christophers line.*

- 1 William, b. Nov. 26, 1742; bap. Dec. 5, 1742; d. —, 1802; m. Sarah Prentis, see Record No. 181 of this genealogy.
- 2 Sarah, b. March 30, 1744; bap. June 3, 1744; d. —; m. Robinson Mumford, see Record No. 199 of this genealogy.
- 3 Mehetable, b. Feb. 18, 1746; bap. March 2, 1746; d. —, in the south.
- 4 Esther, b. Feb. 18, 1750; bap. March 24, 1750; d. March 25, 1750.

5 Daniel, b. Oct. 13, 1751; bap. Oct. 20, 1751; d. Sept. 1, 1753.

Daniel Coit m. (3) Dec. 16, 1764, at —, to Elizabeth (Starr)-Turner-Jeffrey (widow first of Joseph Turner, of Scituate, Mass., and second John Jeffrey, of Groton, Conn.), b. Aug. 19, 1701, at Groton, Conn.; d. Jan. 24, 1779, at New London, Conn. She was a daughter of Jonathan Starr (b. Feb. 23, 1673-4; d. Aug. 26, 1747; m. Jan. 12, 1698-9) and his wife Elizabeth Morgan (b. Sept. 9, 1678; d. —), of New London, Conn., in that part now known as Groton, Conn.

Children: None.

AUTHORITIES:

- New London Town Records*, Book I.
Coit Family, by Chapman, pp. 26, 36-8.
Bailey's Early Connecticut Marriages, Vol. II, pp. 7, 11.
History First Church, New London, pp. 461, 464, 510, 512, 515, 519, 521.
Connecticut Colonial Records, Vol. 1757-1762, pp. 143-4, 208.
Caulkins' History of New London, p. 667.
Hempstead's Diary, pp. 372, 486.
Hooker Genealogy, pp. 18-35, 53.
Chandler Family, p. 23.

(To be continued.)

PURDY, GUION, BEECHER AND THOMAS FAMILY
 NOTES.

CONTRIBUTED BY THERESA HALL BRISTOL.

From a Purdy Family Bible in the possession (1919) of the Misses Jane and Mary Purdy, of White Plains, N. Y., which was the original bible belonging to Lavinia Purdy, daughter of Elijah Purdy, who married (1) her cousin, Eisenhart Purdy, son of Joseph Purdy (see *History of Rye*, p. 436), we gather the following vital facts relative to the Purdy Family quoted exactly as they appear in the above described Bible. The Bible itself, has the name of Levina Purdy stamped thereon in gold letters, and it was published by M. Carey & Son, Chestnut Street, Philadelphia, 1817. Here follow the entries transcribed therefrom:

BIRTHS

Elijah Purdy, Apr. 27, 1729.

Levina Purdy, daughter of David and Melison Haight, August 28, 1735.

Brothers and sisters of Elijah Purdy:

Marian Purdy, April 5, 1722.

Hannah Purdy, Mch 7, 1724.

Judah Purdy, Sept. 15, 1726.

Jonathan Purdy } Apr. 20, 1728.

Joseph Purdy }

Isaac Purdy, Nov. 14, 1732.

Anna Purdy, Feby 14, 1734.

Sons & Daughters of Elijah & Levinia Purdy:

Samuel Purdy, Feby 3d, 1752.
 David Purdy, Dec. 3d, 1753.
 Elijah Purdy, Jany 19th, 1756.
 Milison Purdy, Sept. 3d, 1757.
 John Purdy, Augt. 22d, 1759.
 Mary Purdy, Feby 16, 1761.
 Abigail Purdy, April 7th, 1764.
 Levina Purdy, Dec. 20th, 1765.
 Judith Purdy, April 12th, 1768.
 Melison Purdy, June 24, 1770.
 Israel Purdy, May 10, 1772.
 Esther Purdy, July 17, 1775.

BIRTHS

Joseph Purdy, April 20, 1728.
 Charity Eisenhart Purdy, Sept. 15, 1733.

Sons & Daughters of Jos. & Charity Purdy.

Joseph Purdy, Jany 1st, 1751.
 Christopher Purdy, Oct. 22, 1752.
 Mary Purdy, Jan. 1st, 1754.
 Jonathan Purdy, Oct. 24th, 1756.
 Charity Purdy, Dec. 12th, 1758.
 Sarah Purdy, Dec. 17th, 1760.
 Eisenhart Purdy, Nov. 8th, 1762.
 Pamela Purdy, Sept. 6th, 1764.
 Monmouth Purdy, May 9th, 1766.
 Bartholomew Purdy, April 11th, 1768.
 Henry Purdy, June 3rd, 1770.
 Micah Purdy, Feb. 24th, 1773.
 Meriam Purdy, Jan. 26th, 1775.

Sons of Eisenhart & Levina Purdy:

Richard E. Purdy, Dec. 5, 1790.
 Micah Purdy, April 25th, 1792.
 Eisenhart Purdy, Oct. 30, 1793.

DEATHS

Elijah Purdy, Sen. Augt. 8th, 1816.
 Levina Purdy, Sen. Augt. 8th, 1811.
 Melison Purdy, May 23d, 1761.
 John Purdy, March 10th, 1821.
 Mary Purdy, Augt. 8th, 1822.
 Abigail Purdy, March 30th, 1796.
 Samuel Purdy, July 8th, 1823.
 Eisenhart Purdy, Dec. 6th, 1793.
 Eisenhart Purdy, Jr. Mch. 4th, 1801.
 Elijah Purdy, Jr. March 2d, 1826.
 David Purdy, March 16th, 1826.
 Israel Purdy, March 12th, 1829.

Above all in one handwriting.

In another hand under "Births":

Sarah, daughter of Stephen & Sarah Lounsberry, July 19th, 1802.

Under Marriages:

Richard E. Purdy to Sarah Lounsberry, April 26th, 1825.

Under Births:

Children of Richard E. and Sarah Lounsbery Purdy.
 Sarah Levina Purdy, July 30, 1827.
 Stephen Eisenhart Purdy, Aug. 4th, 1829.
 Richard Lounsbery Purdy, June 26th, 1832.
 Edward Henry Purdy, 1 Dec. 1834.
 William Miner Purdy, 2 Jany 1837.
 James Lounsbery Purdy, 9 Jany /39.
 Elizabeth Miner Purdy, 4 Dec. /40.

Same writing under Deaths:

Millison Halsted, Feby 7th, 1841.
 Jonathan Purdy, April —, 1842.
 Esther Purdy, March 22, 1843.
 Judith Haviland, Feby 22, 1847.
 Levinia Purdy Hatfield, Sept. 3d, 1848.
 Richard E. Purdy, June 14, 1849.
 Stephen Eisenhart Purdy, Feby 12th, 1833.

In a third handwriting, that of father to possessor of the Bible:

John Hagadorn to Jane F. Coddington, April 27th, 1815.

The following Bible records, in the possession of the Egan family of Plainfield, N. J., have been examined by Dr. William B. Van Alstyne, who reports them as "valuable." The Bible from which they were taken, was destroyed by Catherine (Ferris) Lawrence, but the family records themselves were preserved by her. According to family tradition, this Bible was originally owned by Hester Guion, of North Castle, who married Samuel B. Ferris, who evidently collected the material from older Bible records. These records are as follows:

"Isaac Guion, born in Rochelle in France, in 1692; died in New Rochelle, N. Y. in 1776. Isaac Guion, his son born in New Rochelle, N. Y., 1720, and died in 1784 serving for some time as surgeon in the Revolutionary War. His son Isaac was born in New Rochelle 1740. Died in Newburn, North Carolina, 1803, serving in the same capacity as his father. Isaac L. Guion, his son was born in Newburn, North Carolina, 1776. Died at the age of 39 and was Solicitor General."

John Guion, b. Feb. 1, 1723; d. June 21, 1792.
 Anna Hart, b. April 11, 1728; d. Feb. 26, 1814.
 John Guion married Anna Hart, Apr. 15, 1747. Children:
 Jonathan Guion, b. Jan. 28, 1749.
 Sarah Guion, b. April 25, 1751; d. July 15, 1808.
 Peter Guion, b. May 27, 1753; left his father's house in the year 1772 and has never returned to it since. Believed to have been devoured by wild beasts on his way to New Rochelle.
 James Guion, b. June 22, 1755; d. Feb. 1, 1781, at New Haven.
 Dinah Guion, b. May 7, 1757.
 Anna Guion, b. Jan. 12, 1760.
 John Guion, b. Mar. 4, 1762; d. Nov. 3, 1822.
 Abraham Guion, b. Jan. 26, 1765.
 Isaac Guion, b. Sept. 19, 1767.
 Elijah Guion, b. April 19, 1770.
 Monmouth Hart Guion, b. Oct. 8, 1771.

John Guion, son of John Guion and Anna Hart Guion married Phebe Hustis, b. March 13, 1760, and d. July 18, 1836. Children:

James Guion, b. Mar. 9, 1788; d. —, 1864.
 Peter Guion, b. Aug. 9, 1789; d. March 31, 1845.
 Elijah Guion, b. Apr. 18, 1791; d. Apr. 6, 1853.
 Epenetus Guion, b. Nov. 24, 1793; d. Oct. 28, 1859.
 William Guion, b. Aug. —, 1794; d. Apr. 11, 1815.
 Mary Guion, b. June 6, 1796; d. July 19, 1809.
 Hetty & Eliza Guion, b. Apr. 14, 1798.
 Ann Guion, b. Feb. 25, 1800; d. Aug. 13, 1887.
 George H. Guion, b. Mar. 4, 1808.

From the Westchester Co. Probate Records:

The will of John Guion of Rye, dated Sept. 26, 1781; proved Oct. 17, 1792, mentions wife Ann, sons Jonathan, John, Abraham, Isaac, Elijah and son Monmouth Hart Guion (under 21). To son Jonathan a sum towards his buying a place at North Castle. Daughters Ann Guion, Sarah wife of "Bath" Hadden, Dinah wife of Peter Knop. A legacy to son Peter "if living." "Whereas my son Peter hath been gone for some years & not heard of"—"in case he should return."

The will of John Guion of Rye, dated Oct. 26, 1823; proved Nov. 26, 1823 mentions wife Phebe; sons George H. (under 21), James H., Elijah, John, Jr., merchant, of the City of New York. Peter, and Epenetus H. Daughters, Eliza Fisher, Hetty Guion, Ann Guion. His estate was to be sold but the burying ground was to be reserved to his heirs forever.

CONTRIBUTED BY JANET MCKAY COWING, Corresponding Member.

The following notes on the Beecher and Thomas Families were copied from the family Bible now in the possession of Mrs. Kittie Cummings, of Corunna, Mich., who is a great granddaughter of Isaac and Asenath Beecher, and a daughter of Isaac Toles Gould, and were sent to the contributor by the widow of Jasper Gould, who was a brother of Isaac Toles Gould.

BEECHER

Abraham Beecher, born at Woodbridge, Conn., Sept. 13th, 1745.
 Desire Toles, wife of Abraham Beecher, born at Woodbridge, Conn., Oct. 12th, 1745.
 Children of Abraham & Desire Beecher who were married at Woodbridge, Conn., April 28th, 1768.
 Philemon, born at Woodbridge, March 19th, 1769.
 Abraham, " " Oxford, June 20, 1771.
 Amos, " " " Sept. 12th, 1773.
 Philemon, " " " March 19, 1776.
 Ely, " " " Jan'y 22, 1778.
 Betsey, " " " Jan'y 6, 1780.
 Fanny, " " " Feb. 22, 1782.
 *Isaac, " " Kent, Nov. 22, 1783.
 Jesse, " " " Jan'y 7th, 1785.
 Robert Ransom, " " Decr. 12, 1789.

DEATHS

Abraham Beecher died at Sharon, Ct., Oct. 10th, 1823.
 Desire Beecher, died at Sharon, Ct., June 10th, 1812.
 Philemon, died at Oxford, May 28th, 1774.
 Amos, " " Litchfield, Ct., Dec. 18th, 1819.
 Fanny, " " Sharon, Ct., April 26, 1803.

*Isaac Beecher, born in Kent, Ct., Nov. 22, 1783

Asenath Cowing, born at Ballston, N. Y., Aug. 8th, 1786.

Children of Isaac & Asenath Beecher who were married Nov. 24th, 1805:

Frances Deming Beecher, born at Edinburgh, Saratoga County, N. Y.,
Nov. 29th, 1806.

William Liman Beecher, born at Sharon, Ct., January 28th, 1809.

Sarah Elizabeth Beecher, born at Sharon, Ct., March 3rd, 1812.

Asenath Diadama Beecher, born at Edinburgh, Saratoga County, March
30th, 1822.

DEATHS

Isaac Beecher died Feb. 24th 1856 at Lodi, Mich.

Asenath Beecher, died July 17th, 1858.

THOMAS

Ambrose Thomas, born Aug. 7th, 1792.

Betsey Cowing, born May 3rd, 1792.

CHILDREN

Louisa Jane, born July 20th, 1825.

Fanny Beecher, born Nov. 14, 1826.

Cyrus Julian, born Nov. 20, 1830.

William Ambrose, born Oct. 7th, 1833.

MARRIAGES

Dr. Ambrose Thomas and Betsey Cowing, Dec. 28th, 1823.

Dr. A. Thomas to Frances Deming Beecher, Jan'y 6th, 1833.

DEATHS

Mrs. Betsey Thomas deceased, Apl 22nd, 1832.

Mrs. Frances D. Thomas deceased, Oct. 30, 1847.

Dr. Ambrose Thomas deceased, April 30, 1862.

The following notes on the Gould Family were copied directly from the family Bible in possession of Mrs. Kittie Cummings, of Corunna, Mich.:

Willard Gould, born December 26th, 1805, at Leverett, Mass.

Sarah Elizabeth Beecher, born March 3rd, 1812, at Sharon, Conn.; Married April 28th, 1833.

CHILDREN

Emily Asenath, born Sept. 8, 1834, at Brownville, N. Y.

Isaac Toles, born at Clayton, N. Y., Aug. 16, 1836.

Orlin Ambrose, born at Clayton, N. Y., Aug. 29th, 1838.

Jasper Decatur, born at Lyme, N. Y., Sept. 4th, 1840.

Betsey Amelia, born at Lyme, N. Y., July 24th, 1843.

Fanny Diadama, born at Lyme, N. Y., Feb. 16th, 1846.

DEATHS

Willard Gould, died Feb. 2nd, 1849, at Lyme, N. Y.

Sarah Elizabeth Beecher, died Feb. 26th, 1895.

MARRIAGES

Auren Roys, born Dec. 25th, 1835, at Lyons, N. Y., married Emily Asenath Gould, born Sept. 8, 1834, at Brownville, N. Y., married March 28th, 1858.

Isaac Toles Gould, born at Clayton, N. Y., Aug. 16, 1836, married Emily Colburn, born Oct. 29, 1841, Erie Co., N. Y., married March 8, 1866.

Betsey Amelia Gould married James E. Card.

JOHN BROWN OF NEW HARBOR, MAINE (1623-1670),
AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

CONTRIBUTED BY THERESA HALL BRISTOL.

John Brown of Pemaquid, New Harbor, Damariscotta and Woolwich, now in Maine, is distinguished only as having been the recipient of what is considered to be the first Indian deed on record. He was the son of Richard Brown of Barton Regis, Gloucestershire, Eng., and married Margaret, daughter of Francis Hayward, of Bristol, Eng. He is supposed to have come from Bristol to Pemaquid (now Bristol, Me.), as early as 1623. On July 15, 1625, John Brown, then of New Harbor, purchased of the Sagamores, Capt. John "Samoset" and Unongoit, "for fifty skins," a tract of land described as follows: "Beginning at Pemaquid Falls, and so running a direct course to the head of New Harbor, from thence to the south end of Muscongus Island; taking in the Island, and so running five and twenty miles into the country north and by east, and thence eight miles northwest and by west to Pemaquid, where it first began." This deed was acknowledged at Pemaquid before Abraham Shurt, July 24, 1626, and is supposed to be the earliest Indian deed on record.* *The History of Bristol and Bremen, Maine, Including the Pemaquid Settlement*, by John Johnston, LL.D., 1873, gives a very full account of John Brown, his possessions, and some of his descendants; also a detailed account of the Indian wars which depleted and scattered the early population on this part of the coast of Maine. The object of this article is, therefore, only to bring together such genealogical material as has come to light later, through other publications, and to include the names of all the heirs in 1812 to John Brown's estate through the line of his granddaughter, Margaret (Gould) Stilson-Pittman and her first husband, James² Stilson. The line of James⁴ Stilson (James³) has been made as complete as possible by a personal search of New Hampshire records and is verified by Lincoln County Depositions of 1812 in possession of the Maine Historical Society, and deposited in their library at Portland. The names of the other children of James³ Stilson (with the exception of Hannah⁴) and their descendants have been taken entirely from these depositions made at the time John Brown's descendants tried to regain the "Eastern lands."

There seems to be some uncertainty as to the time and place of John Brown's death, but it was probably about 1670, as stated in the *History of Bristol and Bremen*, and "at his son John's" at Damariscotta. The historian further states that John Brown's wife returned

* Maine Hist. Society Collections, Vol. V, p. 195; Second Series, Vol. VII, p. 80, Farnham Papers.

to New Harbor after the Indian War of 1676, and built a house there. Children: (Brown):

- i. John, b. 1636; m. Elizabeth —.
- ii. Margaret, m. (1) Alexander Gould; m. (2) Morris Cham-
pett (spelled "Chamlet," "Chamblet," "Champney," "Cham-
less" and "Champrise").
- iii. Elizabeth, m. Richard Pierce.
- iv. Emma, m. Nicholas Denning. The deposition of John and
Richard Pierce, 1729 (published in the *Genealogical Adver-
tiser*, Vol. II, p. 28), gives the children of Eme Brown, dau.
of John Brown ye wife of Nicholas Denning, as: Agnes
Doliber, Eme Elwell, Elizabeth Paine, Nicholas Denning,
Mary Stevens, William Denning, George Denning.

John Brown gave the Island of Muscongus, and a large tract upon the mainland, to Alexander Gould, the husband of his daughter Margaret, as Margaret's marriage portion. This was by deed dated Aug. 8, 1660; and "she continued to live upon it long after the death of her husband." (Various York Deeds and Lincoln Co. Depositions). It is a matter of record, however, that Margaret (Brown) Gould re-married; and, after the Eastern Claims began to be settled (1700-1720), her second husband, Maurice "Chamless," brought forth in 1717 what did not prove to be a genuine deed to land at Muscongus, dated 1672-3. This husband who survived her (and evidently married again) built a house upon the island and planted corn. James Stilson (grandson of Margaret (Brown) Gould-Chamless) and his sister Mary's husband, William Hilton, went down to Muscongus and tore down the house and pulled up the corn. They were willing, they said, "to share the land with their uncle, Samuel Champney (a son of Margaret by her second husband), but not with his father." Morris "Chamlet" (Champ-
ney?) second husband of Margaret (Brown) Gould, took the Oath of Fidelity before Samuel Ward, at Marblehead, Dec. 18, 1677. (*Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex Co., Mass., VI, 399.*) A Maurice Champney m. Elizabeth Taynour at Marble-
head, Oct. 20, 1692. Children of Alexander and Margaret (Brown) Gould:

- i. Margaret Gould, "b. at ye Eastward, at a place called New
Harbor in Cornwall Co." about 1660; m. (1) 1675 to James
Stilson; m. (2) March 30, 1696, to Thomas Pittman.
- ii. Mary Gould.
- iii. Elizabeth Gould.

By her second husband, Morris Champney, she had:

- iv. Samuel Champney.

MARGARET GOULD, oldest daughter of Alexander and Margaret Gould, b. about 1660, at New Harbor, Me., was married in 1675 to James,² son of Lieut. Vincent¹ Stilson, of Milford, Conn., and

Marblehead, Mass. James^s Stilson took the Oath of Fidelity before the Commissioner at Marblehead, Dec. 18, 1677. He had land laid out to him by the Selectmen of Marblehead, Feb. 11, 1682-3, built a house and shop on same and sold to Samuel Waldron, Feb. 26, 1685-6. Margaret, his wife, joined the First Church at Marblehead, April 18, 1686, and her children were baptized May 16, of the same year. This was the year of the change at Pemaquid from New York to Massachusetts rule under Andros. (*History of Bristol and Bremen.*)

The island of Muscongus together with a tract on the mainland, in all, containing eight square miles of the John Brown land, was inherited by Margaret (Gould) Stilson, "as the oldest daughter" of Alexander and Margaret (Brown) Gould; and she and her husband James Stilson, "held peaceful possession" of the same in 1689, according to the testimony of Richard Pierce in 1720. (Depositions of Eastern Claims in Maine Hist. Society Library). Nevertheless, as before stated, just prior to 1720, Margaret (Gould) Stilson-Pittman's step-father, Morris Champney, tried to gain possession. This is proved by depositions found recorded on the Essex Co. Probate, and published in the *Genealogical Advertiser, Vol. II, pp. 26-28.*

During the second Indian War, as it was called, probably on Aug. 2, 1689, the day the Pemaquid Fort was taken by the Indians, James Stilson, then living on Muscongus Island, was killed, together with his infant daughter, and his wife Margaret and their other children were taken prisoners to Canada. In October, 1695, an expedition was fitted out to ransom the Canada captives who had been held prisoners among the French, and Margaret (Gould) Stilson was brought back. On a list of those still remaining in Canada are the names of two of Margaret's children, "Mary" and "James." They are all given as "from Pemaquid." It is impossible to determine what became of the children Mary and John Stilson. Probably both died young, and "Mary" is given as a mistake for Margaret. (See *New England Hist. and Gen. Register, Vol. VI, p. 87; Vol. XXIV, p. 289; Vol. XXXI, p. 185.*)

The widow Margaret (Gould) Stilson returned to Marblehead, where she m. (2) March 30, 1696, Thomas Pittman. The daughter Margaret must have returned before 1699, when she was married at Marblehead to William Hilton. James Stilson did not return until after 1703, when he married in Canada another Indian captive taken in a later raid.

On the 27th of Dec., 1720, "Thomas Pittman of Marblehead and his wife Margaret, oldest daughter of Saunders Gould, heretofore of Muscongus, Yeoman, and Margaret, his wife, both deceased" * * * "for love and good will and paternal affection which they the said Thomas and Margaret Pittman have and do bear unto her son James Stilson of Piscataqua in the Province of New Hampshire, Fisherman, and her daughter Margaret Hilton, now wife of

William Hilton of Marblehead" * * * ("the said James Stilson and Mary Hilton being the two children of the said Margaret Pittman by her former husband James Stilson, late of Pemaquid in New England, aforesaid deceased)" deeded "all that land in Broad Bay, beginning at a pine tree marked" * * * "eight miles Northwest."

Thomas and Margaret (Gould) Stilson-Pittman lived at Marblehead, where he died 4 mo., 1736, ae. 94. She lived until 12 mo., 1750, when she died, "ae. 92." The children of Margaret (Gould) and James Stilson, all baptized at Marblehead, May 16, 1686, were:

- i. James^s Stilson, "born at or near Muscongus, Me.," about 1676.
- ii. John^s Stilson.
- iii. Margaret^s Stilson, b. 1679; taken captive with her mother. She was married at Marblehead, June 2, 1699, to William Hilton. (For an account of this family, see *N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register, Vol. 31, p. 185*).
- iv. Mary^s Stilson.
- v. An infant, killed by the Indians.

By her second husband, Thomas Pittman, Margaret (Gould) had 4 (Pittman) children, viz.:

- | | | |
|---|---|---------------------|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> i. Elizabeth Pittman ii. Thomas Pittman iii. Hannah Pittman iv. John Pittman | } | who all died young. |
|---|---|---------------------|

(*Marblehead Vital Records*)

JAMES^s STILSON, son of James^s and Margaret (Gould) Stilson, was born on Muscongus Island, "near Pemaquid" (now Bristol, Me.). He was bap. at Marblehead, First Church, May 16, 1686, with his brother and sisters. At the time his father and the infant were killed by the Indians, he was taken prisoner with his mother and sister Margaret. On the report of the expedition sent to Canada in 1695, to ransom these prisoners, James Stilson is called "a lad, of Pemaquid." The depositions of Eastern claimants in 1812, show that he not only did remain in Canada after the others returned, but that he married there and that one, if not two, of his children were born there. His granddaughter Mary (Stilson), widow of Capt. Tobias Lear, and Lucretia, widow of his grandson Capt. William Trefethen, both testified that "when he heard that a New England woman had been brought to Canada by the Indians, he went to see her;" that "he liked her so well that he bought her with a hat full of silver dollars, and married her there;" that "she was then a widow by the name of Batson." Lucretia Trefethen also testified "I remember hearing of his coming to New Castle with his wife, and child, Hannah, born in Canada." (Lincoln Co. Depositions.) This wife of James Stilson was Hannah (Odiorne) of New Castle, N. H., widow of John Batson, Jr., of Cape Porpoise (now Arundel, Me.).

From other testimony it would appear that she had returned to her home at New Castle, after the death of her husband, John Batson, Jr., and that she was taken captive from there; that upon her ransom by James Stilson, her second husband, and their return to New England, they were re-married in Boston and "went to the home at New Castle from which she was taken prisoner.* Her daughter's (Mary (Batson) Parsons-Tarlton) son, testified in 1812, that his mother often told him that she was seven years old at the time she and her mother were taken prisoners to Canada. There is an article in the *New England Hist. Gen. Register*, Vol. 28, p. 159, entitled "*English Prisoners in Canada.*" The wife of James³ Stilson is there given as "Anna (Odihorn) Batson, wife of John, taken with her children, Aug. 21, 1703, in the service of M. Pascaud; her daughter Mary Margaret, b. at Piscaderie [Piscataqua] [now Portsmouth], N. E., 5 Feb., 1697; bapt. 24 June, 1704, in Montreal." In 1721, "John Batson, Thomas Parsons and Mary, his wife, all of New Castle, ye said John Batson and Mary Parsons being the only surviving children and heirs of John Batson, late of Cape Porpoise, deceased," sold their father's land and mill in "Cape Porpus, now called Arundel;" and "James Stilson of New Castle aforesaid and Hannah, his wife, formerly ye wife of Jno. Batson, deceased," signed away "all right the aforesaid premises might accrow to said Hannah as her dower therein." (*York Deeds*, Vol. X, Folio 230-231.)† In 1732, John⁴ Batson and his sister Mary with her second (not her first) husband, Richard Tarlton, sold "all right, title and interest" in the estate of their grandfather, John² Batson [Sr.] in Arundel, York Co. (*York Deeds*, XV, 508.) This corrects an error in the *Maine Historical and Genealogical Recorder*, Vol. IV, p. 293.

The first mention of James Stilson to be found on the New Castle town records is on Jan. 25, 1714, when he and Tobias Lear petitioned to have their taxes abated (*Vol. I, Town Book*, p. 17). He was living in Portsmouth in 1720, and in 1722 he called himself "formerly of New Castle," when he and his wife Hannah sold all his share in the division of the New Castle Commons. (Rockingham Co. Deeds.) In 1724, he bought a dwelling house and land upon "Great Island" (New Castle) and went back there to live. He had trouble with his grandmother's second husband, Morris Champney, in 1720, regarding possession of the Island and land deeded him

* John Batson returned to Cape Porpoise in 1699, from Portsmouth, where he had taken refuge, and as hostilities recommenced at Cape Porpoise in 1702, it is possible that he was killed at that time, and his wife taken prisoner from there. (*York Deeds*, Vol. VI, Folio 50.) This corrects an error in the *Kennebunkport History*, p. 68, where the statement is made that John Batson [Jr.] did not return to Cape Porpoise.

† This mill was built about 1699-1700, when the following agreement was drawn up. "John Batson of Cape Porpoise and Samuel Hill of Charlestown, who both have good title to several tracts of land at Cape Porpoise, and are building a mill, take Joseph Storer into partnership with them." (*York Deeds*, Vol. VI, p. 50.)

by his mother Margaret (Gould) Stilson and her second husband Thomas Pittman. On March 27, 1733, James Stilson sold (or mortgaged) for £200, to Samuel Waldo, of Boston, Merchant, land on Muscongus river, near Pemaquid, in the County of York, being in Broad Bay. Beginning at a pine tree marked in the westmost branch of the Bay; thence Northeast by Muscongus river eight miles [etc.] * * * "which tract of land on the 8th day of August, 1660, being a good deed * * * well executed by John Brown, of New Harbor, given and granted to Saunders Gould and Margaret his wife, and upon their decease became the estate of Margaret Pittman" [etc.]. "The tract as yet being undivided." "Also a certain neck of land running into Broad Bay, 700 acres more or less." This would seem to dispose of the Brown-Stilson claim; but about 1800 to 1812, all the heirs to the tract about Pemaquid tried to regain possession. A commission was appointed, which finally decided that the Brown descendants had no claim. The following genealogy is largely compiled and verified by depositions taken at this time. These are in possession of the Maine Historical Society.

After the death of his wife, James³ Stilson lived with his son-in-law, Capt. Abraham Trefethen, at New Castle, until his son, Capt. James Stilson, moved to New Durham, when he went with him and died there about 1772. (Testimony of Mary Runnels, of New Durham, and of his granddaughter, Mary Lear.)

Children of James³ and Hannah ((Odiorne)-Batson) Stilson:

- i. Hannah⁴ Stilson, b. in Canada about 1704; d. in 1776; m. at New Castle, May 2, 1725, to Thomas Mead, of Portsmouth, who d. about 1759. She was admitted to the South Church of Portsmouth, July 17, 1728. Children:
 - i. James⁵ Mead, bap. 1728; d. y.
 - ii. Joseph⁵ Mead, bap. 1728; d. 1810 "at Pigwacket." Sold his claim to the Brown estate to Samuel Storer, of Rochester, in 1800. He was then "of Conway."
 - iii. Hannah⁵ Mead, bap. 1730; d. 1776; m. Samuel Wilkinson as his first wife. He m. (2) Sarah Benson. By his 2nd wife he had Samuel Wilkinson, of Berwick, Me., aged 51 when he testified in 1812. Children:
 - i. Joseph⁶ Wilkinson, of Sanford, York Co., Me., living in 1812.
 - ii. Anna⁶ Wilkinson, who m. James Urin, of Waterborough, Me.
(Both sold their claims to Samuel Storer in 1800.)
 - iv. Margaret (Peggy)⁵ Mead, bap. 1740; "living at New Market, N. H.," in 1812. She sold to Capt. Storer.
 - v. Anna⁵ Mead, bap. 1745; d. y.
2. Anna⁴ Stilson, b. probably at New Castle; m. Abraham Trefethen, of New Castle. Children:

- i. Capt. Abraham⁵ Trefethen, of New Castle. He was deceased before 1812, when his widow Temperance Trefethen, aged 72, deposed concerning the Stilson family. Children:
 - i. Abraham⁶ Trefethen.
 - ii. Benjamin⁶ Trefethen.
 - iii. Temperance⁶ Trefethen, m. Capt. Christopher Amazeen; living in 1812.
 - iv. John⁶ Trefethen.
 - v. Anna⁶ Trefethen, unm. in 1812.
- ii. Capt. William⁵ Trefethen, of Portsmouth. He was deceased in 1812, when his widow, Lucretia Trefethen, aged 73, deposed. Children:
 - i. William⁶ Trefethen.
 - ii. James⁶ Trefethen.
 - iii. Samuel⁶ Trefethen.
 - iv. Abraham⁶ Trefethen (deceased 1812; left wife Abigail and minor son Abraham).
 - v. Lucretia⁶ Trefethen, m. Capt. Thomas M. Shaw, of Portsmouth, Aug. 30, 1793. (Both deposed in 1812.)
 - vi. Polly⁶ Trefethen, m. — Stewart. (Both deceased, 1812). Children:
 - i. Polly⁷ Stewart.
 - ii. Lucretia⁷ Stewart.
- iii. Anna⁵ Trefethen, m. May 19, 1766, at Greenland, N. H., to William Seavey, of Rye, N. H. (both living in 1812, and sold their claim to Samuel Balch). (For a list of their children, see History of Rye, N. H.)
- iv. Hannah⁵ Trefethen, d. about 1800; m. Archelaus Fernald, of Kittery. Children:
 - i. Sally⁶ Fernald, m. Jeremiah Low.
 - ii. Elizabeth⁶ Fernald, m. — Parker.
 - iii. Hannah⁶ Fernald, m. — White.
 - iv. Anna⁶ Fernald, m. Samuel Batson, of New Castle.
 - v. William⁶ Fernald.
3. Alice⁴ Stilson, b. at New Castle, m. Samuel Clark. Children:
 - i. Samuel⁵ Clark, drowned 1786, at New Castle; m. Hannah —, in 1758. (She deposed in 1812.) No children.
 - ii. Margaret⁵ Clark, living at Buxton, Me., in 1812, and deposed that when aged 17, she m. Peter Brag, of Kittery, who d. in 5 or 6 years; lived a widow 6 years, then m. (2) Jonathan Vincent, of Kittery, who d. after 11 years; lived a widow 7 years, then m. (3) William Hobson, of Buxton, "now living."
 - iii. Alice⁵ Clark, b. Nov. 15, 1727; d. Feb. 9, 1756; m. June 18, 1750, to Robert Neal, b. at New Castle, Jan. 12, 1726. Children:

- i. Margaret⁶ Neal, b. April 2, 1751; m. John Shortridge.
 - ii. Abigail⁶ Neal, b. April 16, 1753; m. John Broadge, Dec. 27, 1785.
 - iii. Robert⁶ Neal, Jr., b. July 17, 1755.
 - iv. Anna⁵ Clark, m. (1) Zacheus Jones, of Portsmouth, who d. May 18, 1772; m. (2) Nov. 9, 1779, at Kitterly Northerly Parish, to Robert Morrell; d. at Portsmouth, March 20, 1803, aged 71. Children:
 - i. William⁶ Jones, b. June 11, 1760.
 - ii. Samuel⁶ Jones, b. April 14, 1762.
 - iii. Benjamin⁶ Jones, b. March 7, 1772.
4. Capt. James⁴ Stilson, only son of James³ Stilson, of New Castle, bapt. at New Castle, N. H., 1714; m. Mary True, b. about 1717. She was probably the daughter of Joseph, Jr., and Kezia (Hubbard) True, of Salisbury, Mass., and sister to Obadiah True, of New Castle, N. H.; bapt. Feb. 9, 1717-18. He was a sea captain and trader; in command of the schooner *Hampton* for many years and probably owner of the schooner *Charming Molly*. He lived on Pickering Neck, down on the water front, in Portsmouth, N. H.; his land bordering on that of Capt. Tobias Lear and that of Huncking Wentworth, on Huncking Street. He also owned land and shop and house on Spring Hill in Portsmouth. This is where he sold the goods purchased on his voyages. About the year 1771, he moved to New Durham, N. H., where he owned land, and was Selectman in 1773. He died at New Durham, intestate, in 1789, and his wife Mary administered his estate. After his death she went to Conway, where their daughter, the wife of the Rev. Nathaniel Porter, was living, and while there, petitioned to have her dower rights set off to her. This was done in 1791, her portion being a part of the Spring Hill estate in Portsmouth. She died in Greenland, N. H., in 1795, aged 78. Children of Capt. James⁴ and Mary (True) Stilson, all bapt. in the South Church, Portsmouth. (These baptismal entries were taken from the original records. The typewritten copy of the records in the bank is in error; giving several of the Stilson entries as "Hilson.")
- i. Mary⁵ Stilson (Hilson on copy), bapt. May 27, 1739; d. May 21, 1828, aged 90; m. Dec. 29, 1757, to Capt. Tobias Lear of Portsmouth, son of Tobias and Elizabeth (Hall) Lear, of Portsmouth, and grandson of Tobias Lear, of New Castle, and his first wife Hannah Weeks. This Mary (Stilson) Lear is the Mrs. Lear upon whom Washington called when he visited Portsmouth. She was the mother of Col. Tobias Lear, and not his "step-mother," as stated in at least two Portsmouth publications. In 1812, she testified that she was a widow, aged 73; that she "well knew" her "grandfather James Stilson of New Castle" [etc.]. Capt. Lear d. Oct. 30, 1781, aged 45. Children:

- i. Mary⁶ Lear, bapt. Dec. 30, 1759; m. April 22, 1781, to Samuel Storer.
- ii. Colonel Tobias⁶ Lear, bapt. Sept. 19, 1762; m. (1) —, 1790, Polly Long, who d. at the home of Washington, at Philadelphia, in 1795; m. (2) —, "a niece of George Washington." (The following notice appeared in the *N. H. Gazette of Tuesday, August 18, 1795*, under marriages: "Tobias Lear, Esq., to Miss Fanny Washington, of Mt. Vernon"); m. (3) Fanny Henly. The record of the first marriage is taken from the South Church records; the others from *Rambles About Portsmouth*. When Col. Tobias⁶ Lear took over by mortgage half of the property of Capt. Mountford from the son Timothy Mountford and sold to Mary (Mountford's) husband, Capt. Joseph Smith, the wife who signed with him in 1803, was Frances Lear. Colonel Lear was Secretary to George Washington, President of the United States, and was living at 60 King Street, in New York City, when Gen. Washington lived there in 1790.
- ii. Comfort⁶ Stilson ("a daughter" on copy), bapt. Nov. 16, 1740; m. Jan. 9, 1759, to Nathaniel Treadwell, as his first wife. (His second wife was Charlotte.) Comfort probably d. about 1765. Children:
 - i. Hannah⁶ Treadwell (bapt. in South Church, Jan. 24, 1762); m. Robert Leattson.
 - ii. James⁶ Treadwell, living in Portsmouth in 1812.
 - iii. John⁶ Treadwell, "d. under age of 21;" bapt. March 21, 1765. (Testimony of Mary (Stilson) Lear who was present when her sister's three children were born.) (Lincoln Co. Depositions.)
- iii. A child⁶ Stilson, bapt. March 21, 1741-2. This may have been James,⁶ who "d. without issue."
- iv. Capt. William⁶ Stilson. His name is not on the list of baptisms. He m. at Portsmouth, Dec. 23, 1772, Sarah, dau. of Dr. Francis and Mary (Carr) [Baker] Roberts of Somersworth, N. H. She was b. June 2, 1750, and was living with her son William⁶ Stilson, at Durham, N. H., when she applied for a Revolutionary pension in 1834. She d. Jan. 8, 1843. William⁶ Stilson was a Captain in the Revolutionary War. He died in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1799. Children:
 - i. Molly⁶ Stilson, b. Oct. 11, 1773; m. at Durham, March 13, 1792, to Joseph Langley; "both of New Market," N. H.
 - ii. James⁶ Stilson, b. Feb. 8, 1775.
 - iii. William⁶ Stilson, b. June 22, 1780. (See *Stackpole's History of Durham, N. H.*)

- iv. John C. R.^s Stilson, b. Dec. 30, 1781.
- v. Henry^s b. May 23, 1784; m. 1806, at Lee, N. H., to Nabby Randall. (*N. H. Gen. Register, Vol. IV, p. 78.*)
- vi. Lettice^s Stilson, b. Sept. 15, 1785; m. — Footman. (Deposition of Sarah, widow of Capt. William^s Stilson, 1812.)
- v. Martha^s Stilson ("Hilson" on copy), bapt. July 7, 1745; d. Nov., 1791; m. (1) Dec. 1, 1763, Stephen Parsons, who d. intestate, 1769; m. (2) Sept. 2, 1770, Capt. Timothy Mountford (sometimes called Mumford). (St. Johns Church records, Portsmouth.) She was evidently a member of the Episcopal Church during her early married life, but was received again into the South Church in June, 1784. Capt. Timothy Mountford was b. about 1731, and died April 26, 1799, aged 68 years, at Portsmouth. He was a sea captain and master of the *Snow Fair Quaker*, sailing to the West Indies in 1766. In 1788, he was Master of the schooner *Role*. At the time of his death he held an office in the Department of the Port of Portsmouth, which he executed to general satisfaction. (*N. H. Gazette of April 30, 1799.*) Capt. Mountford served in the Revolution in 1781, in command of the N. H. Privateer *Sweepstakes*; and in 1782 he was Master of the State Ship *Tartar*. Roll sworn to at Boston. Capt. Mountford owned and occupied a mansion house on the south side of Buck Street, which he purchased of John Griffith. Children:
 - i. Timothy^s Mountford, b. 26 of April, 1772. He was "of Portsmouth, formerly of Philadelphia," in 1803, and sold his "claim" that year.
 - ii. James^s Mountford, b. Nov. 5, 1773; d. y.
 - iii. Polly Chadburne^s Mountford, b. Nov. 15, 1776; m. Capt. Joseph Smith. They sold their claim in 1812, to Joseph Balch.
 - iv. Martha^s Mountford, m. April 10, 1796, to Thomas Dearing; d. suddenly Oct. 22, 1800.
 - v. A child^s Mountford, d. Dec. 15, 1784, aged 9 mos.
- vi. Ann^s Stilson, bapt. July 14, 1751; d. young.
- vii. Sarah^s Stilson, bapt. June 30, 1754; m. as his 1st wife, Rev. Nathaniel Porter, of Topsfield, Mass., New Durham and Conway, N. H. Children:
 - i. Nathaniel^s Porter.
 - ii. Tobias Lear^s Porter.
 - iii. Sally^s Porter, b. about 1776.
 - iv. Mary^s Porter, b. 1781.
 - v. Patty Mumford^s Porter, b. 1786.
 - vi. Nabby^s Porter, b. 1788.
 - vii. John^s Porter, b. Jan. 26, 1794.

viii. Daniel T.^e Porter, b. 1798.

ix. Stephen^e Porter, b. 1800.

(See Porter Genealogy)

viii. John^e Stilson, bapt. Sept. 28, 1756; d. y.

ix. John^e Stilson, bapt. July 19, 1758; d. y.

x. Lettie^e Stilson, bapt. March 28, 1762; m. Oct. 7, 1779, to Zebulon Durgin, Esq., of New Durham. Children:

i. Mary^e Durgin, b. Nov. 22, 1781.

ii. Susanna^e Durgin, b. Apr. 23, 1783.

iii. Lettice^e Durgin, b. Aug. 26, 1786.

iv. Joseph^e Durgin, b. Sept. 3, 1789.

v. Martha^e Durgin, b. Feb. 2, 1792.

vi. Elizabeth^e Durgin, b. Dec. 7, 1793.

vii. Ezra^e Durgin, b. Aug. 9, 1796.

viii. Ebenezer^e Durgin, b. Sept. 15, 1799.

ix. Charles^e Durgin, b. May 28, 1801.

(To be continued.)

WESTCHESTER COUNTY, N. Y., MISCELLANEA.

CONTRIBUTED BY THERESA HALL BRISTOL,

Member of the Publication Committee of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society.

(Continued from Vol. L., p. 242, of the RECORD.)

The following items are all from Liber C, Westchester Co. Land Records at White Plains.

P. 33:

Edwin Hancock and wife Sarah of Eastchester, released and perpetually quitclaimed to John Godin, son and heir of Samuel Godin [Goodwin], dec'd. of Eastchester, all estate which I, the said Edward have or might or ought to have against the said John Godin, heir to Samuel Godin, dec'd. —, 1699.

P. 48:

John Pinkney of Eastchester, yeoman, and Abigail his wife, "for a valuable consideration paid and to be paid by Samuel Ferris and Sarah Pinkney his intended wife" deeded all house and home lots with orchard [etc.], in Eastchester, "their heirs forever at the decease of said John Pinkney and Abigail his wife." Dec. 11, 1699.

P. 51:

At a special sessions of the Peace, held at West Farms, April 30, 1700, Thomas Hunt, Senr., complained that his son-in-law, John Leggat had forcibly entered upon his close which he had in posses-

sion 31 years. Samuel Hoit, a witness, sworn in the form of a Quaker according to his profession, testified that John Leggett was son of Gabriel Leggett, and that since both Thomas Hunt and Gabriel Leggett claimed the land, it was suggested that they give their rights to their son Legat. Martha Legat was present at her father Gabriel Legat's house at the time of the discourse about the land which lay before the house where her brother John Legat lived. Thomas Hunt said he could not give it because he had formerly made a deed of gift of it to his oldest son Thomas Hunt. Mrs. Hunt said she had never consented to the gift.

P. 61:

Thomas Sherwood and wife Sarah of Mile Square, within the Manor of Phillips, for love and affection, deeded to daughter Evis Sherrwood, 5 acres of land in Mile Square, lying 5 rods from his home lot eastward; also 15 acres of undivided land, Aug. 24, 1697.

P. 63:

"The last Will and Testament of Joseph Taylor, Senr., of the Burrough and Towne of Westchester, being in perfect memory this twenty-eighth day of December, 1699. To son Samuel Taylor all lands and meadows; to son Nathaniel half the 20 acres at Long Reach; beloved wife, after my decease and the movable estate for her use so long as she shall live. Mentions daughter Ann Taylor. Witnesses John Winter, Bethia Dickerman and Benjamin Collier."

"Entered this 3th of July, 1700, per me, Benjamin Collier, Register.

Nathaniel Taylor the son of Nathaniel Taylor was borne the 7th day of January, 1701-2, at Bronxhis."

"This will of Joseph Taylor, Sr., is made null and void by the consent of the said Joseph Taylor and Samuel Taylor his sons, this 16 day of March, 1703-4."

"In the presence of Charles Rosell."

P. 73:

Thomas Mollinex of Westchester, freed his negro boy Jack, January 14, 1701. Said negro had been deeded by him on the 12th of March, 1693-4, to his son John Mollinex, now (1701) deceased.

Horseman Mullinex, son of Thomas, gave a quitclaim deed to the negro Jack in behalf of his son Moses Mullinex, whose property the negro would have been after the decease of Thomas Mullinex, "he being the next heir at law to brother John Mullinex now deceased." January 12, 1701.

P. 76:

William Davenport, Sr., of Westchester, for love and affection, deeded land in Westchester to beloved son William Davenport, Junr. * * * "Also provided that the said William Davenport, Jr., or his heirs, shall cause to be paid to my daughter Rachell Davenport at the day of her marriage, the sum of ten pounds." June 18, 1698.

P. 81:

John Pinckney and wife Abigail of Eastchester, confirm the deed given to Samuel Ferris, and their daughter Sarah, then his wife, April 13, 1701. In this deed John Pinckney mentions a meadow "formerly belonging to our father Phillip Pinkney and Richard Hadly, both deceased."

P. 83:

"John Pell, by deed bearing date 11 day of December, 1685, did grant unto John Smith, late of the Ferry in Brookland, in Kings Co., all that Island called Mulberry Island, in the Manor of Pelham." * * * "Robert Everden of Kings Co. in the Province of New York, being married unto Ann the widow and releck of John Smith and thereby being interested in the estate of John Smith and Ann his widow whom is now his wife," received of John Pell fifty pounds on the 11th of September and the aforesaid sale of the Island was declared utterly void, September 9, 1699.

P. 87:

John Ferris, Sr., and wife Mary, of Westchester, sold to son Samuel Ferris, land in Westchester, May 8, 1701.

P. 91:

John Desbrow of Mamaroneck, yeoman, sold to Frederick Platt of Branford, Conn., a part of John Nelson's home lot which John Nelson sold to William Pierce, September 9, 1699.

P. 100:

Thomas Pinckney of Eastchester and wife Hannah sold land in Eastchester formerly belonging to their father Phillip Pinckney, deceased. (No date nor signature.)

P. 111:

"Samuel Ferris of Westchester and Sarah Ferris, his wife, is firmly bound unto John Pinckney of Eastchester, in the penall sume of seventy two pounds" * * * "due and well paid to said John Pinckney, his certaine attorney, his heirs or assigns to which payment well and truly made I bind myself, my heirs" [etc.], April 18, 1701. The condition of this obligation is such that * * * Samuel Ferris his heirs [etc.] do cause to be paid unto John Pinckney the full and just sum of £36 in manner as follows; that is £12 to his daughter Abigail at the day of her marriage, if not married at 20 years; £12 to daughter Mary do.; £12 to daughter Sisseely do. [etc.]. Signed Samuel and Sarah Ferris.

P. 115:

Land of Joseph Hunt, Sr., at Cowe Neck bounded by land of Thomas Farrington, deceased, November 4, 1704.

P. 123:

Benjamin Disbrow of Mamaroneck, cordwainer, to Henry Disbrow of the same place, yeoman, dwelling house and lands which

were given by father Henry Disbrow late of Mamaroneck, deceased, in 1688.

October 20, 1701. Margaret Disbrow gave her free consent to son Benjamin to make this sale, October 20, 1701.

P. 129:

Thomas Pickering of Eastchester and wife Hannah sold land at Hutchinsons Field, formerly father Phillip Pickney's, deceased, July 13, 1701.

P. 202:

Thomas Bayly of Fordham Manor, planter "for the love and affection which I bear unto Mary Archer, daughter of John Archer of Fordham," deeded two cows and two three year old heffers." "Should Mary die before she comes to the age of eighteen or marry," same to go to her sisters Katherine and Sarah Archer at the age of eighteen, December 22, 1701.

P. 209:

Richard Shute and wife Sarah of Eastchester, to loving son-in-law, Joseph Drake, Sr., of the same place, land in Eastchester, November 10, 1693.

P. 218:

Samuel Ward, of the City of New York, cordwainer, and wife Hannah, to Nicholas Conklin, 120 acres at Mile Square, which formerly did belong unto Joseph James and given to Nathan Adams, "and is the 120 acres I bought of Nathan Adams." November 10, 1701.

P. 219:

"I, Mary Godin, daughter of Samuel Godin [Goodwin], have received of John Godin in full satisfaction according to an agreement made by said John Godin and Edward Hancock, his father-in-law, and his mother, now Sarah Hancock, the full and just sum of nine pounds in full satisfaction of all bequests and legacies to me given in the said agreement." November 3, 1701.

P. 222:

William Penoir of Mamaroneck, freeholder, for love and affection, to "Robert Penoir, my son and heir" one half part of lands in Mamaroneck divided and undivided, May 22, 1702.

P. 223:

William Hardin of Eastchester, "for and in consideration of the affection and love which I bear unto my well beloved friend Isaac Treheel of Eastchester," * * * "as also a part of satisfaction of looking after my leg and for doing it for me" "one acre of land being within my homelot in Eastchester." January 23, 1701-2.

P. 224:

William Hardin, of Eastchester for goodwill and affection I bear unto my loving friend Moses Hoit, Jr., of the same place, all

estate real and personal lying and being in the Town of Eastchester, June 6, 1702. Two days later Moses Hoit transferred this deed to John Tompkins "in consideration of John Tompkins conditions" in "an obligation bond bearing same date."

P. 231:

"Whereas Samuel Ferris of the Towne of Eastchester" * * *
"and Sarah his wife was bound in a bond bearing date the 1st day of December, 1699, to pay unto the three daughters of John Pinckney of the town aforesaid, the full and just sum of forty pounds current silver money of New York, each of them three, Abigell, Mary and Scisilla, I say received by me this twenty seventh day of November, 1702, I say received by me, John Pinckney."

P. 232:

Thomas Harden of Westchester released his father John Harden, Senr., from the obligations of deed bearing date 4th of April 1692, when he granted him his house, etc., in Westchester, July 13, 1701.

P. 236:

Andrew Nodine of New Rochelle, Senr., acknowledged a deed in his own behalf and for his son Andrew Nodine, Junr., May 27, 1702.

P. 242:

William Pinckney of Eastchester to Thomas Pinckney of the same place, "20 acres of the land which my father Phillip Pinckney gave me by will," next Thomas Pinckney's land, October 1, 1702.

P. 245:

Moses Hoit, Senr., of Eastchester, to son Moses Hoit, Junr., of the same place, for love and goodwill, one half of home lot in Eastchester [etc.] bounded on the west by the homelot of Henry Fowler, Senr.; "also my negro called Ben;" "reserving to myself the use of said land and negro during my natural life; also reserving to my wife the house and a quarter of an acre of a garden spot, during her widowhood in case she outlive me." November 16, 1702.

P. 246:

Moses Hoit, Senr., of Eastchester for love and goodwill, to daughter Mary, now the wife of Edmund Ward, one half of homelot [reserving as before], November 16, 1702.

P. 254:

Moses Hoit, Senr., of Eastchester and (Elizabeth his wife) deeded to son Moses, Jr., other lands, which they had reserved to themselves, December 3, 1701.

P. 255:

"These are to desire you not to record any of my freeholds to any person whatsoever" * * * "for any part of Menwsin

[Monusing] Island" * * * "a pretended deed of sale from Joseph Horton for land upon Mamasin [Monusing] Island." "Jonathan Rowles" [Vowles?] June 15, 1704.

P. 261:

John Turner, son and heir of John Turner late of Westchester, to Daniel Turner of the same place, "all right title and interest to lands and meadows which I have or ought to have within the Town aforesaid by virtue of my grandfather's right, Larrance Turner, late of the Town aforesaid, deceased." June 5, 1702. The witnesses to the above, Edward Collier and Benjamin Collier, declared when recording it, "that the John Turner within mentioned did sign, seal and deliver the deed on the other side unto Daniel Turner, two hours or thereabouts before Jonathan Sheppard died." Sworn November 7, 1702.

P. 262:

Jonathan Rowles [Vowles?], aged about 57 years, being duly sworn saith he never did directly nor indirectly give Mr. Joseph Horton any bill or bills of sale for any land or lands, but only for a lot at White Plains. May 16, 1704.

P. 263:

John Tompkins, Senr., of Eastchester and wife Mary, for love and good will, to "my natural son Edmund Tompkins of Eastchester," land in Eastchester, January 9, 1701-2.

P. 267:

John Tompkins of Eastchester for love and goodwill to natural daughter Hannah, now the wife of Abraham Hiat, land in Eastchester, April 16, 1702.

P. 270:

Charles Vincent, Senr., of the Yonkers plantation, for love and affection, to son Charles Vincent, Junr., all movable and personal estate and my lands and meadows which I am possessed of at the Yonkers plantation, October 21, 1701.

P. 274:

Moses Hoit, Junr., and wife Elizabeth, deeded back to father Moses Hoit, Senr., the half of homelot given, etc., December 4, 1701.

P. 284:

Moses Hoit, Sr., of Eastchester, for love and affection, unto beloved son-in-law Henry Fowler, half of homelot with a stone house and barn thereon and one and three fourths acres adjoining at the rear of said homelot; also two acres of meadow bounded by said Henry Fowler's land; "to enjoy after the decease of me the said Moses Hoit, Senr.;" March 22, 1703.

P. 285:

John Richbell, with the full and free consent of wife Ann, for the affection we bear our son-in-law, James Mott and our deare daughter Mary his wife, a certain homelot in Mamaroneck (No. 6), December 27, 1670. James Mott and wife assigned all right, title and interest in same to John Westcott, June 26, 1675.

P. 288:

Richard Shute of Eastchester and wife Sarah, to loving son Thomas Shute, land in Eastchester, bounded by land of son John Shute, "after our decease, this clause to be understood;" November 2, 1703.

P. 294:

Samuel Ferris of Eastchester to Edmund Avery of the same place, meadow land at the head of Throgg's Neck, "being a part of meadow I bought of my father, John Ferris," September 27, 1703.

P. 298:

Richard Shute of Eastchester and wife Sarah, to loving son John Shute, land in Eastchester, May 6, 1703.

P. 300:

Joseph Gee of Eastchester, Mason, entered into an agreement with Richard Curry of the same place, laborer. Joseph Gee to deliver a bill of sale of that house and that part of the home lott which did formerly belonge unto his father John Gee, late of said Towne, deceased (except a piece which said John sold during his lifetime). The said Richard Curry to bind himself to keep and do what said Joseph Gee was to fulfill in a certain writing or instrument made by order of John Gee, deceased * * * that is to say to pay and satisfy all just debts and dues that is bill bonds [etc] made by John Gee, deceased and to keep and maintain sufficiently Mary Gee the widow of John Gee, deceased during her life and at her death to bury her decently, and to pay three pounds, * * * and the said Joseph Gee to keep the estate he have in his hands. Signed by Joseph Gee, Richard Curry, and Mary Gee, widow, her mark, May 29, 1703. Follows sale of premissis to Richard Curry. "I, Abigail Gee do give my free and voluntary consent to the sale of the above mentioned premissis." "I, Mary Gee, widow of John Gee," the same.

P. 306:

"We, Mary Squier and Abigail Squier, both of us and each of us for ourselves on payment well given under hand and seale from Isaac Larrence on account of our portions or legacies given unto us by our honored father, William Squier, deceased" * * * ex-honorate our loving brother Isaac Larrence" [etc.] May 31, 1693.

P. 311:

William Penoir of Mamaroneck, for love and affection, deeded all his estate to wife Mary during her natural life, March 2, 1703. Witnessed by Frederick Platt, Elizabeth Platt and Benjamin Collier.

P. 314:

Thomas Bowers of Eastchester, for love and affection, deeded to wife Sarah, house, lot, etc., in Eastchester, during her natural life, April 3, 1704. Witnesses, Henry Fowler, Richard Chapman and Benjamin Collier.

P. 317:

Thomas Hunt, Senr., aged 64 years or thereabouts, testified June 17, 1704, that in the year 1692 he had paid 10 or 12 shillings to Richard Elliot of New York, cooper, on account of Benjamin Collier.

P. 318:

Thomas Hunt, Senr., revoked the promise he had made in a deed of 1695, between himself Thomas Hunt, Senr., and his son Josiah Hunt, June 17, 1704.

P. 319:

Mary Galpin testified—"Whereas my deceased husband, John Galpin, did on his death bed make a deed of gift to my daughters Mary and Ruth Galpin, for the land whereon he then lived, excepting he had before given to my daughter Susanna;—whereas the right and title of said land did solely and properly belong to me, yet, in consideration of the tender affection I bear to my two said daughters Mary and Ruth and for the great care they have taken of me in my old age, do ratify and confirm said deed of gift." Rye, November 1, 1706. Witnesses Joseph Purdy and John Horton.

P. 321:

At a Special Sessions held in Eastchester, July 26, 1704, Capt. John Horton appearing at the Sessions acquaints the Justices that his brother Joseph Horton, being in a distracted condition, not compos mentis, doth waste and destroy his estate, which will, if not properly prevented, bring his family to utter ruine and destruction, and that there is great danger in his distracted condition, of his doing some mischief or hurt to himself or others, and praying this Court to take the same into consideration and to give such necessary relief thereto as shall seem meet or convenient." * * * "The Court have therefore ordered that so long as said Joseph Horton remains in this distracted condition and until he shall come to his natural reason, that he shall be disabled from buying or selling without the consent of the said Capt. John Horton, Samuel Horton and Joseph Purdy" they to take an inventory of his estate and report at next Sessions.

P. 325:

John Godin of Eastchester, "for and in consideration of a valuable sum paid to my father, Samuel Godin late of the same place, deceased," by Henry Fowler, Senr., of Eastchester, gave a quitclaim deed to land in Eastchester, October 3, 1704.

(To be continued.)

RECORDS OF THE REFORMED DUTCH CHURCH OF
WAWARSING.

EDITED BY ROYDEN WOODWARD VOSBURGH.

(Continued from Vol. L, p. 391, of the RECORD.)

209.

Register of those in this Congregation,
who had the banns proclaimed and thereafter were
united in marriage.

- | | | |
|-----------------|---|--|
| Aug. 9 | 1 | Johannes Bevier, Jun ^r ., young man, born in Wawarsing and residing there, with Rachel Le Fefre, young woman, born in the New Paltz and residing there. Married Sept. 5, by Cornelis Dupuy, Justice of the Peace. |
| 1748
Mar. 20 | 2 | Pieter Helm, young man, born in Wawarsing and residing in Lackawack, with Lisabeth Consales, young woman, born below Kingston and residing in Mamakating, married Apr. 11, by Cornelis Du Puy, Justice of the Peace. |
| Apr. 24 | 3 | Andries de Witt, young man, born in Marbletown, with Jenneke Vernoy, young woman, born in Wawarsing, both residing there, married May 17, by me, J. C. Fryenmoet. |
| May 1 | 4 | Salomon Westbroeck, young man, born in <i>Nes-kotack</i> ¹ and residing at Minisink, with Hester Bevier, young woman, born in Wawarsing and residing there, married May 27, dito, by Cornelis Du Puy, Justice of the Peace. |
| Oct. 23
dito | 5 | Petrus Quick, young man, born in Rochester, with Johana Consalis, young woman, born below Kingston, and both residing below Mamakating, married Nov. 17, dito, by Cornelis Dupuy, Justice of the Peace. |
| 1750
Apr. 22 | 6 | Abraham Westbroeck, young man, born in Minisink and residing there, with Maria Helm, young woman, born in Wawarsing and residing there, married May 17, by Johannes Vernooy, ² Justice of the Peace. |

¹ Names in *italics* are as they were written in the original text.

² The name was first written "Corn. Dupuy;" the recorder, Dom. Fryenmoet then crossed it out and substituted the name transcribed.

- '1782
Mar. 19 7 Cornelius Bevier, *W D*,⁴ with Cornelia Vernooy, young woman, both residing and born in Wawarsing.
- 210.
- 1750
Apr. 22 8 Johannes Van Etten, young man, born in *Namenack*⁵ and residing there, with Maria Consales, young woman, born below Kingston and residing in Mamakating, married May 18, by Corn. Dupuy, Justice of the Peace.
- Sept. 23 9 Isak Bevier, young man, born in Napanoch and residing below Hurley, with Lisabeth Bevier, born in Napanoch and residing there, married Oct. 17, by me, J. C. Fryenmoet, aet: 30.⁶
- 1750/1
Feb. 3 10 Jacob Bevier, young man, with Anna Vernooy, young woman, both born in Wawarsing and both residing there, married the 23rd dito, by Corn: Dupuy, Justice of the Peace.
- 1751
Sept. 1 11 Jonathan Hoornbeeck, young man, born in Rochester and residing at the south branch,⁷ with Sara Vernooy, young woman, born in *Marylant* and residing at Lackawack, married Sept. 21, by Johannes Vernooy, Justice of the Peace.
- Nov. 3 12 Abraham Claerwater, young man, born at the Raritan, with Elisabeth Burger, young woman, born in Catskill and both residing in Wawarsing, married Nov. 22, by Cornelis Dupuy, Justice of the Peace.
- Dec. 8 13 Gideon Louw, young man, born in Wawarsing and residing there, with Rachel Sammers, young woman, born in New York and residing in Shawangunk, married Dec. 25, by Abraham Hardenbergh, Justice of the Peace.
- 1752
May 3 14 Johannes Le Fever, young man, born in New Paltz and residing there, with Sara Vernooy, young woman, born in Wawarsing and residing there, married the 29th do., by Dom. Joh: Hendr: Goetschius.
- 1753
Apr. 22 15 Michael Sax, young man, born in Germany, with Johanna Bevier, born below Wawarsing and both residing there, married May 12, by Samuel Bevier, Justice of the Peace.

³ This entry was inserted at the bottom of the page, out of chronological order, by the same recorder who inserted entries 33 and 48. This entry is a duplicate of entry 33, but with a slight change in the date.

⁴ This is probably an abbreviation for *weduwnaar*, i. e., widower.

⁵ In the present township of Montague, Sussex county, New Jersey.

⁶ This is the age of Dominie Johannes Casparus Fryenmoet. The record of marriages, from the beginning through entry 18, is in his handwriting.

⁷ Text: *Suydbranch*.

211.

- Apr. 29 16 Jacob Schuybli, widower, born in Switzerland, with Arriaentje Westbroeck, born below Rochester and both living there, married May 19, by Samuel Bevier, Justice of the Peace.
- May 20 17 Gerardus Swartwout, young man, born in Mac-hackemeck and residing there, with Maria Oosterhout, born below Rochester and residing there, married June 19, by me, J. C. Fryenmoet, *Æt.* 32.
- 1754 18 Jan Kittel, young man, born in Hurley and re-
Aug. 18 siding in Wawarsing, with Sara Kortrecht, young woman, born below Rochester and residing there, married Sept. 10, by me, J. C. Fryenmoet, *Æt.* 33.
- 1754 19 Johan Jacob Sax, young man, born below Kings-
Nov. 3 ton, with Maria burger, young woman, born in the county of Albany and both residing in Wawarsing. Her first proposal.*
- 1754 20 Andries A. Dewitt, young man, with Maria De-
Dec. 1 pue, young woman, both born in Marbletown and both residing in Wawarsing. Married the 24th of the above mentioned month, by Moses Depue, Justice of the Peace. Her first proposal.*
- 1756 21 Cornelius Vankampen, young man, with Catha-
Aug. 29 rine Depue, young woman, both born in Marbletown and both residing in Wawarsing. Her first proposal.*
- 1758 22 John Bodily, young man, with Janitie De Witt,
Apr. 2 young woman, both born as follows: John Bodily in England, Janitie De Witt, in Marbletown. And both residing in Napanoch.

212.

- 1759 23 Petrus Lefever, young man, with Elisabeth
Dec. 2 vernooÿ, young woman, both born as follows: Petrus Lefever born in New Paltz, Elisabeth vernooÿ born in Wawarsing, both residing in her birth place. Married Jan. 2, 1760, by G: W: Ma[n]cius, minister at Kingston.
- 1762 24 William Dewitt, young man, with Susanna
May 30 Chambers, young woman, both born as follows: William Dewitt born in Napanoch and residing there, Susanna Chambers born at Marbletown and residing in Rochester. Married June 13, 1762, by Dom. J. Scheneman, minister at Catskill.
- 1762 25 aldert oosterhout, young man, with maria kittle,
June 12 young woman, both born as follows: aldert oosterhout born in Rochester and residing there, maria

* The text *har Erste voorstel*, is written under the date in each case; probably means the first publication of the banns.

- kittle born in Wawarsing and residing there. Married July 2, 1762, by Jacob Hoornbeek, Justice of the Peace.
- 1765
Oct. —⁹ 26 Johannis horenbeek, young man, with maria Vernooy, young woman, both born as follows: Johannis horenbeek born in Rochester and residing there, Maria Vernooy born in Wawarsing and residing there. Married Sept. 13, 1765, by Jacob Hornbeek, Justice of the Peace.
- 27 Casper Besemer, young man, with Sara Van Vliet, young woman, both born as follows: Casper Besemer, born in Germany and residing in Rochester, Sara Van Vliet born in Rochester and residing there. Married Sept. 27, 1765, by Elias Depue, Justice of the Peace.
- "Nov. 8 28 Cornelius Chambers, young man, born in Hurley, with Elisabeth Vernoy, young woman, born in *Patomek* and both residing below Rochester.
- "Nov. 22 29 Daniel Mc Kindly, young man, born in *Merryland* and residing in Wawarsing, with Nany Besemer, young woman, born in Germany and residing in Mamakating.
- 213.
- 1767
Aug. 2 30 Johannis Decker, *W D*,¹¹ with Sara Hoornbeek, young woman, born as follows: Johannis Decker born in Machackemeck, Sara hoornbeek born in Rochester, both residing in her birth place; married Aug. 26, 1767, by Dominie Dirck Romyn.
- 1769
May 28 31 Abraham Kortrecht, young man, with Jannetie Vankampen, young woman, born as follows: Abraham Kortrecht born in Rochester and residing there, Jannetje Vankampen born at Marbletown and residing in Wawarsing. Married June 22, 1769, by *Squire* andries Dewitt.
- 1770
Dec. 8 32 Stephen De Witt was married with Wyntje Brodhead.
- 1782
Mar. 4 33 "Cornelius Bevier was married with Cornelia vernooy.
- 1771
Oct. 3 34 Andries VerNoy, young man, with Maria De Puy, young woman, both born and residing below Wawarsing. Married Nov. 29, 1771.

⁹ This entry and entry 27 were written at the same time. The date, "October," cannot be the date of the proclamation of the bans; probably it indicates the *time* that the entries were recorded.

¹⁰ These two entries were recorded by Dominie Johannes Mauritius Goetschius, at the time pastor at Shawangunk and New Paltz.

¹¹ See note 4.

¹² This entry was inserted on the page out of chronological order; it is a duplicate of entry 7; see note 3.

- 1772 Nov. 11 35 Ruben De Witt, young man, with Elizabeth De Puy, young woman, both born and residing at Wawarsing.
- 1774 Feb. 20 36 Richard Brodhead, young man, born at Marbletown, with Jannetje Nieuwkerk; young woman, born at Hurley and both residing below Wawarsing.
- Nov. 28 37 Samuel Kirkpatrick, young man, born in Ireland, with Maria De Witt, young woman, born at —¹³ and both residing at Wawarsing.
- Dec. 4 38 Matheus Nieuwkerk, young man, born at Hurley, with Cornelia Bevier, young woman, born below Wawarsing, and both residing there,
- 214.
- 1774 Aug. — 39 William Davis, young man, born in New Jersey, with Maria Kittle, young woman, born at Wawarsing and both residing there.
- 1776 Nov. 17 40 Tjerck De Witt, widower, born below Marbletown, with Elssie Depuy, young woman, born at Wawarsing and both residing there.
- Apr. 19 41 Johannis A. De Witt, young man, born in Wawarsing, with Rachel Bevier, young woman, born in Wawarsing and both residing there.
- 1777 Sept. 7 42 Benjamin Nukerck, Jr., young man, born in Hurley, with Margrieta Bradhed, young woman, born in Marbletown and both residing in Wawarsing.
- 1777 Sept. 7 43 John mence, widower born on the Wallkill and residing in Shawangunk, with Annatje Mack, young woman, born and residing below Wawarsing.
- Apr. — 44 William Comfort, young man, born at Wallkill, with Mary Johnson, young woman, born at *Wasing*, both residing below Wawarsing.
- 45 Cornelius Cool, young man, with Tryntje Hoornbeek, young woman, both born at Rochester and residing below Wawarsing.
- 1778 Jan. 24 46 Henderic Broedhed, young man, with Jakemintie neukerken, young woman, born as follows: Henderic Broedhed in *Luren Kil*, Jakemintie nukerken in Hurley and both residing in *Luren Kil*.
- 1778 Feb. 15 47 James Olever, young man, with margarieta nukerken, young woman, both born and residing below Marbletown.
- 1773 * [July] 5 48 "hugo freer, young man, born in New Paltz, with annatie dewitt, born in Wawarsing and residing in Napanoch.

¹³ The place of birth is blank in the original record.

¹⁴ This entry was inserted on the page out of chronological order; see note 3.

* Manuscript illegible; the Burhans' copy gives it, April 5, 1778.

"216.

- 1782 49 Petrus Vanderlyn, young man, with maria
Nov. 24 masten, young woman, both born and residing below Kingston.
- 1782 50 abraham van gaesbeek, young man, with Elisa-
Nov. 24 beth haesbroek, young woman, both born and residing below Kingston.
- Mar. 23 51 William Boddily and Blandina Bovier, both re-
1786 siding in this congregation, after proclamation, were united in marriage.
- May 28 52 Simeon Doio and Maria Depue, widow, after
1786 lawful proclamation were united in marriage.
- June 19 53 Jacobus Dewitt, young man, and Dina Newkerk,
1786 young woman, likewise after proclamation, were lawfully united in marriage.
- Nov. 23 54 Cornelius Depue Dewitt, young man, and Mar-
1786 garita Cantine, young woman, were proclaimed according to custom and united in marriage.
- 55 Likewise, Christian Tyce, young man, and Alida Stage, young woman, united in marriage at the same time.
- 30 56 Also, Benjamin Depie, Jun^r., and Catrina Bovier,
after proclamation, were united in marriage.
- Apr. 8 57 william Jonsen, young man, and hester krom,
1787 widow, after lawful proclamation, united in marriage.
- June 24 58 John Shaver, young man, and Henne Bodly,
1787 young woman, were proclaimed according to custom and united in marriage.
- July 26 59 Cornelius Depuy, young man, and Sara Ver-
1787 nooy, young woman, were proclaimed according to custom and united in marriage, the 23rd of August.
- 1787 60 Petrus Hoornbeek, young man, and maria Louw,
Aug. 19 young woman, were proclaimed according to custom and the sixth of September, united in marriage.
- Nov. 8 61 Ezechiël Van wagenen [and] Rachel Janson
"1787 were lawfully proclaimed and united in marriage Jan. 5, 1788.

217.

- Aug. 10 62 Also Cornelius Low and Hanna Hoornbeek.
1788
- Oct. 12 63 Jacob Bovier, Jun^r. [and] Margriet Dewitt were
1788 also published and united in marriage.

¹⁵ Original page 215, contains a part of the Register of Members.

¹⁶ By mistake the recorder wrote the year "1788," which has been corrected in the transcript.

- Feb. 1 64 Simon Bovier and Marytje Bovier were law-
1790 fully proclaimed and united in marriage;
65 as also Martynus Harres and Elizabeth Johnson.
66 At the same time, Wessel Broadhead Van wag-
enen and Maria Hardenberg.
1790 67 Benjamen Bevier, Jun^r., and Lea Roosa were
proclaimed in church and united in marriage.
Aug. 15 68 Dirck Schouten and Annatje Van kampen were
proclaimed in church and united in marriage.
Nov. 7 69 Henderickus Kittle and Catharina Terwilleger
were proclaimed in church and united in marriage.
Dec. 19 70 Johannis mack and Sara greahem¹⁷ were pro-
claimed in church and united in marriage.
Jan. 1 71 Davit Stage and Hanne tys were proclaimed in
[1791] church and united in marriage.
Nov. 6 72 Daniel Bevier and Sara Bevier were proclaimed
1791 in church and united in marriage, Nov. 17, 1791.
Oct. 15 73 Petrus van Leuven and Jacomyntie Boes were
1791 proclaimed in church and united in marriage, Dec.
11, 1791.
July 22 74 Coenradt hymrod and Cornelia Shurt were pro-
1792 claimed in church and united in marriage, Aug. 16,
1792.
1793 75 Gerrit Van Wagenen and Sarah Schoonmaker
Aug. 18 were proclaimed in church.
1795 76 Benjamin Gillet and Elisabeth M: Kellam were
Oct. 4 proclaimed in church.

218.

REGISTER OF MARRIAGES BY A. J. SWITZ.

- 1829
Dec. 31 77 Daniel Elmore, Maria V. Bevier.
1830 78 William Phillip, of Lackawaxen, Pike County,
Jan. 28 Pennsylvania, Merchant, Aged 27 years, to Mar-
garet David, of Phillipsport, Sullivan Co., N. Y.,
Spinster, aged 20 Yrs., 6 months.
Witness present, Jno. P. Phillip, Phillipsport.
Apr. 3 79 Hendrick Oosterhoudt, Maria De Witt.
May 26 80 Phelix Kelly, of Mamakating,¹⁸ Merchant, Eve-
lina Hoornbeck, Spinster.
June 19 81 Amos Andrews, Bricklayer, Rachel Vernooy,
Spinster.
Sept. 30 82 Abraham T. E. D. W. Hardenbergh, Maria Ver-
nooy.
Oct. 14 83 James E. Devens, Phebe Budd.

¹⁷ Is this the marriage of John Mack and Sarah Kittle? See baptism entries 460, 502, 581, 655.

¹⁸ Text: *Mamacotten*.

- Nov. 17 84 Uriah Pride, Elsie Galpin.
 Dec. 26 85 Thomas G. Whitmore, of Monticello, Sul. Co.
 Rachel V. Demerest.
 1831 86 Solomon H. Van Aken of Nevesink, Sul: Co.;
 Jan. 12 Catharine Wood, of Rochester. Witnesses, Con-
 rad Krum, Baily Beers of Nevesink.
 July 21 87 Charles Harrison, Catharine De Witt.
 Aug. 23 88 Richard C. Southwick, Eliza R. Bevier.
 Sept. 15 89 Frederick Van Wagoner, of Marbletown, Harriet
 Newkirk, of Rochester.

219.

REGISTER OF MARRIAGES BY AB^M J. SWITS.

- 1831
 Nov. 5 90 Charles S. Garrett, Maria De Witt.
 Dec. 4 91 Garret Van Wagoner, Elsie Depuy.
 1832 92 William Roach, Harriet Stratton of Delaware
 Jan. 10 County.
 Mar. 8 93 Peter P. Garrett, Catharine Maria Frear.
 " 17 94 Isaiah G. Frost, Maria Vernooy.
 June 24 95 Herman Rosecrants Smith, Sarah Ann Davis.
 Aug. 10 96 George Scott, of Shawangunk, Ann Eliza Hill, of
 Fallsbergh.
 Oct. 4 97 Benjamin Hoornbeck, Sarah Jackson.
 " 14 98 Adam Montross, Nelly Richtmeyer.
 Nov. 10 99 Milton De Witt, Margaret Depuy.
 Dec. 2 100 Matthew Cantine, Jr., Caroline Lamoree.
 13 101 Samuel Reynolds, Sarah Vernooy.
 23 102 Alexander Rockwell, Cornelia Carling.
 1833
 Mar. 30 103 John Sweet, Margaret Furman.
 Apr. 11 104 Ledger Hoyt, Margaret Demarest.

220.

REGISTER OF MARRIAGES BY ABR^M J. SWITS.

- 1833
 June 26 105 John Tappen, Elizabeth Markell Hendrickson.
 July 4 106 De Witt Hardenbergh, of Rosendale, Sarah Johnson.
 " 20 107 Charles Wilhelmus Chulze, Elizabeth Bevier.
 Aug. 1 108 Joseph Decker, Rebecca Sheldon.
 Sept. 21 109 Christian S. Minkler, Susan M. Tectsel.
 Dec. 12 110 Conrad Krum, Sarah Carman.
 1834 111 John W. Van Gorda, Eliza Carson. Both of Roches-
 Jan. 5 ter. Mar^d. at the Roch^r. Parsonage.
 Mar. 4 112 Joseph Hasbrouck Tuthill of Shawangunk, Maria
 Hartshorn.
 Apr. 16 113 William Blackmore, Maria Davis.
 May 17 114 Demmon C. Stone, Sarah Lennon.

- Aug. 21 115 Edwin Williams, of New York, Grace C. Clark.
 Sept. 21 116 William Blake, Harriet Trickey.
 Nov. 15 117 William Doll, Elizabeth Van Kleeck.
 Dec. 25 118 Thurston W. Cutler, Eleanor Demerest.
 1835
 Jan. 13 119 Harvey Lamoree, Elizabeth Griffin.

221.

- 1835
 Jan. 29 120 Alfred Van Tassel, Phebe Gray.
 June 2 121 Richard Conine, Cimanthe Benjamin.

REGISTER OF MARRIAGES BY J. H. DURVEA.

- 1837
 Nov. 30 122 John C. Wealet, Ann Maria Gray, both of Napanoch.
 Nov. 30 123 Archibald Hendern, Hellena Sarah Osterhout, of Ellenville, Rochester
 1838 Samuel C. Durvea, Wallkill, Orange Co.
 Jan. 24 124 Emily Tuthill, Bloomingrove, Orange Co.
 Apr. 17 125 Moses D. Van wagenen, Elmira M^c Donald, Wawarsing, do.
 Sept. 18 126 Moses P. Lefevre, Jane Broadhead, Paltz, Wawarsing.
 Nov. 15 127 David Brundage, Hellena Crumb, Port Benjⁿ, do.
 17 128 Elijah Baty, Ellen Mircle, mrd at Parsonage.
 Dec. — 129 John B. Kenner Sarah Caldwell
 1839 Henry Russell, Wawarsing
 Jan. 1 130 ——— Dewitt

222.

REGISTER OF MARRIAGES BY JOHN W. WARD.

- 1839 131 Isaac Tooker } Wawarsing
 June 27 Sophia O. Depuy }
 Aug. 4 132 Elijah Van Aken, Neversink, Sullivan Co., Sarah E. Swartwout, Sullivan Co.
 Sept. 5 133 Henry E. Green, Shawangunk, } Ulster Co.
 Blandina De Witt, Rochester, }
 Nov. 14 134 Peter C. Decker, to } Wawarsing,
 Elisabeth Rosecrants } Ulster Co.
 Nov. 30 135 Joseph Mc Elwe, to } Ellenville
 Abbey Phillips }
 Dec. 25 136 ——— Sensebaugh, New Prospect,
 to ——— Helm, Wurtsborough.

1840	137	Hardenburgh Demund, to } Jane Hornbeck }	Wawarsing
1840	138	Benj: Townsen } Helena Hornbeck }	Wawarsing
Nov. 19	138	John Oakley to Ruth Churchwell,	Rochester
Nov. 26	140	W ^r Hasbrouck, Elizabeth Hornbeck,	High Falls, Napanoch.
Dec. 2	141	Warren Hartshorn, to } Cathrine Burlingham }	Ellenville

223.

1841	142	Eli Terwilliger, to } Eleanor Hornbeck }	Wawarsing, Ulster Co.
Feb. 11	143	Wessel Low, to } Hannah Depuy }	Hurley, Ulster Co.

REGISTER OF MARRIAGES BY JAS. DEMAREST.

1842	144	Averill H. Hungerford, to } Elizabeth Catharine Gasherie }	Port Benjamin
May 24	145	Benjamin T. Jackson, to } Sabina M ^c : Donald }	Wawarsing
June 16	146	Frederick G. Hungerford, to } Mary Mundane Freer }	Port Benjamin
Sept. 1	147	Benjamin Churchwell, to } Martha Berger }	Rochester
Sept. 14	148	Benjamin D. Hornbeck, to } Sarah Elizabeth Vernooy }	Wawarsing
Oct. 13	149	John C. Decker, to } Ann Vernooy }	Middleport
Nov. 7	150	John B. Demarest } Drucilla C. Shook }	Napanoch
1843	151	Cornelius B. Vernooy, to } Magdalen Vernooy }	Wawarsing

224.

1843	152	Benjamin Christian, to } Catharine Gilpin }	Wawarsing
July 6	153	George W. Gasherie, to } Catharine Scott }	Port Benjamin
Sept. 16	154	Samuel W. Cutler, to } Sarah Maria Schoonmaker }	Wawarsing
Sept. 28	155	Joseph Chambers, to } Jane Burhans }	Wawarsing
Nov. 23	156	Henry Rosakrans, to } Abigal R. Sheldon }	Rochester
1844	157	Sylvester Bloom Churchwell } to Jane Depuy }	Middle Port

Mar. 23	158	David Van Aken, to } Jane Pardy }	Neversink, Sullivan Co.
June 4	159	Melford Vernooy, to } Martha Decker }	Middle Port
Oct. 22	160	David Parsell, to } Catharine A. Bevier }	Napanoch
1845	161	David R. Freer, to } Mary Ann Van Wagenen }	Port Hixon
Feb. 20			
Feb. 24	162	Schuyler S. Kain } Lany Catharine Bush }	Port Hixon
July 10	163	Benjamin Bruyn } Elizabeth R. Blanshaw }	Port Hixon

225.

1845	164	Benjamin B. Bevier } Sarah E. Van Wagenen }	Wawarsing
Oct. 2			
Oct. 30	165	Hiram Depuy } Catharine De Witt Hoornbeck }	Wawarsing
1847	166	Charles Bartlett, to } Elizabeth Hoffman }	Napanoch
Apr. 19			
May 20	167	Samuel W. Eaton, to } Catharine E. Demarest }	Napanoch
Sept. 22	168	Joseph Ackerman } Ann Lydenbergh }	Wawarsing
Sept. 23	169	John A. Freer } Sarah R. Dewitt }	Wawarsing
1848	170	Joel B. Miller } Maria Vernooy }	Wawarsing
Mar. 9			
Mar. 23	171	John M. Ross } Leah Osterhoudt }	Wawarsing
July 6	172	Conrad Shealy } Sarah B. Dewitt }	Lackawack
Oct. 9	173	Jacob Russell } Augusta Gross }	Napanoch

137.

REGISTER OF MARRIAGES BY D. McL. QUACKENBUSH.

1849	174	Isaac Alliger & Gertrude Mc Donald,	both of Wawarsing
Oct. 20			
1850	175	Harvey Townsend & Mary Eliza Wood,	both of Wawarsing
Mar. 5			
1850	176	Philo Gorton & Lavinia E. Garritt,	both of Liberty, Sullivan Co.
Mar. 23			
1850	177	D. W. Peirce & Ellen V. Kinshimmer,	both of Wawarsing, Lackawack.
July 10			
1850	178	Perry C. Stoddard & Hannah W. Southwick,	both of Wawarsing, Greenfield.
July 15			

1850 Aug. 10	179 Andrew J. Rosekrants & Abigail Porter,	both of Neversink, Sullivan Co.
1850 Apr. 22	180 Levi H. Baird & Jane Ann Hook	both of Wawarsing, P ^t . Hixon.
1850 Sept. 12	181 David S. Lefevre, & Mary Coutant	of Esopus, of Napanoch.
1851 Jan. 1	182 Stephen G. Champlin, of Kingston, & Mary E. Smedes, of Wawarsing.	Ulster Co., N. Y., of Wawarsing.
1851 Jan. 15	183 De Witt C. Gregory, & Sarah Jane Vernooy,	of Lackawack, of Wawarsing.
138.		
1851 May 15	184 Peter Jansen & Gertrude Elizabeth Eckert	
1851 June 4	185 Charles Vernooy, & Julia Ann Demerest,	of Napanoch, of Wawarsing.

BY REV. J. R. LENTE.

1852 Jan. 29	186 Martin Osterhout, and Salome Schoonmaker,	o Rochester, " " "
Jan. 29	187 J. H. Van Aken, and Maria Jane Osterhout,	of Rochester, " " "
Jan. 29	188 Abraham Maricle, and Helena Schoonmaker,	of Rochester, " " "
Sept. 1	189 Jonothan Snyder, and Hannah M. Howland,	of Napanoch, Lackawack.
Sept. 2	190 William J. Turner, and Maria Smith,	of Lackawack, " " "

227.

"REGISTER OF MEMBERS.

1745 Oct. 20	Upon presentation of satisfactory certificates, were received as members of this congregation:
	1 Abram Bevier & 2 Cornelis Louw.
1747 June 1	In the presence of the respected Elders of this congregation, was received upon satisfactory con- fession of faith:
	3 Egbert de Witt.
Sept. 28	In presence of the Rev. Consistory of this con- gregation, on presentation of satisfactory creden- tials, were received as members of the Dutch Reformed Church:
	4 Cornelis Dupuy & his wife,
	5 Catharina van Aken;
	6 & his son, Abraham Dupuy.

¹⁹ The original register is written in the Dutch language, up to entry 167.

- 7 Geertruy Vernoy.
- 8 Maria Nottingham, wife of Egbert Dewitt.
- 9 Janneken Louw, wife of Johannes Vernoy.
- 10 Rachel Lefevre.

Likewise, on confession of faith, were received as members of our Church:

- 11 Coenrad Vernoy & his wife,
 - 12 Margriet Le Fever.
 - 13 Samuel Bevier, Jun^r: & his wife,
 - 14 Sara Le Fever.
 - 15 Gideon Louw 16 Johannis Bevier, Jun^r:
- 228.
- 17 Andries De Witt.

1748
Sept. 12

In the presence of the Rev. Consistory of this congregation, on presentation of a satisfactory certificate, was received as member of this Reformed congregation:

- 18 Johannes Vernoy.

Likewise, on satisfactory confession of faith and life, were received as members:

- 19 Jenneke Vernoy, wife of Andries Dewitt
- 20 Catharina Dupuy 21 Anna Vernoy &
- 22 Lisabeth Kittel.

1749
Sept. 25

In the presence of the Rev. Consistory, on satisfactory confession of faith and life, were received as members of this Reformed Church:

- 23 Isaak van Kampen
- 24 Susanna de Lameter, wife of Thomas Nottingham.
- 25 Margrieta Nottingham 26 Sara Vernooy &
- 27 Lisabeth Vernooy

Likewise, on presentation of a certificate:

- 28 Elsje Elting, wife of Isaac van Kampen.

1750
Aug. 27

The following persons, on satisfactory confession of faith and life, were received as members of our Dutch Reformed congregation:

- 29 Cornelis Vernooy 30 Helena Louw, wife of
- 31 Johanna Bevier Cornelis Vernooy, Jun^r.
- 32 Sara Vernooy.

229.

1751
Aug. 29

In presence of the Rev. Consistory of this congregation, on satisfactory confession of faith and life, were received as members of our Dutch Reformed Church:

- 33 Isaac Hasbrouk & his wife,

- 34 Maria Bruyn, &
35 Pieternellia Bruyn, wife of Jacob Hardenbergh.
- 1752
Oct. 30 In presence of the Rev. Consistory of this congregation, on satisfactory confession of faith and life, were received as members of our Dutch Reformed Church:
- 36 John Chambers & 37 Andries Andr: DeWitt
- 1753
Oct. 25 In presence of the Rev. Consistory of this congregation, on sound confession of faith and life, were received as members of our Dutch Reformed Church:
- 38 Johannes Bruyn & his wife,
39 Maria Schomaker.
40 Mattheus Contyn & his wife,
41 Cathrina Nottingham.
42 Petrus Pietersen Louw 43 Jan Kittel.
- [Oct. 26] Also, the 26th, were received on certificate:
- 44 Johan Pieter Sachs & his wife,
45 Angonitje Tromboor 46 Michel Sachs.
- 1754
Sept. 9 In presence of the Rev. Consistory of this congregation, on satisfactory confession of faith and life, were received as members of our Dutch Reformed Church:
- 47 William Dewitt 48 Johannes DeWitt
- 49 Maria Dupuy 50 Maria DeWitt 230.
51 Maria Vernooy,
- Likewise on exhibition of a satisfactory certificate:
- 52 Johannes G: Hardenbergh.
- 1755
June 20 On exhibition of a satisfactory certificate, was received as member of our Dutch Reformed Church:
- 53 Amalia Kleyn, wife of Pieter Burger.
- 1755
Oct. 31 In presence of the Rev. Consistory of this congregation, on satisfactory confession of faith and life, were received as members of our Dutch Reformed Church:
- 54 Jacob Rutsen Dewitt 55 Cornelius Joh: Vernooy
- Likewise, on exhibition of a satisfactory certificate:
- 56 Sara Vernooy, wife of Petrus Louw.
- 1758
May 6 57 Also, Stephen De Witt, and
58 Maria Bevier.

- 1761
May 16 In the presence of the honorable Consistory of this congregation, on a pious confession of faith, was received as member of our Reformed Dutch Church, by me, J: M: Goetschius:
59 Corneles Coenradse Vernoy.
Likewise, on exhibition of a satisfactory certificate:
60 Michel Sax & his wife, 61 Johanna Sax.
- 231.
- 1762
July 4 On confession of faith, were received as members of this congregation; received by me, J. Mauritius Goetschius, V. D. M.
62 Jessie Bevier & his wife Elisabeth
64 Isaak Bevier & his wife Elisabeth
66 Maria Bevier.
- 1763
Aug. 30 On satisfactory certificates was received as member:
67 Elizabeth vankueren, wife of Benjamen Bevier.
- 1766
Oct. 16 On presenting satisfactory certificate signed by D^r: Thomas Romeyn, V. D. M., at Minisink, was received as member of this congregation:
68 Elizabeth Bevier, present wife of Johannis Bevier, Jun^r:
As also, received on certificate as members of this congregation:
69 Andries De Witt, and his wife
70 Jenneke Vernoy.
71 As also, Benjamen Bevier, on satisfactory confession of our most Holy belief, was received as member of this congregation, in presence of the Rev. Consistory.
This I witness, D^r: Romeyn, V. D. M.
72 On confession of faith, Egbert De Witt was received as member of this congregation, by D. Romeyn, V. D. M., of the same.
- Feb. 3,
1772 73 Johannis Hoornbeek and Tjerk J. De Witt were received as members of this congregation, on satisfactory confession of our most Holy belief, by D. Romeyn, V. D. M., of the same.
- 75 Came over by certificate from Rochester, Sara Kittle, wife of Johⁿ: Kittle.
- Sept. 10,
1773 76 John Brodhead and his wife,

- 77 Ann Nottingham. And
 78 Magdalena La Fever, wife of Petrus Cantine.
 Came over on certificate of membership from
 Rochester:
 79 Johannes Oosterhout, Jr: and his wife
 80 Jannetje Swartwout.

232.

- July 10, Came over on certificate of membership:
 1774 81 from Marbletown, Petrus Cantine,
 82 from Rochester, Maria De Puy, widow of Joh: Miller.
 83 from Kingston, Catharina Nieuwkerk, wife of John
 De Witt.
- Nov. 11, Received as members on confession:
 1774 84 Ruben De Witt,
 85 Magdalena Tack, wife of Andries Shurger.
 Came over on certificate from Kingston:
 86 Cornelius Nieuwkerk and his wife,
 87 Neeltje Du Bois.
- July 6, Came over on certificate from Kingston:
 1775 88 Benjamin Roosa and his wife,
 89 Jannetje Nieuwkerk.
- Oct. 27 Received as members on confession:
 90 Ann De Witt, and 91 Maria De Witt.
- Apr. 20, Received on confession of faith:
 1776 92 Jonathan Vernooy and his wife,
 93 Margarieta La Favre; and
 94 Jenneke Hardenbergh.
- Nov. 22, Received as members on confession of faith:
 1777 95 Ellenor Brodhead 96 Margariet Brodhead
 97 Ann Brodhead.
- Jan. 25, Received on a satisfactory confession in this
 1779 congregation of Jesus Christ:
 98 Catrientje Dewitt.
- May 7, Were received on a praiseworthy confession of
 1785 faith, the following persons, viz:
 99 Johannes Dewitt & his wife,
 100 Magdalena Bovier; &
 101 Gerret C. Newkerk.
- May 28, Received on a praiseworthy confession:
 1785 102 Benjamin Depue, Junr.

(To be continued.)

THE TIBBITTS OR TIBBETTS FAMILY.
DESCENDANTS OF GEORGE TIPPETT OF YONKERS, N. Y.

CONTRIBUTED BY WILLIAM SOLYMAN COONS.

(Continued from Vol. L, p. 364, of the RECORD.)

3. GEORGE³ TIPPETT and wife Joan —?
 - 8 i. George,³ b. during 1684-1692, m. Dorcas Baxter about 1710-1714. Lived on Spuyten Duyvil Neck and also near Van Cortlandt's mill. Had 7 children and d. in May or June, 1761.
 - 9 ii. Henry,³ b. about 1690-1696, and lived in Phillipsburg Manor and in N. Y. City; m. Elizabeth —?, and had 2 children who reached maturity. Buried in Phillipsburg at Mr. John Hyatt's beside daughter Hester⁴ Hyatt.
4. JOSEPH³ HADLEY and Rebecca Dyckman;³⁶ m. 1716.
 - 10 i. George,⁴ m. Phebe⁴ Tippett, dau. of his father's cousin George³ Tippett and wife Dorcas, at some time later than July, 1749, and had 9 children. Still living in July, 1771.
 - 11 ii. Isaac,⁴ still single in July, 1749, but probably d. without issue before July 30, 1771, as he is not mentioned in his mother's will of that date.
 - 12 iii. Johanna,⁴ single in July, 1749, but in Oct., 1769, she was the widow and administratrix of —? Bartell. She also d. before Aug., 1771, leaving one child. (a) John,⁵ living in July, 1771.
 - 13 iv. Rebecca,⁴ m. Nicholas Post, previous to July 28, 1749, and was still living in July, 1771.
 - 14 v. Jacob,⁴ still single in July, 1749, but probably died without issue before Aug., 1771, as he is not named in his mother's will.
 - 15 vi. William,⁴ b. Jan. 31, 1732, m. between July 28, 1749 and Jan. 4, 1755, Elizabeth⁵ Warner, dau. of Charles Warner and Jane⁴ Tippett. They had 10 children, and he died Nov. 22, 1801.
 - 16 vii. Elizabeth,⁴ b. June 30, 1737; m. Thomas Lawrence and d. Sept. 25, 1825.
 - 17 viii. Mehitabel,⁴ m. Isaac Vermilye, Jr., before July 28, 1749, and was still living in July, 1771. They had 8 children.

³⁶ See *Toler's New Harlem Register*, also will of Joseph Hadley, Jr., Surrogates Office, New York City, Vol. 19, p. 178, and will of Rebecca Hadley, same office, Vol. 28, p. 142.

18 ix. Joseph,⁴ m. before July 28, 1749, and d. before July 30, 1771, leaving children.

8. GEORGE³ TIPPETT and Dorcas Baxter, dau. of Thomas of Westchester. Until Sept., 1732, when they sold their home to Van Cortlandt, this couple seem to have lived in the old house near the mill pond and cemetery, where Wm. Betts had lived and where Van der Dunck had cleared a planting field and built a home as the first white settler. Their seven known children who reached maturity were as follows, given in the order mentioned in his will. This is not, however, the order of their birth, for as Dorcas was b. in 1727, James, even if a twin brother of Wm. and b. the next year, could not have become the father of Gilbert as early as 1739 or 1740.

19 i. Jane.⁴ She was one of the older children, as her own first child was b. about 1737. She married Charles Warner, and in Jan., 1755, there were 9 surviving children in their family. Possibly the Revolutionary patriot, Wm. Warner, was her son Wm.

20 ii. Phebe,⁴ m. George⁴ Hadley between July, 1749, and Sept., 1752, and hence was evidently not among the oldest children. She had a family of 9 children and her husband and sons were ardent patriots during the Revolutionary War. George⁴ and Isaac⁴ Hadley, of the Yonkers militia in 1775, were probably her husband and son, and Joseph⁴ and Wm.⁴ Hadley, of the same company, were undoubtedly the grandsons of Mehitable² Tippett and brothers of her husband.

21 iii. George.⁴ He was probably the eldest child or at least the eldest son. He married and had 3 sons, 2 of whom were apparently adults before May, 1761. His death occurred at some time previous to that date.

22 iv. Dorcas.⁴ She was b. on Oct. 29, 1727, and d. Feb. 20, 1794, aged 66 yrs., 3 mos. and 22 days. She m. Samuel Berrian, who secured some of the Tippett lands near the southern end of Yonkers Neck where members of the Berrian family continued to live for many years after Samuel's death. For a long time the Neck was called Berrian's Neck, after this family. Samuel and Dorcas⁴ had at least 5 children, all sons, and the family is said to have adhered to the Colonial cause during the war, which raged so destructively all around their home.

23 v. William.⁴ Date of birth unknown, but as he had two married daughters when he made his will²⁷ in July, 1769, he was doubtless the third or fourth child in the family. He d. in 1769, between July 22 and Nov. 22, leaving seven daughters and one son. His wife

²⁷ "Westchester Co. Wills, 1664-1784."

was Martha Hunt, dau. of Moses Hunt, of Eastchester, and his home was doubtless on or near the Neck.

24 vi. James.⁴ He was undoubtedly one of the older children, and it seems likely that either he or his sister Jane⁴ Warner was the second born child of the family. During 1735-1738, he m. Martha, dau. of Thomas Hunt, a cousin of his brother William's⁴ wife, and d. at some time between July, 1756, and May, 1761. He seems to have left only 2 surviving children, both of whom were adults when their grandfather d. in 1761, and one of whom had been m. for about 2 years. His home was on a 28-acre lot near the southern point of the Neck, which his 2 sons inherited from their grandfather. Of these sons, Stephen⁵ appears to have adhered to the cause of the Colonies, while Gilbert⁵ was a strong Royalist in sentiment. In 1762, Stephen⁵ sold his inheritance, together with other lands at the extreme southern end of Tippet's Neck, to his uncle, Samuel Berrian, in all, 118 acres for 375 pounds.

25 vii. Thomas.⁴ There seems to be almost a complete lack of information concerning this son. We know only from his father's will that he died before May, 1761, leaving 2 daughters, and that he became an adult before April, 1742. Nor is anything more known about his 2 children, whose names were as follows:

- (a) Jane.⁵
- (b) Rachel.⁵

9. HENRY TIPPETT³ and Elizabeth —?

26 i. Hester,⁴ wife of Arnold Hyatt, of Phillipsburg. This dau. d. before Sept., 1752, leaving at least one child, who was still a minor at that date. She was buried on the farm of John Hyatt, who may have been her husband's father. Her only known child was:

- (a) Henry.⁵

27 ii. Hetabla,⁴ wife of John Sickles. Nothing further has been learned concerning her or her family except that they are believed to have lived in N. Y. City.

10. GEORGE⁴ HADLEY²⁸ and Phebe⁴ Tippet, dau. of George.³ As this couple were second cousins in the Tippet line and their children, therefore, possessed a double portion of Tippet blood,

²⁸ The Hadley families and their descendants which follow in this article, including the Vermilye branch, are taken mostly from Toler's *New Harlem Register*, to which valuable work we hereby acknowledge our indebtedness.

it is pleasing to recall the patriotism of this family during the war. Their 9 children were as follows:

- 28 i. Isaac,⁵ b. Oct. 19, 1752; m. Ann Sunnacher and d. Jan. 14, 1836. They had 10 children. He was undoubtedly a Revolutionary soldier.
 - 29 ii. Frederick,⁵ Further particulars unknown.
 - 30 iii. George,⁵ Jr., b. in Aug., 1760, and m. Margaret Parker, April 27, 1794. They had 11 children and he d. Feb. 2, 1835. It is more than likely that he was also in the Colonial Army with his father, brother and uncles.
 - 31 iv. William,⁵ b. in July, 1762.
 - 32 v. Elizabeth,⁵ b. in Nov., 1763; m. a Mr. Smith and d. Mar. 19, 1836.
 - 33 vi. Stephen.⁵
 - 34 vii. Sarah.⁵
 - 35 viii. Archam.⁵
 - 36 ix. Abraham.⁵
13. REBECCA⁴ HADLEY (of Joseph,³ Jr., of Mehitabel² Tippet) and Nicholas Post. Nothing is known about her family, but we find in the Yonkers Colonial Militia in 1775 and 1776, Isaac William, Israel, Jacob, Lewis and Martin Post. Perhaps we can safely infer that at least Isaac,⁵ Wm.⁵ and Jacob⁵ were her sons and named after her brothers who bore these Hadley family names.
15. WILLIAM⁴ HADLEY (Joseph,³ Jr., Mehitabel² Tippet) and Elizabeth Warner (Jane⁴ Tippet, George⁵). This couple were also Tippet relatives, and the husband was especially prominent among the Revolutionary soldiers of Yonkers Precinct. Their first captain chosen in 1775, was not true to the cause and largely through the efforts of Wm. Hadley, supported by his brother George, he was finally removed. The children of this couple were:
- 37 i. Joseph.⁵
 - 38 ii. Moses,⁵ m. —? and had 1 child:
(a) Moses,⁶ Jr.
 - 39 iii. William.⁵
 - 40 vi. Charles,⁵ b. 1763, and m. —?
 - 41 v. John,⁵ d. July 21, 1840.
 - 42 vi. James,⁵ b. 1767; m. Hester Day, had 6 children, and d. Jan. 22, 1830.
 - 43 vii. Isaac,⁵ b. 1772; m. and had 2 sons who died in the U. S. Army. He d. Feb. 19, 1841.
 - 44 viii. Jacob.⁵
 - 45 ix. Thomas.⁵
 - 46 x. George Washington,⁵ m. Mary Richards and had 11 children. He was a member of the famous "Old Guard" of N. Y.

17. MEHITABEL⁴ HADLEY (of Joseph,³ Jr.) and Isaac Vermilye, Jr.
- 47 i. John,⁵ m. first Mary Vermilye and second, Rachel ———? He had 6 children and d. in 1812.
 - 48 ii. Isaac,⁵ m. Mary ———? and had one child.
 - 49 iii. Joseph,⁵ m. Elizabeth Oblinis in 1782, and had 3 children:
 - (a) Catharine,⁶ b. 1783, and m. James Willeey.
 - (b) Hetty,⁶ b. 1785, and m. a Mr. Arnolds.
 - (c) Elizabeth,⁶ b. 1787, and m. a Mr. Arnolds.
 - 50 iv. Rebecca.⁵
 - 51 v. Cynthia.⁵ Never married.
 - 52 vi. Hannah.⁵
 - 53 vii. Nancy,⁵ m. Solomon Owens and had one child.
 - 54 viii. Hester,⁵ m. Ely Reynolds and had 3 children.
19. JANE⁴ TIPPETT (of George³ and Dorcas) and Charles Warner.
- 55 i. Jane,⁵ eldest dau.; b. about 1737, and d. Feb. 22, 1777, in her 40th year. She m. Cornelius Berrian, Jr., about 1752 or early in 1753, and 12 children were b. to them, 4 of which d. in childhood.
 - 56 ii. Elizabeth,⁵ m. Wm.⁴ Hadley before 1755. See No. 15 for their family record.
 - 57 iii. Phebe,⁵ m. Joseph Jadwin before Jan., 1755.
 - 58 iv. Dorcas,⁵ m. Moses Oakley before Jan., 1755.
 - 59 v. Isaac.⁵
 - 60 vi. Thomas⁵ Tibbot, m. Magdalena Van Orden, Feb. 7, 1772.
 - 61 vii. Mary.⁵
 - 62 viii. William.⁵
 - 63 ix. Jesse.⁵
20. PHEBE⁴ TIPPETT (of George³ and Dorcas) and George⁴ Hadley. See No. 10.
21. GEORGE⁴ TIPPETT (of George³ and Dorcas) and ———?
- 64 i. George.⁵ This was the fifth George Tippet in direct line of descent, and as he was an adult before May, 1761, it seems very likely that he was b. during 1735-1740. There is little other positive information about him, but there is one indication that he may have d. during the war. It is known that there was some George Tippet who m. Eleanor De Voe shortly before March, 1774, and d. before 1782, leaving one child by her. While we would expect George⁶ to marry at an earlier age, yet we must remember that this may have been a second marriage and there was no other known adult George Tippet in the family at that time. It can scarcely be doubted that the husband of Eleanor De Voe

(or De Veaux), b. in 1758, was this George⁶ Tippet, for it is recorded in Vol. B, p. 350, of Mortgages, that on March 14, 1774, George Tippet and wife Eleanor of Yonkers, mortgaged 150 acres of land on Croton's River for 600 pounds.

- 65 ii. Thomas.⁵ Very little is known about this son except that he was probably the second born and an adult in 1761. It is also known that he sided with the Colonists in the war and may have been in active service as a soldier. When the census of 1790 was taken neither he nor any of his relatives named Tippet remained in Westchester Co. as head of a family. There was then a Thomas Tippet in Washington Co., and later a Wm. Tippet, but we cannot say whether this was our Thomas from Westchester Co. or some Thomas from the N. Hampshire family.
- 66 iii. Henry,⁵ the youngest child, who was still under age in May, 1761. We are unable to give further definite information about him and can only suggest that he may have located in Greene Co. and later in Schoharie Co., near Middleburg. There was a "Henry Tibbets" in Greene Co. in 1790, with one son over 16, six under 16, and one daughter. Very early in the next century there was, near Middleburg, a James, John, George W. and Harry "Tippet" which family names and the use of "pp" in the name. "Tippet" very strongly indicate that this was the family of one of the Westchester Co. cousins who disappeared during the war.
22. DORCAS⁴ TIPPETT (of George³ and Dorcas) and Samuel Berrian.²⁰ The tombstones of brown sandstone, erected to the memory of Samuel and Dorcas, are among the few that still remain in the ancient family burial lot in Van Cortlandt Park.
- 67 i. Cornelius.⁵
- 68 ii. George.⁵ He was undoubtedly the George Berrian who belonged to the Yonkers Militia and helped destroy British rule.
- 69 iii. James.⁵
- 70 iv. Richard,⁵ b. April 29, 1765. He m. —? and had at least 1 child, the Rev. Wm.⁶ Berrian, D.D., the distinguished pastor of Trinity Church, N. Y.
(a) William,⁶ m. Jane Dayton, Oct. 27, 1812. Rector of Trinity Church.
- 71 v. William.⁵

²⁰ For the Berrian genealogy from which this family record is taken see Riker's *Annals of Newtown*, pp. 338-344.

23. WILLIAM⁴ TIPPETT (of George³ and Dorcas) and Martha Hunt.
- 72 i. Abigail.⁵
 - 73 ii. Martha,⁵ m. Col. James De Lancey, the prominent Tory officer of Westchester Co., in 1781. In the Fall of 1783, they were among the large company of Royalist refugees who sailed to Annapolis, Nova Scotia. They made their home near Round Hill, Annapolis Co., and had a family of 10 children. According to Bolton, Martha d. there in 1837, aged 73 years.
 - 74 iii. Lavina.⁵
 - 75 iv. Jane.⁵ Still single in July, 1773.
 - 76 v. Dorcas,⁵ m. Harman Rutgers, July 19, 1773.
 - 77 vi. Philena,⁵ m. Ezekiel Archer, June 9, 1763. From his will, dated July 25, 1773, in which he mentions his married daughters, several grandchildren, his wife's sister, Jane⁵ Tippett, and son Ezekiel,⁵ then under age, we observe that Philena m. a widower much older than herself and that Ezekiel, Jr., was probably her child. She was left a widow in 1773.
(a) ? Ezekiel⁵? a minor in 1773.
 - 78 vii. Ann,⁵ m. Michael Ryett.
 - 79 viii. William,⁵ Jr., a minor in July, 1769. Inherited father's home on the Neck.
24. JAMES⁴ TIPPETT (of George³ and Dorcas) and Martha Hunt.
- 80 i. Stephen.⁵ As his name precedes that of his brother in his grandfather's will he may have been the older son. He m. Christina Provoost, of Bushwick, on Sept. 6, 1761, and had 1 known child probably others also. He was a carpenter living in N. Y. City, and was chosen as one of the trustees when the First Baptist Church was organized in that city in 1775. He was living as late as 1786, but is not named in the census of 1790.
(a) James,⁵ b. May 8, 1765, and christened in First Presbyterian Church, N. Y.
 - 81 ii. Gilbert,⁵ b. about 1739 and d. Mar. 29, 1828, in the 89th year of his age. He is buried in the Hop City cemetery, near Charlton, Saratoga Co., N. Y. On Aug. 11, 1759, he m. Susannah Glover, and at least 4 children were b. to them. A more elaborate account of his interesting history and the genealogy of his descendants will constitute part second of this family history. His children were Peter,⁵ b. before 1765, and died in childhood. James,⁵ b. 1765; Stephen⁵ and John.⁵

28. ISAAC⁵ HADLEY (of George⁴ Hadley and Phebe⁴ Tippett) and Ann Sunnacher.
- 82 i. Elizabeth,⁶ b. Aug. 23, 1785, and m. a Mr. Hatfield.
 - 83 ii. Isaac,⁶ b. June 11, 1788.
 - 84 iii. Benjamin,⁶ b. Oct. 26, 1790, and d. in infancy.
 - 85 iv. Thomas,⁶ b. Aug. 20, 1793, m. and had one child.
(a) Jacob.⁷
 - 86 v. John⁶ S., b. July 23, 1796; m. Mary K. T. Wyeth, June 3, 1820, and had 10 children. Died April 30, 1864.
 - 87 vi. Jacob,⁶ b. Mar. 20, 1799; m. Ruth Benedict, had 2 children and d. March 2, 1830.
 - 88 vii. Ritter,⁶ b. Jan. 22, 1802; m. Mary Sherman; had 4 children and d. May 19, 1857.
 - 89 viii. Frederick,⁶ b. Jan. 3, 1804; m. Phebe DeAngelus, and had 6 children.
 - 90 ix. Mary,⁶ b. April 2, 1805 and d. in infancy.
 - 91 x. Joseph,⁶ b. April 6, 1811.
30. GEORGE⁵ HADLEY (of George⁴ and Phebe⁴ Tippett) and Margaret Parker.
- 92 i. John,⁶ b. Jan. 25, 1795 and d. Dec. 3, 1795.
 - 93 ii. Catherine,⁶ b. Oct. 22, 1796.
 - 94 iii. George,⁶ b. Dec. 14, 1798.
 - 95 iv. Rebecca,⁶ b. Aug. 20, 1800.
 - 96 v. Eliza,⁶ b. May 6, 1802, and d. Sept. 2, 1803.
 - 97 vi. Richard,⁶ b. Jan. 11, 1804.
 - 98 vii. William⁶ P., b. May 23, 1806, and d. Nov. 21, 1808.
 - 99 viii. Parkinson,⁶ b. Jan. 5, 1808; m. Mrs. Mary A. Putnam, dau. of Wm. Parker, on April 20, 1845; had 2 children, and d. Jan. 2, 1857.
 - 100 ix. Jacob,⁶ b. April 1, 1810; m. Emeline Parcels in 183?, and had 3 children.
 - 101 x. Mary,⁶ b. May 13, 1813; d. April 25, 1818.
 - 102 xi. John Parker,⁶ b. in 1816; m. Caroline Pinto on Sept. 9, 1838, and had 2 children.
42. JAMES⁵ HADLEY (of Wm.⁴ Hadley and Elizabeth⁴ Warner. No. 15) and Hester Day.
- 103 i. Wm.⁶ b. May 2, 1800; m. Catharine C. Sayres, had 6 children, and d. April 7, 1880.
 - 104 ii. Maria,⁶ b. 1802; m. first Abraham Horton, Dec. 24, 1833, and had 8 children; second, Cornelius Lewis, —, and had 4 children.
 - 105 iii. Eliza,⁶ b. 1804; m. first, a Mr. Briggs in 1820, and had 2 children; second, a Mr. Shields, and had no children by him. She d. Mar. 9, 1887.
 - 106 iv. James,⁶ who never m.
 - 107 v. Moses,⁶ m. Jane Day, and had 3 children;

- (a) William,⁷ m. Sarah Shay, and had 2 children.
 - (b) Rev. Edwin⁷ F., m. Caroline Luckey, and had 2 children.
 - (c) —? died in infancy.
- 108 vi. Sarah,⁶ m. Luther Stebbins, and had 3 children.
- (a) Mary,⁷ m. Monroe Thayer, no children.
 - (b) Eliza,⁷ m. a Mr. O'Root.
 - (c) Louise,⁷ still single in 1902.
46. GEORGE⁵ W. HADLEY (son of No. 15) and Mary Richards.
- 109 i. Eliza,⁶ m. Abraham Berrian and had 10 children, of whom the names of the 2 youngest only are known.
- (i) Claude.⁷
 - (j) Annie,⁷ m. Philip Berrian.
- 110 ii. Helen,⁶ who m. Nathan Parks, and had 5 children.
- 111 iii. William.⁶
- 112 iv. Isaac,⁶ m. Elizabeth Rice, and had 2 children.
- 113 v. Mary,⁶ b. Sept. 22, 1816; m. Wm. Samler, April 20, 1833; 5 children.
- 114 vi. Harriet,⁶ m. Thomas Smith; 4 children.
- 115 vii. Emily,⁶ m. first John Oakley, and had 3 children; m. second a Mr. Carloss, and had 2 children.
- 116 viii. Dyckman,⁶ m. first, Mary Smith, no children; m. second, Hannah —?, and had 4 children.
- 117 ix. James,⁶ never m.
- 118 x. John,⁶ d. in infancy.
- 119 xi. Richard,⁶ m. Olive —? and had 4 children.
47. JOHN⁵ VERMILYE (son of No. 17) and Mary Vermilye and Rachel —?
- 120 i. Mehitabel,⁶ bapt. May 1, 1774; m. Montgomery Moore; 4 children:
- (a) Isaac⁷ M.
 - (b) Evander⁷ C.
 - (c) Maria,⁷ m. a Mr. Porter.
 - (d) Evelyn,⁷ m. a Mr. Porter.
- 121 ii. Mary,⁶ b. Dec. 28, 1778; m. Evander Childs, May 18, 1800; 6 children.
- 122 iii. John,⁶ Jr., m. Mary Hewson before 1810; 5 children.
- 123 iv. Emily,⁶ b. 1808. Never m; d. Feb. 10, 1860.
- 124 v. Aletta.⁶ Never m.
- 125 vi. Betsy.⁶ Never m.
53. NANCY⁵ VERMILYE (dau. of No. 17) and Solomon Owens.
- 126 i. Aeltje⁶ (Aletta), m. Garret D. Clark, March 14, 1814; 9 children:
- (a) Isaac⁷ V., b. Jan. 10, 1815, and d. in childhood.
 - (b) Sinche⁷ V., b. July 18, 1816; m. Evander Childs,

- Jr., in 1839, and had 6 children; d. Sept. 27, 1856. (See No. 207.)
- (c) John^r V., b. Nov. 6, 1818; m. Caroline Jordan; 4 children.
- (d) Eliza,^r b. Nov. 3, 1820; m. John Morton; 4 children.
- (e) Mary^r A., b. Nov. 17, 1822; never m.; d. 1902.
- (f) Harriet^r D., b. Sept. 8, 1824; never m.
- (g) Isaac^r D., b. Oct. 14, 1826; d. single in 1851.
- (h) Wm.^r G., b. March 10, 1829; d. single.
- (i) Nancy,^r b. June 29, 1831; m. Edmund R. Tate; 4 children.
54. HESTER⁵ VERMILYE (dau. of No. 17) and Ely Reynolds.
- 127 i. Johana,⁶ b. 1795; m. a Mr. Alvord; 5 children:
- (a) Isaac^r; (b) John^r; (c) Jades^r; (d) Henry,^r and (e) Hettige.^r
- 128 ii. Isaac,⁶ b. 1798; m. and had 8 children:
- (a) Isaac^r Jr., m. and had 1 child:
I. Arthur.⁶
- (b) Alfred^r; (c) Warren^r; (d) Edward^r; (e) Eliza^r; (f) Margaret^r; (g) Martha,^r and (h) Julia.^r
- 129 iii. John,⁶ m. and had 4 children:
- (a) John,^r Jr., m. and had at least 1 child:
I. Alice.⁶
- (b) Ebenezer^r; (c) William^r; (d) —^r?
55. JANE⁶ WARNER (dau. of No. 19) and Cornelius Berrian,⁸⁰ Jr. Cornelius, Jr., was a brother of Jane⁶ Warner's Uncle Samuel Berrian, the husband of her aunt Dorcas⁴ Tippet. The order of birth of the 4 children who died in infancy is unknown and the following order is a mere estimate by the writer.
- 130 i. Elizabeth,⁶ b. Nov. 20, 1753; m. John Bogart.
- 131 ii. Sarah,⁶ b. Mar. 29, 1755; m. her cousin Samuel Berrian, son of her Uncle Nicholas.
- 132 iii. Jane,⁶ b. Dec. 24, 1757; m. first, John Deacon; m. second, Daniel Farrington.
- 133 iv. Samuel,⁶ b. June 7, 1760; m. Sarah Newman.
- 134 v. —⁶?; d. in childhood.
- 135 vi. —⁶?; d. in childhood.
- 136 vii. Lydia,⁶ b. April 8, 1768; m. Wm. Lawrence.
- 137 viii. —⁶?; d. in childhood.
- 138 ix. Catharine,⁶ b. March 30, 1772; m. Richard Moore.
- 139 x. James,⁶ b. Aug. 8, 1773; m. Charlotte Cooper.
- 140 xi. Cornelius,⁶ b. Oct. 13, 1775; d. single, Aug. 6, 1833.
- 141 xii. —⁶?; d. in infancy.

⁸⁰ Riker's *Annals of Newtown*, p. 341.

73. MARTHA^s TIPPETT (of Wm.⁴, of George^s and Dorcas) and Col. James De Lancey. The history of this couple is most romantic and interesting. They belonged to two of the most prominent families in Westchester Co., and Col. de Lancey was a man of considerable wealth. It was at Morrisania in 1781, that he married Martha Tippet, and shortly afterward, because of his unfortunate Tory principles and activities during the war, he was obliged to leave his native land and valuable estate to become an exile in Nova Scotia. With his wife and 6 or 7 months' old baby boy, he sailed in Oct. or Nov., 1783, on a most trying and tempestuous voyage to Annapolis Royal. They made their new home on a farm in Annapolis Co., about 2 miles from Round Hill, and half way between that place and Tupperville Station. Col. James died there on May 2, 1804, aged 58 years, and his wife many years later at Bridgetown, in the home of her bachelor son, John, who provided for his mother in her old age. There is an old family cemetery on the farm, but only two stones now remain, one for Col. James and one for his son Wm. and wife. The burial lot is now owned by John Nichols, and most of the farm by H. Chipman, both of Bentville (P. O., Tupperville Station). Unfortunately, there is no memorial to Martha's memory, though it would have been a simple matter to engrave it on one of the vacant sides of her husband's monument. This oversight was no doubt due to the greatly reduced circumstances of the family and especially to the poverty of her faithful son John. The writer has made diligent effort to establish the correct date of her death and her exact age. Through the kindness of the Rev. John Reeks, of Round Hill, the cemetery has been thoroughly searched in his behalf and he has also corresponded with 2 of her aged grandchildren. The testimony of the latter appears to establish the view that she died in 1837, aged 73 years, as Bolton states in a chart in the original edition of his *Westchester Co. History*. The difficulty has been that in Bolton's revised edition, on which he labored for years making corrections and additions, it is stated that she died in 1827, aged 73 years (Vol. 2, p. 429). Ordinarily, one would accept this latter date as a needed and intentional correction, especially as it would bring Martha's age much nearer that of her husband and would fit in better with other known circumstances. But under date of Sept. 15, 1917, Miss Kate De Lancey, of Cheverie, Hants Co., N. S., one of Martha's surviving granddaughters, writes: "Grandmother was at my father's after he was married, I have heard mother say. She must have died near 1835." Hence as Miss Kate's father was married in March, 1835, it is likely that 1837 is the correct year of her grandmother's death, as stated in Bolton's first edition. In this case, however, she must have been about 20 years younger than her husband. That she was William⁴ Tippet's daughter

Martha,⁵ rather than some unknown dau. of one of his nephews, George,⁵ Thomas⁵ or Stephen,⁵ is evident from the fact that she named her first born child Wm.,⁶ and the fact that the author of Edsall's *History of the Town of Kingsbridge*, states that "she was a cousin of Gilbert Tippet," who had only one cousin Martha. Her 10 children were as follows:³¹

ERRATA, OCTOBER, 1919, RECORD.

Page 356, last line. Change Rev. Thomas Doughty to read Rev. Francis Doughty.

Page 363, line 6. Change date given as Dec., 1715, to July, 1714. W. S. C.
(To be continued.)

CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS TO PUBLISHED
GENEALOGICAL WORKS.

Every gleaner in the field of genealogical research has met with errors in printed volumes which, left by themselves, carry mistaken conclusions to the end of time. This department has been inaugurated in an endeavor to correct such spurious data. Readers are requested to forward for publication here every such error, and such further additions to printed genealogies as are found, that due correction may be made. The authority for the statement must be furnished, with name and address of contributor.

79. TITUS FAMILY—CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS.
CONTRIBUTED BY EDMUND D. TITUS.*

Believing my deductions to be accurate, and trusting that they will be proven to be so, I submit for consideration and criticism the following argument concerning the record of Abiel³ Titus (Abiel,² Robert¹) of Huntington, L. I., as given in the pamphlet *The Titus Family in America*, by Rev. Anson Titus, and also published in the *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, Vol. XII, pp. 92-99, inclusive, New York, 1881, and also noted in the American Historical Association Report, 1905, p. 692.

At the time of its publication, this record was accepted as authoritative, and was incorporated as such in the genealogical record of the family, at that time, and still, in preparation (not yet published). But subsequently, other records came to my notice which contained statements causing doubt to be cast upon the accuracy of the above referred to pamphlet: and other matters pressing, the consideration of the questions arising was postponed until the present time.

³¹ This family record is given in Kalnek-Savary's *History of Annapolis Co., Nova Scotia*, p. 499, with certain errors which are here corrected in part. Their descendants as here presented were obtained mainly through correspondence with Oliver DeLancey, of Lawrencetown; Miss Kate DeLancey, of Cheverie, etc.

* Edited by John R. Totten.

It is now proposed to apply the information gathered to the record in question, in an effort to clear away existing doubts if possible, so that the family record (in preparation) may be beyond question, rendered correct.

The records upon which I base my argument are the following:

- Marriage Bond Records, Albany, N. Y.
- The Marriage Lists of Rev. Ebenezer Prime, of Huntington, L. I.
- Inscriptions on the stones in the old cemetery at Huntington, L. I.
- The Wills of Abiel, Henry and Philip Titus on file in the New York County Surrogate's Office.
- The Huntington Town Records.
- A Manuscript written in Huntington prior to 1849.
- Sundry other sources (see appended notes).

The first apparent inaccuracy in the record in question seems to be in the statement in the pamphlet that Abiel³ Titus died in 1759, or as quoted: "His will was made Jan. 3, 1759, and probated May 4, 1759." The second inaccuracy appears to be the listing of the *grandchildren* of Abiel³ Titus as his *children*; and the third inaccuracy (which naturally follows from the first and second) lies in the stating that Abiel³ Titus m. Irena —?

I believe that the above referred to probate record refers to Abiel⁴ Titus (son of Abiel³).

The following is an abstract from the pamphlet, p. 7 (*N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record*, Vol. XII, p. 98), the italics indicating the points in dispute:

"Abiel³ Titus (Abiel² Robert¹), b. in Huntington, March 15, 1678-9; m. Irena —. She, or a former wife [was] probably [a] daughter of Samuel Smith [of], Huntington. *His will was made Jan. 3, 1759 and probated May 4, 1759.* Children:

- i. Silas.⁴
- ii. Abiel⁴ (oldest son in 1725).
- iii. Benjamin.⁴
- iv. —,⁴ probably Timothy⁴ (not mentioned in his father's will).
- v. Ruth,⁴ m. — Gould.
- vi. Anna,⁴ m. — Ketcham.
- vii. Mary.⁴
- viii. Phebe.⁴

The following is a copy of the uncorrected record of Abiel³ Titus as it appears in the family record (not yet published); which record was, to a certain extent, constructed on the theory that the above quoted Titus pamphlet was authoritative:

"Abiel³ Titus, son of Abiel² and Rebecca (Scudder) Titus, b. at Huntington, March 15, 1678-9; d. between April 10 and May 10,

1759 (N. Y. Wills); m. (1) June 5, 1727, Mary, dau. of Samuel Smith; he m. (2) March 3, 1736, Elizabeth Wood; he m. (3) March 15, 1753, Irena, otherwise 'Rene' or Joanna Satterly.* Children:

- i. Silas,⁴ b. —, 1734; bapt. Sept. 24, 1741.
- ii. Abiel,⁴ b. June 30, 1732; bapt. Aug. 6, 1732.
- iii. Benjamin,⁴ b. —; bapt. Jan. 12, 1746.
- iv. Timothy,⁴ b. —; bapt. Nov. 4, 1739; see will of his uncle, Henry³ Titus.
- v. Ruth,⁴ b. Jan. 28, 1730.
- vi. Ann,⁴ b. March 22, 1728.
- vii. Mary,⁴ b. —; bapt. May 27, 1730.
- viii. Phebe,⁴ b. —; bapt. Nov. 20, 1743.
- †ix. Philip.⁴

Abiel⁴ Titus (son of Abiel³ and Mary (Smith) Titus, b. Huntington, June 30, 1732 (per Ketcham letters); bapt. Aug. 6, 1732 (per Huntington records); "died young, no children."

A Philip Titus, son of —? was b. Huntington, L. I., June 26, 1711; d. Huntington, —, 1750 (see N. Y. Wills, April 2, 1750, Liber 17, p. 96); he m. Sept. 12, 1736, Charity Conklin, who was b. April 8, 1715; d. —; buried Huntington, Nov. 2, 1794. They had the following children:

- i. Philip, b. May 5, 1737.
- ii. Samuel, b. Sept. 20, 1739; bapt. Oct. 28, 1739.
- iii. Rebecca, b. Aug. 4, 1741.
- iv. Mary, b. Nov. 4, 1745.
- v. Martha, b. Jan. 16, 1745-6.
- vi. Richard, b. — (a minor in 1750).
- vii. Child unborn, see will of its father made March 17, 1750, in which he states that his wife was pregnant on that date.

The compiler of the unpublished Titus family record states with reference to the above Philip Titus, Senior: "I think Philip Titus belongs to the 3rd generation; he mentions his brother Abiel in his will dated March 17, 1750."

It will be noted that, in the above quoted record of Abiel³ Titus, taken from the not yet published Titus family record, there are three marriages given as those of the said Abiel³ Titus, the last one of which to Irena, otherwise "Rene" or Joanna Satterly, being the one that seems to correspond to marriage of Abiel³ Titus as given in the pamphlet record by Rev. Anson Titus which is under criticism. The dates and names given in these marriages are all taken from the official records. If these marriages are to stand as applying to Abiel³ Titus, b. March 15, 1678, which date of birth is cor-

* Another marriage (taken from this same family record (not yet published) took place April 1, 1730, between Abiel Titus (widower) and Mary Scudder (widow), which marriage I think refers to that of Abiel Titus, father of Abiel Titus, to whom the above other three marriages refer.

† There is some doubt as to whether Abiel³ Titus had this son Philip.

rect, then he was 49, 58 and 61 years of age at the respective dates of his three successive marriages. That the marriages *do* apply to *some* Abiel Titus is made certain by the fact that the Abiel Titus who made his will January 3, 1759, not only mentioned the last wife "Ireny," but also refers to the father of his first wife as the "grandfather" of his children, and the second marriage March 3, 1736, to Elizabeth Wood is identified to the same Abiel Titus not only by the chronology, but by the gravestones at Huntington.

Furthermore, if these marriages apply to Abiel³ Titus (Abiel² Robert¹), his son Abiel⁴ Titus could not have been born before 1728 (actual date of his birth, June 30, 1732), although the pamphlet record reads that he was the "oldest son in 1725."

Henry³ Titus, brother of Abiel³ Titus, died in 1725, and he mentioned in his will, "Abiel Titus, eldest son of my brother Abiel." This item in Henry³ Titus' will is undoubtedly the source of information of the record of Abiel³ Titus as given in the pamphlet, and in that pamphlet we are presented with the record of a bequest made in 1725 to an "eldest son," three years at least before that "eldest son" was born! As a matter of fact, it was *seven* years before he was born.

To assume that Henry Titus who died in 1725 was of the second generation, and therefore a brother of Abiel² Titus (Robert¹), and that, therefore, in his will was referring to Abiel³ Titus as the "eldest son" of his brother, would be to add Henry Titus to the children of Robert¹ Titus. As Robert¹ Titus died before 1679 and as Henry Titus was not born until 1681, no solution of this problem can be sought along this line. The Huntington Town Records, Vol. I, p. 525, contains the list of the children of Abiel² Titus, and Henry³ Titus, "b. March 6, 1681-2," was one of these children. This list was written May 1, 1688.

Further evidence that the Abiel Titus who d. 1759 was not the Abiel Titus born in 1678, is furnished by the stone that marks his grave in the Huntington Churchyard; according to which he "died May 3, 1759 in his 50th year." Hence he was b. 1709. There is also a footstone marked Abiel the 4th, located not far from this grave, and I believe it refers to Abiel Titus (of the 5th generation, but the 4th Abiel, according to my theory) who was born in 1732, and who, as stated in the Huntington Manuscript heretofore referred to as one of authorities in this argument, "died young, no children." I believe he died prior to 1755, as there is still another inscription showing "a child of Abiel Titus died 1760, aged 5 years." My theory being that this child was also an Abiel, so named in 1755, after the death of the Abiel Titus the 4th, who I think died in his 22nd year. This last child, who died in 1760, aged 5 years, I think was probably the only child born to Abiel Titus by his third marriage in 1753. Other stones give "Elizabeth Titus, wife of Abiel, died Feb. 10, 1750-1, in her 41st year," and also in another part of the enclosure there is a stone marked "Mary Titus, wife of Abiel, died July 25, 1735, aged 52."

My theory is that Abiel³ Titus, b. March 15, 1678; d. —? he m. (1) to —?; he m. (2) —, 1738, to Mary Scudder, a widow; and that he was the *father* of Abiel⁴ Titus, b. —, 1709; d. —, 1759, and *grandfather* of Abiel⁵ Titus, b. 1732, who died aged 22 years.

Taking the above three marriages as assigned in the unpublished Titus family record to Abiel³ Titus and applying them to Abiel⁴ Titus, instead of to Abiel³ Titus, the age of Abiel⁴ Titus at the dates of each of these respective marriages would be 18, 27 and 44, which seems more reasonable.

I do not know at what date the Marriage Bonds began, but it is significant that in several manuscripts there is mention of a Timothy Titus and one Philip Titus as sons of an Abiel Titus. As the family record (not published) now stands, these names appear in the fourth generation as sons of Abiel³ Titus, yet the marriage bond records show one Timothy and one Philip Titus who were evidently contemporaneous with Abiel³ Titus, viz.:

1727, Sept. 14, Timothy Titus married Elizabeth Blatchley.*
1736, Sept. 12, Philip Titus married Charity Conklin.

It is possible that Abiel² Titus was the father of these two (Timothy and Philip), they having been born after 1690 (the date of birth of Jonathan,³ son of Abiel² Titus). The Titus Record in Vol. I, p. 525, of the Huntington Town Records was written in 1688, as before stated. In it the name of Jonathan³ Titus (Abiel²) does not appear, nor those of these possible two other (Timothy and Philip) children of Abiel² Titus, therefore, it is not impossible nor improbable that Abiel² Titus had other children born after 1688. It is certain that the above Timothy and Philip Titus were not the sons of Abiel³ Titus, as Timothy Titus was married the year of Abiel's first marriage (some six months later); and Philip Titus was married only nine years afterwards. If Abiel³ Titus had sons Timothy and Philip, they were not the same individuals mentioned in the above quoted Marriage Bond Records. The Timothy baptized Nov. 4, 1739, was a son of Abiel³ Titus. According to other Huntington Records, the family of Philip Titus is given as follows:

"Philip Titus was born June 26, 1711, Charity, his wife, was born April 8, 1715; they were married Sept. 12, 1736. Children:

- i. Philip, b. May 5, 1737.
- ii. Samuel, b. Sept. 20, 1739; bapt. Oct. 28, 1739.
- iii. Rebecca, b. Aug. 4, 1741.
- iv. Mary, b. Nov. 4, 1743.
- v. Martha, b. Jan. 16, 1745-6.

And to this list may be added the following children:

- vi. Richard, b. —, a minor in 1750 (see will of his father).
- vii. Another child, b. — (his wife was pregnant when her husband, Philip Titus, made his will in 1750).

* Elizabeth Titus, widow, married October 2, 1738, Ephraim Kellum.

No trace can be found of the second child, Samuel Titus, in the Huntington Records after 1763. Charity Titus, died a widow, aged 89, on November 2, 1794.

The will of Philip Titus, of Huntington, was written March 17, 1750; and was probated April 2, 1750. It mentions his wife Charity (pregnant); sons Richard, a minor, Samuel, and eldest son, Philip; daughters Rebecca, Mary and Martha; and as executor "my truly and well beloved *brother* Abiel Titus."

The following is an extract from a letter from Mr. Horace Rusco, Town Clerk of Huntington:

"In looking over some of the unpublished records, I find the name of Richard and Samuel [Titus] in an estimate of taxes. Richard [Titus] about 1771 and continued in 1791 with that of his mother Charity [Titus], Samuel [Titus'] name was written about 1763, but no tax was ever carried to him. I have not discovered their names in any other papers; they seem to have dropped out from here."

"In the old cemetery here is the grave of one of the Abiels [Titus] and that of his wife Elizabeth. Abiel died May 3, 1759, in his 50th year hence born 1709. This [Abiel,] I think, was Abiel the 4th, for only a little way from the grave is a footstone with the inscription "Abiel Titus the 4th," Elizabeth, his wife, died February 10, 1750-51, in her 41st year (hence born 1710). In another part of the enclosure is the gravestone of Mary, wife of Abiel, who died July 25, 1735, aged 52 (hence born 1683). There is also a stone of a child of an Abiel [Titus] who died 1760, aged 5 years."

Now taking the marriage records of Abiel³ Titus as given in the unpublished Titus family record, and applying them as I think they should be applied to Abiel⁴ Titus (Abiel,³ Abiel,² Robert¹) we have in accord with what we have above stated the following as the marriage record of Abiel⁴ Titus:

Abiel⁴ Titus, b. —, 1709 (see gravestone record); d. May 3, 1759, "in his 50th year." Married (1) when he was 18 years old on June 5, 1727, Mary Smith* (daughter of Samuel Smith, as per Abiel⁴ Titus will) who was b. —, 1683 (see gravestone record), and who d. July 25, 1735, aged 52. He m. (2) March 3, 1736, when he was 27 years old, and a widower, to Elizabeth Wood, b. —, 1710 (see gravestone record); d. Feb. 10, 1750-1, in her 41st year. He m. (3) March 15, 1753, when he was 44 years old, to Joanna (or as he described her in his will "Ireny") Satterly; and by this last marriage he had a child who died in 1760, aged 5 years.

The other marriage of an Abiel Titus, a widower, which is recorded as having taken place April 1, 1739, to Mary Scudder, a widow, was the second marriage of Abiel³ Titus, the father of Abiel⁴ Titus.

* Editor's note: If this first marriage took place and at the date given, then Abiel⁴ Titus was at date of this, his first marriage, 18 years old and his first wife, Mary Smith was 42 years old, and her husband's senior by 24 years, which seems unlikely unless established by positive evidence.—John R. Totten.

The following is an abstract from a Ketcham letter, dated Aug. 25, 1894:

"I have this memo. which I found in an old Bible loaned me which was once in the Titus family. I fancy although that it may have been copied from some other Bible. This memo. does not contain a single date, I give it to you as it appears":

"This Bible belongs to Abiel Titus
His grandfather's name was Abiel
His father's name was Abiel
His own name was Abiel
His son's name was Abiel
Abiel the first
Abiel the second
Abiel the third
Abiel the fourth
Abiel the fifth."

Memorandum: Whoever wrote the portion of the above beginning "Abiel the first," evidently had in mind the 5th Abiel, infant. Only four Abiels are described in the text. According to this and to the various conjectures, theories and facts hereinbefore set forth, the above would represent:

Abiel first, b. 1640; d. 1736.
Abiel second, b. 1678; d. —.
Abiel third, b. 1709; d. 1759.
Abiel fourth, b. 1732; d. 1754.
Abiel fifth, b. 1755; d. 1760, aged 5 years.

The following chart will aid in making clear how I conceive the record to stand to date:

- 1st Generation: Robert¹ Titus, b. 1600; d. before 1679.
2nd Generation: the first Abiel² Titus, b. 1640; removed to Long Island in 1654; m. probably in 1672, Rebecca Scudder. He d. 1736. Children:
- i. Mary,³ b. March 12, 1673-4.
 - ii. Rebecca,³ b. Oct. 21, 1676; m. Oct. 21, 1734, John Bennett.
 - iii. Abiel,³ b. March 15, 1678, see below.
 - iv. Henry,³ b. March 6, 1681; d. without issue, 1725; m. Rachel Rugsley (or Pugsley).
 - v. Timothy,³ b. —; m. Dec. 14, 1727, Elizabeth Blatchley; he d. prior to 1738, when on Oct. 2 of that year his widow m. Ephraim Kellum.
 - vi. John,³ b. April 2, 1684.
 - vii. Philip,^{3*} b. June 26, 1711; d. —, 1750; m. Sept. 12, 1736, Charity Conklin.

* Editor's note: I consider it extremely unlikely that Abiel² Titus who is supposed to have had but one wife, Rebecca Scudder, should have had son by her born June 26, 1711—some 35 years after Abiel² Titus marriage to his wife, which the author of this article places as having taken place "probably" in 1672.—John R. Totten.

3rd Generation: the second Abiel³ Titus, b. March 15, 1678; d. —?; m. (1) —?; (2) April 1, 1739, Mary Scudder, a widow.

4th Generation: the third Abiel⁴ Titus, b. —, 1709; d. —, 1759; m. (1) June 5, 1727, Mary Smith, who d. July 25, 1735, aged 52. [Note that this first wife was 24 years older than her husband: J. R. Totten, Editor.] He m. (2) March 3, 1736, Elizabeth Wood, who d. Feb. 10, 1750-51; he m. (3) March 15, 1753, "Ireny" (per will) or Joanna Satterly, as per marriage records. Children by first marriage:

- i. Ann,⁵ b. March 22, 1728.
- ii. Ruth,⁵ b. Jan. 28, 1730.
- iii. Abiel,⁵ b. June 20, 1732; d. —, prior to 1755, not m.
- iv. Silas,⁵ b. —, 1734.
By second marriage:
 - v. Mary,⁶ b. —; bapt. —, 1739.
 - vi. Timothy,⁶ b. —; bapt. —, 1739.
 - vii. Phebe,⁶ b. —; bapt. —, 1743.
 - viii. Benjamin,⁶ b. —; bapt. —, 1746.
- ix. Abiel, 2nd,⁶ b. —, 1755; d. —, 1760, aged 5 years, as per record of Town Clerk of Huntington.

5th Generation: the fourth Abiel⁵ Titus, 1st, b. June 30, 1730; d. — prior to 1755; "died young, no children" as per Huntington Manuscript; the fourth Abiel⁵ Titus, 2nd, b. —, 1755; d. —, 1760, aged 5 years.

The Huntington Town Records, Vol. I, p. 525, gives the following:

"Titus Family Record [1688, May 1]

Mary Tittus, ye oldest daughter of Abiel Tittus was borne ye 12 of March 1673-74.

Rebecca Tittus, ye second daughter of Abiel Tittus was borne ye 21 of October 1676.

Abiel Tittus, ye oldest sonn of Abiel Tittus was borne ye 15 of March 1678-79.

Henry Tittus, sonn of Abiel Tittus was borne the 6th of March 1681-82.

John Tittus, sonn of Abiel Tittus was borne 9th of April 1684."

The above record of the Titus family was written in 1688. After that year Jonathan Titus (the son of this same Abiel Titus) was b. in 1690. See *Thompson's History of Long Island*, Samuel Willis, 1760 Wills. There were also b. to this same Abiel Titus a son Timothy, b. —? and a son Philip, b. June 26, 1711 [Editorial Note: note that this supposed child Philip was born 37 years after Abiel Titus' first child Mary³ Titus who was born March 12, 1673-4; and while this is not impossible, yet in as much as Abiel² Titus, his father, is recorded as having m. but once, it seems most unlikely

that this one wife of Abiel^s Titus should have borne him children over a period of at least 38 years. I am inclined to doubt, in the absence of positive proof, that this Philip Titus, b. June 26, 1711, was a son of Abiel^s Titus by his one recorded wife Rebecca Scudder. [John R. Totten, Editor].

Abstract of the Will of Abiel Titus, dated Jan. 3, 1759:

Will mentions wife Ireney; daughters Ruth Gould and Ann Ketcham, and Samuel Smith, the grandfather of these two daughters; son Silas, son Abiel; younger daughters Mary Titus and Phebe Titus; son Benjamin: "if either of my three sons should happen to die before he comes of age." Executor Jeremiah Wood; Witnesses Joseph Whitman, Jonas Williams, Solomon Ketcham. Codicil April 10, 1759; proved May 10, 1759.

The following is taken from the "Huntington Manuscript" in my possession.

"The record of the Titus family in Huntington, L. I.

Abiel Titus, the common ancestor, on tax list for 1673 (son of Robert Titus). He owned the lot where Thomas Rogers now (prior to 1849) lives and also three rights in the old purchase; and it is probable he purchased another right and gave one to each of his sons. He had two daughters and four sons:

- i. Mary, b. 1674.
- ii. Rebecca, b. 1676.
- iii. Abiel, b. 1678.
- iv. Henry, b. 1682.
- v. John, b. 1685.
- vi. Jonathan, b. 1690.

"19 Sept. 1716 the four sons joined in a deed to Jonathan Lewis for a four hundred right in the 'squaw pit purchase'."

"1 February 1714, the father conveyed the homestead where Samuel Scudder now lives with one right in the old purchase to his youngest son, Jonathan, who, in 1750, conveyed the lot to John Bennett."

It is supposed that the father conveyed his other homestead to his son Abiel, either by deed or will, and that he gave his lands out of the village to his other two sons, with each a right in the old purchase."

"Abiel^s Titus had three sons and three daughters, viz.:

- i. Ann, wife of Stephen Ketcham, d. 1806, aged 78.
- ii. Ruth, wife of William Gould, d. 1803, aged 73.
- iii. Abiel, *died young*, no children.
- iv. Mary, wife of Ezekiel Conklin.
- v. Benjamin, d. in New York, who had 3 sons and 1 dau.
- vi. Silas, who moved up country and settled in Albany County, N. Y."

This manuscript in another part, read: "Deborah Platt living." She died in 1849.

Department for Registration of Pedigrees.

CONDUCTED BY JOHN REYNOLDS TOTTEN.

THE NEW YORK GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY conducts a department for the purpose of examining, approving and publishing pedigrees of individual applicants.

The Society will accept for examination the pedigree of ANY INDIVIDUAL, whether a member of the Society or not.

Those desiring to take advantage of the facilities thus offered should apply to the Society for the authorized blank form on which to record the pedigree to be submitted for examination (enclosing 50 cents in payment for the blank).

Applicants must either themselves, or with the assistance of professional genealogists, fill in the form as indicated and return the same to this Society for examination; it being understood that the *regular* charges made by this Society are for examination and publication of the pedigree, and do not include genealogical research in the preparation of the pedigree itself.

When a pedigree is submitted for examination the applicant must send with it a preliminary fee of \$15.00. Upon the receipt of a pedigree and this preliminary fee, the pedigree will be examined; and if approved, it will be subsequently published, first in an issue of the NEW YORK GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD, and the applicant will receive 2 copies of the Record containing the pedigree without further charge. The pedigree will thereafter (when a sufficient number have accumulated) be published in a volume of a series, one volume of which has already been issued (see Vol. VI, New York Genealogical and Biographical Society's Collections); and copies of this volume will be sold to those whose pedigrees are contained therein at the *special price* of \$5.00 a volume.

Pedigrees must be submitted to the Society in form complete for publication. If, upon examination by the Society, essential facts are added to the pedigree by the examiner, a nominal fee, not to exceed \$10.00, will be charged by the Society for ascertaining and embodying such additional information in the pedigree.

If upon examination the pedigree is found to be essentially inaccurate, it will not be approved and will be returned to the applicant; and the preliminary fee will be refunded, less a charge of \$10.00 for expert examination.

If, when finally examined, approved and prepared for publication, the pedigree is found to require more than one page for its proper presentation, the fee for publishing the same, as above explained, will be at the rate of \$15.00 a page (pages to be similar in size and form to those of pedigrees heretofore published in the NEW YORK GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD,—see issues from April, 1911, to date of this issue), but, in adjusting the final charge, credit for the payment of the preliminary fee of \$15.00 will be given to the applicant.

For the benefit of applicants desiring extra copies of their pedigrees for family distribution, editions of 50 copies of such pedigrees will be supplied on 4-page folders of linen ledger paper, with space left for additional notes, for a fee of \$5.00.

Individuals desiring their pedigrees prepared for examination, approval and later publication by this Society, and who are unfamiliar with the methods to pursue to secure the necessary information to establish such pedigrees, or who are unable to devote the required time to their preparation,—are invited to address this Society with a view to being put in communication with a professional genealogist capable of establishing and submitting them (when established) in proper form to this Society for publication.

Applications for examination, approval and publishing pedigrees under the condition hereabove set forth should be made to the

NEW YORK GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY,
226 WEST 58TH STREET, NEW YORK CITY.

(Continued from Vol. L, p. 237, of THE RECORD.)

No. 113.

AVERY.....SAMUEL PUTNAM AVERY

AVERY ARMS:

ARMS: *Gules*, a chevron between three bezants, *or*.CREST: Two lions gambes *or*, supporting a bezant.

The use of the above described arms by the Dedham, Mass., branch of the Avery Family in the United States is beyond question right and proper. The above described arms were used by the immigrant ancestor, William⁴ Avery of Dedham, who brought with him to America in 1650 a painting of these same arms, which painting has passed down by inheritance from him through an unbroken line of successive generations to the present day, when this ancient family heirloom was acquired by Samuel Putnam¹¹ Avery, Esq. (whose Avery line of blood is here recorded), and by him presented in January, 1919, to the Dedham, Mass., Historical Society, where it will hereafter remain amongst its valued archives. Since the time of the said William⁴ Avery of Dedham, there has been in the possession of the family through an unbroken line of successive generations of descent to the present time, a silver seal having engraved there-upon the above described arms and crest, which original ancient seal is also now among the Avery family collection in the Dedham Historical Society. There is positive evidence of the use of this seal officially by a descendant of William⁴ Avery, for it was used as a seal affixed to the signature of William⁴ Avery (William⁴ Dr. William⁴ (the immigrant), Robert² William³ Robert¹), who was witness to the will of Joseph Dummer of Dorchester in 1721; it was also used as affixed to the signature of this same William⁴ Avery in a deed from James Whiting to him dated July 10, 1724; and a cut of the seal as used on the Dummer will may be seen in the *Heraldic Journal*, Vol. II (1865), p. 184.

The arms above described are identical with the English Avery Arms of Huwish, Co. Somerset, and Enfield, Co. Middlesex, England, as described by Burke (1844), with the slight heraldic "difference" of a "fesse" being displayed in the English Arms and a *chevron* displayed by the Dedham, Mass., branch of the family in America.

The arms on seal and painting were brought over to this country in 1650 by the immigrant ancestor, he being then an Englishman and entitled to bear them as a member of an armigerous family, these arms were in constant possession and use of this immigrant ancestor's descendants from 1650 up to the present time. Up to the signing of the Declaration of Independence they were used under the direct sanction of the English laws of heraldry. War with Great Britain and our subsequent severance of allegiance to that country and final establishment of national independence did in no way nullify the laws governing private property nor vitiate in any way the private rights of individuals or families,—therefore the right and propriety of the Dedham branch of the Avery family to bear this particular armorial blazon is as good to-day as it was when they first used it in America notwithstanding our national separation from Great Britain.

1. Robert¹ Avery, b., at; d. (previous to Oct. 14, 1575) (his will was dated July 27, 1575, and was proved Oct. 14, 1575), at Pill (now Pylle), Co. Somerset, Eng., probably; m., at, to? (she is not mentioned in her husband's will and we have at the present no clue to her baptismal name or parentage), b., at; d. (predeceased her husband, as she is not mentioned in his will), at

Res. Pill (now Pylle), Co. Somerset, Eng.: he was a yeoman. He made his will on the above mentioned date and it was probated as above stated; this will is on file in Doctors Commons, and in it the testator mentions, "my sons William, Richard and Thomas;" "my sister Prudence Champlon" (wife of John Champlon), "my grandson Robert Avery, sonne of my sonne William Avery," "my nephew Jacob Avery," "my brother William Avery's sonne;" and he makes "my sonne Richard Avery my sole Executor" and "my brothers William Avery of Congresburie and John Champlon (meaning his brother-in-law) his overseers."

Children, 3 (Avery) sons, viz:—(1) William² (see below). (2) Richard.² (3) Thomas.²

2. William² Avery, b. (at least 21 years previous to the date of his father's will, July 27, 1575, as in that will he was left his legacy of £5 outright, there being no question of his minority on that date), at (Pill, Co. Somerset, Eng., probably); d. (he was living July 27, 1575, as he is left a legacy of £5 in his father's will of that date), at; m. (he was m. and had a son Robert, which son Robert was the grandson Robert³ Avery mentioned in the will of his grandfather, Robert¹ Avery), at, to? (whose baptismal name and maiden surname are as yet undetermined), b., at; d., at

Res. It is as yet not known where William² Avery lived; he left his father's home at Pill, Co. Somerset, Eng., having married contrary to his father's wishes; but his father was reconciled to him before death leaving him a legacy of "£5, my bowe and arrows and my wynter gowne furred with fox, in token of my forgiveness."

Children, 1 (at least)—(Avery) son, viz:—Robert² (see below).

3. Robert² Avery, b. (he was living July 27, 1575, as on that date his grandfather Robert¹ Avery of Pill, made his will and left him a legacy thereby), at; d. (his will was dated March 30, 1642, and was proved June 15, 1644), at (Wokingham, Berkshire, Eng., probably, the place of his residence); m., at, to Joanne? (whose maiden surname and parentage are as yet not determined), b., at; d. (she was living at date of her husband's will, March 30, 1642), at

Res. Robert² Avery lived at Wokingham, Berkshire, Eng.; he was a blacksmith, a most honored occupation in those days when those of the craft were also armor makers and gunsmiths. His will is filed in the Diocese of Doctors Commons, and was dated and proved as above stated; in this will he mentions his "now wife Joanne," his eldest son William and his youngest son Robert and his daughter Frances Avery.

Children, 3 (Avery), 2 sons and 1 dau., viz:—(1) William³ (see below). (2) Robert.³ (3) Frances.³

4. William³ Avery (the immigrant ancestor), b., 1622 (see age at and date of death), at Wokingham, Berkshire, Eng., probably; d. March 18, 1686-7, aged about 65 years, at Boston, Mass., and was buried there in King's Chapel Burying Ground, gravestone; m. (1), at, England, to Margaret? (whose maiden surname and parentage are as yet not determined), b., at; d. 28 7^{mo}, 1678, at Dedham, Mass.; he m. (2), at, to Mrs. Mary (Woodmansey) Tapping (dau. of Mr. Robert Woodmansey probably) and widow of John Tapping of Boston, whom she m. at Boston, 20 6^{mo}, 1654, and who d. Sept. 14, 1678, at Boston, and was buried



AVERY

HERALDIC DESCRIPTION

ARMS: *Gules*, a chevron between three bezants, *or*.
CREST: Two lions gambes *or*, supporting a bezant.

AVERY—Continued.

in King's Chapel Graveyard, gravestone), b., 1629, about (see age at and date of death), at; d. May 21, 1707, aged 78, at Boston, Mass., and was buried in King's Chapel Burying Ground, gravestone.

Res. Parish of Barkham, Berkshire, Eng.; came over to this country and settled at Dedham, Mass., being admitted to the church there with his wife Margaret, 16, 12mo, 1650, and was admitted a freeman of Dedham, Jan. 7, 1654; he was a blacksmith by trade and was also an educated physician and an apothecary as well; in 1669 he was a Deputy to the General Court from Dedham, and was styled Sergeant in 1655; he removed to Boston, Mass., shortly after his first wife's death, and was Lieutenant of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1673; he was made a freeman of Boston, 1677; in Boston he became a book-seller, having a store located near where the Transcript building stood in 1880. It was Dr. William⁴ Avery who brought over to this country the painting of the Avery Arms and the silver seal with the Avery arms engraved thereupon which were both referred to above under the notes of Arms of the family. He made his will Oct. 15, 1683, which will proved March 13, 1686-7, in Boston; and in this will he mentions his wife Mary; his sons Jonathan,⁵ William⁶ and Robert;³ his daughter Mary Tisdale and his sons-in-law William Sumner and Benjamin Dyer. One of the witnesses of his will was James Woodmansey—which may suggest a clue as to the parentage of Mary (Woodmausey) Tappin, the second wife of Dr. William⁴ Avery. He was an educated man and did much by gift to improve conditions in Dedham, the town of his first settlement in this country.

Children, 7 (Avery), 4 sons and 3 daus., the first three b. in Barkham, Eng., and the others in Dedham, Mass., viz:—(1) Mary,⁴ bapt. Dec. 19, 1645, at Barkham, Eng., who m. James Tisdale of Taunton, Mass. (2) William,⁵ bapt. Oct. 27, 1647, at Barkham, Eng. (3) Robert,⁶ bapt. Dec. 7, 1649, at Barkham, Eng. (see below). (4) Jonathan,⁴ b. May 26, 1653. (5) Rachel,⁵ b. Sept. 20, 1657. (6) Hannah,⁶ b. Sept. 27, 1660. (7) Ebenezer,⁶ b. Nov. 24, 1663.

5. **Ensign Robert⁴ Avery**, b., 1649, probably; bapt. Dec. 7, 1649, at Barkham, Berkshire, Eng.; d. Oct. 3 (or 4), 1722, in his 73rd year, at Dedham, Mass., and was buried there in First Parish Burying Ground, gravestone; m. 3, 2^{mo}, 1677, according to Dedham Records, at Dedham, Mass., to **Elizabeth Lane** (dau. of Job and Sarah (.) Lane, of Malden, Mass., in 1656, and Rehoboth, Mass., in 1694), b., 1655 (see age at and date of death), at; d. Oct. 21, 1746, in the 91st year of her age, at Dedham, Mass., and was buried there in First Parish Burying Ground, gravestone.

Res. Dedham, Mass.; he was a blacksmith by trade and held the rank of Ensign in the military establishment, The silk ensign which he bore is now in the Avery Collection at Dedham, Mass.

Children, 6 (Avery), 3 sons and 3 daus., all b. at Dedham, Mass., viz:—(1) Elizabeth,⁶ b. 21, 10mo, 1677. (2) Rachel,⁶ b. 1, 7mo, 1679. (3) Robert,⁶ b. 28, 9mo, 1681. (4) John,⁶ b. 4, 12mo, 1685-6; bapt. April 27, 1686 (see below). (5) Jonathan,⁶ b. Jan. 20, 1694-5. (6) Abigail,⁶ b. May 8, 1699.

6. **Rev. John⁴ Avery**, b. 4 12^{mo}, 1685-6, at Dedham, bapt. April 27, 1686, at Dorchester, Mass., by the Rev. Mr. Danforth; d. April 23, 1754, at Truro, Mass., and was there buried, gravestone; m. (1) Nov. 23, 1710 (the bride's 24th birthday), at, to **Ruth Little⁴** (dau. of Ephraim and Mary (Sturdevant) Little of Marshfield, Mass.; grand-daughter of Thomas and Ann (Warren*) Little and great-grand-daughter of Richard¹ Warren,^{*} the *Mayflower* passenger in 1620), b. Nov. 23, 1686, at Plymouth^{*} Mass.; admitted to full communion in church at Truro, March 23, 1712; d. Oct. 1, 1732, aged 46, at Truro, Mass. He m. (2) July 3, 1733, at, to **Ruth Knowles** (dau. of Samuel and Mercy or Mary (Freeman) Knowles of Eastham, Mass.; and grand-daughter of Hon. John and Mercy (Prence*) Freeman of Eastham, Mass., and great-grand-daughter of Gov. Thomas and Patience (Brewster*) Prence, and great-great-grand-daughter of Elder William Brewster,^{*} the *Mayflower* passenger in 1620), b. Nov. . . ., 1694, at Eastham, Mass.; she was admitted to the church at Truro, March 24, 1734; d. Nov. 1, 1745, in the 51st year of her age, at (Truro, Mass., probably). He m. (3) June 24, 1748, at Boston, Mass., by the Rev. Mather Byles, to **Mrs. Mary Rotch** (widow of William Rotch, late of Boston and later of Provincetown, Mass. Her maiden surname and parentage are not as yet determined), b., at; d., at

Res. Rev. John⁴ Avery graduated at Harvard College in 1706; he ministered to the people at Truro, Mass., some time before he was called to permanently settle there; he was invited to settle there and the final agreement was accepted by Mr. Avery, May 29, 1710, and entered into June 21, 1710. and he was ordained there Nov. 1, 1710, and held the pastorate in Truro until his death April 23, 1754, a period of forty-four years; he was a physician as well as a spiritual guide and in the treatment of bodily ills he was held in an esteem equal to that accorded him as a keeper of souls. His tombstone in Truro is thus inscribed:—"Here lies the remains of the Rev. John Avery, who departed this life the 23rd of April, 1754, in the 69th year of his age and the 44th of his ministry, the first pastor ordained in this place." During his pastorate he admitted 367 members into his fold.

Children, 10 (Avery), 5 sons and 5 daus., all b. and bapt. in Truro, Mass., and all by his first marriage, viz:—(1) John,⁷ b. Aug. 24, 1711; bapt. Nov. 11, 1711 (the first person bapt. at Truro after the settling of his father as minister there). (2) Ephraim,⁷ b. April 22, 1713; bapt. April 26, 1713 (see below). (3) Ruth,⁷ b. July 26, 1715; bapt. July 31, 1715. (4) Elizabeth,⁷ b. March 5, 1716-17; bapt. March 17, 1716-17. (5) Robert,⁷ b. May 26, 1719; bapt. May 31, 1719. (6) Job,⁷ 1st, b. April 6, 1721; bapt. May 7, 1721; d. May 9, 1722. (7) Job,⁷ 2nd, b. Jan. 14, 1722-3; bapt. Jan. 20, 1722-3. (8) Mary,⁷ b. Jan. 19, 1724-5; bapt. Jan. 24, 1724-5. (9) Abigail,⁷ b. June 1, 1727; bapt. June 4, 1727. (10) Anna,⁷ b. July 6, 1729; bapt. July 13, 1729.

7. **Rev. Ephraim⁷ Avery**, b. April 22, 1713, at Truro, Mass., and was bapt. there April 26, 1715; d. Oct. 20, 1754, at Brooklyn, Conn.; m. Sept. 21, 1738, at Pomfret, Conn., to **Deborah Lothrop**, as her first husband (dau. of Samuel and Deborah (Crow) Lothrop), b. Jan. 9, 1716-17, at; d. Tuesday, Oct. 14, 1777, at Highlands (Fishkill), N. Y., and was buried there in the family vault of Col. Beverly Robinson. She m. (2) Nov. 21, 1755, at, to **John Gardiner**, the 5th proprietor of Gardiner's Island, N. Y., as his second wife (son of David and Rachel (Schellinger) Gardiner, of Gardiner's Island, of which he was the 4th proprietor), b. June 9, 1714, at Gardiner's Island, N. Y.; d. May 19, 1764, at Gardiner's Island and was there buried, gravestone. She m. (3) June 3, 1767, at Pomfret, Conn., to **Col. (afterwards General) Israel Putnam**, as his second wife (son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Porter) Putnam, of Salem, Mass.), b. June 7, 1718, at Salem, Mass.; d. May 29, 1790, at Putnam, Conn., and was buried in Old Burying Ground, Brooklyn, Conn., tombstone.

Res. Rev. Ephraim⁷ Avery graduated at Harvard College in 1731. He settled in Brooklyn, Conn., and was ordained there as its first minister Sept. 24, 1735. He remained in pastoral charge of that church until his death, and was buried in the southwest corner of the Old Cemetery in Brooklyn, where a stone marks his grave thus inscribed:—"In memory of ye Rev'd Mr Ephraim Avery, Pastor of ye church of Brooklyn in Pomfret, who departed this life Oct. 20, 1754, in ye 42d year of his age and 20th of his ministry."

John Gardiner was the 5th proprietor of Gardiner's Island; he was m. (1) on May 26, 1737, to Elizabeth Mulford (dau. of Matthew and Elizabeth (Chatfield) Mulford of East Hampton, L. I., N. Y.), b. Aug. 22, 1714; d. Oct. 21, 1754, and by whom he had 5 (Gardiner) children, a full record of whom may be seen in *Lion Gardiner and His Descendants*, pp. 116-8.

NOTE: * Descendants eligible to membership in Society of Mayflower Descendants.

AVERY—Continued.

- General Israel Putnam was the celebrated Revolutionary soldier. He removed from Salem, Mass., in 1730, and settled in Pomfret, Conn. He m. (1) Jan. 30, 1730, at Salem, Mass., to Hannah Pope, dau. of Joseph and Mehitabel (Putnam) Pope, of Salem, Mass., who was bapt. Sept. 3, 1721, at Salem, Mass., and d. April 6, 1765, at Putnam, Conn.; and by her he had 10 (Putnam) children, 4 sons and 6 daus., a full record of whom may be found in the records of the Putnam family. General Putnam had no children by his second wife Deborah (Lothrop)-Avery-Gardiner.
- Children, 9 (Avery), 6 sons and 3 daus., all b. at Brooklyn, Conn., viz:—(1) John,⁹ b. July 14, 1739. (2) Ephraim,⁹ b. April 13, 1741 (see below). (3) Samuel,⁹ b. April 13, 1741 (twin), who d. young. (4) Samuel,⁹ b. Nov. 7, 1742. (5) Elisha,⁹ b. Dec. 3, 1744. (6) Elizabeth,⁹ b. Dec. 5, 1746. (7) Septimus,⁹ b. July 21, 1749; d. Oct. 10, 1754. (8) Deborah,⁹ b. July 5, 1751. (9) Ruth,⁹ b. Jan. 13, 1754. Deborah (Lothrop) Avery, by her second husband, John Gardiner, had 2 (Gardiner) children, 1 son and 1 dau., viz:—(1) Hannah, b. Dec. 31, 1757, who m. Samuel Williams of Brooklyn, Conn., and d. without issue. (2) Septimus, b. Dec. 28, 1759, who accompanied his step-father, General Putnam, to army headquarters and d. unm. June 1, 1777.
8. **Rev. Ephraim⁹ Avery**, b. Monday, April 13, 1741, at Brooklyn, Conn., and was bapt. by his father, April 19, 1741; d. Nov. 5, 1776, at Rye, N. Y.; m., at, to **Hannah Platt** (dau. of Hon. Joseph Platt (Yale College, 1733), of Norwalk, Conn., by his wife Hannah Whitman), b., 1737 (see age at and date of death), at Norwalk, Conn. (probably); d. May 13, 1776, in her 39th year, at Rye, N. Y.
- Res. Rev. Ephraim⁹ Avery graduated at Yale College in 1761; he soon thereafter went to New Jersey where he taught school at Second River, 3 miles north of Newark, N. J., the school being conducted under the auspices of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. While there he studied theology and subsequently went to England and was there ordained as both Deacon and Priest of the Church of England by Dr. Hinchman, Bishop of London. On June 29, 1765, he received a commission from the S. P. G. as missionary at Rye, N. Y., and he thereupon returned to this country landing in Boston, July 30, 1765, and was regularly presented by the Vestry at Rye to Gov. Cadwalader Colden for institution, Aug. 2, 1765, and was made Rector of Grace P. E. Church, Rye, N. Y., Sept. 9, 1765. In 1767 he received the degree of Master of Arts from King's College, New York City. He was a loyalist and on account of his political faith was much in disfavor with his neighbors in Rye, and was subjected to persecution there and to destruction of his private property. In 1776 he suffered a stroke of paralysis, supposedly brought about by his political troubles, which affliction was intensified by the loss of his wife, and is supposed to have unbalanced his mind and led to his death by murder at the hands of one of his political enemies.
- Children, 6 (Avery), 3 sons and 3 daus., viz:—(1) Hannah,⁹ b. April 16, 1763. (2) Elizabeth Draper,⁹ b. Aug. 29, 1765. (3) John William,⁹ b. May 24, 1767 (see below). (4) Elisha Lothrop,⁹ b. Nov. 27, 1768. (5) Joseph Platt,⁹ b. March 24, 1771. (6) Deborah Putnam,⁹ b. June 1, 1773.
9. **John William⁹ Avery**, b. May 24, 1767, at Rye, N. Y.; d., 1799, aged 32 years, at New York City; m. Nov. 16, 1793, at New York City, N. Y., to **Sarah Fairchild** (dau. of John Curtiss Fairchild, of Stratford, Conn. (b. Feb. . . ., 1745-6; d. Feb. 22, 1825, aged 79; m. Nov. 6, 1768) and his wife Ruth (Burch†) (b., 1748; d. Oct. 28, 1804, aged 56), b. Feb. 28, 1773, at Stratford, Conn.; d. May 6, 1837, at New York City, aged 64 years, 2 mos. and 6 days, and was buried in the Episcopal Burying Ground, Stratford, Conn., gravestone.
- Res. John William⁹ Avery lived at Stratford, Conn., according to family tradition, he is said to have been a clergyman, but this tradition is not supported by any direct evidence; from the fact that he died in New York City it is possible that he may have removed there from Stratford, Conn.
- Children, 4 (Avery), 3 sons and 1 dau., viz:—(1) John William,¹⁰ b. Sept. 24, 1794; d. early in life, lost at sea on the *Jeannette*. (2) Elisha Lothrop,¹⁰ b. Feb. 27, 1795; d. Aug. 3, 1878; who m. (1) Jane Gunning; m. (2) Sarah Coit. (3) Samuel Putnam,¹⁰ b. Jan. 1, 1797; d. July 24, 1832; who m. Hannah Parke (see below). (4) Sarah Elizabeth¹⁰ (Betsey), b. Nov. 3, 1798; d.; who m. Ebenezer R. Dupignac.
10. **Samuel Putnam¹⁰ Avery**, b. Jan. 1, 1797, at New York City, N. Y.; d. July 24, 1832, at New York City; m. Jan. 1, 1821, at New York City, to **Hannah Anne Parke**, as her first husband (dau. of Capt. Benjamin Parke (b. Sept. 16, 1766; d. Aug. 5, 1807, aged 41, buried in Trinity Churchyard, New York City, gravestone) and his wife Susanna Maria Keens (b. Dec. 2, 1776, at New York City; d. Feb. 17, 1807, at New York City), b. April (or Aug.) 24, 1804 (or 1805), at New York City; d. June 26, 1888, at Jersey City, N. J. She m. (2) Sept. 26, 1835, at New York City, to **John Nicholas Coyne**, b. Dec. 22, 1815, at Ireland; d. May 31, 1854, at New York City, N. Y. She m. (3), 1858, at Jersey City, N. J., to **John Owen Rouse**, of Jersey City, N. J., b. Aug. 14, 1818, at London, Eng.; d. Nov. 14, 1896, at Jersey City, N. J.
- Res. Samuel Putnam¹⁰ Avery after learning the shoe trade, opened a shoe store on Catharine Street, New York City. He afterwards became the proprietor of a hotel called the "East River Mansion House," in which hotel he died of cholera in 1832, aged 35 years. His wife was an Episcopalian until her marriage to her 3rd husband, when she became a Methodist.
- Children, 6 (Avery), 3 sons and 3 daus., viz:—(1) Samuel Putnam,¹¹ b. March 17, 1822 (see below). (2) Hannah Stanton,¹¹ b. Oct. 12, 1824, who m. Charles Russell Cornell. (3) Susan Jane,¹¹ b. Dec. 11, 1826, who m. Stephen Avery. (4) Benjamin Parke,¹¹ b. Nov. 11, 1828, who m. Mary A. Fuller. (5) Mary Rebecca Halsey,¹¹ b. Aug. 10, 1830, who m. Rev. T. DeWitt Talmadge, D.D. (6) Charles Russell Cornell,¹¹ b. Oct. . . ., 1832; d. Aug. 5, 1833.
11. **Samuel Putnam¹¹ Avery**, b. March 17, 1822, at New York City; d. Aug. 11, 1904, at New York City; m. Nov. 24, 1844, at New York City, to **Mary Ann Ogden** (dau. of Henry Aaron and Katharine (Conklin) Ogden, of New York City), b. Dec. 1, 1825, at New York City; d. April 29, 1911, at Hartford, Conn.
- Res. Brooklyn, N. Y., and New York City, where his residence at the time of his death was at No. 4 East 38th Street. He began his career as a mere boy as an engraver in a bank note engraving company and soon became an expert wood engraver. His natural love of art and his mastery of the technique of wood engraving soon permitted him to establish himself as an independent engraver, doing work for Harpers, Putnam, Appleton and other well known publishers of that period. He occasionally edited and illustrated compilations of his own selection. He thus in pursuance with his natural talent became intimate with artists and amateurs of art and became the friendly agent by means of whom these artists and amateur collectors were brought together in close relationship. During this time he had formed a collection of cabinet pictures at his then home in Brooklyn which were freely exhibited. In 1865 he removed his engraving rooms to Broadway and Fourth Street, New York City, and there continued his business of engraving and publishing and extended this business to the purchase and selling of pictures. In 1867 in recognition of his expert knowledge, he was appointed the Commissioner-in-charge of the American Art Department of the Paris Universal Exhibition, where in his double capacity of artist and official representative of the United States, he extended his acquaintance with the artists of all countries, and studied and perfected himself as an expert and critic of the methods and merits of all the then existing schools of art. While in Paris he made extensive purchases of pictures and other objects of art for his own personal business and also for other American private collectors who were his clients. In 1868 he opened his place of business at 88 Fifth Avenue, where for 20 years he was an art dealer, constantly improving the class of the art objects which passed through his hands and distributing to his clients all over this country the best examples of domestic and foreign production. During this period he made frequent exhibitions of paintings, water

† Orcutt's *History of Stratford and Bridgeport*, vol. II, p. 1200, states that John Curtiss Fairchild's wife was *Elizabeth Burch*; but the graveyard record (see Orcutt, vol. I, p. 332), shows that his wife's baptismal name was *Ruth*; so if her maiden surname was Burch, then her full maiden name was Ruth Burch instead of Elizabeth Burch.



James Robertson

1822-1904

AVERY—Continued.

color drawings, etchings, engravings, and porcelains, bronzes, etc., etc.—thereby doing much to elevate public taste and increase general knowledge in regard to art in general. In addition to the management of his own gallery, on account of his expert knowledge, judgment and business connection with artists and art centers abroad, he was called upon to assist in the formation of private collections by the most noted collectors of the day. In fact he was the pioneer and leading expert and exponent of art in New York City of his time. He was one of the founders of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, and for thirty-four years served continuously as a Trustee of that notable institution. He was a member of the Executive Committee of the Civil Service Reform Association of New York City for nine years. On March 17, 1897, he was the recipient of a gilt from seventy-five of his friends and admirers, of a gold medal struck off in commemoration of his seventy-fifth birthday. He served as President and Vice-President of the Grolier Club of New York City and was for many years a member of its Council. He was a Veteran of the 23rd Regiment of the National Guard of the State of New York. He was a member of the original committee having charge of the erection of the Bartholdi Statue of Liberty on Bedloe's Island, New York Harbor. In 1896 he had conferred upon him the honorary degree of Master of Arts of Columbia University. He was a Life Member and Trustee of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society; a member of the New York Society of the Colonial Wars and a gentleman of the Council of that Society; a member of the New York Society of Sons of the Revolution; a member of the Century and Union League Clubs of New York City and a member of the New York Historical Society, New York Geographical, the Free Library and Archaeological and many other societies, besides being connected with various charitable institutions. He was a liberal benefactor of the Library of the Columbia University of New York City.

Children, 6 (Avery), 2 sons and 4 daus., viz.—(1) Mary Henrietta,¹² b. Oct. 4, 1845. (2) Samuel Putnam,¹² b. Oct. 7, 1847 (see below). (3) Fannie Falconer,¹² b. Nov. 3, 1849; d. July 22, 1918; who m. Rev. Manfred P. Welcher. (4) Henry Ogden,¹² b. Jan. 31, 1852; d. April 30, 1890, unm. (5) Emma Parke,¹² b. Aug. 29, 1853; d. Aug. 31, 1857. (6) Ellen Walters,¹² b. Jan. 1, 1861, who d. March 25, 1893.

12. **Samuel Putnam¹² Avery**, b. Oct. 7, 1847, at Brooklyn, N. Y.; living 1919, at No. 61 Woodland Street, Hartford, Conn. He is not married.

Res. Samuel Putnam¹² Avery lived until some years after his father's death at No. 4 East 38th Street, New York City; he then removed to Hartford, Conn., where he has a permanent residence at No. 61 Woodland Street, with a summer residence on Lake Champlain. He succeeded his father in business and conducted the same for 16 years and then retired to private life and took up his home in Hartford. He is a gentleman of large mind, artistic culture and is public spirited and philanthropic by natural instinct. He is a Trustee and Vice-President of the Wadsworth Athenaeum and Morgan Memorial Museum at Hartford, Conn.; a member and Vice-President of the Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities, Boston, Mass.; Trustee and member of the Board of Governors of the Institute of Arts and Sciences, Brooklyn, N. Y.; Trustee and member of the Board of Finance of the Lincoln Memorial University, Harrogate, Tenn.; Honorary Vice-President of the National Arts Club of New York City; Trustee of the Watkinson Library, Hartford, Conn.; Member of the Connecticut Society of Mayflower Descendants and on the Board of Assistants, Hartford, Conn.; member of the New York Society of Colonial Wars; member of the New York Society, Sons of the Revolution; member of the St. Nicholas Society of New York City; member and on the Committee on Publications of the American Numismatic Society of New York City; Life Member, Vice-President and on Print Committee of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society of New York City, and the establisher by endowment of the Samuel Putnam Avery Art Fund of that Society; and a Fellow in Perpetuity of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York City. He is a member of the Board of Directors of the Colonial National Bank, Hartford, Conn.; and also Director of the Society for Savings at Hartford, Conn. He is also a member of the New England Society, National Sculpture Society, Iconophile Society, Municipal Art Society, American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, National Society of Mural Painters, National Association of Audubon Societies, Archaeological Institute of America, New York Academy of Science, Civil Service Reform Association, American Civic Alliance, Art League of America, Institute of Arts and Science, American Numismatic Society, American Museum of National History, New York Historical Society, National Academy of Design, Honorary Member Artists' Fund Society, Geographical Society, New York Zoological Society, National Indian Association, Museum of French Art, Lake Champlain Association, American Institute of Graphic Arts, Naval History Society, N. Y. City; Bibliophile Society, Museum of Fine Arts, New England Historic-Genealogical Society, Boston, Mass.; American Academy of Political and Social Science, University of Pennsylvania, Dept. of Archaeology, National Municipal League, Pennsylvania Academy of Fine Arts, Pennsylvania Museum and School of Industrial Art; Philadelphia, Pa.; American Federation of Arts, National Genealogical Society, Washington, D. C.; Institute of Fine Arts, Chicago, Ill.; Maria Mitchell Association, Nantucket, Mass.; Municipal Art Society, Board of Trade, Archaeological Society, Connecticut Historical Society, Hartford Conn.; Westerly, R. I., Historical Society; Dedham, Mass., Historical Society. He is also a member of the following clubs:—Union League, Grolier, City History, Member and Honorary Vice-President, National Arts Club, N. Y. City; Lake Champlain Yacht, Burlington, Vt., and Pilgrim Society, Plymouth, Mass. Trustee of the Hartford Theological Seminary Foundation.

AUTHORITIES:

- Genealogical Record of the Dedham, Mass., Branch of the Avery Family in America*, pp. 14-34, 78-80, 82, 107-141, 160-167, 172-181.
Burke's Armory (edition 1844).
Yale Biographies, by Dexter, vol. 1745-1763, pp. 685-5.
Heraldic Journal, vol. II (1865), p. 184.
Crozier's Armory of American Families (1904), p. 12.
Lothrop Family Memoir, pp. 58, 76.
Savage's Genealogical Dictionary of New England, vol. I, p. 83; vol. III, pp. 52, 92.
King's Chapel, Boston, Graveyard Inscriptions, pp. 29, 35.
 Boston, Records Commissioners' Reports, No. 9, B. M. D., Boston, 1630-1699, p. 48; vol. 23, p. 236.
Dedham, Mass., Records, vol. I, pp. 6-7, 10, 16-19, 22, 26, 29; vol. II, p. 275.
Selleck's Norwalk, pp. 140, 142, 216-17, 337.
Mackenzie's Colonial Families of America, vol. VI, pp. 30-34, inc.
Some Account of the Parke Family, Westerly, R. I., Hist. Society, 1917, pp. 22-3.
Freeman's History of Cape Cod, vol. II, pp. 393, 558.
Orcutt's History of Stratford and Bridgeport, Conn., vol. I, p. 339; vol. II, pp. 1199-1200.
Davis' Landmarks of Plymouth, p. 173 (genealogies).
Freeman Genealogy, p. 28.
Mayflower Descendants, vol. 6, pp. 204-5; vol. 9, pp. 55-57, 75-76, 177, 244; vol. 10, p. 151.
Lion Gardiner and His Descendants, pp. 107, 116-118.
Israel Putnam, by Livingston, pp. 1-8, 411-414.
Pope Family, by C. H. Pope, pp. 301, 2.
Vital Records of Salem, Mass., vol. I, p. 212.
Valentine's Manual, for year 1793.

No. 114.

PARK.....SAMUEL PUTNAM AVERY

1. **Richard¹ Park**, b., 1602, at, Eng.; d., 1665 (will dated July 12, 1665; inventory taken Aug. 19, 1665), at Cambridge Village (now Newton), Mass.; m. (1), at, to, (whose baptismal name, maiden surname and parentage are not as yet determined), b., at, d., at,; he m. (2) after Sept. 1, 1656, at, to **Sarah (Collier) Brewster** (dau. of William and, (.....) Collier, of Duxbury, Mass., and widow of Love² Brewster (Elder William¹), whom she m. May 15 (Old Style) or 25 (New Style), 1634, at Plymouth, Mass., and who (Love Brewster), d. Jan. (or Feb.) .., 1651 (his will being dated Oct. 6 (Old Style), 1650,

PARK—Continued.

at Duxbury, Mass.), b., 1615, about (see age at and date of death), at; d. April 26, 1691, at Plymouth, Mass., in her 76th year.

Res. Prior to coming to this country Richard¹ Park (a miller) lived somewhere (not as yet determined) in England. He sailed for this country Aug. 10, 1635, from London, Eng., arriving at Boston, Mass., Oct. 3, 1635. He was in Cambridge in 1636, and was a proprietor at Cambridge Farms (Lexington) in 1642, and settled in Cambridge Village (Newton) about 1647, where he died. His will was dated July 12, 1665, and his inventory, 1672, was taken Aug. 19, 1665; hence he must have d. between those dates. In 1657 he was one of a committee to lay out and settle the highways of Cambridge Village. Sarah, his widow, after his death removed to Duxbury, Mass., where she was living in 1668; and thence she removed to Plymouth, Mass., where she died. In his will (witnessed by Elder Wiswell and Capt. Hugh Mason) he provides for his wife (not named), and his son Thomas² and two daughters (not named). He owned and willed some 600 acres of land in or about Cambridge Village.

In Hotten's *Lists of Emigrants to America*, on p. 105, under date of "xjo die Julij 1635" we find among the passengers from London, Eng., on ship *Defence* for New England the following names, viz: A miller, Richard Park, aged 33; Margery Park, aged 40; Isabell Park, aged 7; Elizabeth Park, aged 4. It is possible that the above Margery Park was the wife of Richard¹ Park (Park) or perhaps his sister. It is to be noted that Thomas² Park (son of Richard¹ Park) is not mentioned on this list, but it is presumed that he also came over on the *Defence*. Sarah² Park (dau. of Richard¹) is also not mentioned on the list of passengers of the *Defence* and it is possible, considering her baptismal name, that she was Richard¹ Park's child by his second wife Sarah (Collier) Brewster-Park.

Children, 4 (Park), 1 son and 3 daus., first 3 surely by first wife, the fourth possibly by second wife, viz:—(1) Thomas² (see below). (2) Isabel,² said to have been 7 years old in 1635; she d. March 31, 1665; she m., 1648, about, to Francis Whittemore as his first wife; whose second wife was Margaret Hartly. (3) Elizabeth,² who is said to have been 4 years old in 1635, said to have been second wife of Edward Winship of Cambridge. (4), possibly by said wife, Sarah,² who d. in 1699.

2. **Thomas² Park**, b., 1628 (or 1629), at, Eng.; d. Aug. 11, 1689 (or 1690), at Cambridge, Mass.; m. Dec. 1, 1653, at Watertown, Mass., to Abigail Dix (dau. of Edward and Sarah (Wilkinson) Dix, of Watertown), b. May 2, 1637, at Watertown, Mass.; d. Feb. 3, 1691, at Cambridge, Mass.

Res. Thomas² Park probably came over to this country with his father on the *Defence*, although his name is not included on the list of passengers of that ship. He was a farmer and inherited some 600 acres of land from his father in Cambridge Village (Newton). On April 12, 1665, he was chosen Constable of Cambridge Village. He was admitted freeman of Cambridge, May 31, 1671. His estate was divided amongst his heirs in 1693-4, which estate consisted of 722 acres of land and part of a corn mill on Smelt Brook, which mill was erected by Lieut. John Spring.

Children, 9 (Park), 5 sons and 4 daus., viz:—(1) Thomas,³ b. Nov. 2, 1654; d. Aug. 28, 1681, aged 27, presumably not m. (2) John,³ b. Sept. 6, 1656 (see below). (3) Abigail,³ b. March 3, 1658; who m. John Fiske of Watertown, Dec. 9, 1679. (4) Edward,³ b. April 8, 1661; who m. Martha Fiske, March 13, 1694-5. (5) Richard,³ b. Dec. 21, 1663; d. June 19, 1725; who m. (1) Sarah Cutler; m. (2) Elizabeth Billings. (6) Sarah,³ b. March 21, 1666; who m. John Knapp, and. (7) Rebecca,³ b. Feb. (or April) 13, 1668; who m. John Sanger. (8) Jonathan,³ b. Aug. 27, 1670; who m. (1) Anna Spring; m. (2) Abigail; m. (3) April 27, 1715, at Watertown, to Hannah Kendall. (9) Elizabeth,³ b. July 29, 1679; who m. John Holland.

3. **John² Park**, b. Sept. 6, 1656, at Cambridge Village (Newton), Mass.; d. March 21, 1717-18, at Cambridge, Mass.; m. (1), at, to? (whose baptismal name, maiden surname and parentage are not as yet determined), b., at, d. (previous to April 5, 1694, the date of John² Park's marriage to his second wife), at; he m. (2) April 5, 1794, at Watertown, Mass., to Elizabeth Miller (whose parentage is as yet not determined), b., at; d. (she survived her husband as she is mentioned in the distribution of his estate taken May 18, 1720), at

Res. Cambridge, Mass. He was a distinguished soldier in King Philip's War, serving under Capt. Beers, and was severely wounded at the battle of Northfield, where Capt. Beers was killed in Sept., 1675; he was wounded "in the elbow joint and the bone broken," for which he was granted a pension. His eldest son John³ Park was appointed administrator of his estate, May 12, 1710; inventory of his estate was taken April 9, 1718, and distribution of estate was made May 18, 1720, in which distribution there were mentioned his wife Elizabeth and his children, John⁴ (eldest son), Solomon,⁴ Elizabeth⁴ (in her 20th year), Abigail⁴ (in her 10th year), Joseph⁴ (in his 16th year), Mary⁴ (in her 13th year). A Deliverance⁴ was not mentioned in the distribution.

Children, 10 (Park), 5 sons and 5 daus.; by first m. 3, 2 sons and 1 dau., viz:—(1) George,⁴ bapt. Watertown, Oct. 24, 1686; probably d. young. (2) Anna,⁴ bapt. Watertown, May 17, 1691; probably d. young. (3) John, 1st,⁴ b., 1693; d. young. By his second m. 7, 3 sons and 4 daus., viz:—(4) Elizabeth, 1st,⁴ b. Feb. 24, 1695; d. young. (5) John, 2nd,⁴ b. Dec. 20, 1696; d. May 21, 1747; who m. (1) Esther? m. (2) Abigail Lawrence. (6) Solomon,⁴ b. Oct. 16, 1699; d. Jan. 3, 1754; who m. Lydia Lawrence. (7) Elizabeth, 2nd,⁴ b. Feb. 27, 1701; who m. Joseph Morse of Newton. (8) Abigail,⁴ b. April 20, 1702; who m. Nathaniel Whittemore. (9) Joseph,⁴ b. March 12, 1705 (see below). (10) Mary,⁴ b. March 17, 1708; who m. Isaac Sanger.

4. **Rev. Joseph² Park**, b. March 12, 1705, at Newton, Mass.; d. March 1, 1777, at Westerly, R. I., and was there buried, gravestone; m. June 15, 1732, at Newton, Mass., to Abigail Greene (whose parentage has not yet been determined), b. (after Oct. 19, 1704, see date of her death and her age at death), at; d. Oct. 19, 1772, in her 68th year, at Westerly, R. I., and was buried there, gravestone.

Res. Rev. Joseph² Park graduated B. A., Harvard College in 1720, and received the degree of M. A. there in 1724. He studied for the ministry, and was ordained in 1730, and removed to Westerly, R. I., in 1733, to establish a congregational church there. He remained as pastor at Westerly until 1751 when on account of dissension in his congregation he accepted a call to Southold, Long Island, N. Y. The Westerly Church was reorganized by the separation of the adherents of Mr. Park from others of the body and Mr. Park returned to Westerly in 1756 and was formally re-installed as the pastor there May 23, 1759, and remained so until his death. Both he and his wife were buried in a graveyard just out of Westerly on the road to Charlestown, and their graves are thus inscribed:—"In Memory of the Rev. Joseph Park, who d. March 1, 1777, in the 72nd year of his age and the 45th of his ministry. He was a faithful minister of the Gospel, a great patriot, a kind husband, a tender parent, a great friend to the widow and orphan and fatherless and was an excellent neighbor." "In memory of Abigail the wife of Rev. Joseph Park, who died October 19, 1772, in the 68th year of her age. A faithful wife, a tender mother, a kind neighbor, a compassionate and steadfast friend and an excellent Christian."

Children, 9 (Park), 7 sons and 2 daus., viz:—(1) Jonathan Greene,³ b. Oct. 30, 1733, at Newton, Mass. (2) Benjamin,³ b. Nov. 1, 1735, at Westerly, R. I. (see below). (3) Joseph,³ b. Nov. 1, 1735 (or 1736), at Westerly, R. I.; he was at the reduction of Crown Point in 1756 and at the defense of Fort William Henry in 1758. (4) Thomas,³ b., 1738, at Westerly; he was at the reduction of Crown Point in 1756 and at the defense of Fort William Henry in 1758 and at the siege of Louisburg. (5) Ann,³ b., 1739; who m. Peleg Pendleton of Stonington, Conn., on Sept. 7, 1758, and who d. March 20, 1817. (6) John,³ b., 1742; d., 1812, at Searsport, Me.; he commanded a company of Militia at Charlestown, R. I., in 1780; he m. Abigail Chapman. (7) Henry,³ b., 1744. (8) Samuel,³ b., 1747. (9) Mary,³ b., 1749.

5. **Capt. Benjamin² Park**,* b. Nov. 1, 1735, at Westerly, R. I.; d. June 17, 1775, at Boston, Mass.; killed at Battle of Bunker Hill in the Revolutionary War; m. Dec. 4, 1757, at Westerly, R. I., ceremony performed by his father, to Hannah Stanton York (dau. of James and Hannah (Stanton) York, of Westerly, R. I.), b. June 1, 1739, at Westerly, R. I.; d. Dec. . . ., 1800, at Charlestown, R. I.

NOTE: * Descendants eligible to the Societies of the Sons and Daughters of the Revolution.

PARK—Continued.

- Res.** He lived at Charlestown, R. I. (which was set off from Westerly in 1736). He was a prominent man, active in town affairs and a zealous patriot. He was one of the committee that drafted the celebrated resolutions to the freemen of the town of Charlestown, R. I., before the Declaration of Independence. While at Stonington, Conn., visiting his sister Mrs. Peleg Pendleton, the Lexington Alarm sounded. At the head of a company of *Minutemen*, his neighbors, he marched to the relief of the American Army at Boston and fell mortally wounded at the Battle of Bunker Hill.
- Children,** 9 (Park), 6 sons and 3 daus., viz.—(1) Mary,⁶ b. Sept. 8, 1758; she removed to New York after her mother's death and thence to Parkvale, Pa., where she d.; not m. (2) Jonathan Greene,⁶ b. March 5, 1760; d. March 25, 1761. (3) Joseph,⁶ b. Nov. 13, 1763; he removed to New York City and was in the shipping business with his brother Benjamin.⁶ (4) Benjamin,⁶ b. Sept. 16, 1766 (see below). (5) Thomas,⁶ b. Sept. 1, 1767; he settled in Pennsylvania in 1802, and d. Nov. 16, 1842; m. Eunice Champlin. (6) John,⁶ b. Aug. 29, 1769; d., lost at sea. (7) Hannah Stanton,⁶ b. July 12, 1771; she went to New York City and afterwards to Harrisburg, Pa.; d. 1831, at Harrisburg, Pa., where she kept a private school; not m. (8) Henry,⁶ b. Sept. 12, 1774; d. 1830, at New York City, N. Y. (9) Susan,⁶ b.? she went to New York City with her sister Hannah Stanton⁶ and afterwards to live with her brother Thomas.⁶
- 6. Capt. Benjamin⁶ Parke** (he added the final *e* to his surname), b. Sept. 16, 1766, at Charlestown, R. I.; d. Aug. 5, 1807, at New York City, where he was buried in Trinity Church graveyard about 18 paces north of nearly the west end of said church, gravestone; m., 1800, at New York City, N. Y., to **Susanna Maria Keens** (dau. of Joseph and Mary (.....) Keens, of New York City), b. Dec. 2, 1776, at New York City; d. Feb. 17, 1807, at New York City, and was buried in the same grave with her mother in Trinity Churchyard, the grave being alongside of that of her husband Benjamin⁶ Parke.
- Res.** New York City where he was engaged in the shipping business with his brother Joseph⁶ Park. Benjamin⁶ Parke added the final *e* to his name.
- Children,** 2 (Parke) daus., both b. in New York City, viz.—(1) Susanna Maria,⁷ b. (2) Hannah Anne,⁷ b. April (or Aug.) 24, 1804 (or 1805); d. June 26, 1888; m. Samuel Putnam Avery (see below, and also Pedigree No. 113 of this series).
- 7. Hannah Anne⁷ Parke**, b. April (or Aug.) 24, 1804 (or 1805), at New York City, N. Y.; d. June 26, 1888, at Jersey City, N. J., and was buried in the Avery lot in Greenwood Cemetery, Brooklyn, N. Y., gravestone; m. (1) Jan. 21, 1821, at New York City, to **Samuel Putnam¹⁰ Avery**, see generation No. 10, Pedigree No. 113, of this series (son of John William⁹ and Sarah (Fairchild) Avery, of Stratford, Conn.), b. Jan. 1, 1797, at New York City; d. July 24, 1832, at New York City. She m. (2) Sept. 26, 1835, at New York City, to **John Nicholas Coyne** (whose parentage has not as yet been determined), b. Dec. 22, 1815, at, Ireland; d. May 31, 1854, at New York City. She m. (3), 1858, at Jersey City, N. J., to **John Owen Rouse** (whose parentage has not as yet been determined), b. Aug. 14, 1818, at London, Eng.; d. Nov. 14, 1896, at Jersey City, N. J.
- Res.** Samuel Putnam¹⁰ Avery after learning the shoe trade, opened a store on Catharine Street, New York City. He afterwards became the proprietor of a hotel called the East River Mansion House, in which hotel he d. of the cholera in 1832, aged 35 years. His wife was an Episcopalian until her third marriage when she became a Methodist. Hannah Anne⁷ (Parke) Avery-Coyne-Rouse during her entire womanhood was engaged in kindly deeds, patriotic efforts and in a charity which was as broad as it was bountiful and which was limited to no particular creed or color. In the War of the Rebellion on the slave holding states she was active in sending delicacies to our sick and wounded soldiers, in caring for their widows and orphans, and was the chief instrument in founding a home for the children of dead soldiers. She subsequently became associated with Mrs. Gen. U. S. Grant in extending this work and was at one time Vice-President when Mrs. Grant was President, of the National organization for that purpose. John Nicholas Coyne, her second husband, lived in New York City. John Owen Rouse, her third husband, lived in Jersey City, N. J.
- Children,** by first m. 6 (Avery), 3 sons and 3 daus., viz.—(1) Samuel Putnam,⁸ b. March 17, 1822 (see below). (2) Hannah Stanton,⁸ b. Oct. 12, 1824; d. June 25, 1888; m. Charles Russell Cornell on May 2, 1854, who was b. June 20, 1806, and d. Sept. 12, 1866. (3) Susan Jane,⁸ b. Dec. 11, 1826; d. March 18, 1912; who m. Stephen Avery, Dec. 5, 1850, who was b.; d. Jan. 1, 1853. (4) Benjamin Parke,⁸ b. Nov. 11, 1828; d. Nov. 8, 1875; he was U. S. Minister to China in 1874; he m. Nov. 27, 1867, Mary Ann Fuller, who was b. July 13, 1837; d. June 9, 1913. (5) Mary Rebecca Halsey,⁸ b. Aug. 10, 1830; d. June 7, 1861, who m. Rev. Thomas DeWitt Talmadge on June 27, 1856, who was b. Jan. 7, 1832; d. April 12, 1902. (6) Charles Russell Cornell,⁸ b. Oct., 1832; d. Aug. 5, 1833. By her second m. 5 (Coyne), 3 sons and 1 dau., and 1 child sex not stated, who d. young, viz.—(7) child,⁸ b. 1837; d. in infancy. (8) John Nicholas,⁸ b. Nov. 14, 1839; d. March 4, 1907; who m. Sallie Johnson Matthews. (9) William Henry Harrison,⁸ b. April 6, 1843; d. Nov. 14, 1851; and who was buried in the Coyne lot, Greenwood Cemetery, Brooklyn, N. Y. (10) Jane Augusta,⁸ b. April 6, 1843 (twin); d. Nov. 14, 1851, and was buried in Greenwood Cemetery. (11) Charles Russell,⁸ b. Sept. 11, 1845; d. Oct. 4, 1899, and was buried in Jersey City Cemetery; he m. Fanny C. Waters of Jersey City. By her third m., no children.
- 8. Samuel Putnam⁸ Avery**, b. March 17, 1822, at New York City; d. Aug. 11, 1904, at New York City; m. Nov. 24, 1844, at New York City, to **Mary Ann Ogden** (dau. of Henry Aaron and Katharine (Conklin) Ogden, of New York City), b. Dec. 1, 1825, at New York City; d. April 29, 1911, at Hartford, Conn.
- Res.** Brooklyn, N. Y., and New York City, where his residence at the time of his death was at No. 4 East 38th Street. He began his career as a mere boy as an engraver in a bank note engraving company and soon became an expert wood engraver. His natural love of art and his mastery of the technique of wood engraving soon permitted him to establish himself as an independent engraver, doing work for Harpers, Putnam, Appleton and other well known publishers of that period. He occasionally edited and illustrated compilations of his own selection. He thus in pursuance with his natural talent became intimate with artists and amateurs of art and became the friendly agent by means of whom these artists and amateur collectors were brought together in close relationship. During this time he had formed a collection of cabinet pictures at his then home in Brooklyn, which were freely exhibited. In 1865 he removed his engraving rooms to Broadway and Fourth Street, New York City, and there continued his business of engraving and publishing and extended this business to the purchase and selling of pictures. In 1867 in recognition of his expert knowledge, he was appointed the Commissioner-in-charge of the American Art Department of the Paris Universal Exhibition, where in his double capacity of artist and official representative of the United States, he extended his acquaintance with the artists of all countries, and studied and perfected himself as an expert and critic of the methods and merits of all the then existing schools of art. While in Paris he made extensive purchases of pictures and other objects of art for his own personal business and also for other American private collectors who were his clients. In 1868 he opened his place of business at 88 Fifth Avenue, where for 20 years he was an art dealer, constantly improving the class of the art objects which passed through his hands and distributing to his clients all over this country the best examples of domestic and foreign production. During this period he made frequent exhibitions of paintings, water color drawings, etchings, engravings, and porcelains, bronzes, etc., etc.—thereby doing much to elevate public taste and increase general knowledge in regard to art in general. In addition to the management of his own gallery, on account of his expert knowledge, judgment and business connection with artists and art centers abroad, he was called upon to assist in the formation of private collections by the most noted collectors of the day. In fact he was the pioneer and leading expert and exponent of art in New York City of his time. He was one of the founders of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, and for thirty-four years served continuously as a Trustee of that notable institution. He was a member of the Executive Committee of the Civil Service Reform Association of New York City for nine years. On March 17, 1897, he was the recipient of a gift from seventy-five of his friends and admirers, of a gold medal struck off in commemoration of his seventy-fifth birthday. He served as President and Vice-President of the Groller Club of New York City and was for many years a member of its Council. He was a Veteran of the 23rd Regiment of the National Guard of the State of New York. He was a member of the original committee having charge of the erection of the Bartholdi Statue of Liberty on Bedloe's Island, New York Harbor. In 1896 he had conferred upon him the honorary degree of Master of Arts of Columbia University. He was a Life Member and Trustee of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society; a member of the New York Society of the Colonial Wars and a gentleman of the Council of that

PARK—Continued.

Society; a member of the New York Society of Sons of the Revolution; a member of the Century and Union League Clubs of New York City and a member of the New York Historical Society, New York Geographical, the Free Library and Archaeological and many other societies, besides being connected with various charitable institutions. He was a liberal benefactor of the Library of the Columbia University of New York City.

Children, 6 (Avery), 2 sons and 4 daus., viz.—(1) Mary Henrietta,^o b. Oct. 4, 1845. (2) Samuel Putnam,^o b. Oct. 7, 1847 (see below). (3) Fannie Falconer,^o b. Nov. 3, 1849; d. July 22, 1918; who m. Rev. Manfred P. Welcher. (4) Henry Ogden,^o b. Jan. 31, 1852; d. April 30, 1899, unm. (5) Emma Parke,^o b. Aug. 29, 1853; d. Aug. 31, 1857. (6) Ellen Walters,^o b. Jan. 1, 1861; who d. March 25, 1893.

9. Samuel Putnam^o Avery, b. Oct. 7, 1847, at Brooklyn, N. Y.; living 1919, at No. 61 Woodland Street, Hartford, Conn. He is not married.

Res. Samuel Putnam^o Avery lived until some years after his father's death at No. 4 East 38th Street, New York City; he then removed to Hartford, Conn., where he has a permanent residence at No. 61 Woodland Street, with a summer residence on Lake Champlain. He succeeded his father in business and conducted the same for 16 years and then retired to private life and took up his home in Hartford. He is a gentleman of large mind, artistic culture and is public spirited and philanthropic by natural instinct. He is a Trustee and Vice-President of the Wadsworth Athenaeum and Morgan Memorial Museum at Hartford, Conn.; a member and Vice-President of the Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities, Boston, Mass.; Trustee and member of the Board of Governors of the Institute of Arts and Sciences, Brooklyn, N. Y.; Trustee and member of the Board of Finance of the Lincoln Memorial University, Harrogate, Tenn.; Honorary Vice-President of the National Arts Club of New York City; Trustee of the Watkinson Library, Hartford, Conn.; Member of the Connecticut Society of Mayflower Descendants and on the Board of Assistants, Hartford, Conn.; member of the New York Society of Colonial Wars; member of the New York Society, Sons of the Revolution; member of the St. Nicholas Society of New York City; member and on the Committee on Publications of the American Numismatic Society of New York City; Life Member, Vice President and on Print Committee of the New York Putnam Avery Art Fund of that Society; and a Fellow in Perpetuity of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York City. He is a member of the Board of Directors of the Colonial National Bank, Hartford, Conn.; and also Director of the Society for Savings at Hartford, Conn. He is also a member of the New England Society, National Sculpture Society, Iconophile Society, Municipal Art Society, American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, National Society of Mural Painters, National Association of Audubon Societies, Archaeological Institute of America, New York Academy of Science, Civil Service Reform Association, American Civic Alliance, Art League of America, Institute of Arts and Science, American Numismatic Society, American Museum of National History, New York Historical Society, National Academy of Design, Honorary Member Artists' Fund Society, Geographical Society, New York Zoological Society, National Indian Association, Museum of French Art, Lake Champlain Association, American Institute of Graphic Arts, Naval History Society, N. Y. City; Bibliophile Society, Museum of Fine Arts, New England Historic-Geological Society, Boston, Mass.; American Academy of Political and Social Science, University of Pennsylvania, Dept. of Archaeology, National Municipal League, Pennsylvania Academy of Fine Arts, Pennsylvania Museum and School of Industrial Art, Philadelphia, Pa.; American Federation of Arts, National Genealogical Society, Washington, D. C.; Institute of Fine Arts, Chicago, Ill.; Maria Mitchell Association, Nantucket, Mass.; Municipal Art Society, Board of Trade, Archaeological Society, Connecticut Historical Society, Hartford Conn.; Westery, R. I., Historical Society; Dedham, Mass., Historical Society. He is also a member of the following clubs—Union League, Grolier, City History, Member and Honorary Vice-President, National Arts Club, N. Y. City; Lake Champlain Yacht, Burlington, Vt., and Pilgrim Society, Plymouth, Mass. Trustee of the Hartford Theological Seminary Foundation.

AUTHORITIES:

Savage's *Gen. Dic. of N. E.*, vol. i, p. 433; vol. ii, p. 53; vol. iii, pp. 346-7.
 Bond's *History of Watertown*, pp. 193, 198, 210, 244, 302, 323, 328, 353-4, 422, 442.
 Some Account of the Park Family, pp. 7-9, 12-14, 20-25.
 Brewster Genealogy, vol. i, pp. 26-7.
 Mayflower Descendants, vol. ii, p. 115; vol. iii, p. 192; vol. iv, p. 128.
 Parke Family in Massachusetts, pp. 30, 34-5, 37-8, 44-6, 57-8, 79-80.
 Jackson's *History of Newton, Mass.*, pp. 382-4.
 Denison's *Westery (R. I.) and Its Witnesses*, pp. 66-75.
 Pedigree No. 113, generations 10, 11 and 12.
 Paige's *History of Cambridge, Mass.*, pp. 623, 685-6.
 Drake's *History of American Biography*, p. 587.
 Historical Register of Narragansett, vol. i, p. 217.
 Avery Family Record (Dedham Branch), pp. 175-6.
 Vital Records of Newton, Mass., pp. 292, 350.
 Vital Records of Rhode Island, by Arnold, vol. v, Charlestown, pp. 12, 21.
 Valentine's Manual, for year 1793.

No. 115.

CULVER..CATHERINE ELIZABETH (STEWART) WOOD-KULLING

1. Edward^o Culver (the immigrant ancestor), b., at; d., 1685, at Mystic, Conn.; m. 19-7-1638, at Dedham, Mass., to Anne Ellice (dau. of John Ellis, one of the signers of the Dedham Covenant), b., at; d. (after 1678), at Mystic, Conn. Both Edward^o Culver and his wife Ann (Ellis) Culver are buried in the Old Cemetery at Groton, Conn., a small headstone marked E. C. is the only stone.

Res. He came to this country in the autumn of 1635, arriving with party of John Winthrop, the younger. He was a member of the guild of millwrights and wheelwrights, which latter trade he followed in this country. He was a proprietor in Dedham, Mass., on 28-9-1637, and there m. his wife and his first three children were born; he removed about 1646 to Roxbury, Mass., where his fourth and fifth children were baptized; and in 1653 he removed to New London, Conn., as is evidenced by a grant of land made to him in that year; he there purchased the house-lot of Robert Burrows, which was given to the latter by the town, and established himself in that town as a baker and brewer. In 1664 he relinquished his homestead to his son John^o Culver and removed to a place near the head of the Mystic River within the boundaries of New London, called by the Indians "Chepados Hill," which property adjoined that of John Winthrop. During King Philip's War he was a noted soldier and partisan and was often sent out with Indian Scouts to explore the wilderness. In 1681 he was called "the wheelwright of Mystic."

Children, 9 (Culver), 7 sons and 2 daus., viz.—(1) John,^o b. 15-2-1630; bapt. 19 Sept., 1641, at Dedham (see below). (2) Joshua,^o b. 12-11-1642-3; bapt. Jan. 29, 1642-3, at Dedham, who m. Elizabeth Ford (dau. of Timothy Ford), and who lived at New London till 1667, then removed to New Haven and thence to Wallingford, Conn. (3) Samuel,^o b. 9-11-1644; bapt. Jan. 29, 1644; said to have probably been killed in the Swamp Fight in Rhode Island in 1675; in 1674 he removed from New London and nothing more positively is known of him (see Caulkin's *History of New London*, p. 310). (4) Joseph,^o bapt. Sept. 20, 1646; d., 1730, who is said to have m. and left issue. (5) Gershom,^o bapt. Dec. 3, 1748, at Roxbury, Mass.; who m. Mary and left issue. (6) An infant dau., d. at Roxbury, Mass., Jan. 21, 1650. (7) Hannah,^o bapt. April 11, 1652, at Roxbury, Mass.; who m. John Burrows of New London, Dec. 14, 1670, and left issue. (8) Edward,^o b., 1653 (or about 1654), at New London; who m. Jan. 15, 1682, at Norwich, Conn., to Sarah Backus and left issue. (9) Ephraim,^o b., 1655-6; d. March 11, 1709; who is said to have m. Mary and left issue.

2. John^o Culver, b. 15-2-1640, at Dedham, Mass.; bapt. there Sept. 19, 1641; d., 1725, at Mystic, Conn., aged 85 years; m. (previous to 1665, as on Aug. 8, 1665, John Culver and his wife Mary deed to Christopher Avery), at, to Mary Winthrop (dau. of John Winthrop, the younger,



Saml P. Avery

(SEE GENERATION 12, PEDIGREE NO. 113.)

(SEE GENERATION 9, PEDIGREE NO. 114.)

CULVER—Continued.

Governor of Connecticut, and his second wife Elizabeth Read, of Groton, Conn.), b. Sept. 6, 1644; bapt. First Church, Boston, Sept. 15, 1644, at age of 9 days; d. (after 1703, when John² Culver and his wife Mary deed lands to their sons), at Mystic, Conn.

Res. John² Culver lived with his parents in Dedham and Roxbury, Mass., and in New London and Mystic, Conn. His father, Edward¹ Culver, deeded to him his plantation in Pequot (New London) on Nov. 5, 1664, which was the land that Edward¹ Culver purchased in 1653 from Robert Burrows. (New London) included Groton and Mystic within its limits until 1705. The Pequot plantation was on the Groton and Mystic side of the Thames River. John² Culver was a Rogerene by faith; this religious sect was very unpopular in New London, as they denounced as unscriptural all interference by the Civil authorities in the worship of God; they were the first body in the State of Connecticut to denounce the doctrine of taxation without representation. John² Culver, his son, was also a Rogerene; both father and son suffered oppression and imprisonment on account of their religious belief. The date of marriage of Mary Winthrop to John² Culver is not mentioned in any of the published works on the family of John Winthrop of Groton, Conn., Governor of Connecticut; nor is her name mentioned in the will of her father dated April 3, 1676, proved July 25, 1676. It is presumed that on account of her marriage with a Rogerene that her father disowned her. That she was a daughter of John Winthrop is established by the bible records of the Culver Family of Groton, descendants of John² Culver, photographic copies of which are filed with the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, with the original application for registration of this pedigree. John² and Mary, his wife, on Aug. 8, 1665, deeded to Christopher Avery the land that John² Culver had received by deed from his father Edward¹ Culver, which land Edward¹ Culver had purchased in 1653 from Robert Burrows. John² Culver removed to New Haven sometime prior to 1673, as on Nov. 4, 1673, he was appointed Hayward for the Yorkshire Quarter by the Town Council of New Haven. He was accepted as a citizen of New Haven on July 31, 1677, and a grant of 26 acres was allotted to him there. The date of the birth of his three children Abigail,³ James³ and Sarah³ are found in the New Haven records. He ultimately returned to the neighborhood of Mystic where he d. In 1703 John² Culver and Mary his wife deed to their son John³ Culver the home lot in New London.

Children. 6 (Culver), 4 sons and 2 daus., viz:—(1) John,³ b., 1670 (see below). (2) Jabez,³ b., 1674. (3) Abigail,³ b. Nov. 13, 1675, at New Haven. (4) James,³ b. June (or Jan.) 13, 1679, at New Haven. (5) Sarah,³ b. March 17, 1681-2, at New Haven. (6) David,³ b., 1684.

3. John² Culver, b., 1670, at Groton, Conn., probably (the exact date of his birth is not known, which is likely due to the fact that his parents were Rogerenes, and the church records of that religious body were not carefully kept, and on account of their religious objection to Civil interference in church matters, the Town Records fail to furnish the date of his birth; as he d. in Dec., 1760, aged 90 years; he was b. as above recorded in 1670); d. Dec. ..., 1760, aged 90 years, at Schooley's Mountain, Morris Co., N. J.; m., at Groton, Conn. (presumably), to Sarah? (her maiden surname is given as Winthrop in Snell's *History of Sussex and Warren Counties, N. J.*, p. 512; and Munsell's *History of Morris County, N. J.*, p. 374, states that she was a granddaughter of Governor Winthrop (i. e. John Winthrop, the younger, Governor of Connecticut 1657 till his death. Tradition in the family is to the effect that she was a cousin of John² Culver, who was a son of John² Culver, by his wife Mary Winthrop, who was a dau. of John Winthrop by his second wife Elizabeth Read), b., 1683, at; d., 1766, aged 83, at Schooley's Mountain, N. J. Both John² Culver and his wife Sarah were buried in the burying ground near Pleasant Grove Church, Morris County, N. J.

Res. John² Culver received by deed from his father and mother in 1703 the home lot in New London. He was an active adherent of the Rogerene faith and was oppressed and imprisoned on account of his actions arising out of his religious convictions. On July 26, 1725, both he and his wife while on a trip to Lebanon, Conn., were arrested in Norwich, Conn., for traveling on the Sabbath, and were, in default of money to pay their fine, whipped and afterwards released and continued their journey to Lebanon. By Groton, Conn., Deeds, he is spoken of as owning land in Lebanon, Conn., and as having been an inhabitant of that town. About 1734, or earlier, he and his wife and his 10 children with their families, making a party of 21 in all, removed to New Jersey and settled for a time on the east side of Schooley's Mountain, Morris County. Three years after they removed to Waretown, Monmouth Co., N. J., where they remained for 11 years and then returned and settled on the west side of Schooley's Mountain, where he died. He owned a farm on the top of Schooley's Mountain, and besides farming was a panel-maker by trade. His wife Sarah was known as a "singing sister" of the Rogerenes.

Children, 10 (Culver), 5 sons and 5 daus., viz:—(1) John,⁴ b., 1700; d., 1733, in New Jersey; who m. Freelove? (2) Thomas,⁴ (3) Timothy,⁴ (4) Samuel,⁴ (5) Robert,⁴ b. June 10, 1713; d., 1783 (see below). (6) Esther,⁴ b., who m. John Waterhouse, (7), (8), and (10), daus. whose baptismal names have not as yet been determined.

4. Robert² Culver, b. June 10, 1713 (see age and date of death), at Groton, Conn.; d. Jan. 7, 1783, aged 69 years, 6 mo. and 27 days, at Schooley's Mountain, N. J.; m., at Conn., to Anne Clark (dau. of Stephen and (.....) Clark, of), b. June 17, 1717, at Conn.; d. (after June 17, 1783, the date of her husband's will; wherein she is mentioned and left bequests), at Schooley's Mountain, N. J. Robert² Culver was buried in Culver Graveyard on Schooley's Mountain, gravestone.

Res. Roxbury, Morris Co., N. J.; he was a farmer; he made his will Jan. 1, 1783, which was proved Jan. 16, 1783. In it he mentions his wife Anne, sons David, Timothy, Joseph, Robert and daus. Mercy Hill, Anne Waier, Lavinah Saterin (or Saverin) and Esther Hann.

Children, 8 (Culver), 4 sons and 4 daus., viz:—(1) David³ (eldest son). (2) Timothy,³ (3) Joseph,³ (4) Robert³ (see below). (5) Mercy,³ who m. Hill. (6) Anne,³ who m. Waier. (7) Lavinah,³ who m. Saterin (or Saverin). (8) Esther,³ who m. Hann.

5. Robert² Culver, b., 1740, at N. J.; d., 1814-5 (will dated April 29, 1793, proved May 9, 1815), at Roxbury, Morris Co., N. J.; m., 1763, about, at to Martha? (whose maiden surname and parentage are not as yet determined), b., at; d. (after her husband's death, as she was sworn as Executrix of his will May 18, 1815), at Morris Co., N. J.

Res. He lived in Roxbury, Morris Co., N. J., where he owned and operated a farm. His will dated April 29, 1793, and proved May 9, 1815, mentions wife Martha who qualified as Executrix on May 18, 1815, his only son Joseph,⁴ his daus. Hannah⁴ Bacon, Nancy⁴ Stevens and Elizabeth⁴ (not m. at date of will).

Children, 4 (Culver), 1 son and 3 daus., viz:—(1) Joseph,⁴ b., 1764; d. March 15, 1849, aged 85; m. Sarah Lawrance, b., 1767; d. April 13, 1858, aged 91 and had 8 children. (2) Hannah,⁴ b., who m. John Bacon. (3) Nancy,⁴ b., who m. Samuel Stevens. (4) Elizabeth,⁴ b., who m. James Stewart (see below).

6. Elizabeth² Culver, b., 1776, at Roxbury, Morris Co., N. J.; d. March 22, 1826, in the 51st year of her age, near Hackettstown, Warren Co., N. J.; m., 1796, at Roxbury, N. J., to James Stewart (son of William Stewart, who d. Feb. 7, 1810, in the 72nd year of his age, and his wife Frances? who d. Sept. 24, 1803, aged 63 years, who resided at Hackettstown, N. J.), b., 1772-3, at Sussex Co., N. J.; d. Dec. 15, 1834, in the 62nd year of his age, at Beaver Meadows, Pa. Both James Stewart and Elizabeth, his wife, are buried in the Presbyterian Churchyard, Hackettstown, N. J., gravestones.

Res. James Stewart lived in Sussex Co., N. J., near Hackettstown, N. J., until the latter part of his life when he removed to Beaver Meadows, Pa., where he died.

CULVER—Continued.

Children, 7 (Stewart), 3 sons and 4 daus., viz.—(1) Thomas Page,⁷ b. June 7, 1798 (see below). (2) Nancy,⁷ b., who m. a widower by the name of Gustin and left no issue. (3) Fanny,⁷ b., who m. (4) Robert C., b. Nov. 30, 1806; d. Aug. 3, 1807, aged 8 months and 3 days, and was buried in Hackettstown, N. J., beside his parents. (5) William,⁷ b.; d. in infancy. (6) Eliza,⁷ b., who m. John Nicholl. (7) Mary,⁷ b.; d. a young girl, not m.

7. **Thomas Page⁷ Stewart**, b. June 7, 1798, in Sussex Co., N. J.; d. Oct. 26, 1846, at Hackettstown, N. J.; m. Nov. ... 1824, by the Rev. Joseph Campbell, in Sussex Co., N. J., to **Susan Sherrad Beavers** as her first husband (dau. of Robert Beavers,* b., 1747, at Mansfield, Woodhouse, Sussex Co., N. J.; d. at Mansfield, N. J., Oct. 11, 1822, and his second wife Catherine Kerr, whom he m. Dec. 3, 1780, at Newton, Sussex Co., N. J., and who d. between Jan. 24, 1850, and May 12, 1859), b. Nov. 17, 1802, in Sussex Co., N. J., bapt. Oct. 29, 1803, at Mansfield, N. J.; d. May 24, 1877, at Hackettstown, N. J. She m. (2) (subsequent to Oct. 26, 1846), at Hackettstown, N. J., presumably, to **Robert C. Stevens**, b., at; d., at

Res. Thomas Page⁷ Stewart was a physician and resided at or near Hackettstown, Warren Co., N. J. He was a student of medicine under Dr. Reuel Hampton and became his partner and succeeded to his practice in Hackettstown when Dr. Hampton left that town. He acquired a large practice. He was one of the founders of the New Jersey Medical Society and was elected in 1840 as its President. He was killed by being thrown from his sulky. He made his will May 31, 1844, and it was proved March 3, 1847, and in it he mentions his wife Susan Sherrad Stewart and his sons Reuel Stewart, James Townley Stewart and his daughter Catherine Elizabeth Stewart, all then minors. His wife joined the First Presbyterian Church at Hackettstown and was a member May 14, 1831. He held a pew in that church No. 5, in May, 1827. Robert Beavers (son of Robert and Elizabeth (.....) Beavers) was a Captain in the Revolutionary War, New Jersey troops, enlisted in 1776 and served two years; and his descendants are eligible to membership in Revolutionary War Societies. He m. (1) Mary Armstrong, who d. shortly after the Revolutionary War; he was a Justice of the Peace and Judge of Sussex County, N. J., Court.

Children, 3 (Stewart), 2 sons and 1 dau., viz.—(1) Reuel,⁸ b. May 7, 1820 (see below). (2) James Townley,⁸ (3) Catherine Elizabeth,⁸ By her (2) m. to Robert C. Stevens, she had no children.

8. **Reuel⁸ Stewart**, b. May 7, 1820, at Hackettstown, N. J.; d. March 29, 1916, at Philadelphia, Pa.; m. March 24, 1853, by Dr. C. W. Shields, at, to **Anna Rebecca Agey**, sometimes incorrectly spelled *Edge* (dau. of Jacob Agey, b. Jan. 14, 1782; he was a descendant of the De Archy family, which family is said to be of the Normandy (France) nobility, and his wife Sarah Bush, b. March 21, 1790), b. May 10, 1820, at Allentown, Pa.; d. (living Nov. 1, 1919, at No. 1840 Green Street, Philadelphia, Pa.), at

Res. Dr. Reuel⁸ Stewart was a physician with residence and office at No. 1840 Green Street, Philadelphia, Pa. He made his will Jan. 8, 1916, and it was proved April 4, 1916 (see vol. 378, p. 270, Wills, Public Building, Philadelphia, Pa.).

Children, 2 (Stewart) daus., viz.—(1) Catherine Elizabeth,⁹ b. June 28, 1860 (see below). (2) Sallie,⁹ who m. Henry Warner Lumb-birth on March 15, 1895; he d. Oct. 15, 1915; no children.

9. **Catherine Elizabeth⁹ Stewart**, b. June 28, 1860, at Philadelphia, Pa.; d. (living Nov. 1, 1919, at Meadowbrook, Pa.), at; m. (1) April 6, 1880, at Philadelphia, Pa., by Rev. S. A. Mutchmore, of the Alexander Presbyterian Church, 19th and Green Streets, Philadelphia, Pa., to **William Brewster Wood** (son of Thomas Wood (b. Dec. 12, 1827; d. May 25, 1880, at 1836 Green Street, Philadelphia, Pa.) and his wife Maria Jackson Flagg (b., at Providence, R. I.; d. Oct. 18, 1897, aged 67 years; dau. of John Foster Brewster Flagg). After the death of Thomas Wood, his widow, Mary Jackson Flagg-Wood, m. (2) William J. Jefferies), b. July 25, 1851, at Philadelphia, Pa.; d. April 24, 1905, at No. 1838 Green Street, Philadelphia, Pa. She m. (2) Nov. 8, 1913, at New York City, N. Y., to **Otto Walther Kulling** (son of Franz Albert Kulling and his wife Apollonia Langendorf, of Austria), b. June 26, 1887, at Philadelphia, Pa.; d. (living Nov. 1, 1919), at

Res. William Brewster Wood lived at No. 1838 Green Street, Philadelphia, Pa. Otto Walther Kulling resides at "Muntree," Meadowbrook, Pa.

Child, 1 (Wood) dau., viz.—(1) Constance,¹⁰ b. Jan. 7, 1887; who m. April 18, 1910, Allen Rhoads Evans and has one child and resides in Philadelphia, Pa. By her second m. to Otto Walther Kulling, no children.

AUTHORITIES:

Savage's Gen. Dic. of New England, vol. iv, pp. 611-12.

Pope's Pioneers of Massachusetts, p. 113.

Mackenzie's Colonial Families of America, vol. iv, p. 110.

National Encyclopaedia of American Biography, vol. xii, p. 495.

Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1665-1677, pp. 408, 417.

New England Hist. Gen. Register, vol. iv, p. 274.

Hempstead's Diary, pp. 55, 95.

Caulkin's History of New London, pp. 302, 309-10, 315, 494.

Town Records of New London, Conn., vol. 1, pp. 126, 146.

Vital Records of Dedham, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, 1638-1846, pp. 1-3.

Town Records of New Haven, Conn., vol. 1, pp. 174, 203.

Register of Vital Statistics, New Haven, vol. 1, 1649-1754.

Town Minutes of New Haven, p. 226, Dec. 20, 1680.

Vital Records of Norwich, Conn., vol. 1, p. 3.

Winthrop's of Groton, by K. C. Winthrop, privately printed, 1894-1896.

Boston Record Commissioner's Report, B. M. D., 1630-1699, p. 19.

American Ancestry, vol. xii, p. 21.

Tombstone Inscriptions, Culver Graveyard, Schooley's Mountain, N. J.

History of Monmouth County, N. J., by Salter, p. 249.

Snell's History of Sussex and Warren County, N. J., p. 512.

Bible Records of Dr. Joseph Edwin Culver who was b. in the Culver homestead in Groton, Conn., and who was 7th in descent from Edward Culver and the 6th to bear the name of Joseph. He inherited the Groton homestead and lived there awhile and removed to Jersey City, N. J., where he d. in 1897. He was a close student of Culver genealogy.

Affidavits of George M. Culver, M. D., son of Dr. Joseph Edwin Culver.

Abel J. Culver " " " " " "

Henry H. Culver " " " " " "

Samuel H. Culver " " " " " "

Photographs of pages from the Culver Family Bible.

Vol. M. Wills, p. 187, Office of Secretary of State, Trenton, N. J.

Vol. H⁴ Deeds, p. 270, " " " " " "

Vol. N. Wills, p. 1584, " " " " " "

Vol. N. " Folio, p. 820, " " " " " "

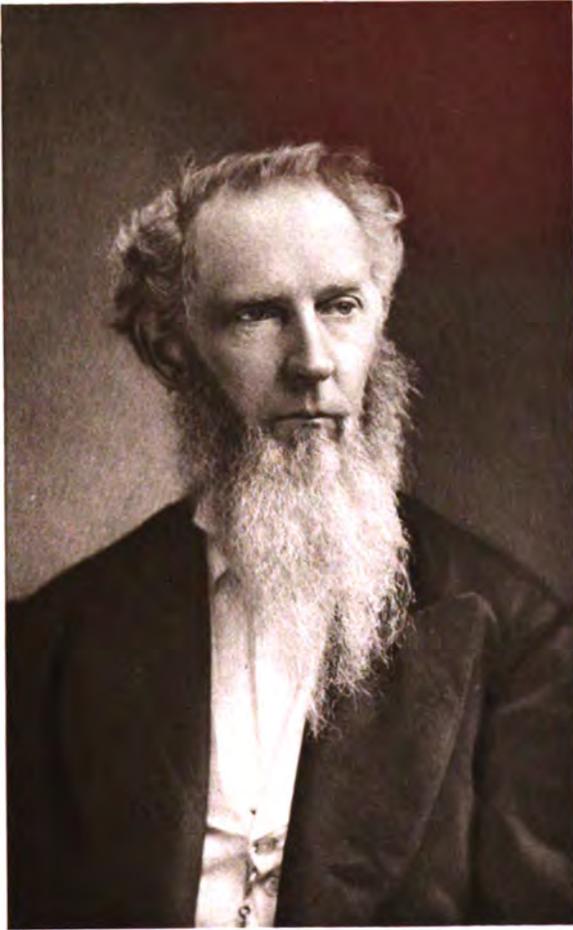
Presbyterian Church Records, Hackettstown, N. J.

Bible Records in possession of the applicant, Mrs. Catherine Elizabeth Kulling of Meadowbrook, Pa.

Minutes and Proceedings of the New Jersey Medical Society, p. 352.

NOTE: * Descendants eligible to Revolutionary War Societies.

(To be continued.)



REUEL STEWART, M. D.

1829-1916

SOCIETY PROCEEDINGS.

REGULAR MEETING, NOVEMBER 21st, 1919.

The meeting was called to order at 8.45 P. M., Mr. Thomas T. Sherman in the Chair.

Since the last meeting of the Society the following deaths have been recorded, viz:—William Waldorf Astor, Life Member, died Oct. 18, 1919, aged 71 years; Edward Guyre Burgess, Life Member, died June 1, 1919, in his 75th year; Andrew Carnegie, Life Member, died Aug. 11, 1919, in his 84th year; Mrs. James Marsland Lawton, Life Member, died Aug. 22, 1919; Herbert Merritt Chester, Annual Member, died Aug. 22, 1919, in his 62nd year; Gen. Asa Bird Gardiner, Annual Member, died May 28, 1919, in his 80th year; Lawrence Eugene Sexton, Annual Member, died Aug. 30, 1919, aged 60 years.

The Executive Committee reports the election of the following new members, viz:—Miss Julia Gertrude Craft, 120 West 8th Street, Bayonne, N. J., Annual Member, proposed by William Raymond Wilde; William Iucho Seaman, 20 Exchange Place, City, Annual Member, proposed by Royden Woodward Vosburgh; and that the following names have been restored to the membership roll, viz:—Miss Kathlyne K. Viele, Mrs. Elwood Osborn Roesle, William Fellowes Morgan, Frederic de Peyster Foster, John Burling Lawrence, William Badeau Bragdon; and that the following name has been transferred from the list of Annual Members to that of Life Members, viz:—Philip Henry Waddell Smith.

Mr. Sherman then introduced Hon. Howard R. Bayne, the speaker of the evening, who delivered a lecture entitled "The Administration of John Adams as President of the United States."

At the close of Mr. Bayne's lecture Mr. George Riker Bishop moved that the hearty thanks of the Society be extended to Mr. Bayne for his very interesting and instructive lecture, which was seconded by Mr. Henry Pierson Gibson.

The meeting then adjourned to the Library where refreshments were served to the members and their guests.

REGULAR MEETING, DECEMBER 19TH, 1919.

Meeting called to order at 8.40 P. M. Mr. Hopper Striker Mott in the Chair.

The Board of Trustees reported the following Committees had been appointed, viz:—

NOMINATING COMMITTEE:—Francis Effingham Laimbeer, Chairman, Edward McKinstry Whiting, William Hull Browning, Henry Parsons, William Seton Gordon.

AUDITING COMMITTEE:—Henry Cole Quinby, Chairman, Henry Woodward Sackett, Haliburton Fales.

Since the last meeting of the Society the following deaths have been recorded, viz:—Charles Griswold Thompson, Life Member, died Dec. 8, 1919, age 79; William Salomon, Annual Member, died Dec. 14, 1919, age 67; William Henry Lefferts, Annual Member, died Dec. 18, 1919, age 72.

The Executive Committee reported the following names as having been transferred from the List of Annual Members, to that of Life Members, viz:—Francis Joseph Arend, Stephen Norman Bond, William Edwards Fulton, Abraham Hatfield, Jr., Mrs. Theodore Frelinghuysen Jackson, Hopper Striker Mott.

The following Life Members have been elected, viz:—Finley Johnson Shepard, 570 Fifth Ave., City, proposed by John R. Totten; Artemas Ward, 6 East 78th Street, City, proposed by John R. Totten; Park Mason Woolley, 2211 Broadway, City, proposed by Abraham Hatfield, Jr.; Walter Rysam Jones, 30 West 44th Street, City, proposed by John R. Totten.

Mr. Mott then introduced Mr. Henry W. Kent, Secretary of The Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York City, who addressed the Society on "The Schuyler Mansion," which was illustrated by stereopticon views.

At the close of Mr. Kent's address Mr. George Riker Bishop moved that a hearty vote of thanks be extended to Mr. Kent for his most lucid and delightful address, which was seconded by Mr. Alexander McMillan Welch.

There being no further business the meeting adjourned.

HENRY RUSSELL DROWNE, *Recording Secretary.*

QUERIES.

Queries will be inserted at the rate of ten (10) cents per line, or fraction of a line, payable in advance; ten (10) words allowed to a line. Name and address of individual making query charged at line rates. No restriction as to space.

All answers may at the discretion of querist be addressed to The N. Y. G. & B. Soc. and will be forwarded to the inquirer.

In answering queries please refer to the Volume and Page of THE RECORD in which original query was published.

TUTHILL.—Information wanted concerning the ancestry of Elizabeth Tuthill, b. 21 Sept., 1782, who m. Matthew Vanderhoof of Second River (now Belleville), N. J., son of Cornelius Vanderhoof of Hackensack and New York. One of her sons was Cornelius Suydam Vanderhoof.

Wanted: Names and dates of births of the children of Dr. Samuel and Sarah (Ford) Tuthill of Morristown, N. J., who were m. 3 Nov., 1750.

MRS. LOTTA TUTHILL VAIL, 17 N. La Salle Gardens, Detroit, Mich.

BOOK REVIEWS.

BY JOHN R. TOTTEN.

EDITORIAL NOTE:—The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society solicits as donations to its Library all newly published works on Genealogy, History and Biography, as well as all works on Town, County and State History, or works embodying information regarding the Vital Records of any and all localities. It also solicits the donation to the manuscript collections of its library of any and all manuscript compilations which bear upon the above mentioned topics.

In consideration of such donations the works so presented to the Society will be at once placed upon the shelves of its library and will be reviewed in the next subsequent issue of THE NEW YORK GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD, each donation of such character, whether in printed or manuscript form, will be reviewed under the head of "Book Notices" and a copy of THE RECORD containing the review will be sent to the donor.

The Society does *not* solicit donations of publications or manuscripts on topics foreign to the above mentioned subjects, as its library is specialized and cannot accommodate material which does not bear directly upon its recognized sphere of usefulness.

Donations for review in the January issue of THE RECORD should be delivered to the Society before December 1st of the previous year; for the April issue, before March 1st; for the July issue before June 1st; and for the October issue, before September 1st.

All donations will be generously reviewed with a view of calling the attention of the public to their good points; but, while generous, the reviews will contain such proper criticism as the interest of the genealogical student would expect from the editorial staff of THE RECORD.

The "Book Notices" of THE RECORD are carefully read by all librarians as well as genealogical students, and the review of a work in THE RECORD is equivalent to a special advertisement of such work.

Letters of transmittal of donations of such works should embody the price of the work donated and the name and address of the person from whom it can be purchased.

THE AVERY, FAIRCHILD AND PARK FAMILIES OF MASSACHUSETTS, CONNECTICUT AND RHODE ISLAND, with a short narration of facts concerning Mr. Richard Warren, *Mayflower* Passenger and his family connection with Thomas Little, William Avery, 1650, Thomas Fairchild, 1638, Richard Park, 1635, Thomas Little, 1630, compiled by Samuel Putnam Avery, Esq., of No. 61 Woodland Street, Hartford, Conn., Member and Vice-President of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society and also member of the New York Historical Society; Dedham, Mass., Historical Society; Westerly, R. I.,

Historical Society; Connecticut Historical Society, Hartford, Conn.; National Genealogical Society, Washington, D. C.; New England Historic Genealogical Society, Hartford, 1919. Octavo, cloth, pp. 140, about, with 21 illustrations of family interest, and an elaborate index for each family record. A limited edition of 250 copies for private distribution.

This excellent compilation gives a well digested and accurate record of the English origin of the Avery Family, and of the American (Dedham, Mass.) branch of the family; gives a detailed record of William⁴ Avery, of Dedham (the immigrant ancestor) and the line of his descendants terminating in the record of the compiler of the work, Samuel Putnam^{1,2} Avery. The Fairchild section of the work gives the Fairchild pedigree of Samuel Putnam Avery (the compiler of the work) back to Thomas¹ Fairchild of Stratford, Conn. (the immigrant ancestor). The Park section gives the Park Pedigree of the compiler back to Richard¹ Park of Cambridge (the immigrant ancestor).

The work is most exhaustive in detailed information, historical, biographical and genealogical, along the specific lines of the pedigrees compiled and will be of standard authoritative reference value to all those of Avery, Fairchild and Park blood.

As the title indicates the volume also contains notes of interest on Richard¹ Warren the Pilgrim; and on Thomas Little the immigrant ancestor who married Richard¹ Warren's daughter, Ann Warren, and gives the compiler's Warren Pedigree back to Richard¹ Warren.

It is to be hoped that this meritorious work will find its place on the shelves of all the well founded genealogical libraries of this country. We congratulate Mr. Avery for having devoted the time, when occupied along so many lines of public interest, to prepare and produce so excellent a volume.

BRERETON—A FAMILY HISTORY, by John Brereton, of No. 1415 Tenth Avenue, San Francisco, Cal. 1919. Octavo, cloth, pp. 68, illustrated. Price, \$2.50. Address: author.

This small volume comprises within its limited capacity much information of value to students of the history and genealogy of this family, and it is therefore called to the attention of libraries whose shelves devote space to genealogy.

PISCATAQUA PIONEERS, 1623-1775. Register of Members and Ancestors. 8vo, cloth, pp. 212. Price not stated. Address: Editor, John Scales, Dover, N. H.

A valuable addition to the information available on the subject of old New Hampshire Families. A list of the members of the Society of Piscataqua Pioneers is given, with list of their ancestors, and this is further elaborated by sketches of the various pioneers, containing vital facts of value to the genealogists. Recommended to genealogical libraries.

A HISTORY OF ST. GEORGE'S CHURCH IN THE CITY OF SCHENECTADY, N. Y., by Willis T. Hanson, Jr., A. M. Privately printed and copyrighted, 1919. 8vo, cloth, 2 vols., pp. 187, 212, illustrated. Price, \$10.00 a set. Address: Miss Mary T. Graves, c/o The Union National Bank, Schenectady, N. Y.

We have been patiently awaiting the appearance of this work, as we were aware of its preparation and may honestly say that in this instance the joy of realization far exceeds that of anticipation. Prior knowledge of the thoroughness of the author's previous work led us to hope for an excellent production and we are in no way disappointed. Volume I deals with the history pure and simple of this old English Church founded in 1751. This history is complete in all details and the text is enriched by beautiful illustrations showing the various periods of development of the original structure and its parsonage and portraits of its various rectors to the present day. The parish and the public cannot fail to be well satisfied with this historical presentation. To this, the first volume, there is appended a list of church officers from the founding of the church to date of publication and a name index. Volume II contains a record of the Baptisms from 1753 to 1850;

Marriages, 1771 to 1850; Burials, 1771-1885; and a register of births, 1767-1788. It is this second volume which adds the crown to the first (we speak largely from a genealogist's standpoint). Many church histories are written that fail to embody within their contents the vital records of their church's activity, and this failure renders such volumes of little vital interest outside of the parish of which the history treats. Put the vital records in such a history and its appeal reaches all over the country, wherever the strain of blood of its original parishioners may have wandered. We congratulate Mr. Hanson on his well accomplished task and take the greatest pleasure in recommending the work to all libraries in the State of New York, to all genealogical and historical libraries and to those individuals who may have sprung from St. George's parishioners.

HISTORY AND GENEALOGY OF THE HARLAN FAMILY AND PARTICULARLY OF THE DESCENDANTS OF GEORGE AND MICHAEL HARLAN WHO SETTLED IN CHESTER COUNTY, PA., 1687. Compiled by Alpheus H. Harlan (No. 4816 in the genealogy), large, 8vo, half morocco, pp. 1065, including an exhaustive 85 page name index and 51 illustrations of family interest. Price in buckram, \$10.00. Address: William H. Harlan, New Burlington, Ohio.

This is a standard genealogical compilation of the first class. It deals with the origin of this originally English family that moved to Ireland and there affiliated with Quakers and subsequently emigrated to America in 1687, the time of the Quaker exodus, and settled in Chester County, Pa.. Owing to the general excellence and detail of the early "Friends" records in Pennsylvania, the volume is characterized by more than customary recording of the vital facts of each generation. We welcome the work to our library and recommend it to all genealogical libraries as of great value genealogically and well worth the purchase price.

THE GOODRIDGE GENEALOGY, A History of the Descendants of William Goodridge, who came to America from Bury St. Edmunds, England, in 1636, and settled in Watertown, Mass., with some inquiry into the History of the Family in England and the Origin of the Same, by Edwin Alonzo Goodridge, A. M., M. D. Privately printed. 1918. Octavo, cloth, pp. 313, including name index, with frontispiece and other plates, including fac-similes of Goodridge Arms and portrait of the author. Limited edition of 275 copies. Address: Lyman H. Weeks, 2352 University Avenue, N. Y. City.

This valuable genealogical work was received by this Society in August, 1918, and was noticed in the Accession List in the October, 1918, issue of the RECORD. That it has not been before noticed in our "Book Reviews" is an unexplainable oversight which we greatly deplore.

The work itself is constructed along standard genealogical lines and within the limit of its field is exhaustive and gives all indications of accuracy in its subject matter. It is a most valuable contribution to the genealogy of this family in America and is further increased in value by an essay on the English origin and history of the family in England. Genealogical Libraries not already supplied should endeavor to secure copies of this volume.

THE CURZON FAMILY OF NEW YORK AND BALTIMORE AND THEIR ENGLISH DESCENT, by J. Hall Pleasants, M. D., of No. 201 Longwood Road, Roland Park, Md. Quarto, cloth, pp. 75, including name index, illustrated. Baltimore, 1919. Not for sale.

The American branch of this English family was founded by Richard Curzon, of London and New York, who came to this country in 1747, married in New York and removed to Baltimore, Md., leaving descendants in both cities. The author has devoted much time and study to the verification of the descent of this branch of the family from the Curzons of Kedleston, which descent was recorded in old manuscripts and pedigrees brought to this country by the immigrant Richard Curzon. The work is well constructed and bears evidence of painstaking authentic search and compilation, and is presented to the genealogical public in the best form of the printer's art.

Genealogical libraries that succeed in securing this volume for their shelves are to be congratulated.

GENEALOGY OF SOME DESCENDANTS OF THOMAS FULLER, OF WOBURN, MASS., compiled by William Hyslop Fuller, of No. 23 School Street, Palmer, Mass. Volume IV., to which is added supplements to Vols. I, II and III previously published. Octavo, cloth, pp. 271, including name index, illustrated. Price of set of four volumes, \$20.00 (Vol. I not sold except with full set). Volume II, 263 pp., price, \$5.00. Volume III, 325 pp., price, \$5.00. Volume IV (this volume), \$6.00. Address: Compiler and Goodspeed's Book Shop, 5a Park Street, Boston, Mass.

This excellent volume, carries on the genealogical record so well begun and carried on in three of the set that preceded it. It gives finish to an already valuable production. We have called attention to the excellence of the preceding volumes in past reviews and wish to re-emphasize our praise now. Recommended to all genealogical libraries.

HISTORY OF THE KUYKENDALL FAMILY, Since its Settlement in Dutch New York in 1646, with Genealogy as found in early Dutch Church Records, State and Government Documents, Together with Sketches of Colonial Times, Old Log Cabin Days, Indian Wars, Pioneer Hardships, Social Customs, Dress and Mode of Living of the Early Forefathers, by George Benson Kuykendall, M. D. 1919. 8vo, cloth, pp. 645+20 pp. of index, illustrated. Price, \$5.00. Address: Author, at Pomeroy, Wash.

The title well sets forth the contents of this volume. The work is arranged largely in the narrative style, and outside of its purely genealogical contents is most interesting and instructive as to topics mentioned in the title. There are some 100 illustrations which enrich the volume, and the author has evidently spent much time and care in the presentation of the volume to the public. It is heartily recommended to all genealogical libraries.

ALEXANDER BROWN AND HIS DESCENDANTS, 1764-1916, compiled by Mary Elizabeth Brown. Privately printed. 1917. 8vo, cloth, pp. 158, illustrated.

This attractive volume compiled primarily for family distribution devotes itself entirely to setting forth the record of Alexander Brown (b. Nov. 17, 1764, in Ballymena, Ireland) who came to this country and settled in Baltimore in 1800. He was a son of William Brown (1715-1778) by his wife Margareta Davison. Much information is given relating to the English blood connections; and as the descendants of Alexander Brown have intermarried into some of the best families in this country, the work is rendered greatly interesting to the genealogist. Recommended to all genealogical libraries.

ANCIENT TOWN RECORDS, NEW HAVEN TOWN RECORDS, 1662-1684. Edited by Franklin Bowditch Dexter, Litt. D. Published by the New Haven Colony Historical Society. Printed for the Society, 1919. Volume II. 8vo, cloth, pp. 457, including name index. Price, \$5.00. Price of Volume I, \$5.00. Address: Frederick Bostwick, Esq., Librarian, New Haven Colony Historical Society, No. 144 Grove Street, New Haven, Conn.

We call attention to our review of the first volume of this series which appeared in the October, 1917, issue of the *RECORD*. The second volume is a worthy companion to the first, and the name of the Editor, endorses the excellence and accuracy of the subject matter of the volume. The series will be of great value to students of the history and genealogy of New Haven and its environment, and librarians should place the work as a reference volume on their shelves.

THE FALES FAMILY OF BRISTOL, RHODE ISLAND, ANCESTRY OF HALIBURTON FALES OF NEW YORK, by De Coursey Fales, A. B., LL. B. Privately printed, 1919. Octavo, cloth, pp. 332, including an excellent name index and illustrated with 13 photogravure plates of unusual excellence. Address: Author, No. 25 Broad Street, N. Y. City.

The first 158 pages of this beautifully presented volume deals entirely with the genealogy of the Fales Family from James¹ Fales (1651-1708) of Dedham, Mass., to the eighth generation of the present day. The work is well presented in standard form and is of unquestioned authenticity as to the subject matter therein contained. Pages 159 to 217 are devoted to genealogical notes on the Haliburton Family reprinted with additions and changes from the original article on the family contained in the *New England Historic Gen. Register* for January, 1917, and compiled by the well-known genealogist, Arthur Wentworth Hamilton Eaton, D. C. L. This portion of the work is of the excellence we would naturally expect from its well known author. The rest of the volume is made up of charts setting forth various blood lines of Haliburton Fales, Esq., of New York City, the father of De Coursey Fales.

All genealogical libraries should endeavor to secure a copy of this work.

THE SEMI-CENTENNIAL ALUMNI RECORD OF THE UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS, edited by Franklin W. Scott, Secretary of the Alumni Association. Published in 1918 by the University of Illinois. 8vo, cloth, pp. 1147, including name index, illustrated. Address: Franklin W. Scott, No. 358 Administration Building, Urbana, Ill. Price not stated.

A most excellent example of works of this character that are issued now and then by Colleges and Universities. Such works are always of great value to genealogical students and this particular volume is replete with vital facts of value to the student of family history. It is of particular value also in containing the present post office addresses of living Alumni. Recommended to General Reference and Genealogical libraries.

BUTLER PEDIGREE, Showing the various blood lines of Henry Langdon Butler, Jr. Arranged in chart form, 10 x 8 inches, pp. 18.

Contains much information of value, in addition to recording the various blood strains of the compiler.

FAMILY HISTORY OF THE LAWRENCES OF CORNWALL (ENGLAND), compiled by the Rev. Alexander Gordon for Lady Durning-Lawrence (Edith J. Durning-Lawrence), of No. 13 Carlton House Terrace, S. W., London, England. Octavo, cloth, pp. 80+xxiv, with 45 most excellent photogravure illustrations of family interest. Privately printed 1915. For copies apply to Lady Durning-Lawrence at the above address.

Lady Durning-Lawrence, in the preface to this work says, "It was my intention merely to write a short outline of my husband's life, to be placed with his library of books, in order that future generations might know what manner of man he was who had made the collection. When, however, I came to examine more closely the family history of the Lawrences of Cornwall, I thought that their rapid rise from obscurity to prominence was worth recording."

The library thus referred to in the above quotation was purchased and collected with one aim, "and that aim was to prove that Francis Bacon was at the head of a great literary and scientific society whence emanated all the Elizabethan and Jacobean literature, a literature, it has been said, in which the same language was used and the same moral purpose expressed." The intention of the compiler has been carefully carried out and there results a work replete with genealogical material concerning the descendants of Joseph Lawrence of St. Ives, Cornwall his wife and Alice Bennetts of St. Just's Parish, Cornwall, who were married Dec. 29, 1718, at St. Just's Parish Church.

The work is evidently a labor of love and is beautifully presented and artistically illustrated and will be a choice accession to any library that may secure a copy. The genealogical data therein contained will be of interest to those of Lawrence blood in this country. We congratulate ourselves on having secured a copy of this valuable work.

CHART DIAGRAM SHOWING THE LINES OF DESCENT OF THE CHILDREN OF JOHN JARVIS VAIL AND HIS WIFE ANNE EVELYN (BAUMAN) VAIL OF RAHWAY, N. J., July 12, 1919. Compiled by John Jarvis Vail, C. E., of No. 156

Bryant Street, Rahway, N. J. Blue print reproduction 87 x 19 inches. No price stated. Address: Compiler.

This valuable contribution to genealogy embraces data showing the blood strains of the children of the above named union carrying their pedigrees into the following named families: Bogert, Jarvis, Bloomfield, Fitz Randolph, Laing, Marsh, Shotwell, Vail, Carter, Nelson, Page and Baumann.

It will be of value to all genealogical libraries.

ADVANCE NOTICE.

THE LIVINGSTONS OF CALLENDAR, AND THEIR PRINCIPAL CADETS. The History of an old Stirlingshire Family, by Edwin Brockholst Livingston, author of *The Livingstons of Livingston Manor*. New Edition, entirely rewritten and greatly enlarged. Illustrated, pp. about 550, crown quarto. Price before publication delivered in Great Britain £3, 3^s net; delivered in the United States express paid and duty free, \$18.00 net (or its equivalent in English exchange). Address the author, Mr. E. B. Livingston, No. 11 Quex Road, Westgate-on-Sea, Kent, England.

The author has devoted much labor and time in the preparation of this new edition of his original work. In the preface to the volume he states: "The original strictly limited and privately printed edition of *The Livingstons of Callendar and their Principal Cadets*, which was published thirty years ago, has for a long time been out of print. In 1910, the second part of this history, containing the account of the American branches of this ancient Scottish House, was republished in New York as a separate work under the title of *The Livingstons of Livingston Manor*. The first part, containing the history of the family in Scotland, France, etc., is now republished in the present volume. This new edition contains important fresh genealogical data supplied by the recently published Scots Peerage, under the able editorship of Sir James Balfour Paul, C. V. O., Lord Lyon King of Arms, and by the author's own extensive researches made since his first edition was issued. It has been entirely rewritten, and includes several additional chapters treating of various Livingston cadets, of whom no particulars have hitherto been given in any genealogical publication. The present volume also contains a set of Heraldic Plates, which have been specially executed for this new edition by Mr. Graham Johnston, Heraldic Artist to the Lyon Court, as well as copies of family portraits, most of which have never been reproduced before.

At the special request of some of his American correspondents, the author has added chapters xxii and xxiii on 'The Scottish Genealogy of the Livingstons of the Lordship and Manor of Livingston, of New York,' and 'Notes on some Scottish Castles and Mansions owned or occupied by Livingstons in the Olden Time.'

The work will contain 25 chapters and 5 genealogical charts in addition to a chronology of the most notable events in the History of the Livingstons of Callendar and also a list of Livingston titles in the Peerage of Scotland.

The volume will be a notable accession to genealogical libraries and it is sincerely to be hoped that all those of the blood will avail themselves of an opportunity to at once secure a copy at advance-of-publication price.

Recommended most heartily to all genealogical libraries.

SPECIAL NOTICE.

We regret to inform the genealogical public that on November 23rd, 1919, *THE SHERMAN GENEALOGY*, by Thomas T. Sherman, Esq., a volume of over 400 pages with 118 illustrations, was already printed and bound and ready for delivery to the publisher by the binder, Thomas Y. Crowell Company, of No. 426 West Broadway, New York City, on Monday, November 24th, 1919, when the premises of the binder with contents was destroyed by fire November 23rd, 1919.

Fortunately there was in the hands of the printer an extra unbound copy of the work. We announce to subscribers and the public that the work will be reprinted at once and its delivery made at the earliest possible time.

ACCESSIONS TO THE LIBRARY.

September 15, 1919, to December 15, 1919.

DONATIONS.

Bound Volumes.

- New Haven Colony Historical Society—New Haven Town Records, Vol. II.
 Brereton, John—Brereton Family History.
 Brown, J. C. & T. M.—Alexander Brown and his Descendants
 Cuddeback, W. L., M. D.—Caudebec Family in America, 1700-1920.
 Fales, DeCoursey—The Fales Family of Bristol, Rhode Island.
 Fuller, William H.—Genealogy of the Descendants of Thomas Fuller, of
 Woburn, Mass., Vol. IV.
 Hall, Charles Wells—Piscataqua Pioneers, 1623-1775.
 Hanson, Willis T., Jr.—History of St. George's Church, Schenectady, N. Y.,
 Vols. I and II.
 Heely, Mrs. L. C.—The New England Gazetteer, 1902. Piscataqua Pioneers,
 1623-1775.
 University of Illinois—Alumni Record of the University of Illinois.
 Kuykendall, G. B.—History of the Kuykendall Family.
 Lawrence, Lady Durning—History of the Lawrences of Cornwall, England.
 *Palmer, William Lincoln—Memoir of George Barrell Emerson, LL.D.
 Pleasants, Dr. J. Hall—The Curzon Family History.

Manuscripts

- Brown, Colonel W. C.—Brown Family Chart.
 Butler—Butler Family Chart.
 Caruth, Mrs. R. P.—Pedigree of.
 Vail, John Jarvis—Blue Print Chart of the Vail and Allied Families.
 VanLiew, T. L.—VanLiew Family Chart.
 N. Y. G. & B. Society—Records of the St. John's Episcopal Church at
 Johnstown, N. Y.; Records of the United Presbyterian Church at Florida,
 Montgomery Co., N. Y.; Records of the Reformed Dutch Church of
 Owasco and The Reformed Protestant Dutch Church in the Town of
 Fleming, Owasco Outlet, Cayuga Co., N. Y.; Records of the Congrega-
 tional Church and Society at Canaan Four Corners, N. Y.

Pamphlets

- Bullock, J. B., M.D.—Constitution of the Order of Lafayette. Also of the
 Imperial Order of the Yellow Rose. And the Knights of the Golden
 Horseshoe.
 Heely, Mrs. L. C.—New Hampshire, Old Home Week.
 Peloubet, Miss L.—Early Days in Auburn Dale, Mass., 1665-1870.
 Williams College—Alumni Number, 1919.
 The French Genealogical Association—Letters and Papers of.

OTHER ACCESSIONS.

- Province of Massachusetts Bay—Acts and Resolves, Vol. XX.
 American Historical Society—Report for 1916, Vols. I and II.
 Carnegie Endowment—Report for 1919.
 Louisiana Historical Society—Publications, Vols. III-VIII.
 City of New York—Minutes of Common Council, Vols. XI-XIX.
 Litchfield, Me.—History of the Town of.
 Newcastle, Me.—Town Records, of.
 Andover, N. H.—History of the Town of.
 Montague, Mass.—History of the Town of.
 Ohio, Perry County—History of.
 Derby, Conn.—Town Records of.
 Holland Society—Year Book for 1919.
 Roe, Captain Daniel—Diary of, 1806-08.
 History of the Connett, Sapp, Stauffer-Stover Families.

* Denotes Corresponding Members.

\$5.00 per Annum.

Current Numbers, \$1.25

VOL. LI.

No. 2.

THE NEW YORK
GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL
RECORD.

DEVOTED TO THE INTERESTS OF AMERICAN
GENEALOGY AND BIOGRAPHY.

ISSUED QUARTERLY.



April, 1920

PUBLISHED BY THE
NEW YORK GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY
226 WEST 58TH STREET, NEW YORK.

The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record.

Publication Committee:

HOPPER STRIKER MOTT, *Editor.*

JOHN R. TOTTEN, *Financial Editor.*

JOHN EDWIN STILLWELL, M. D. TOBIAS A. WRIGHT.
ROYDEN WOODWARD VOSBURGH. REV. S. WARD RIGHTER.
CAPT. RICHARD HENRY GREENE. MRS. ROBERT D. BRISTOL.
RICHARD SCHERMERHORN, JR. WILLIAM ALFRED ROBBINS

APRIL, 1920.—CONTENTS.

	PAGE
ILLUSTRATION. Portrait of Mrs. James Marsland Lawton	Frontispiece
1. MRS. JAMES MARSLAND LAWTON. Contributed by Hon. Edward R. Finch	101
2. THE TIBBITTS OR TIBBETTS FAMILY. DESCENDANTS OF GEORGE TIPPETT OF YONKERS, N. Y. Contributed by William Solyman Coons. (Continued from Vol. LI, p. 74)	103
3. NECROLOGY, 1919. Contributed by Henry Snyder Kissam, Necrologist	117
4. ARCHIBALD ROBERTSON, THE FOUNDER OF THE FIRST SCHOOL OF ART IN AMERICA. By Mrs. J. Warren Goddard (Geraldine Winslow Goddard)	130
5. RECORDS OF THE REFORMED DUTCH CHURCH OF WAWARSING. Edited by Royden Woodward Vosburgh. (Continued from Vol. LI, p. 62)	138
6. CHRISTOPHERS FAMILY. Contributed by John R. Totten. (Continued from Vol. LI, p. 24)	148
7. CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS TO PUBLISHED GENEALOGICAL WORKS	161
8. THE NEW YORK GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY'S DEPARTMENT OF REGISTRATION OF PEDIGREES. (Continued from Vol. LI, p. 92)	162
9. SOCIETY NOTES	168
10. QUERIES—Cornell	169
11. BOOK REVIEWS. By John R. Totten.	170
12. ACCESSIONS TO THE LIBRARY	171
13. NOTICE	172

NOTICE.—The Publication Committee aims to admit into the RECORD only such new Genealogical, Biographical, and Historical matter as may be relied on for accuracy and authenticity, but neither the Society nor its Committee is responsible for opinions or errors of contributors, whether published under the name or without signature.

THE RECORD is issued quarterly, on the first of January, April, July and October. Terms: \$5.00 a year in advance. Subscriptions should be sent to
N. Y. GEN. & BIOG. SOC.,
226 WEST 58th STREET, NEW YORK CITY,
For Advertising Rates apply to the Society at above address.



Eva Anderson Leavitt.

THE NEW YORK Genealogical and Biographical Record.

VOL. LI.

NEW YORK, APRIL, 1920.

No 2.

MRS. JAMES MARSLAND LAWTON.

CONTRIBUTED BY HON. EDWARD R. FINCH,
Judge of the Supreme Court, State of New York.

"Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might."
Ecclesiastes, Chap. 9, 10th Verse.

At a time when the idleness and excesses of some possessors of great wealth do more to sow and nurture the seeds of discontent than do the brainless mouthings of some ignorant unkempt political agitators, it is refreshing to recall briefly the life and works of a truly American woman who possessed in full measure the charming combination of ability and womanliness.

Eliza Macintosh Clinch (Anderson) Lawton, a life member of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, was born in Baltimore, Md., the oldest daughter of General Robert Anderson and Eliza Bayard Clinch. In girlhood and young womanhood she showed an aptitude for learning and a balance and poise which gave promise of the real accomplishment which was later to come. She was married on July 31, 1886, to James Marsland Lawton. Then followed a married life of true harmony and happiness until Mr. Lawton's death nine years later in February, 1895. With their great fondness for children it was a regret to both that no children lived to bless their union.

At "The Bungalow," her home in Elizabethtown, the Adirondacks, on August 22, 1919, Mrs. Lawton began the Life Immortal. Two days later, in the cool of a summer evening, to the music of the wonderful chimes (a gift of Mrs. Lawton) from the tower of West Point Chapel, Drs. Slattery and Silver officiating, the body of Mrs. Lawton was laid at rest in the beautiful military cemetery at West Point, beside that of her husband and opposite that of her father, the hero of Fort Sumter, and beneath a stone upon which is reproduced in carving the altar of her beloved Grace Church as it appeared on Palm Sunday.

Mrs. Lawton was the author of the following volumes: *Memorial of Fort Sumter; History of the Soldiers' Home at Washington, D. C.; Papier du Consistoire de l'Église de Narragansett, A. D.*

1667, being a complete translation of the original records of the French Church at Narragansett; a compilation of the Fourth Edition of *Huguenot Ancestors; Bibliography of the Library of the Huguenot Society of America*; and in addition thereto many other valuable essays and contributions of historical and genealogical character. At the time of her death, Mrs. Lawton was engaged in editing a volume of Memoirs consisting of letters and papers of her father, General Anderson.

Holding a belief that love of country is strengthened and fostered by the cherishing and honoring of the American forefathers, Mrs. Lawton was a Founder and the first President of the Daughters of the Cincinnati, and its Honorary President at the time of her death. For thirty years Mrs. Lawton labored untiringly in behalf of the Huguenot Society of America, serving that society as chairman of various committees and then as Secretary, and at the time of her death, holding the office of Honorary Secretary. Likewise, she was serving on the Board of Managers of St. Luke's Home for Aged Women and the Home for Friendless Girls, and was at one time a director of the Holland Dames and of the women's Municipal League; she rendered efficient service in work among the Indians.

Mrs. Lawton was a member of the following societies, in addition to those already enumerated: Life Member of the New York Historical Society, Society of Colonial Dames, Society of Colonial Lords of the Manor, Society of Colonial Governors, and was an elected Fellow of the Huguenot Society of London. She also took a leading part in many assemblages of historical and social interest, notably the Tercentenary Celebration of the Promulgation of the Edict of Nantes in 1898. The return of each Memorial Day was the occasion for her to welcome to the grave of their beloved General Anderson, the members of the Anderson Post and the Anderson Zouaves. Mrs. Lawton found time also to beautify usefulness by the erection of a fountain at the United States Military Academy at West Point, and in installing the exquisite chimes in the tower of the new chapel there; and also by placing a window memorial to her illustrious father, General Robert Anderson, at Fortress Monroe, Va. She also erected Clergy House, a necessary addition to the group of buildings connected with Grace Chapel, New York City, upon which building is inscribed:

"THIS BUILDING STANDS AS A
MEMORIAL
OF THE UNSELFISH LIFE OF
JAMES MARSLAND LAWTON
MDCCCXXIX-MDCCCXCV
LIGHT IS SOWN FOR THE RIGHTEOUS AND
GLADNESS FOR THE UPRIGHT IN HEART."

As an example of broad vision, although Mrs. Lawton was for many years a communicant of Grace Church* and an active worker

* Protestant Episcopal.

and contributor in its behalf, she also helped to beautify, by presenting exquisite windows to the Old First Presbyterian Church at Fifth Avenue and Twelfth Street, whose fitting architecture and setting fills a large spot in the hearts of all native New Yorkers.

With all these many activities Mrs. Lawton still found time to make and keep a host of friends, among whom were many men and women of much prominence. The late Col. Roosevelt and Gen. Wood are examples of the latter.

An apt appreciation of whatever gave zest and coloring to social life, and a keen versatility, contributed in no small part to the charm and attraction which her society bestowed. These qualities, added to her balance of mind, good judgment and insight, caused Mrs. Lawton to hold a place of peculiar power and position among her many friends, admirers and followers—not only in her own beloved country, which she served so well before and during the war, but in the countries of our allies. Her place and her position will remain always her own. She has left an influence and a memorable impression upon the various pursuits in which she was engaged that will long be remembered. She was a worker and a leader of others, in service for God and her country.

THE TIBBITTS OR TIBBETTS FAMILY.

DESCENDANTS OF GEORGE TIPPETT OF YONKERS, N. Y.

CONTRIBUTED BY WILLIAM SOLYMAN COONS.

(Continued from Vol. LI, p. 74, of the RECORD.)

- 142 i. William,* b. April 9, 1783; d. July 2, 1869; m. his cousin Elizabeth De Lancey, dau. of Stephen, on Oct. 2, 1808; 3 children. He lived and d. on his father's place at Round Hill:
- (a) Maria^r E., b. Aug. 6, 1810.
 - (b) Stephen^r James, b. Aug. 20, 1812. He reached maturity but never m. Succeeded his father on the farm at Round Hill, where he d. at an advanced age subsequent to 1892.
 - (c) William^r Peter, b. Mar. 3, 1814. No record of; probably d. in childhood.
- 143 ii. Maria,* b. Jan. 23, 1786; m. Feb. 1, 1808, a lawyer and custom collector, Henry Goldsmith, who was a nephew of the poet Oliver Goldsmith. They lived at Annapolis, and she d. there without children previous to 1841.

- 144 iii. Elizabeth,^o b. Aug. 27, 1789; m. Wm. G. Bailey, a lawyer, in 1809. She d. in Dec., 1836, having borne 4 children:
- (a) William,^r b. in 1813; d. in childhood.
 - (b) Eliza,^r m. Jan. 23, 1834, sheriff Peter Bonnett and lived at Annapolis Royal. They had no children.
 - (c) Maria.^r No further record of; probably d. in childhood.
 - (d) Mary^r F. No further record of; probably d. in childhood.
- 145 iv. James.^o Date of birth uncertain, for in Calnek-Savary's history it is given as April, 1789, while his sister Elizabeth's is given as Aug. 27, 1789. Possibly his birth year should be 1788, or possibly the month is a misprint for Aug., thus making him a twin brother of Elizabeth. On the other hand, perhaps Elizabeth's birth record is incorrectly given and should be 1787 or 1788. James d. in Canada in 1813, probably single.
- 146 v. John,^o b. in June, 1791; never m. In his younger days he was a soldier and became a Major in the New Brunswick Fencibles. Was the main support of his mother in her widowhood and d. at an advanced age in his home at Bridgetown, Annapolis Co., in lowly circumstances.
- 147 vi. Oliver,^o b. April 30, 1793. He was a graduate of Kings College, Windsor, where his brother Wm. had also been a student. Having become a soldier in the British army, he was killed in battle in some distant land at a comparatively early age.
- 148 vii. Susan,^o b. April 3, 1798; d. in Sept., 1813.
- 149 viii. Stephen,^o b. March 27, 1800; d. a bachelor not long before 1889, at Bridgetown, Annapolis Co., N. S.
- 150 ix. Peter,^o b. April 24, 1802; m. Elizabeth R. Starratt (or Starret?) on March 4, 1835, and lived on a farm near Lawrencetown, Annapolis Co., where he d. Feb. 23, 1889, and his wife on April 19, 1896, aged 81 years. They had 7 children:
- (a) Oliver,^r b. March 4, 1837; m. (1) Caroline Robison, who was the mother of his 5 children, and who d. Sept. 20, 1900; m. (2) Eleanor Gibson, on Sept. 30, 1903. Srill living at Lawrencetown. in Aug., 2917. Children:
 - 1. Harvey,^o eldest son, d. at 12 years of age.
 - 2. Judson^o S., resides at S. Boston, Mass. A carpenter.

3. George^a M., a carpenter, living at Plymouth, Mass.
 4. —^a? A dau. whose name was not given in father's letter.
 5. —^a? A dau. whose name was not given in father's letter.
- (b) Mary^r Elizabeth, b. Jan. 23, 1839; m. Wm. H. Lee, and was still living in 1916. Had at least one child, perhaps others:
1. Brent.^a Lives at Berwick, Kings Co., N. S.
- (c) Kate^r Barclay, b. May 10, 1841. Never m. and still living in 1917, at Cheverie, Hants Co., N. S.
- (d) Henry^r Bromley, b. Sept. 18, 1843; d. in 1845.
- (e) James^r Boyle Uniac, b. Dec. 24, 1844; m. Lydia A. Burbridge on Nov. 3, 1875.
- (f) Fannie^r Upham, b. Oct. 14, 1847; m. Frank H. Wentworth on Feb. 26, 1881.
- (g) Anna^r Justina, b. June 28, 1855; d. single, Sept. 23, 1881.
- 151 x. Ann,^a b. June 10, 1804; m. Stephen Bromley on Nov. 13, 1825. They had 2 children, both boys:
- (a) Walter^r H., who was the elder son. He joined the British army in 1855 and served in the Crimean War, during which he was twice wounded before Sebastopol. Later, he enlisted in the 42nd Regiment, which was sent to India, where he fell mortally wounded in the attack for the relief of Lucknow. He was never m.
 - (b) James.^r When still a young man, this son left home, and was never heard from afterward.
79. WILLIAM^b TIPPETT, JR. (Wm.^a and Martha Hunt). It is with much regret that we are obliged to report our inability to relate anything more concerning this only son of Wm., Sr. We cannot say whether he ever reached his majority or ever married. He seems to have disappeared from history during the war and is not heard from afterward. He may have been a Tory if living during the war, but we have been unable to locate any record of the confiscation of any Tippetts property. He was not in Nova Scotia in 1784, with his sister Martha and Cousin Gilbert, who were really the only known and avowed Royalists in the family. He may have started with them and died at sea or he may have removed to R. I. or to Maine. A careful search of land deeds at White Plains might determine the fate of his lands on Tippetts' Neck and throw some light on his history, but we have found no opportunity to make such a search. We can only suggest that anyone who is anxious to follow up the history of Wm. Jr., and his cousins, should

devote several days to making a thorough search at White Plains, where there are extensive records.

86. JOHN^o S. HADLEY (son of No. 28), and Mary K. T. Wyeth.
- 152 i. Eliza^r J., b. April 11, 1821; m. Capt. John F. Risley, Jan. 31, 1843, and d. Jan. 15, 1900; 4 children:
 (a) Howard^o H., b. April 21, 1844.
 (b) Emily^o A., b. Sept. 6, 1853. Single.
 (c) John^o F., b. Feb. 4, 1856.
 (d) Mary^o L., b. July 9, 1859. Single.
- 153 ii. Mary^r A., b. May 17, 1823; m. Henry B. Watson, Nov. 7, 1844; 4 children:
 (a) Wm.^o H., b. Aug. 20, 1845; d. June 24, 1868.
 (b) John^o H., b. Oct. 14, 1847; d. Jan. 29, 1894.
 (c) Mary^o E., b. Dec. 3, 1851. Single.
 (d) Annie^o E., b. Dec. 13, 1863; d. Jan. 12, 1867.
- 154 iii. Benjamin^r F., b. July 11, 1825; d. in infancy.
- 155 iv. Cornelia^r T., b. April 27, 1827; m. Lucien B. Terry in May, 1854; 4 children:
 (a) Reginald,^o b. Nov. 19, 1854; d. Sept. 10, 1877. Single.
 (b) Lucia,^o b. Oct. 30, 1856; d. Mar. 13, 1863.
 (c) Orrin,^o b. May 9, 1860; d. single, May 27, 1901.
 (d) Grace^o A., b. June 2, 1862. Single.
- 156 v. Washington,^r b. July 18, 1829; m. (1) Mary Davis; m. (2) Annie Wood; 2 children:
 (a) Harry^o D., b. 1860. Single in 1902. Child by first wife.
 (b) John,^o b. 1870; d. 1892. Child by second wife.
- 157 vi. Emily^r L., b. Oct. 1, 1832; m. Charles H. Whitfield; 5 children:
 (a) Lizzie^o A., b. July 28, 1855. Single.
 (b) Charles^o H., b. May 10, 1858. Single.
 (c) Alfred^o L., b. Sept. 15, 1861; m. Nellie M. Burgher, 1889; 2 children:
 1. Wm.,^o b. in April, 1890.
 2. Ethel^o M., b. June 13, 1895.
 (d) George^o B., b. March 25, 1869; m. Marie E. Booth, Jan. 14, 1902; 1 child:
 1. George^o B., Jr., b. Dec. 22, 1902.
 (e) Mabelle^o P., b. April 7, 1872.
- 158 vii. John^r S., Jr., b. April 6, 1835; d. Aug. 31, 1840.
- 159 viii. Martha^r T., b. Dec. 17, 1838; m. Charles H. Lowerre, Nov. 12, 1862; 6 children:
 (a) Emily^o L., b. Nov. 9, 1863; d. July 13, 1864.
 (b) Ada^o A., b. Sept. 9, 1865; d. Jan. 4, 1878.

- (c) Charles⁸ H., Jr., b. Feb. 12, 1867.
 - (d) Sarah⁸ C., b. Feb. 16, 1870; m. Edward L. Harding, Nov. 25, 1890; 1 child:
 - 1. Leroy⁹ L., b. Sept. 4, 1894.
 - (e) Arthur⁸ H., b. Feb. 9, 1872; d. July 25, 1872.
 - (f) Ernest⁸ H., b. May 26, 1873.
- 160 ix. Henry C.,⁷ b. Aug. 2, 1840; m. Fanny Elton, June 6, 1866; 3 children:
- (a) Adele⁸ W., b. Aug. 9, 1867; d. May 24, 1874.
 - (b) Henry⁸ C., Jr., b. Aug. 18, 1871; m. Anna Haake; 1 child:
 - 1. Frank⁹ E., b. March 20, 1901.
 - (c) Isabel⁸ A., b. March 15, 1876; m. John A. Derthick, Nov. 24, 1896; 1 child:
 - 1. John⁹ A., Jr., b. Sept. 11, 1897.
- 161 x. Charles⁷ L., b. 1842; m. Sarah Martin about 1871; 2 children:
- (a) Edith,⁸ b. 1880.
 - (b) Mary,⁸ b. 1882.
87. JACOB⁶ HADLEY, 1799 (son of No. 28), and Ruth Benedict.
- 162 i. Elizabeth,⁷ b. April 18, 1824; m. Eli W. Vander-smith, M.D., Mar. 3, 1844; 3 children:
- (a) Emma,⁸ m. J. S. Anderson; 5 children:
 - 1. Alfred⁹ W., b. Dec. 8, 1872; m. Edna Soule; 1 child:
 - 1a. Wallace¹⁰ W.
 - 2. Grace⁹ E., b. Nov. 22, 1874; m. Walter C. Morrill; 1 child:
 - 2a. John¹⁰ A.
 - 3. Reginald⁹ B., b. May 20, 1878; m. Helen McCleese, Nov. 7, 1901; 1 child:
 - 3a. Helen¹⁰ V., b. April 7, 1903.
 - 4. Vandersmith,⁹ b. April 7, 1881.
 - 5. Thomas⁹ C., b. July 27, 1894.
 - (b) Josephine,⁸ m. Charles H. Clark; 4 children:
 - 1. Charles⁹ H., Jr., b. Oct. 3, 1868; m. Sarah A. Weeks, June 1, 1897; 1 child:
 - 1a. Howard¹⁰ W., b. July 17, 1900.
 - 2. Ernest⁹ V., b. Oct. 22, 1869; m. Florence Davidson, June 20, 1900.
 - 3. Percy⁹ S., b. Nov. 25, 1872; m. (1) Minnie E. Warren; m. (2) Cora T. Westcott.
 - 3a. Harold¹⁰ K., b. June 10, 1903. Child of second wife.

4. Estelle^o C., b. Sept. 27, 1876; m. Wm. W. Harrall, Jr., April 15, 1896.
- (c) Frank,^o b. —?; m. and had at least 1 child.
- 163 ii. Benjamin^r F., b. Feb. 26, 1830; m. (1) Jane C. Gardner; 1 child; m. (2) Elizabeth Hazlet; 7 children.
- (a) Jacob^o T., b. to 1st wife, Feb. 9, 1856; m. Mary E. Simmonds; 2 children:
1. Henry^o S., b. in Aug., 1894.
 2. Julien.^o
- (b)—(h) by 2nd wife not given.
88. RITTER^o HADLEY, b. 1802 (son of No. 28), and Mary Sherman.
- 164 i. Thompson^r R., b. April 26, 1839; m. Mary H. McSpedon, Sept. 27, 1860; 2 children:
- (a) Elizabeth,^o b. June 29, 1861.
- (b) Thomas^o McS., b. March 4, 1863; m. Frances H. Babcock, Oct. 26, 1886; 2 children:
1. Adele,^o b. Aug. 4, 1887.
 2. Thomas,^o b. July 3, 1895.
- 165 ii. William^r S., b. May 23, 1843; m. Sarah Cotte and had 1 child. Died at sea.
- (a) Wm.,^o Jr., m. and had one child.
- 166 iii. Mary^r A., b. Sept. 21, 1845; m. John Bryson; 6 children:
- (a) Florence^o R., b. Aug. 31, 1866; m. Frank M. Button, April 17, 1894; 1 child.
- (b) John^o H., b. May 1, 1868; m. Mae Scott, Oct. 21, 1892; 2 children:
1. Hadley^o C., b. April 4, 1894.
 2. Ruth^o E., b. Oct. 3, 1898.
- (c) Fred,^o b. Oct., 1870; d. in July, 1871.
- (d) Mabel^o E., b. Sept. 27, 1871.
- (e) Orrin,^o b. Oct. 30, 1875; d. in Aug., 1876.
- (f) Ella^o S., b. Oct. 28, 1877.
- 167 iv. Ritter^r C., b. Dec. 1, 1847; m. Ella S. Lu Gar, June 17, 1869; 4 children:
- (a) Wilbur^o R., b. March 31, 1870; m. Margaret Dietz in 1896; 2 children:
1. Blanche.^o
 2. Marion.^o
- (b) Mary^o B., b. Oct. 26, 1871; m. Walter J. Caseday, March 12, 1895; 2 children:
1. Florence^o E.
 2. Ruth.^o

- (c) Florence^s L., b. Nov. 9, 1873.
 (d) Mortimer^s L., b. Feb. 26, 1876.
89. FREDERICK^s HADLEY, b. 1804 (son of No. 28), and Phébe De Angelus.
 168-173, inclusive:
 i. Theresa^r; ii. Victoria^r; iii. Martha^r; iv. Lizzie^r;
 v. Blanche,^r and vi. Frederick,^r Jr.
99. PARKINSON^s HADLEY, b. 1808 (son of No. 30), and Mrs. Mary Parker Putnam; 2 children:
 174 i. James^r W., b. Oct. 3, 1846; d. single, July 3, 1870.
 175 ii. George^r H., b. May 28, 1854; m. Annie M. Tanner, June 1, 1879; 2 children:
 (a) Mabel^s L., b. Oct. 16, 1881.
 (b) George^s F., b. Feb. 25, 1889.
100. JACOB^s HADLEY, b. 1810 (son of No. 30), and Emeline Parcells.
 176 i. Wm.^r V., b. 183-?, d. in 1860.
 177 ii. Horatio^r F., d. 185-?
 178 iii. Cynthia^r R., b. July 22, 1847; m. Silas Chamberlain, March 18, 1867; 2 children:
 (a) Anna^s M., b. May 5, 1870; m. George D. Allen, Nov. 18, 1890; 4 children:
 1. Gusta,^s b. Dec. 13, 1891.
 2. George^s W., b. Dec. 2, 1892.
 3. Marjory,^s b. July 28, 1895.
 4. Jessie^s C., b. Jan. 11, 1897.
 (b) Charles^s E., b. Feb. 27, 1874; m. Mary B. Davies, April 7, 1899; 1 child:
 1. Evart^s H., b. March 6, 1900.
102. JOHN^s P. HADLEY, b. 1816 (son of No. 30), and Caroline Pinto.
 179 i. George^r F., b. July 10, 1839; m. Fanny A. Sherman in 1867; 2 children:
 (a) George^s S., b. Dec. 20, 1876.
 (b) Frank^s W., b. Sept. 21, 1869. Still single in 1902.
 180 ii. Thomas^r J., b. Oct. 20, 1840; d. single.
103. WILLIAM^s HADLEY, b. 1800 (son of No. 42), and Catharine C. Sayres.
 181 i. Charles^r L., b. Jan. 26, 1825; m. Mrs. Hester^r Ewing (nee Lewis), and d. Nov. 17, 1863; 4 children:
 (a) Lida.^s
 (b) Moldena.^s
 (c) Mary^s E.
 (d) Charles.^s

- 182 ii. Eliza^r J., b. Oct. 12, 1828; m. (1), George Crawford;
(2), Albert De Voe. No children; d. April 18, 1891.
- 183 iii. Sayres,^r b. Aug. 19, 1837; m. (1), Sarah Askwith,
Nov. 20, 1865; m. (2), Emma Askwith, June 1,
1876. No children.
- 184 iv. Emeline^r S., b. April 20, 1840; m. Alexander Camp-
bell; d. Sept. 4, 1891; 2 children:
(a) Minnie,^s m. Clarence Cutter.
(b) ———^s?
- 185 v. Mary^r M., b. Sept. 18, 1842; m. George Cutter; d.
April 30, 1900; 4 children:
(a) George^s H. F., b. Sept. 15, 1867; m. Ida E.
Longeill, Dec. 4, 1893; 4 children:
1. Ida^s E., b. Dec. 9, 1894.
2. Mabel^s E., b. Sept. 29, 1896.
3. Marion^s L., b. Feb. 12, 1898.
4. Viola^s M., b. Oct. 14, 1899.
(b) John,^s reached maturity and married.
(c) Clarence.^s
(d) William,^s reached maturity and married.
- 186 vi. James,^r b. ———?; d. young.
104. MARIA^s HADLEY (dau. of No. 42). By first husband Abram
Horton; 8 children:
- 187 i. Elizabeth,^r b. Oct. 29, 1834; m. Thomas Smith, July
3, 1850; 2 children.
- 188 ii. Hannah,^r b. in Feb., 1836; d. single.
- 189 iii. Jeremiah,^r b. Sept. 20, 1838; m. Annie Blanchard; 3
children:
(a) Jeremiah^s Jr.; (b) Isabell,^s and (c) James.^s
- 190 iv. Abraham^r J., b. Nov. 8, 1840; m. Elizabeth McCor-
mack, July 13, 1863; 6 children:
(a) ———^s?; d. in infancy.
(b) Abraham^s L., b. June 19, 1865; m. Florence L.
Baker, no children.
(c) Daisy^s E., b. July 2, 1867; m. Wm. F. Barr; 3
children:
1. Wm.,^s d. in infancy.
2. Grace,^s b. 1895.
3. Abraham^s H.
(d) Grace^s E., b. April 20, 1870. Still single in
1902.
(e) Violet^s H., b. Sept. 20, 1876; m. Eugene
Wheelock; 1 child:
1. Sterling,^s b. in 1900.
(f) Arthur,^s b. May 27, 1878; d. in infancy.

- 191 v. William,⁷ b. Oct. 4, 1842; m. Mary Bogart; 1 child:
 (a) Laura,⁸ m. Angus Fox; 1 child: 1. Angus⁹ Jr.
- 192 vi. Louisa,⁷ b. Dec. 2, 1844. Still single in 1902.
- 193 vii. Benjamin,⁷ b. Feb. 1, 1846; m. Mary Cutting; 3 children:
 (a) Mabel,⁸ m. a Mr. Carman.
 (b) Benjamin,⁸ Jr., single in 1902.
 (c) Charles.⁸ Single in 1902.
- 194 viii. Edwin,⁷ b. in 1848; d. in infancy.
 By second husband Cornelius Lewis, 4 children.
- 195 ix. Maria,⁷ m. Wm. Penny; 5 children:
 (a) Wm.,⁸ Jr.; (b) Mary⁸ E.; (c) Hester,⁸ (d) Charles⁸ E.; (e) Henry.⁸
- 196 x. Hester,⁷ m. (1), a Mr. Ewing; 1 child; m. (2), Charles L. Hadley; 4 children. (See No. 181).
 By first husband —? Ewing:
 (a) Thomas.⁸
- 197 xi. Cornelius,⁷ Jr., d. single.
- 198 xii. Moses.⁷
105. ELIZA⁶ HADLEY, b. 1804 (dau. of No. 42), and —? Briggs.
 199 i. Eliza,⁷ d. in infancy.
 200 ii. Edwin,⁷ d. young.
113. MARY⁶ HADLEY, b. 1816 (dau. of No. 46), and William Samler.
 201 i. Maria⁷ C., b. April 22, 1835; m. John King, Feb. 4, 1857; 1 child:
 (a) Charles⁸ G., b. June 16, 1858; m. Rose Fitzsimmons; 1 child:
 1. Cyrus⁹ S., b. Aug. 3, 1882.
- 202 ii. Mary⁷ E., b. April 7, 1836; not m.
- 203 iii. Ella,⁷ b. Sept. 9, 1838; m. C. V. Hough and had 3 children; d. March 4, 1903.
 (a) Mary⁸ H., never m.
 (b) Leah⁸ T., m. Edward McConnell; 1 child: 1. Charles,⁹ b. 1888.
 (c) James⁸ W., m. Annette Lord in 1891; 2 children.
- 204 iv. William⁷ C., b. Sept. 9, 1843; m. Louisa Gaddy; 3 children.
- 205 v. Georgianna⁷ H., b. Sept. 17, 1846; m. John F. Tillman (or Tallman?) on Jan. 24, 1868; 1 child: (a) Albert⁸ V. W., m. Frances Manar, June 27, 1901.
121. MARY⁶ VERMILYE, b. 1778 (dau. of No. 47), and Evander Childs.

- 206 i. Casper⁷ C., b. Dec. 6, 1803; m. Sophronia (or Josyntje) Horton; 8 children:
- (a) Mary⁸ V., m. (1), Melancthon Bliss; m. (2), a Mr. Thompson.
 - (b) Sophronia,⁸ m. Douglas Taylor.
 - (c) Casper⁸ C., Jr.
 - (d) Louisa,⁸ m. Mr. Bell.
 - (e) Clarissa,⁸ m. Mr. Curtis.
 - (f) Sarah⁸ A., m. Mr. Horr.
 - (g) Charles⁸ B., d. single.
 - (h) Walter⁸ L.
- 207 ii. Evander,⁷ Jr., b. Oct. 30, 1805; m. Sinche⁷ V. Clark [see No. 126 (b)] on May 26, 1839, had 6 children; d. Aug. 17, 1874:
- (a) Augustus⁸ F., b. Sept. 27, 1840; d. single, Feb. 13, 1901.
 - (b) Mary⁸ A., b. Nov. 13, 1841; d. single, Mar. 17, 1900.
 - (c) Evander,⁸ b. Aug. 12, 1843; m. Ella Beck, Jan. 15, 1873; 4 children:
 - 1. Frederick⁹ A., b. Oct. 15, 1873.
 - 2. Ella⁹ V., b. April 8, 1876.
 - 3. Ada,⁹ b. Oct. 12, 1878.
 - 4. Ruth,⁹ b. Jan. 27, 1886.
 - (d) George⁸ S., b. Dec. 16, 1845; d. single April 25, 1866.
 - (e) Albert⁸ M., b. Dec. 20, 1848; m. (1) Caroline A. Curry, Dec. 16, 1875; no children; m. (2), Rachel McCormick; no children.
 - (f) Isaac⁸ C., b. June 19, 1851.
- 208 iii. Augustus⁷ F., b. March 11, 1808; m. Prescilla A. Metcalfe; no children.
- 209 iv. Walter⁷ L., b. Nov. 21, 1811; m. (1), Mary Curry; 2 children; (2), Margaret Headcastle, 8 children.
- By first wife, Mary Curry:
- (a) Evander,⁸ d. young.
 - (b) Mary⁸ V., d. single in Aug., 1891.
- By second wife, Margaret Headcastle:
- (c) Walter⁸ L., Jr.
 - (d) John.⁸
 - (e) Augustus⁸ F.
 - (f) John⁸ A.
 - (g) Annie⁸ C., m. Charles Tilley.
 - (h) Charles.⁸
 - (i) Margaret.⁸
 - (j) George.⁸

- 210 v. John^r V., b. Nov. 15, 1813; m. (1) —?, no children; m. (2), Irene —?, 6 children:
By second wife, Irene —?:
(a) Irene^s V.; (b) Emma;^s (c) Mary^s B.; (d) Walter^s A.; (e) Sidney^s T.; (f) Frances^s V.
- 211 vi. Mary^r V., b. Nov. 6, 1817; m. George Smith, May 4, 1845; 8 children:
(a) Walter^s L., b. March 1, 1846; d. single, Nov. 19, 1877.
(b) Caspar^s C., b. Nov. 16, 1847; m. Emma Kragh; no children.
(c) George,^s Jr., b. Aug. 10, 1849; m. Mary L. S. Tufts; 5 children:
1. Elsie^o V.; 2. Marjorie^o S.; 3. Samuel^o S.; 4. Dorothea^o H.; 5. Eleanor^o C.
(d) Victor^s C., b. Aug. 21, 1851; m. Sarah J. Wells; 1 child; d. July 18, 1902:
1. Clifford^o V.
(e) Kate,^s b. Feb. 27, 1853; m. Wm. Myers; no children.
(f) Mary^s V., b. March 3, 1856; d. single, July 1, 1858.
(g) Clara^s C., b. Oct. 14, 1858.
(h) Charles^s J., b. Sept. 12, 1862.
122. JOHN^s VERMILYE, JR. (son of No. 47), and Mary Hewson; 5 children:
212 i. Mary,^r b. Dec. 25, 1809; m. James Ward, Feb. 9, 1829, and d. June 14, 1884; 7 children:
(a) Katherine^s J., b. Dec. 30, 1829; m. Joseph T. Hallock, June 17, 1850; d. March 21, 1874; 4 children:
1. Gabriel^o M., b. May 10, 1851; m. Mary J. Dowling; 1 child:
1a. Henry¹⁰ H., b. June 13, 1875; m. Annie Gerrity; 2 children: Henry,¹¹ b. 1899; George,¹¹ b. 1902.
2. Adeline,^o b. May 11, 1853; m. Joseph Temple.
3. Henry^o H., b. Sept. 3, 1855; m. Julia Russell.
4. Amellia^o M., b. Dec. 17, 1857; d. in 1861.
(b) Josiah,^s b. Sept. 25, 1830.
(c) Angeline,^s b. March 25, 1832; m. John Quigley.
(d) Amellia,^s b. June 12, 1839.
(e) Margaret,^s b. Nov. 25, 1841; m. John Payne.

- (f) Lewis^s F., b. March 6, 1844.
 (g) Caroline^s M., b. May 6, 1849; m. Wm. K. Ferris, Jan. 31, 1870.
- 213 ii. Isaac,^r b. 1811; m. Mary Lambet, 1842; d. 1875; 3 children:
 (a) Isaac,^s Jr., b. 1848; m. Mary White in 1876; 4 children:
 1. Isaac,^s b. Jan. 24, 1877.
 2. Lester,^s b. Sept. 25, 1881.
 3. Millard,^s b. Nov. 29, 1885.
 4. Howard,^s b. April 29, 1888.
 (b) Sarah^s E., m. Edward Bonnell, July 15, 1853.
 (c) Mary^s E., m. E. Turner.
- 214 iii. Sarah,^r b. Dec. 15, 1816; m. Jackson P. Ga Nun, March 23, 1842; d. June 5, 1902; 6 children.
- 215 iv. Richard,^r d. in childhood.
- 216 v. Cynthia^r (or Asenath?), m. Edwin A. Firby, July 16, 1834.
- 126-(c). JOHN^r V. CLARK, b. 1818 (son of No. 126), and Caroline Jordan.
 217 i. Milton.^s
 218 ii. Ella,^s m. Nathaniel Tuttle.
 219 iii. Annie,^s m. Thomas Hood.
 220 iv. Carrie.^s
- 126-(d). ELIZA^r CLARK, b. 1820 (dau. of No. 126), and John Morton.
 221 i. Catherine^s T., m. Charles Halstead.
 222 ii. Albert,^s single.
 223 iii. Emma,^s single.
 224 iv. John,^s single.
- 126-(i). NANCY^r CLARK, b. 1831 (dau. of No. 126), and Edmund R. Tate.
 225 i. Melvin.^s
 226 ii. Vincent,^s m. Alice Peterson.
 227 ii. Edmund.^s
 228 iv. Albert.^s
214. SARAH^r VERMILYE, b. 1816 (dau. of No. 122), and J. P. Ga Nun.
 229 i. Thomas^s P., b. March 12, 1843; d. Aug. 8, 1844.
 230 ii. Margaret^s J., b. Nov. 23, 1844; m. Stephen Bateman, Nov. 29, 1866; 7 children:
 (a) Maude^s M., b. Aug. 25, 1867; m. J. E. Thurston; 2 children:
 1. Adele.^{so}

2. Margaret.¹⁰
- (b) Lulu,⁹ b. Jan. 8, 1869.
- (c) Leslie⁹ V., b. June 7, 1871; m. M. T. Tamblyn; 1 child.
- (d) Gertrude,⁹ b. July 24, 1873; m. George B. Dill.
- (e) Mabel,⁹ b. Jan. 15, 1876; m. Wm. Meehan; 3 children:
1. Lulu¹⁰ A.; 2. Wm.,¹⁰ Jr.; 3. Leroy.¹⁰
- (f) Edith⁹ G. N., b. Dec. 26, 1879; m. Herbert C. Gile.
- (g) Adele,⁹ b. Jan. 12, 1883.
- 231 iii. Thomas⁸ Y., b. Oct. 4, 1846.
- 232 iv. Alfred⁸ M., b. Nov. 10, 1848; m. Mary L. McNamara, April 29, 1869; 11 children:
- (a) Blanche⁹ A., b. Jan. 26, 1870; m. J. T. Sherwood, Jan. 30, 1889.
- (b) Theodore⁹ T., b. Aug. 9, 1871; m. Irene Mc—?, May 27, 1894.
- (c) Annie⁹ L., b. Feb. 8, 1873; m. G. W. Walker, Nov. 22, 1893.
- (d) Alfred⁹ E., b. Sept. 26, 1874; m. C. Ross, April 27, 1898.
- (e) Minnie⁹ E., b. June 7, 1876; d. May 1, 1877.
- (f) Mary⁹ U., b. June 11, 1878; d. May 4, 1879.
- (g) Jackson⁹ E., b. March 21, 1880.
- (h) Daniel⁹ D., b. April 10, 1882; d. Aug. 5, 1882.
- (i) Florence,⁹ b. May 27, 1883.
- (j) Raymond,⁹ b. Dec. 14, 1885.
- (k) Harold⁹ R., b. May 8, 1889.
- 233 v. Ashbel⁸ G., b. April 25, 1852.
- 234 vi. Sarah⁸ U., b. Sept. 25, 1855; m. Charles B. Laraway, Oct. 27, 1885; 2 children:
- (a) Henry⁹ D., b. July 18, 1886.
- (b) Erle⁹ R., b. Nov. 20, 1887.

The above genealogy is, of course, very incomplete, and in reality professes to be only a beginning. We especially regret our inability to discover and present some account of the descendants of the 5 male cousins bearing the name Tippet, and who are mentioned in 1761 and 1769, viz.: George,⁵ Thomas,⁵ Henry,⁵ Stephen⁵ and Wm.,⁵ Jr. As to George,⁵ there is one other possible theory in addition to that given under No. 64 of the genealogy. This is, that the George Tippet who m. Eleanor De Voe, might possibly have been a son of George⁶ or even of Thomas,⁶ instead of George⁵ himself as argued above. We think this unlikely, but it all depends on whether George⁴ could have been born as far back as 1710, and his sons George⁵ and Thomas⁵ as early as 1730-35, and married about 1755.

Eleanor's husband could not have been a son of Henry,⁵ Stephen,⁶ Gilbert⁵ or Wm.,⁵ Jr. It is possible that Stephen⁵ of N. Y. City, who was a voter there as early as Feb., 1761, may have had a grandson named Daniel. His brother Gilbert⁵ had a grandson named Daniel, and according to the records of the Brick Presbyterian Church of N. Y. City, there was also in that city a "Daniel D. Tibbetts" who married Harriet Smith on Feb. 24, 1816. There was still another "Daniel Tibbet" who signed a petition in Westchester Co. in April, 1778. He seems to have lived in the Town of Bedford, and though he may possibly have been a son of Geo.⁵ or of Thomas,⁵ it appears more likely that he had come into Bedford from Conn. or R. I. We also find that in 1809 there was a "William Tippetts" out in Ontario Co., who might have been Wm.,⁵ Jr., of Westchester Co., or more likely, a son of a certain "Henry Tippet" (perhaps Henry⁵ of Yonkers), who in 1790, lived in the town of Mohawk, Montgomery Co. This Henry of Montgomery Co., had 4 sons and 6 daughters and it may be that he was the ancestor of the Tippet family at Middleburg, Schoharie Co., instead of Henry of Catskill, as suggested on an earlier page of this work. For the benefit of any who may desire to investigate further the question as to what became of George,⁵ Thomas,⁵ Henry⁵ and Wm.,⁵ Jr., of Yonkers, shortly before the war, we would suggest that they consult the census of 1790, and in addition to those already named, that is, Henry of Catskill, Henry of Mohawk, Thomas of Easton, Washington Co., and Wm. of Ontario Co., in 1809, search also for local records of George of Monkton, Addison Co., Vt.; George of Glastonbury, Bennington Co., Vt.; James of Pittstown, Rens. Co., N. Y.; Henry of Westport, Bristol Co., Mass.; Thomas of Litchfield, Conn., and Wm. of Warwick, R. I. These are a few names selected from about 123 heads of Tibbitts families in N. Y. and New England in 1790. During or after the war Thomas⁵ Tippet moved to North Castle, Westchester Co., where he was living in May, 1784.

The Tippet family in Westchester Co. suffered many hardships during the Revolutionary War, for they lived right in the heart of the conflict, in the Neutral Ground, which might be called the No-Man's Land of that day. Several forts were built just north of their home and others near by just across the Spuyten Duyvil Creek on Manhattan Island. What it meant to them with the war raging all about them, with neighbor fighting against neighbor and with their own family divided in its allegiance, it is difficult to realize even in these days. We are pleased to say, however, that there is no record that any of the few in the family who were known or believed to be Royalists, ever took any active part in the fighting. They may have been restrained by regard for their more numerous relatives who were actually fighting on the other side. Gilbert⁵ was the most outspoken Royalist among them and his history is continued in part second of this work, which immediately follows.

(To be continued.)

Necrology, 1919

CONTRIBUTED BY HENRY SNYDER KISSAM, NECROLOGIST

The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society announces the loss by death since the last annual report of the Necrologist, April 1st, 1919, of fifteen members, of whom eight were Life Members and seven were Annual Members, viz:

IN MEMORIAM

WILLIAM WALDORF ASTOR, <i>Baron Astor of Hever, Viscount Astor,</i>	Life Member
EDWARD GUYRE BURGESS,	Life Member
ANDREW CARNEGIE,	Life Member
WOODBURY GERSDORF LANGDON,	Life Member
MRS. JAMES MARSLAND LAWTON,	Life Member
FREDERICK AUGUSTUS SCHERMERHORN,	Life Member
CHARLES GRISWOLD THOMPSON,	Life Member
FRANK WINFIELD WOOLWORTH,	Life Member
HERBERT MERRITT CHESTER,	Annual Member
LIEUT. COL. ASA BIRD GARDINER, U. S. A.,	Annual Member
WILLIAM HENRY LEFFERTS,	Annual Member
CALVIN SLOANE MAY, M. D.,	Annual Member
THOMAS JEFFERSON NEWKIRK,	Annual Member
WILLIAM SALOMON,	Annual Member
LAWRENCE EUGENE SEXTON,	Annual Member

WILLIAM WALDORF ASTOR, Baron Astor of Hever, Viscount Astor, capitalist, statesman, diplomatist, author, man of letters, publisher and philanthropist, was born in the old Astor mansion, Fifth Avenue and Thirty-third Street, New York City, March 31, 1848. He was the son of John Jacob Astor, of New York, by his wife, Charlotte Augusta Gibbes, daughter of a well-known merchant of South Carolina. He died suddenly of heart disease in his home at Brighton, England, October 18, 1919, in his 72nd year. He was educated by private tutors in Europe and the United States, and graduated from Columbia University Law School, LL.B., in 1875.

He was the first of the Astors in the United States to depart from the established custom of devoting all time to the advancement of the business interests of the great landed holdings of the family. He entered into the political life of his native land, and in 1877, was elected an Assemblyman to represent a district of New York City; in 1879, he was elected a State Senator from the Eleventh Senatorial District of that State, in which capacity he served until 1881. In 1882, he was appointed by President Arthur as Minister to Italy, a diplomatic position which he filled until 1885. His life in Italy, outside of his diplomatic career, was that of a man of letters, and it was during his residence in that land of romance that he wrote his two well-known novels depicting Italian mediaeval life. During this same period, he was a frequent anonymous contributor of sonnets and verses for publication in his own magazines in London, Eng. In 1890, he succeeded his father as the head of his branch of the Astor family in the United States, and shortly thereafter, removed to England to live, making his home in London at his residence, Carlton House Terrace. On July 11, 1899, he became a British subject. He purchased from the late Duke of Westminster the palatial "Cliveden" estate at Taplow, Bucks, England, which he extensively restored and subsequently gave to his oldest son as a wedding gift. Previously, he had purchased Anne Boleyn's birthplace, Tudor Castle, at Hever, near Seven Oaks, Kent, which with its adjacent village and surrounding properties he very greatly beautified. It was there that he made his principal English home until removing to Brighton, where he went into retirement some two years before his death.

In 1893, he purchased the *Pall Mall Gazette*, then an influential afternoon publication, and he established the *Pall Mall Magazine*. In 1911, he purchased the *Observer*, a leading Sunday paper. Through the medium of these publications he wielded some political influence in support of the Conservative party. During the year 1914, he sold the *Pall Mall Gazette* and the *Pall Mall Magazine* and gave the *Observer* to his son, Waldorf Astor.

His charitable donations were munificent. At the time of the San Francisco earthquake, although no longer an American citizen, he gave \$100,000 for the relief of the sufferers from that catastrophe. The great World's War gave Viscount Astor opportunity for large and well directed philanthropy. He contributed generously

to assist organizations for the relief of the orphaned and wounded, throwing open his estates for the shelter of invalided soldiers and war workers, and in all ways he was at the service of the Government when called upon.

In the 1916 New Year List, King George made him a peer with the title of Baron Astor of Hever, and in the King's Birthday List of June, 1917, he was elevated to the rank of Viscount. On elevation to the peerage, in the necessary formality attendant upon such elevation, in registering his coat-of-arms at the herald's office, he adopted arms wherein the principal armorial devices on the shield were the figures of a North American Indian and that of a fur trapper together with a falcon resting on an armed wrist. The falcon was the device of the House of D'Astorga of Castile, Spain, from which house he traced his descent from the year 1085.

In 1878, he married Mary Dahlgren Paul, daughter of James W. Paul, of Philadelphia. They at that time made their home at No. 4 East Thirty-third Street, New York City, with summer residence at Newport, R. I. His wife died in England, in 1894, and her remains were brought to New York City and deposited in the Astor vault in Trinity Church Yard.

He is survived by his elder son, Major the Honorable Waldorf Astor, M.P., of "Cliveden," who married Mrs. Nancy Witcher (Langhorne) Shaw, of Virginia, and who succeeded to his father's titles; and by a younger son, Captain the Honorable John Jacob Astor of London, who married Lady (Minto) Nairne; and by a daughter Pauline Astor, who married Captain H. H. Spender-Clay, a veteran of the Boer War and Unionist M. P. for the Tonbridge Division of Kent.

Viscount Astor was a Life Member of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, to which he was elected December 9, 1881.

EDWARD GUYRE BURGESS, grain broker and merchant, was born in Albany, N. Y., in 1848; he died at his home, No. 152 South Mountain Avenue, Montclair, N. J., June 1, 1919, in his 75th year.

He came to New York City at an early age and entered into the grain elevator business with his father in the early eighteen sixties, and was actively engaged in that business up to the time of his death. He was President of the International Elevating Company of New York.

Mr. Burgess was one of the oldest active members of the Produce Exchange, and had served as President and Vice-President of that body, and also had served on many of its important committees. He was for many years a Trustee of the Gratuity Fund of the Produce Exchange. He was also a member of the Maritime Exchange.

In 1874, he removed to Montclair, N. J., where he afterwards lived. He was a charter member of the Montclair Club, Montclair

Athletic Club and of the Essex County Country Club. He was a member of the New York State Society of the Sons of the Revolution. He was a member of St. Luke's Episcopal Church and a vestryman thereof for many years.

Mr. Burgess is survived by three sons, Charles E. Burgess, of Montclair, N. J.; Edward Guyre Burgess, Jr., of Medford, Oregon, and Capt. Herbert R. Burgess, of the United States Expeditionary Force, serving in Germany at the time of the writing of this notice.

Mr. Burgess was a Life Member of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, to which he was elected May 10, 1901.

ANDREW CARNEGIE, a Life Member of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, died August 11, 1919. An extended sketch of Mr. Carnegie's career will be seen in the leading article of the January, 1920, issue of this publication.

WOODBURY GERSDORF LANGDON, a Life Member of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, died April 20, 1919. An extended sketch of Mr. Langdon's life will be found in the October, 1919, issue of this publication, pages 317-18.

MRS. JAMES MARSLAND LAWTON, a Life Member of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, died August 22, 1919. An extended sketch of Mrs. Lawton's life will be found as the leading article in the April, 1920, issue of this publication.

FREDERICK AUGUSTUS SCHERMERHORN, a Life Member of the York Genealogical and Biographical Society, died March 20, 1919. An extended sketch of the life of Mr. Schermerhorn may be seen as the leading article in the October, 1919, issue of this publication.

CHARLES GRISWOLD THOMPSON, bank president, was born in 1840. He was a son of the late David Thompson, of New York City, by his wife Sarah Diodati Gardiner; he died at his late residence, No. 36 East 67th Street, New York City, December 8, 1919, in the 79th year of his age.

He was a descendant of one of the oldest families in America on his father's side, and on the maternal side, was a descendant of Lion Gardiner, the first Lord of the Manor of Gardiner's Island, New York.

Mr. Thompson was a Life Member of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, to which he was elected January 25, 1907.

FRANK WINFIELD WOOLWORTH, merchant and capitalist, was born on a farm in Rodman, Jefferson Co., N. Y., April 13, 1852. He was a son of John H. Woolworth by his wife Fanny McBrier, and on his father's side a descendant of Richard Woolworth, who came to this country from England in 1635, and settled in Massachusetts. He died suddenly at his country home, "Winfield Hall," Glen Cove, L. I., N. Y., April 8, 1919, in his 67th year.

Mr. Woolworth was educated in the district public schools in the winter time, working on the farm in the summer time, and at the age of nineteen he entered a Commercial College in Watertown, N. Y. He began his business career in 1873, as a porter for a dry-goods firm in Watertown, N. Y. After filling several business positions, he started his first five and ten cent store in Utica, N. Y., on February 22, 1879, and subsequently opened similar stores in several cities in Pennsylvania. He started these enterprises in debt; and during the first few years of his engagement in this business, failure attended his efforts. By 1886, he had established a permanent foundation for his business and thereafter continued to open new stores as fast as his finances would permit him to do so without borrowing money. In 1895, he opened his first big store in Brooklyn, N. Y. In 1912, he combined his various stores into a single corporation, known as the F. W. Woolworth Company, with a capital of \$65,000,000, owning and operating over one thousand stores in the United States and Canada, and seventy-five stores in Great Britain. His success was the logical result of his initiative, persistence and exceptional business genius.

As a fitting crown to his remarkable career, he erected the colossal fifty-seven story Woolworth Building in New York City, 792 feet high—the tallest building in the world—at a cost of \$14,000,000, every dollar of which came from the profits made in the five and ten cent stores of the Woolworth Company. This building stood free of mortgage and debt at the time of Mr. Woolworth's death.

Mr. Woolworth was a director of the Irving National Bank of New York City, a member of the Chamber of Commerce and of the Merchants' Association of New York City, and also a member of several social and business men's clubs.

He married, June 11, 1876, at Grand Bend, N. Y., Jennie Creighton, daughter of Thomas Creighton, of Picton, Ontario, Canada. He is survived by his widow, who is an invalid, and by three daughters, viz.: Helena, the wife of Charles E. F. McCann; Jessie, the wife of James Donahue, and Edna Woolworth, all of whom at his death, resided at Mr. Woolworth's New York residence, No. 990 Fifth Avenue.

Mr. Woolworth was a Life Member of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, to which he was elected January 13, 1914.

HERBERT MERRITT CHESTER, retired, was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., January 29, 1858. He was a son of John Hicks Chester by his wife Emeline Merritt, who were both of Stonington, Conn. He died at his late residence, No. 19 West 106th Street, New York City, August 22, 1919, in his 62nd year.

In his early life his family removed from Brooklyn, N. Y., to North Stonington, Conn., and he received his education in the schools of that town. He came to New York to pursue his career and early became devoted to the study of photography and produced many

remarkable and artistic photographic reproductions of eastern and western scenery. He developed a great interest in American History and became a devoted laborer in the interests of the Empire State Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, representing that Society at National Conventions and serving it on several important committees. In early years he was a First Sergeant in the Rhode Island State Militia. He manifested a marked interest in genealogical research and had compiled a biography of the Chester Family, tracing his American ancestry back to 1663.

His maternal grandfather, Samuel Merritt, of Stonington, Conn., with his company of patriots in the Revolutionary War, bravely defended the town against the attack of landing parties from British ships, while his grandmother, Sally Partlow, melted her pewter dishes and ran them into bullets, which with food for the defenders in the early dawn of August 11th, she carried on horseback to the troops repelling the attacks. Mr. Chester married in New York City, March 22, 1886, Mrs. Emma A. (Greely) Merritt. He is survived by his widow. He was an Annual Member of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, to which he was elected April 20, 1916.

LIEUT. COL. ASA BIRD GARDINER, U. S. A., lawyer, was born in New York City, September 30, 1839. He was the son of Asa Gardiner by his wife Rebeka Willard Bentley. He died suddenly of apoplexy at his home, "Orrell Manor," Suffern, N. Y., March 28, 1919, in his 80th year. He was educated in the New York public schools and graduated from the College of the City of New York, A.B., 1859; A.M., 1862, and from the New York University Law School, LL.B., 1860; LL.D., 1876. He was the recipient of honorary degrees from several other colleges. He was admitted to the New York State Bar in November, 1860, and was practicing in New York when the Civil War broke out. He served from early in the War and until wounded, July 1, 1863, enrolling May 21, 1861, at New York City, and being mustered in as First Lieutenant, Co. H, 31st N. Y. Infantry of the N. Y. State Volunteers, and rose to the brevet rank of Captain in the U. S. Volunteers on May 13, 1865. When the war was over he entered the service of the Regular Army as a Second Lieutenant of the 9th U. S. Infantry on July 20, 1866, and continued on active service until December 8, 1888, when he was retired for disability incurred in the line of duty, with the rank of Major in the Judge Advocate General's Department. He had served as Professor of Law at the U. S. Military Academy at West Point, with the rank of Lieut. Col., from 1874 to 1878, and was Acting Assistant Secretary of War from 1887-1888. In 1917, he was breveted Major General of the Military Forces of the State of New York, under concurrent resolution of the State Legislature "for gallant conduct in the Gettysburg campaign (of 1863, as Captain of Co. I, 22nd Regiment of the New York Guard) and for gallant and meritorious services during the war."

He was elected District Attorney of New York County in November, 1897, and conducted that office until some time in the year 1900.

General Gardiner was a member of many societies and organizations; he was a trustee of the American College of Musicians, Sachem of the Tammany Hall Society, Member of the Phi Beta Kappa, and of the Delta Kappa Epsilon fraternities, Member of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion and of the James Monroe Post of the G. A. R. He was an incorporator and member of the United States Military Service Institute, a Deputy to the Protestant Episcopal General Convention from 1886, representing the Long Island Diocese and was a member of the Church's Standing Committee on Archives from 1892. He was Secretary-General of the General Society of the Cincinnati from 1884, and President of the Rhode Island State Society of the Cincinnati from 1899; he was a founder and incorporator of the Society of the Sons of the Revolution, President of the Military Society of the War of 1812 since 1909, and Colonel-Commandant of the Veteran Corps of Artillery, State of New York. He was also a member of the Union, Metropolitan, Manhattan, Church, Seventh Regiment Veterans, Delta Kappa Epsilon and United Service Clubs.

He was the author of several works on Military Law and the author of various essays on historical topics, and was a frequent, fluent and edifying speaker on historical matters before the members of the various historical or patriotic societies to which he belonged.

He was of Mayflower descent and in later years his interests directed themselves largely to the study of history, biography and genealogy.

General Gardiner was married first on October 18, 1865, to Mary Austen, who died in 1900. He married a second time, November 5, 1902, to Harriet Isabella Lindsay. He is survived by his widow and five sons, viz.: Norman Bentley Gardiner, of Staten Island, N. Y.; Asa Bird Gardiner, Jr.; Lieut. John de B. W. Gardiner, of New York City; William Howard Gardiner, of New York City, and Major Philip Parkhurst Gardiner, of New York City.

He was an Annual Member of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, to which he was elected February 10, 1899.

WILLIAM HENRY LEFFERTS, commission merchant, retired, was born March 25, 1847, in Brooklyn, N. Y. He was the son of Col. Marshall Lefferts (who was born at Bedford, Long Island, N. Y., January 16, 1821, and who died July 3, 1876) and his wife Mary Allan (born March 12, 1826; died January 18, 1883), who were married June 4, 1845. He died December 18, 1919, of heart disease; at his late residence, No. 308 Lexington Avenue, New York City, in his 73rd year.

In 1870, Mr. Lefferts entered the East Indian Importing house of Morewood and Company, a firm engaged in the sugar business,

in which firm his father had also been a partner. He retired as senior member of the firm in 1917. He established a reputation for the highest integrity and unimpeachable character in his business relations, and for sound judgment and great knowledge in matters pertaining to the sugar industry, and also for giving most valued services to the corporations and associations to which he belonged.

His ancestry was Dutch on both sides, with the sole exception of the ancestry of his mother, who was of early English colonial blood. His paternal ancestor Leffert Pieterse Van Haughwout, came from Houghwout, Holland, in 1660, and settled in Flatbush, Long Island, and there married Abigail Van Nuys. His father, the late Col. Marshall Lefferts, commanded the 7th Regiment (National Guard of the State of New York) in the service of the United States during the Civil War.

Mr. Lefferts married, January 17, 1872, Edith Crane, daughter of John Josiah Crane, of New York City. He is survived by his widow, a son Barent Lefferts, of New York City; a daughter, Elsie Lefferts, who is the wife of Blair S. Williams, of New York City, and by a grand-daughter, Edith Lefferts Allen, the child of his deceased daughter, Edith Crane Lefferts, who married William Bradford Allen, of Farmington, Conn.

Mr. Lefferts was an Annual Member of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, to which he was elected April 13, 1900.

CALVIN SLOANE MAY, M.D., physician, was born in 1848, at Naugatuck, Conn. He was a son of James Wilson May by his wife Abigail P. Hotchkiss; he died suddenly at his residence, No. 205 West 57th Street, New York City, April 26, 1919, in his 72nd year.

He was educated in the Naugatuck schools, and graduated from Yale University Medical School, M.D., in 1873. He was house surgeon in the New Haven Hospital for a time, and afterwards Assistant Physician and Acting Superintendent of the Connecticut Hospital for the Insane from 1872 to 1879. From 1879 to 1882, he was Superintendent and Physician of the State Hospital for the Insane at Danvers, Mass. In 1883, he came to New York City and engaged in the general practice of medicine. For thirty years he was, during the summer season, the resident house physician at the United States Hotel in Saratoga Springs, N. Y.

Dr. May married, February 24, 1878, in St. John, New Brunswick, Canada, Rebecca P. Cushing. He is survived by his widow and by one daughter, Eleanor Cushing May.

He was an Annual Member of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, to which he was elected February 25, 1918.

THOMAS JEFFERSON NEWKIRK, real estate and tax agent of the Rock Island Railroad lines, was born in Madison County, Indiana, October 30, 1854; he died suddenly at Daytona, Fla., December 27,

1910. He was the fourth son of Daniel Bayless and Polly (Hamilton) Newkirk, of Rush County, Indiana.

In early life, he moved with his parents to Rush County, Indiana, where his father became one of the largest land owners in the county. After his graduation from law school at Ann Arbor, Michigan, he was admitted to practice at the Rushville, Indiana, bar, in October, 1876, and soon formed a law partnership with Claude Cambern under the name of Cambern & Newkirk, which continued during most of his residence in Rushville.

Being also a practical surveyor, he was frequently employed by the county and city to do such work, and after the fire of May 11, 1892, he surveyed and plotted what is now known as the "New Addition" to Rushville.

During this time he compiled the first set of real estate abstract books in Rush County, and the only ones yet made. Being a tireless worker, and of more than usual ability, he found time to achieve this important work and at the same time attend to his law practice, which was large and often important, and though often weary, worn and exhausted with a multiplicity of affairs, he was always smiling, generous, kind-hearted "Tom Newkirk," loved by old and young, free from brag and bluster, petty pique or jealousy or envious disposition.

In politics, he followed in the footsteps of his father, being ever faithful to the Democratic party and, while never an office seeker, he was much sought in counsel by his party leaders, but never held a public office, with the exception of the time when he was Principal Clerk of the House of Representatives of the fifty-sixth and fifty-seventh sessions of the General Assembly of Indiana.

Leaving Rushville, Ind., in the spring of 1893, he went to Richmond, Ind., where he maintained a law and abstract office until he took employment with the Cincinnati, Richmond & Muncie Railroad, now the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad's Chicago to Cincinnati line, as attorney, for which company he bought considerable right of way and settled many claims for damages to lands adjoining the right of way. He entered the employ of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railway Company on April 1, 1905, as assistant real estate and tax agent, with office at Little Rock, Ark. Upon the resignation of Mr. James T. Maher, he was appointed real estate and tax agent, on November 1, 1907, which position he filled up to the time of his death. It is well known among his many friends and associates how great an interest he always took in the welfare of the Rock Island and with what loyalty and ability he always worked for its best interests.

In recent years he gathered and compiled genealogical data of considerable extent relating to the Newkirk family, and in this work also he took much interest, believing it to be his duty to commemorate and preserve the family record.

Mr. Newkirk married first, on November 8, 1877, to Kate Fayne, who was born on October 18, 1857, and who died at Rushville, Ind.,

November 9, 1878, by whom he had one son, Jesse Newkirk, born November 1, 1878, and who died February 9, 1879. On November 27, 1879, he married a second time, at Carmel, Ind., Emma Alice Warren (daughter of Zina Warren), born at Carmel, Ind., July 18, 1859. By his second marriage he had four children, viz.:

Claude Newkirk, b. Carmel, Ind., Oct. 11, 1880; d. at Rushville, Ind., Sept. 28, 1891.

Warren T. Newkirk, b. Jan. 22, 1883, at Rushville, Ind.; he m. at Richmond, Ind., Dec. 29, 1903, Anna M. Stephens and resides at No. 7445 Princeton Ave., Chicago, Ill. No children.

Josephine C. Newkirk, b. Aug. 24, 1890, at Rushville, Ind.; she m. June 10, 1912, Dr. N. Bruce McKay, and resides at Forest City, Iowa; by whom she has had two children, viz.: Alice Newkirk McKay, b. Nov. 29, 1915, at Evanston, Ill., and Mary Elizabeth McKay, b. Feb. 19, 1919, at Evanston, Ill.

Carlisle R. Newkirk, b. Sept. 17, 1892, at Rushville, Ind.; he m. Jan. 27, 1912, at Chicago, Ill., Eloise P. Pattison, daughter of Charles H. Pattison, by whom he has had two children, viz.: Catherine Alice Newkirk, b. Nov. 17, 1912, at Evanston, Ill.; Thomas Jefferson Newkirk, b. Sept. 27, 1918, at Evanston, Ill. Carlisle R. Newkirk resides at 820 Sheridan Road, Evanston, Ill.

Mr. Newkirk was an Annual Member of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, to which he was elected December 17, 1919. He is survived by his widow and two sons and one daughter.

WILLIAM SALOMON, an Annual Member of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, died December 14, 1919, in his 68th year. An extended sketch of Mr. Salomon's life will be found as the leading article in the July, 1920, issue of this publication.

LAWRENCE EUGENE SEXTON, patent lawyer, was born July 26, 1859, in Cleveland, Ohio. He was a son of David Botsford Sexton by his wife Caroline Elizabeth Hale. He died suddenly of heart disease at his office in New York City, August 30, 1919, in his 61st year.

He prepared for college at Phillip's Exeter Academy, Exeter, N. H., and graduated from Harvard College, A.B., *cum laude* in 1884, from Columbia University School of Law, LL.B., in 1887. He took an active interest in class and college matters and also in athletic sports and for many years was a judge at the annual Harvard-Yale boat race at New London, Conn. He was President of the Harvard Boat Club for some ten years after his graduation and President of the Phillip's Exeter Academy Alumni Association of New York and its vicinity. He travelled extensively in the United

States, Canada and Europe and Mexico. For some years he was active in the Democratic party and the Independent party in politics, and was a trustee and chairman of the Sound Currency Committee of the Reform Club for many years; he was a member of the Executive Committee of the Association of the Bar of the City of New York, and a member of many similar bodies, a member of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, the New York Zoological Garden Association, the American Museum of Natural History, the Academy of Political Science, of various Civil Service Reform Associations, the Society of the Sons of the Revolution and was an Overseer of Harvard University. He was a member of many of the city's largest social clubs and also of many of the near-by country clubs. Mr. Sexton never married.

He was an Annual Member of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, to which he was elected April 6, 1908.

ADDITIONAL BIOGRAPHIES.

The deaths of the following named members were recorded in the April, 1919, issue of this publication, since which time the following sketches of their lives have been obtained:

ANDREW ARTHUR BENTON, was born in Minneapolis, Minn., December 17, 1873; he was the son of Arthur Hotchkiss Benton, of Guilford, Conn., by his wife Isabell Anderson Craik, of Yamachichi, Quebec, Canada; he died suddenly at his residence, the Royalton, No. 44 West 44th Street, New York City, November 19, 1918.

Mr. Benton graduated from the University of Minnesota in 1895, and at once entered upon a banking career. In 1905, he came to New York and soon became a partner in the firm of Marwick, Mitchell, Peat and Company, Accountants and Auditors, with which firm he was connected at the time of his death.

His most vital interest, outside of his business, consisted in creating a wide acquaintance among boys and young men of all walks of life, and in taking a personal interest in their welfare and exerting the wholesome influence of a magnetic personality for the building up of a high standard of manhood amongst his protégés.

He was a member of many civic and social clubs and scientific and philanthropic associations and also of the leading patriotic societies. His interest in history led to his making a remarkable collection of some fourteen thousand old maps of the world, of North America and of the United States.

During the war he was a devoted Red Cross worker at Camp Merritt, N. J., and a member, representing Minnesota, of the National War Work Council of the Young Men's Christian Association of the United States.

Upon coming to New York, he became a member of the Brick Presbyterian Church and was always a zealous and able worker there.

Mr. Benton never married. His father, a native of Guilford, Conn., of which place his ancestor was one of the earliest settlers, is now a resident with his brother, Ward H. Benton, at No. 123 South 11th Street, Minneapolis, Minn.

Mr. Benton was an Annual Member of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, to which he was elected March 7, 1913.

TIMOTHY MATLACK CHEESMAN, M.D., bacteriologist and surgeon, was born in New York City, January 29, 1853. He was a son of Timothy Matlack Cheesman, M.D., by his wife Maria Louisa Smith; he died at his home, "The Briars," at Garrisons-on-Hudson, N. Y., February 25, 1919, in his 67th year.

Dr. Cheesman graduated from Columbia College, A.B., 1874; A.M., 1877, and from Columbia University, College of Physicians and Surgeons, M.D., 1878. He was surgeon of the Throat Department of the New York Dispensary, and specialized in eye, ear and throat diseases. In 1888, he joined the teaching staff of the Columbia University, College of Physicians and Surgeons and was later advanced to the Professorship of Bacteriology there. When he retired as a member of the faculty of the University, he was made a Trustee of the University.

He was a member of many scientific societies and was a past president of the Alumni Association of the College of Physicians and Surgeons. He was also a Thirty-third Degree Mason and Past Master of Holland Lodge, No. 8.

He was also a member of the Society of the Cincinnati in the State of Connecticut, of the Society of the Sons of the Revolution, of the Society of the War of 1812, of the St. Nicholas Society, the Delta Phi Fraternity, and of the Union, University and Century Clubs.

On November 6, 1884, in St. Bartholomew's Church, N. Y. City, Dr. Cheesman married Clara Livingston. He is survived by his widow and by three daughters, viz.: Sarah Arden Cheesman, wife of Albert Harkness; Clara Livingston Cheesman, and Kate Frances Livingston Cheesman.

He was an Annual Member of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, to which he was elected May 25, 1894.

HENRY CADY, Librarian of the Schoharie County, N. Y., Historical Society, was born in Auriesville, Montgomery County, N. Y.; he died at Schoharie Village, N. Y., February 19, 1919. He removed to Schoharie County with his family and lived in Breakabeen until 1886 when he settled in Schoharie Village which continued to be his home until his death. He was of Revolutionary stock and was always interested in the history of his country and gave much time to the study of the genealogy of the families of the early settlers of Schoharie County and was an ardent collector of Indian and Revolutionary relics.

On his mother's side, Mr. Cady was descended from the Vrooman family. While still a young man, a number of valuable historical documents came into his possession, from his maternal grandfather. With these documents as a nucleus, Mr. Cady accumulated a large collection of manuscripts, maps and Revolutionary relics pertaining to the history of Schoharie County. For a period of over thirty-five years, he devoted his spare time to compiling genealogies of nearly all of the settlers of that county prior to the Revolutionary War, much of which information he obtained from individuals now deceased. He also made copies of all of the older gravestone inscriptions in the county. Nearly every summer he journeyed on foot through some part of the county, on the look out for the little groups of family gravestones which are now so often left desolate and dishonored.

The Schoharie County Historical Society, organized in 1888 and chartered in 1889, largely by virtue of his efforts, he being one of the charter members, elected him its first librarian, which office he held until his death. The Museum of this Society is by courtesy of the Board of Supervisors, located in the "Old Stone Fort" (so called from its having been surrounded by a stockade during the Revolution to provide a place of safe refuge for the inhabitants of the valley during the Tory and Indian raids), originally a Dutch Reformed Church. He took great interest in building up this museum and in constantly adding to its collections articles of colonial interest. The Museum is visited by thousands every year and will prove a lasting memorial to his name.

The following is an extract from his obituary as published in a local paper:—

"In 1870 he married Miss Kate Spaulding of this village, who survives him, as does his daughter Mrs. Alva Loucks. The death of his son, Harry Cady, a few years ago, as the result of an automobile accident, was a great shock to him, leaving its impress on his life. For several years following his marriage he conducted a store near the Old Stone Fort; on closing out his business, he became Postmaster, holding the office for two terms to the satisfaction of the public and in recognition of his active interest in the Republican party to which he was ardently devoted.

He took great interest in the public welfare, aiding in movements which gave the village a water system, electric lights, the new High School building and modern roads, the latter he had charge of for many years as street commissioner.

It is not too much to say that Henry Cady, the useful citizen, will be greatly missed in Schoharie."

Mr. Cady was a Corresponding Member of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, representing Schoharie County, to which office he was elected July 21, 1914.

ARCHIBALD ROBERTSON,
THE FOUNDER OF THE FIRST SCHOOL OF ART IN AMERICA.

BY MRS. J. WARREN GODDARD (GERALDINE WINSLOW GODDARD).

Address presented by Mrs. J. Warren Goddard (Geraldine Winslow Goddard) before the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society on Friday evening, February 20th, 1920.

This paper was compiled from the data and archives still in Mrs. Goddard's family, and gives the history of the first School of Art in America founded by her grandfather Archibald Robertson, and called the Columbian Museum and School of Art.

The address was illustrated by miniatures, including the original portrait of Washington by Archibald Robertson, thrown on the screen and described by Mrs. Goddard.

The ancestral lineage of Archibald Robertson extends as far back as the thirteenth century, and has a distinct genealogical value in the present instance because of the transmission by inheritance of great artistic talent, as well as versatile and brilliant literary and intellectual ability as evinced in the lives of the Robertson brothers themselves.

We find an illustration of the above in the history of one Alexander Robertson (of the same lineage), Viscount Strahan, born in 1640, a Jacobite nobleman who escaped to France after the Battle of Killiecrankie. Later, upon the accession of Queen Anne, he returned, was pardoned, and passed his later years in literary pursuits, achieving some more or less notable poems which were criticised at length by Lord Macaulay. These are now considered among the literary arcana of that period.

The Robertson family moved to Aberdeen with their sons Andrew, Alexander, Archibald, and a younger son whose name also began with an A, and who died just as his talent had begun to distinguish itself. He lived long enough, however, to be classified as one of the four remarkable Robertson brothers. They were liberally educated at King's College, where they all equally developed a strong predilection for the fine arts.

In 1782 Archibald went to Edinburgh, where he passed some years studying painting. His associates were Henry Raeburn, Walter Weir and George Watson. These formed a class of their own for mutual improvement, as there was no Academy of Arts in Aberdeen. In 1786 Archibald went to London to study at the Royal Academy. Here he was introduced to Sir Joshua Reynolds, and became his pupil and one of his warmest friends. This association led to Archibald Robertson painting his greatest miniature, which is believed to be the only miniature of Sir Joshua in existence, and depicts the master in his scarlet cloak as Doctor of Laws, a very miracle of art. Over a century has passed since this was painted, but today the colors are as fresh as any modern production.

Archibald Robertson also profited much from lessons received from Benjamin West, and so closely applied himself to the cultivation of his talent that before he had attained his thirtieth birthday he was known at the Court of St. James as "The Reynolds of Scotland." He also painted greater canvases, one of which represented "The Combat of Michael and Satan," and a series of paintings from Ossian which received royal commendation about this time.

After his London success, Archibald Robertson was invited by the venerable Dr. Gordon of King's College, Old Aberdeen, at the request of Dr. Kemp of Columbia College, New York, and the particular solicitation of Chancellor Livingston and Dr. Samuel Bard, to cross the Atlantic to New York. After some hesitation, owing to the wild impressions received of the uncivilized conditions of the new country to which he would journey, he finally consented and arrived in New York on October 2nd, 1791. His previous impressions were radically changed under a personal acquaintance with the new republic on this side. Upon hearing of his intention to go to the United States, the Earl of Buchan requested an interview with the young artist in Edinburgh, the object of the Earl being to confide to him two important commissions,—one to obtain the portrait of General Washington, the other to present to the President of the United States the celebrated Wallace Box as a token of the owner's high esteem. This box, within which was enclosed the letter of introduction, was about four inches long, three broad, two deep, and one-eighth of an inch thick. It was made of six pieces of the heart of the oak tree which sheltered Sir William Wallace after the battle of Falkirk. The outside was finely varnished, an elegant silver binding united the whole, and the lid, opening upon hinges one-third the way down the side, had a silver plate inside inscribed:

"Presented by the Goldsmiths of Edinburgh to David Stuart Erskine, Earl of Buchan, with the freedom of their Corporation by their Deacon, 1791."

Robertson left an account of his first interview and subsequent week in the following words:

"The bearer of Lord Buchan's compliments, although familiarly accustomed to intimate intercourse with those of the highest rank and station in his native country, never felt as he did on his first introduction to the American hero. The excitation in the mind of the stranger was evidently obvious to Washington, for, from his ordinary cold and distant address, he declined into the most easy and familiar intercourse in conversation, with a view to disembarass his visitor from the agitation excited by the presence of a man whose exalted character had impressed him with highest sentiments of respect and veneration for such lofty virtue. Washington easily penetrated into the heart and feelings of Lord Buchan's friend and left no means

untried to make him feel perfectly at ease in his company during the period he intended to spend with him in Philadelphia. The General not finding his efforts altogether successful, introduced him to Mrs. Washington, whose easy, polished and familiar gaiety and careless cheerfulness almost accomplished a cure, by the aid of her grandchildren, G. W. P. Custis and Miss Eleanor Custis, afterwards Mrs. Lewis and wife to the nephew of Washington. Another effort of the first President to compose his guest was a family dinner party, at which the General, contrary to his usual habit, engrossed most of the conversation at the table, and so delighted the company with humorous anecdotes that he repeatedly set the table in a roar. The only other members of the family at the dinner party just described were the two secretaries of the General, Major Jackson and Colonel Lear, and Colonel John Trumbull, who afterward became a staunch friend and admirer of the Scotchman. The dinner, at three o'clock, was plain but suitable for a family in genteel circumstances. There was nothing especially remarkable at the table but that the General and Mrs. Washington sat side by side, the gentlemen on his right hand, the ladies on his left. It being on Saturday, the first course was mostly of eastern cod and fresh fish. A few glasses of wine were drunk during dinner—the whole closed with a few glasses of sparkling champagne in about three-quarters of an hour, when the General and Colonel Lear retired, leaving the ladies in high glee about Lord Buchan and the Wallace Box."

It was about 1794 that Robertson became installed in the Executive Mansion, and if my memory serves me correctly, he spent some three weeks at Mount Vernon with Washington. During this time he painted from life the two celebrated miniatures of General Washington and Lady Washington. These are now in the possession of the grandsons of Robertson's eldest son, Jacob, and in the keeping of the Metropolitan Museum. He also painted the Washington portrait in oils for Lord Buchan of a size corresponding to those in the notable collection of portraits in the possession of the Earl of Buchan at Dryburgh Abbey, near Melrose.* Besides these, he painted

*

WASHINGTON PORTRAIT LOST.

Earl of Buchan Advertises for Picture of First President.

Special Cable to *New York American*.

London, March 14, 1919. The Earl of Buchan, in a letter printed in a Scottish newspaper, seeks information of the whereabouts of the portrait of George Washington which was painted by Archibald Robertson for the eleventh Earl of Buchan.

The portrait was brought to England in 1797 by Washington's private secretary, Colonel Tobias Lear. For a time it was at Deyburgh Abbey, Roxburghshire, but apparently it has disappeared.

a smaller one of General Washington, 9 x 12 inches, on a marble slab. This likeness is one of the finest originals extant. Its softness and delicacy of tone are unrivaled. The subject is three-quarter view, clad in a peachblow coat with broad white ruffle down the front. In 1824, Trumbull, then President of the Columbian Museum, made the following criticism:

“If we would behold the countenance of Washington in his best days, we must seek it in Houdon’s bust; if we desire to know his aspect when he began to wane, Robertson’s portrait is the best; only he and Stuart present him looking at the spectator.”

This opinion is of peculiar value as being the decision of one who was brought into constant and intimate relations with Washington.

I must digress for a moment to recount the tragedy associated with this marble portrait. If I sound a personal note, it is because it is inevitable. This portrait was in the possession of my aunt, Mrs. Craft, and as I was the youngest daughter of the youngest daughter, my aunt feared I would fare poorly in the distribution of my grandfather’s artistic work, and therefore promised to leave me this portrait in her will. I can remember as a child standing opposite it in her parlor, away from the children who were my playmates, and thinking almost as one does of a saint that this was to be my heritage. Years passed, the portrait still hung there, and I grew to womanhood. Two stepdaughters of my aunt lived with her and formed her family. During a very severe illness of my aunt, then a very old lady and deaf, one of these stepdaughters died and the other fell into melancholia from grief. A victim of melancholia is known at times to break suddenly into a fit of violence. In such a fit this girl secreted a mallet, and rising in the night, undertook to destroy every work of art she could reach. Fortunately, there were but few associated with my grandfather that she could injure, but she struck this marble portrait with the mallet and cracked it in seventeen places. Happily, not one blemish crossed the features, but in the great excitement which followed this was not observed at the time. My aunt, whose death was hastened by this circumstance, said to my nephew, Mr. Tarrant Putnam, then her lawyer and drawing her will, “Take the Washington portrait out of the house; Geraldine will never care for it now.” He naturally did as he was bid and the portrait became his, not mine. He sought every means to have it repaired, and finally took it to Ellis, the expert at Tiffany’s. Ellis put it together on plate glass and stippled it with so much artistic ability that, except in certain lights, the cracks are not visible, and, of course, the face is uninjured. Now follows a most surprising coincidence. Upon taking the portrait from its old-fashioned frame, two letters fell from the back of it, one from Earl Buchan to Robertson expressing his joy and appreciation of the canvas portrait just received; the other an autograph letter from Washington to my grandfather enclosing as a mark of appreciation and friendship a lock

of his and Lady Washington's hair. When these letters were placed there is totally unknown, but are now among the family treasures. Besides these Washington portraits, Robertson painted that of Admiral Truxton, and just before his marriage, a very lovely one of his bride-to-be, Eliza Abramse. The latter is also in the possession of Mr. Putnam.

One readily concludes from the foregoing that the career of Robertson was established and his success insured, not only by the reception tendered him by Washington himself upon arriving in this country and the continued association with the President, but because of his phenomenal success already achieved in London, which I have referred to before as being largely responsible for the warm invitations from eminent men to come to this country at a time when the arts with us were almost a negligible quantity. I say "almost" because my own memory reaches back far enough to have been brought up from earliest childhood constantly associated with life-size plaster casts of the great statues of the Loggia in Florence which always stood in the enclosed piazza of my grandmother's house, the first of their kind ever brought from abroad, I was told. How they came there at the date referred to, presumably about 1800, I have no idea, but their presence certainly proved that art in some form was getting to be a living force here.

There was but one thing needed, therefore, to solidify and perpetuate the great future which lay before Robertson. This emerged from his marriage to Eliza Abramse, the talented daughter of one of the last of the old Dutch patroons, his sole heiress, and the fortune thus inherited was the pivot upon which Robertson's future turned, for it enabled him to carry out his desire to remain in this country. The young couple established themselves at 69 Liberty Street, New York, which site was destined also to become the home of the first school of art in this country,—The Columbian Museum and School of Art.

With Archibald Robertson at this time was associated his brother Alexander, who had joined him in 1792, and the versatile genius of the notable Robertson brothers is accented by the fact that, although associated with my grandfather in the Columbian School of Art, from the first Alexander's greater interest was devoted to public affairs, particularly those of a municipal character, and he, together with other prominent men of this city with interests similar to his own, ultimately became one of the original incorporators of the gigantic public school system of New York. He was also among those who planned and carried out the great pageant which celebrated the opening of the Erie Canal, of which I shall speak later.

It may be well here to give a sketch of the third brother, Andrew Robertson, who had already established for himself a reputation in the first rank of miniaturists in England. A pupil of Benjamin West and graduate of the College of Aberdeen, he made rapid strides in his art, and through the patronage of the Earl of Sussex, he be-

came Court Painter to George III, a miniature of whom by Andrew is in the possession of my nephew, Mr. Clifford Putnam. While acting in this capacity, there was a constant interchange of letters between the brothers, and copies of these fell into the hands and care of Andrew's daughter Emily, who lived unmarried to a very great age and resided at Hampton Court. With a strong attachment for her relatives in this country and an intense devotion to the memory of her father, who was her idol, she collected and sent copies of these letters to each member of the family, with the injunction that they must not be allowed to go out of their possession during her lifetime. These extraordinary letters contained the entire scheme of miniature painting in all its branches, mixture of colors, etc., and have since been bound in a single volume. Benjamin West also sat to Andrew Robertson for his portrait, and there is now in Kensington Museum a collection of miniatures by him. Andrew was also a creditable performer on the violin, which served as a bond of sympathy between himself and Niel Gow, an eccentric character of that period and regarded as a pet of society in London and at Bath, at both of which places no rout of any meaning or prominence could be held without his services; Niel Gow was also a personal friend of the Prince of Wales. A very fine miniature of Niel Gow by Andrew is also in the possession of my nephew. A valuable treatise on miniature paintings was composed by Andrew for his brothers, published in America, and became an authority on the art.

We now return to continue the account of the foundation of the Columbian Museum and School of Art, which flourished for upwards of thirty years.

At the beginning of the Nineteenth Century there was little to forward the progress of painting in the United States. Little or no attempt had been made to encourage emulation among artists. The subject, however, had not been overlooked, and among the foremost men of the day giving it earnest deliberation was Archibald Robertson himself. His was the initial experiment upon American soil of a clear and definite intention to establish a school which should develop along the lines of those with which he had been associated in England. There was taught not only painting, but architecture, which he had learned from his father, an architect of great prominence in Scotland. Also instruction was given in shipbuilding, making a singular combination of subjects. The school began as an experiment, and like all such, had advocates for several methods of procedure. The result of these differences of opinion was the continuation of the School of Art as planned by Robertson, and this eventually took form in the incorporation of our National Academy of Design in 1826.

In 1802 Archibald Robertson was called upon to advise with regard to the contemplated Art Union. But it was not until six years later that the American Academy of Arts was incorporated.

The history of the vicissitudes of this parent institution spreads over a quarter of a century. In 1818 its affairs were in a turbulent state. John Trumbull was then president; John R. Murray held the vice-presidency. Its directors consisted of the following well-known names: Cadwallader D. Colden, William Cutting, John C. Bogert, David Hosack, Archibald Bruce, Archibald Robertson, William Dunlap, John McComb, Samuel L. Waldo, and James Renwick. Alexander Robertson was secretary, and John Pintard, treasurer.

A contest arose as to the advisability of combining instruction with the exhibition of pictures. Archibald Robertson strenuously maintained the necessity for such a course. The opposition, led by Trumbull, as obstinately combated it. The latter party triumphed, but the victory proved to be dearly won. When dissension had so divided the body that its fall was merely a question of time, the necessity for a new organization governed by new laws was recognized. That "the president opposed the opening of schools" was quoted as the principal cause of the failure of this institution which was finally to end a melancholy existence under the hammer of the auctioneer. Our National Academy of Design, incorporated in 1826, was the direct result of the discontent created by the mistakes of its predecessor. This discontent finally resulted in forming a nucleus around Robertson which placed him in the position of leader of the new party. These adherents vigorously endorsed his theories regarding the exhibition of paintings and methods of teaching, and from this parent organization emanated the modern Academy of Design, which still follows the original methods and from the first has owed its success to the tenacity of purpose and largeness of view which inspired its founder.

The last public enterprise in which Archibald Robertson participated was the occasion of the formal opening of the Erie Canal in 1825. Probably no event in the history of the State ever excited greater enthusiasm than this triumph of human labor. The long contemplated union of the waters of the lakes with the Atlantic Ocean had, after years of toil, been brought to a successful consummation. Extensive preparations were made for the grand fete to celebrate the arrival of the first canal boat which was to start from Buffalo and come straight through to New York. The City of New York was aroused to special effort, and the superintendence of the whole was in the hands of the most prominent men of the time. Charles Rhind, cousin of Archibald Robertson, occupied the responsible position of "Admiral of the Day." The entire charge of such works of art as the event required was left to the direction of Robertson. It was he who designed the badge worn by the guests on the ceremonial days. This device was afterward adopted for the commemorative medals presented by the city to those gentlemen distinguished for public service. The medals were enclosed in boxes made of curious woods brought from the lakes. Accompanying this gift was a copy of the "Memoir of the Grand Canal Celebration" compiled by Cadwallader Colden. The illustrations for this work were prepared

under Robertson's care. They are curious as being the first impressions made from the first lithographic press ever put into effectual operation on this side of the Atlantic. Robertson considered the discovery of the new art of lithographic printing—interest in which had already awakened in Europe by the Bavarian inventor, Alois Semfelder—as a most invaluable gift to mankind in multiplying with facility fac-similes of the works of the first rate artists. He was especially desirous of having the process obtain a permanent foothold in America. It was not until Anthony Imbert crossed the ocean that any practical success was attained. M. Imbert was a French naval officer who had undergone a long imprisonment in England. During his captivity he employed his enforced leisure in the cultivation of his talent for the fine arts, the result being the opening of a lithographic office in New York. Through the influence of Robertson, Imbert was permitted to essay the illustrations for the memorial. Robertson's personal contributions to this work were "A View of the Fleet Preparing to Form in Line," made on the spot on its return from the Brooklyn Navy Yard, and two maps, one showing the course of the canal, the other its connection with the water courses of the Northern Continent. For these and for the able supervision of the Department of Fine Arts the thanks of the City Corporation were formally tendered him with a further testimony of their approbation a silver medal, a maple box and a copy of Mr. Colden's memorial.

After these years of diversified activities, the final decade of the great artist's life afforded leisure for the blending of his talents and tastes in literature and art, the harvesting of a lifetime's patient sowing. With the knowledge of six or seven languages, including ancient and modern, he was able to cull keen enjoyment from the masterpieces of the world's literature. At the same time he furthered his own work by drawing up directions for the continuance of the art school he had founded, while around him were gathered his devoted pupils and associates, among whom he was now, as ever, their great teacher.

There was no breaking gradually or suddenly of his splendid faculties, but in the year 1834, at the age of 71, the somber Angel of Death approached gently and unheralded, allowing him only a few days in which to give up his many interests and compose himself to accept the call extended to him.

The keen eye of genius was closed, the versatile intellect silenced, and the powers for initiative and construction became the heritage of generations to follow, who should carry on the work thus established and bring art to its perfection in America.

RECORDS OF THE REFORMED DUTCH CHURCH OF
WAWARSING.

EDITED BY ROYDEN WOODWARD VOSBURGH.

(Continued from Vol. LI, p. 62, of the RECORD.)

- 233.
- Jan. 28, 1786 Has come over with a certificate from the congregation of the New Paltz:
103 Sara Low, wife of Abram Bovier.
- May 1, 1786 Has come over to this congregation with certificate:
104 Elizabeth Terwilger, wife of Coenraadt Burger.
- June 18, 1786 105 Coenraad Burger was taken into the community as a member, on a praiseworthy confession.
- Feb. 17, 1787 Were received as members on a praiseworthy confession, viz:
106 Cornelius Bovier & his wife,
107 Cornelia Vernoy;
108 Elizabeth Depue, wife of Ruben Dewitt,
109 Catrina Bovier, wife of Benjamin Depue, &
110 Catrina Vernoy.
- Oct. 8, 1788 111 Maria Bovier was admitted to membership on a praiseworthy confession.
- Oct. 30, 1789 Were received on a praiseworthy confession, viz:
112 Abram Bovier, also
113 Maria & } Hardenberg
114 Antje }
115 Likewise also, Elsje Depue, widow of Tjerk Dewitt, at the same time.
- Jan. 31, 1790 116 Elizabeth Johnson, young woman, baptized and on praiseworthy confession, received to membership in this congregation.
- July 22, 1791 Was received to membership on confession:
117 Nathan vernooy, 118 william Broedhed,
119 Richerd Broedhed,
120 Jannetie Nukerck, wife of Richerd Broedhed,
121 mary macky, & 122 mary Broedhed.
- May 25, 1792 Was received to membership on confession:
123 Cattrincha Bovier, wife of Abraham Jonson.
- 234.
- June 29 124 Received by confession: John Green, Junr,
125 Leah Stag, Mamakating,
[signed] Abr^m Van Horne, V. D. M.

- Nov. 14 126 Jacob Klyn was admitted in this congregation,
on certificate of his membership.
127 Also, Moses Depue received to membership, on
a satisfactory confession of faith.
128 As also, Cornelia Bovier, wife of Matheus New-
kerk.

Nov. 19, Received on a praiseworthy confession:
1796 129 William Dewitt, Junr, &
130 Abram Johnson.

May 28, After calling publicly on the name of God, was
1796 admitted a member of this congregation, on con-
fession:
131 Rachel Decker, wife of Abraham Hoorenbeek.
Then the meeting was closed with thanks-
giving, by Moses Freligh.

Nov. 17, On a praiseworthy confession of faith, admitted
1797 to membership:
132 Gerrit Vanwagene, and
133 Gritie, wife of John Van wagene.

Nov. 24, In the presence of the Rev. Consistory of this
1798 congregation on confession of faith, was admitted
to the church by the holy baptism:
134 Diana, servant of Eliza Hoornbeek.

June 1, 135 In the presence of the Rev. Consistory, on a
1799 praiseworthy confession of faith, Levi Bodly was
admitted to membership in this congregation.
Thereafter, the meeting closed with thanksgiving,
as I testify, G. Mandeville, V. D. M.

235.

Oct. 19, After calling on God's name, on confession of
1799 our most holy faith, were admitted as members of
this congregation:

- 136 Benj. Newker, and
137 Mary Bodly, wife of Levi Bodly.

Closed with thanksgiving,
Att: G. Mandeville, V. D. M.

June 28, After calling on God's holy name, on praise-
1800 worthy confession of our most holy faith, was re-
ceived:

- 138 Letica Holmes, wife of Benjamin Devoe.

The above mentioned [person] was then ad-
mitted to the church, through the holy baptism.
Closed with thanksgiving,

Att: Gerrit Mandeville.

Nov. 18, 1802 After calling on God's Holy name, on praise-worthy confession of our most holy faith, were admitted as members of the congregation:

- 139 Benj: J. Hornbeek and his wife,
- 140 Katrina Schoonmaker.

Closed with thanksgiving,
Ralph A. Westervelt, V. D. M.

Nov. 20, 1802 After calling on God's holy name, on praise-worthy confession of our most holy faith, were admitted as members of the congregation:

- 141 Willem Turner and his wife,
- 142 Catrina Wood;
- 143 Conraad Heymeraet and his wife,
- 144 Cornelia Shurte; and
- 145 Cornelia Hardenbergh, young woman.

Closed with thanksgiving,
Ralph A. Westervelt, V. D. M.

1803 On satisfactory confession of faith were received
Apr. 8 as members of the congregation:

- 146 Jacobus De Witt, 147 Eli De Witt,
- 148 John Irwin,
- 149 Wyntyte Davis wife of Egbert De Witt,
- 150 Anne Eliza: M: Crary wife of John Green, and
- 151 Solomon De Graff, by certificate.

Witness: Ralph A. Westervelt, V. D. M.

236.

1803 152 On satisfactory confession of faith, Coles Baisly
July 3 was admitted as a member of this congregation.

Att: Ralph A. Westervelt, V. D. M.

1803 153 On satisfactory confession of faith, Sarah Schoon-
Aug. 12 maker, wife of Gerrit V. Waganen, was admitted
a member of this congregation.

R. A. Westervelt, V. D. M.

On satisfactory confession of faith, were ad-
mitted as members of the congregation:

- 154 Dina Newkerk, wife of Jacobus De Witt, and
- 155 Sarah Hornbeek, young woman,

Att: R. A. Westervelt, V. D. M.

1804 On satisfactory confession of faith, were ad-
Oct. 19 mitted as members of the congregation:

- 156 Conrad Bevier, and
- 157 Annatye Hornbeek, wife of Wilhelmus Bevier.

Att: R. A. Westervelt, V. D. M.

- 1805
Apr. 12 On satisfactory confession of faith, were admitted as members of the congregation:
158 Moses De Witt, and 159 Elizabeth Bevier.
Att: Ralph A. Westervelt, V. D. M.
of the same.
- 1805 160 On satisfactory confession of faith, Elizabeth
Nov. 15 Roosa, wife of Conrad Bevier, was admitted as a member of this congregation.
Att: R. A. Westervelt, V. D. M.
- Nov. 17 161 On satisfactory confession of faith, Maria Effener, wife of John Brodhead, was admitted as member of the congregation.
Att: Ralph A. Westervelt, V. D. M.
226.
- 1806 On satisfactory confession of faith, were admitted as members of the congregation:
May 2 162 Maria Vernooy, wife of John De Witt,
163 Sarah Bevier, wife of Jacob Heermanse,
164 Elizabeth Van Der Mark, wife of Levi Depuy,
165 Rachel De Witt Att: R. A. Westervelt, V. D. M.
- May 4 On satisfactory confession of faith, were admitted members of the congregation:
166 Sarah Dubois, wife of Charles Vernooy,
167 Elizabeth De Witt.
Att: Ralph A. Westervelt, V. D. M.
- Oct. 19 "Received as Members in full Communion:
168 Anne Brodhead, wife of Jacob Cantine, and
169 Catharine B. Thompson.
Att: R. A. Westervelt, V. D. M.
- 1807 Received as Member in full Communion:
July 3 170 Rachel Lefevre, wife of John Brodhead.
R. A. Westervelt, V. D. M.
- July 5 171 Then Received Daniel Osterhout also, as a member in full communion.
R. A. Westervelt, V. D. M.
- Nov. 27 Received as a Member in full Communion, upon Confession:
172 Mary Hanna, wife of John Hook.
Att: Ralph A. Westervelt, V. D. M.
- 1808 Received as a Member in full Communion, upon Confession:
Apr. 16 173 Wilhelmus Bevier.
Att: Ralph A. Westervelt, V. D. M.

* The transcript is *verbatim et literatim*, through entry 197.

238.

1809
July 8 Was, after calling on the Name of the Lord, admitted as a Member of this Congregation:
174 By Confession of his Faith, John S. Dewitt.

Then the Consistory was closed with Prayer.
By, Moses Freligh.

July 9 as above:
175 By Confession, Cornelius P. Vernoy.

[Att:] Moses Freligh.

1812
Aug. 23 176 Jacob Broadhead was, after calling on the Name of the Lord, admitted as a Member of this Congregation, on Confession of his Faith.

239.

1813
Dec. 5 177 Col. Benjamin Bevier was received a member in full communion upon Confession of his faith before the Consistory.

C. D. Westbrook, P. t. *prases.*

1815
May 6 After calling on God in prayer, on confession of their faith, the following persons were received in full communion:

178 Cornelius S. Hoornbeck,
179 Mathew Contine & his wife,
180 Catherine Shaver.

Q. T.¹¹ James Murphey, Eet: 28.

May 6,
1815 Received as a member in full communion, on Certificate from the Church of Christ at Shewan-gunk:

181 William Wilson Q. T. James Murphey
Mar. 26, 182 Received as a member in full communion, on
1816 Confession of her Faith, Sarah Vernooy, wife of Cornelius Du Puy. Q. T. J. Murphey, V. D. M.

May 12,
1816 Received, on confession of their Faith after addressing the Throne of Grace, as members in full Communion in the Church of Christ:

183 Cornelius Du Puy, &
184 Maria Vernooy, wife of Benj: Du Puy.

Q. T. James Murphey

240.

" After calling on God in prayer, the following persons were, on Confession of their faith, received as members in full Communion:

185 John Brodhead, 186 Peter P. Swarthoudt, &

¹¹ *Quod Testor*, to which I testify.

¹² The date is blank in the original record.

- 187 Elizabeth Newkerk, wife of Jacob Brodhead.
J. Murphey.
- Oct. 25, 1817 After Calling on God in Prayer, the following Persons were, on confession of their faith, received as members of the Church in full communion:
188 Maria De Puy, wife of Joseph Vernooy,
189 Abram A. Van Steinbergh. &
190 Elisabeth Burhans, his wife.
James Murphey.
- June 14, 1818 191 After calling on God in prayer, Tjerk De Witt, on confession of his Faith, was received as a member of the Church in full communion.
Q. T. James Murphey
- Oct. 24, 1818 192 After calling on God in Prayer, Nelly Newkirk, wife of Eli De Witt, was Received on Confⁿ, as a member in full communion;
[25] 193 on the following Day, Jane De Witt, wife of Jacobus Bryn, on confession of her Faith, was received as a Member in full communion.
Q. T. James Murphey, V. D. M.
- May 1, 1819 After calling on God in Prayer the following persons, on confession of their Faith were received as Members in full communion:
194 Jane De Witt, wife of Andrew Dewitt, &
195 Charity Wilson, wife of John W. Davis, &
196 Rosanah Osbrone, on Certificate.
Q. T. James Murphey, V. D. M.
- Oct. 30, 1818 197 After calling on God in Prayer, Sarah Grummon, wife of Philip Brigs, on confession of her faith, was received as a Member in full communion.
Q. T. J. Murphey

151.

"NEW REGISTER OF MEMBERS

- May 7, On Confession:
1820 198 Mary Vernooy, widow
1821,
May 27 199 Gertrude D. Bois, wife of J. Hoornbeck
May 26, 200 Johanis Hornbeck
1821
201 Mary Wilson, wife of John Morris

²⁵ Hereafter the register is abstracted, but the names of the persons and places are transcribed *verbatim et literatim*.

152.

Oct. 27, 1821 202 Elisabeth Vernooy, wife of Peter Swartout

203 Jane Freer

204 Jane Vernooy, wife of W^m Hixon

205 Mrs. Submit Watkins, on certificate.

Oct. 28, 1821 On confession:

206 Gertrude Green, wife of Cornelus Vernooy

May 4, 1822 207 Elisabeth D'Puy, wife of J. D. Witt

208 Arrientje Elmendorf, wife of Joseph Ledenberg

209 Johnis H. Bevier

153.

May 5 210 Catherine Bevier, wife of De Witt [Du] Puy

June 9 211 Benj. Du Puy

Nov. 2 212 Jemima Bevier

Nov. 3 213 Margaret Vernooy

214 Rachel Mack, wife of W. Vernooy

215 Sarah Low, wife of C. Swarthoudt, on certificate.

154.

1823 On confession:

July 19 216 Abraham J. Bevier,

217 Janeke Vernooy, his wife,

218 Maria Van Waggenen, wife of Samuel Bevier,

219 Janneke Vernooey, widow.

Oct. 18 220 Thomas Stillwell 221 Catherine Turner

222 Elsie Turner, wife of W^m Galpin

1824

July 17 223 James C. De Witt 224 Sally Weeks

July 18 225 Thomas D. De Witt

226 Rachel Marvin

227 Anneke Terwilleger, widow of Jacob Vernooy

228 Anne Nichols, wife of W. Snow

229 Catherina De puy, widow of Aert V. Waggonen

155.

Nov. 28 230 Titus, slave of W^m Bevier

1825

June 4 231 Christopher Eveline

232 John J. Hardenberg, on certificate

Aug. 7 On confession:

233 Herman M. Romeyn

1827

Apr. 29 234 Sarah Hornbeek, wife of Thomas Stilwell

235 Peter Dorsey, a colored man

156.

- 1827 236 Maria De Witt 237 Cornelius B. Newkerk
 Oct. 27 238 Abigail Sie, wife of Thomas Crossman, by certificate from the Ref. Dutch Church at Rochester.
- 1828 On confession:
 June 21 239 Miss Maria Vernooy
 Nov. — 240 Miss Eliza Bevier 241 Miss Mary Bevier
- 1829
 Mar. 30 242 Mrs. Mary Bogart, wife of Henry T. Oosterhoudt
 June 13 243 Mrs. Ann Bruyn, wife of Jacob E.²⁴ Bogardus
 June 14 244 Maria Oosterhout, widow of Henry Kortright

190.

"AN ALPHABETICAL LIST OF MEMBERS OF THE CHURCH OF WAWARSING.

- June 4, 245 Mary Acker, wife of John H. Terwillegar, by certificate, Shawangunk.
 1830
- May 3, 246 John Adams, by certificate, Rochester.
 1834
- 191.
- June 4, 247 John Bessemer, by certificate. Hurley.
 1830
- May 3, 248 William Bevier, on confession. *Died.
 1834
- May 30, 249 Blandina Bruyn, wife of J. J. Hardenbergh, by letter.
 1839
- May 30, 250 Abram G. Bervier, on confession.
 1839
- Oct. 18, 251 Harriet N., wife of Mr. Burgy, on confession.
 1840
- June 5, 252 Ann Clearwater, wife of Henry Krows, on confession. Dismissed.
 1830
- Oct. —, 253 Ira Camfield & wife Roxanna, by certificate, Pres. Ch Fis[h]kill.
 1833
- Apr. 13, 255 Charles P. Clark, by certificate, Pres. Chh. Honesdale, Pa.
 1838
- 256 Charity, his wife, by certificate, Pres. Chh. Honesdale, Pa.

²⁴ The minutes for June 13, 1829, are written twice in the original record. The second time, this middle initial appears "P."

²⁵ For the period between 1830 and 1840, the list of members received was alphabetically arranged; it has been transcribed, in the order of the original pagination.

* Written in pencil in the original record.

192.

- Dec. 6, 1829 257 Rachael V. Demarest, on confession.
- June 5, 1830 258 Sophia Doll, do. do.
- 259 Sarah Doll, wife of Sam^l N. Rockwell, do. do.
- 20 260 Julia Doll, wife of Jacob S. Van Wagoner, do. do.
- Oct. —, 1833 261 ——— Demarest, wife of Jesse Mack.
- Sept. 23, 1837 262 Jane Ann Dewitt, on confession.
- Apr. 15, 1838 263 Betsy Dewitt, by certificate from the Congregational Chh. of N. York.
- 1840
- Oct. 18 264 Mary De Puy (widow), by certificate from R. D. Ch. of New Paltz.
- “ “ 265 Bridget Decker, wife of Jacobus Decker, Shawangunk.
- July 3 266 Nancy Deyo, by certificate from R. D. Church of New Paltz.

193.

- Apr. 13, 1838 267 Jasper Gilbert, by certificate, North Coventry, Conn.
- 268 Elizabeth, his wife, do. do.

194.

- June 20, 1830 269 William Hixson, on confession.
- 1832
- May 19 270 Daniel Hoornbeck, do.
- “ “ 271 Johanis D. Hoornbeck, do.
- 1839
- May 30 272 Jane T. E. Hardenbergh, by letter.
- “ “ 273 Jane Hornbeck, wife of James J. Bruyn, on confession.
- Oct. —, 1840 274 Cornelia, wife of Leonard Hardenbergh, on confession.
- June 20, 1830 275 Jacob Jansen, on confession. Dismissed, Feb. 16, 1852.

195.

- June 20, 1830 276 Henry Krows, by certificate, Rochester. Dis.
- 1829
- Nov. 14 277 Elizabeth Leydenberg, on confession.
- “ 25 278 Maria Lefevre, wife of Jacob Iansen, by certificate, New Paltz.

- 196.
- May 30, 1839 279 Sarah Mc Donall, wife of Wm. Eckert, by letter. Dismissed to Ref. Dutch Ch. of Rochester, Feb. 16, 1852.
- Nov. 14, 1829 280 Nelly Newkirk, on confession.
- June 5, 1830 281 Ann Newkirk, wife of Stephen De Witt, on confession. Dismissed.
- 197.
- Apr. 13, 1838 282 Alvon B. Preston, by certificate, Willington, Conn.
283 Calista, his wife, do. do.
- 198.
- May 3, 1834 284 Catharine Roosa, wife of John Adams, on certificate, Rochester.
- June 18, 1831 285 Margaret Shafer, wife of C. Hardenberg, by certificate.
- June 10, 1837 286 Sarah Swart, wife of Capt. Bonisteel, by certificate.
- July 11, 1835 287 Mary Ann Swarthout, wife of Ab^m Hornbeck, on confession.
- " " 288 Sarah Elizabeth Swarthout, on confession.
- Apr. 13, 1838 289 Jane Snider, wife of John Snider, on confession.
- Nov. 14, 1829 290 Sally Townsend, on confession. 199.
- June 4, 1830 291 John H. Terwillegar, by certificate Shawangunk.
- " 292 Jacob Turner, on confession.
- May 30, 1839 293 Isaac Tooker, on confession.
- Jan. 24, 1840 294 Sophia Tooker, wife of Isaac Tooker, on confession.
- May 19, 1832 295 Cornelia Van Voorhees, wife of Albert Demerest, on confession.
- " 296 Margret Van Wagoner, wife of David Demarest, on confession. Died, July, 1858.
- May 29, 1839 297 David Van Wagener, on confession.
- 200.
- Dec. 27, 1839 298 Charlotte Ward, wife of J. W. Ward, by letter.
- "Jan. 10, 1852 299 Catharine White, wife of Rev. J. R. Lente, by certificate from Presbyterian Ch. of Scotchtown, Or[ange] Co.

* This entry was written in the record, through stupidity on the part of the Rev. J. R. Lente. It does not belong in the first volume of the Wawarsing records at all. This record of members closes in June, 1849.

(To be continued.)

CHRISTOPHERS FAMILY.

CONTRIBUTED BY JOHN R. TOTTEN,

Member of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, the New England Historic-Genealogical Society, and the New London County Historical Society.

(Continued from Vol. LI, p. 24, of THE RECORD.)

23. RUTH^s CHRISTOPHERS (Hon. Richard,² Hon. Christopher¹), b. Sept. 26, 1704 (or 1705); bap. Sept. 30, 1705, at New London; d. Jan. 6, 1775, "in the 71st year of her age," at New London, Conn., and was there buried in Old Burying Ground, gravestone; m. Oct. 7, 1724, by Eliphalet Adams, at New London, to Daniel Deshon (name said to originally have been Des Champs), b. —, 1697, at —?; he is said to have been of French Huguenot extraction, and came to this country with his parents; he was in Norwich, Conn., for a while and removed and settled in New London, where he joined the church Nov. 21, 1725; he was a goldsmith by trade, a tavern keeper and a selectman in New London; d. Nov. 6, 1781, in the 84th year of his age and was there buried in Old Burying Ground, gravestone. His parentage is unknown, although on the authority of Miss Emma C. Brewster Jones' Notes in the N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Society's Library, his father's name is said to have been Daniel Des Champs, a French Huguenot refugee from the old country.

Children: 8 (Deshon), 7 sons and 1 daughter, all b. in New London, Conn., viz.:

- +65 i. Daniel,⁴ b. Nov. 10, 1725; bap. Nov. 21, 1725; d. —?
- +66 ii. John,⁴ b. Dec. 25, 1727; bap. Dec. 31, 1727; d. June 29, 1794; m. Sarah Starr.
- +67 iii. Joseph, 1st,⁴ b. Dec. 27, 1728; bap. —; d. —, young.
- +68 iv. Henry,⁴ b. Dec. 28, 1729; bap. Jan. 24, 1729-30; d. April 26, 1818; m. Bathsheba Rogers.
- +69 v. Joseph, 2nd,⁴ b. Sept. 27, 1731; bap. Oct. 10, 1731; d. —; m. Mary Lattimer.
- +70 vi. Richard,⁴ b. Oct. 13, 1733; bap. Oct. 21, 1733; d. —; m. Mary (Prentis) Harris.
- +71 vii. Grace,⁴ b. Aug. 13, 1735; bap. Aug. 17, 1735; d. —; m. Joseph Chew.
- +72 viii. Moses,⁴ b. —, 1745; bap. June 9, 1745; d. Oct. 8, 1745, aged 5 months and was buried in the Old Burying Ground, New London, gravestone.

In the Old Burying Ground, New London, there are two stones erected over the graves of Daniel Deshon and his wife Ruth^s Chris-

tophers, which stones are respectively inscribed as follows: "In memory of Mr. Daniel Deshon, who died November —, A.D., 1781, in the 84th year of his age"—and—"In memory of Mrs. Ruth Deshon, wife of Mr. Daniel Deshon and daughter of *Christopher Christophers*, Esq., who died January 6th, A.D., 1775, in the 71st year of her age." This latter inscription a photograph of which may be seen in *Some Incidents in the Early History of New London*, by the late Hon. Augustus Brandgee, of that town, is for some unaccountable reason absolutely incorrect in so far as the statement as to the parentage of Ruth Christophers is concerned. She was not the daughter of Hon. Christopher¹ Christophers beyond any question of doubt; and Hon. Christopher² Christophers in so far as we are informed, had no daughter Ruth Christophers, and Christopher³ Christophers (Richard,² Christopher¹) had no daughter Ruth. She was the daughter as above recorded of Richard² and Grace (Turner) Christophers.

I cannot account for this error of inscription, unless it is due to the fact that the stone was erected some time after her death and was erroneously inscribed. It was probably intended to be inscribed granddaughter of Christopher¹ Christophers, Esq., which would be in accordance with the facts of the case, as she was a granddaughter of Christopher¹ Christophers of New London.

Daniel Deshon, the husband of Ruth³ Christophers, was a youth in the family of Capt. René Grignon, at the time of the decease of the latter at Norwich, Conn., in 1715, and he is mentioned in Capt. Grignon's will. Capt. Grignon was one of the company of protestant exiles, or Huguenots, that settled in the town of Oxford, Mass., about the year 1686. That settlement having been broken up by the Indians in 1696; the exiles were dispersed into various parts of New England. Capt. Grignon came to Norwich, first as a master of a trading vessel, but he afterwards settled in the town as a goldsmith and was granted the privileges of a regular inhabitant in 1710. His will was dated March 20 and proved April 12, 1715; and a clause of said will reads as follows: "I give to Daniel Deshon my goldsmiths tools and desire that he may learn the trade of some suitable person in Boston and have ten pounds when he comes of age." Daniel Deshon was accordingly placed with John Gray, a goldsmith in Boston (first husband of Mary³ Christophers No. 17 of this genealogy) with whom he removed to New London, where John Gray d. Jan. 14, 1720.

AUTHORITIES:

- New London Town Records*, Book I.
- History First Church, New London*, pp. 468, 487, 489, 491, 493, 514.
- Bailey's Early Connecticut Marriages*, Book II, pp. 12, 22-3, 26.
- Caulkins' History of New London*, p. 506.
- Caulkins' History of Norwich*, pp. 288-9.
- Hempstead's Diary*, pp. 163, 206, 363.
- Some Incidents in the History of New London*, by Hon. Aug. Brandgee, p. 6 and plate.
- Prentiss' New London Epitaphs*, p. 18.
- E. C. Brewster Jones Notes, Book No. 3, Part A, N. Y. G. & B. Society's Library.

24. JOANNA³ CHRISTOPHERS (Hon. Richard,² Hon. Christopher¹), b. March 19, 1707; bap. March 23, 1706-7, at New London; d. —, 1784 (or 85), at Norwich, Conn., and was there buried, gravestone; she m. (1) Aug. 24, 1726, by Eliphalet Adams, at New London, to Benajah Leffingwell, b. Aug. 9, 1693, at Norwich, Conn.; d. June 8, 1756 (will dated May 2, 1752), at Norwich, Conn., and was buried there, gravestone. He was a son of Ensign Thomas Leffingwell (b. Saybrook, Conn., Aug. 27, 1649; d. Norwich, Conn., March 5, 1723-4; m. Sept. —, 1672) and his wife Mary Bushnell (b. Jan. —, 1654; d. Dec. 2, 1745, aged 91), of Norwich, Conn.

Children: 13 (Leffingwell), 8 sons and 5 daughters, all born at Norwich, Conn., viz.:

- 73 i. Richard,⁴ b. Sept. 27, 1727; d. Nov. 6, 1727.
 74 ii. Joanna,⁴ b. March 21, 1729; d. Jan. 25, 1729-30.
 75 iii. Benajah,⁴ b. Nov. 8, 1730; d. May 8, 1731.
 +76 iv. Mary,⁴ b. Oct. 28, 1731; d. —, 1805; m. (1) Nathaniel Richards; m. (2) Capt. William Billings.
 +77 v. Christopher,⁴ b. June 11, 1734; d. Nov. 7, 1810; m. (1) Elizabeth Harris; m. (2) Elizabeth Coit; m. (3) Mrs. Ruth Perit (widow of John Perit).
 +78 vi. Sarah,⁴ b. Dec. 29, 1735; d. April 26, 1790; m. Jonathan Starr.
 +79 vii. Benajah, 2nd,⁴ b. Jan. 11, 1737-8; d. Sept. 26, 1804; m. Lucy Backus.
 +80 viii. Hezekiah,⁴ b. June 24, 1740; d. Oct. 9, 1811; m. (1) Lydia Wetherell; m. (2) Cynthia Williams.
 81 ix. Joseph,⁴ b. June 28, 1742; d. Nov. 17, 1746.
 +82 x. Elisha,⁴ b. Nov. 4, 1743; d. June 4, 1804; m. Alice Tracy.
 83 xi. Richard,⁴ b. Dec. 29, 1745; d. —; inventory of his estate presented to Court, July 7, 1768; he was a mariner trading between New London and the West Indies; he is not known to have married.
 84 xii. Joanna,⁴ b. Sept. 21, 1748; d. March 20, 1748-9.
 +85 xiii. Lucretia,⁴ b. Oct. 29, 1749; d. —; m. (1) Capt. Henry Billings; m. (2) Deacon Thomas Brown.

Joanna³ (Christophers) Leffingwell (widow of Benajah Leffingwell) m. (2) —, 1759, at —, to Col. John Dyar (as his 2nd wife), b. April 9, 1692, at Weymouth, Mass.; he lived successively at Weymouth, Mass.; Windham and Canterbury, Conn.; d. Feb. 25, 1779, at —. He was a son of Joseph Dyar (b. Nov. 6, 1653; d. Oct. 12, 1704) and his second wife Hannah Baxter (b. —; d. Sept. 19, 1726), of Weymouth, Mass.

Children: None.

Col. John Dyar m. (1) Oct. 22, 1713, to Abigail Fitch, by whom he had 8 (Dyar) children. *Not in Christophers line.*

The gravestone of Joanna³ Christophers, in Norwich, is thus inscribed:

"Joanna Dyar, relict of Col. John Dyar, formerly wife of Mr. Benajah Leffingwell and daughter of Hon. Richard Christophers, Esq."

The gravestone of Mary (Bushnell) Leffingwell (mother of Benajah Leffingwell, Senior), in Norwich, Conn., is thus inscribed: "In memory of an aged nursing mother in God's New English Israel, viz.: Mrs. Mary Leffingwell, wife of Ensign Thomas Leffingwell, Gent^a who died September ye 2nd, A.D., 1745, aged 91 years."

AUTHORITIES:

- Caulkins' *History of Norwich, Conn.*, pp. 189-192.
Vital Records of Norwich, Conn., Vol. I, pp. 27, 42, 252.
Bailey's Early Connecticut Marriages, Vol. II, pp. 13, 24, 26.
Dyer Family, by A. G. Dyar, pp. 4-5, 7.
Coit Genealogy, pp. 51, 104.
History of Montville, Conn., pp. 306-8.
New London Town Records, Book I.
Hempstead's Diary, pp. 174, 576.
History First Church, New London, p. 470.
Leffingwell Family, by Albert Leffingwell, pp. 31, 46, 58-63.
Old Houses of Norwich, Conn., p. 515.

25. LUCRETIA³ CHRISTOPHERS (Hon. Richard,² Hon. Christopher¹), b. March 3, 1708-9; bap. April 10, 1709, at New London; owned covenant First Church there April 2, 1732; d. March 21, 1747-8, at New London, and was there buried, no gravestone; m. June 19, 1726, at New London, by Eliphalet Adams to Capt. John Henry² Braddick (the Henry in his name is given on the authority of Miss Lucretia Smith, a genealogist of New London, Conn.), b. —, 1700, about (see age at and date of death), at Southold, N. Y., probably; he lived at Southold, N. Y., and New London, Conn.; he was a sea captain; on June 6, 1725, he gave £25 towards building the first Protestant Episcopal Church in New London, and served as a vestryman and as warden of that church; d. Jan. 12, 1753, "in ye 53rd year of his age," at New London, and was there buried in Old Burying Ground, gravestone; his will was dated Jan. 3, 1753, and was proved Feb. 1, 1753. He was a son of Capt. John¹ Braddick, "late of London, Eng., and later of Southold, N. Y." (whose will was dated Sept. 16, 1733, and proved Sept. 6, 1734, and he was killed by an Indian man on voyage home from "Madara," news reached New London and Southold, Feb. 15, 1733-4) and his wife Mary —? who was b. —; d. Dec. 2, 1739, at New London, "aged about 60;" she was of Southold, N. Y., but died in New London.

Children: 7 (Braddick), 6 sons and 1 daughter, all b. in New London:

- 86 i. John 1st,⁴ b. Aug. 1, 1730; d. Aug. 5, 1730.
 +87 ii. John 2nd,⁴ b. May 2, 1732; bap. May 7, 1732; d. —; m. Margaret (Pegee) Douglass.

- 88 iii. Christopher,⁴ b. Oct. 16, 1733; d. —; he was living Jan. 3, 1753, the date of his father's will.
- 89 iv. Henry 1st,⁴ b. March 13, 1735-6; d. Sept. 12, 1737, at New London.
- 90 v. Lucretia,⁴ b. —, 1737-8; d. Feb. 4, 1743-4, aged 6 or 7, at New London.
- 91 vi. Son,⁴ b. —; d. Dec. 4, 1742, at New London.
- 92 vii. Henry 2nd,⁴ b. —, 1740; d. May 28, 1754, "in ye 14th year of his age," at New London, and was there buried in Old Burying Ground, gravestone—this gravestone states that he was a son of John and Mary Braddick; but as his gravestone states that he was 14 years old at death, he must have been born (if the stone is properly recorded) in 1740, and hence was a son of John and Lucretia (Christophers) Braddick, in as much as Lucretia³ (Christophers) Braddick, wife of John Henry² Braddick did not die until March 21, 1747-8, and he did not marry Mary⁴ (Christophers) —? (No. 54) until after that date. *Hempstead's Diary*, p. 626, states under date of May 28, 1754: "In ye forenoon Henry Braddick a lad about 12 or 13 years old died with the pleurisie."

In *Long Island Epitaphs*, by Edward D. Harris (p. 39), an abstract of the will of John¹ Braddick may be seen. Will dated Sept. 6, 1733; proved Sept. 6, 1734, and in it he mentions his wife Mary, his son John, partner Thomas Sandiforth, and his five youngest children, Alice (who married Abraham⁴ Corey, No. 49 of descendants of Jeffery¹ Christophers), Elizabeth, David, Peter and Abigail.

Capt. John Henry² Braddick, in 1732, was a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church of New London, then first incorporated, which accounts for the fact that only one of his children's (No. 87) baptism is found recorded in the History of the First Church (Congregational) in New London, which baptism took place May 7, 1732.

Capt. John Henry² Braddick m. (2) — (after March 21, 1747-8, date of death of his first wife), at —, to Mary⁴ (Christophers) —? (see No. 54 of the descendants of Hon. Christopher¹ Christophers). *Hempstead's Diary*, p. 657, states under date of Oct. 10, 1755: "Nathaniel Coit's wife died last night [i. e. Oct. 9, 1755] and buried in ye eve. She was lately delivered of a child and had the fever and canker. She was his 2nd wife and he her 3rd husband. She was a daughter of Richard Christophers, deceased, the 2nd" [the 2nd here means Richard Christophers, the 2nd]. (Therefore if Hempstead's statement is correct, Mary⁴ Christophers, 2nd wife of Capt. John Henry² Braddick was a widow at the time of her 2nd marriage to him), b. Dec. 17, 1716; bap. Dec. 30, 1716, at New London; d. Oct. 9, 1755, at New London, and was buried there Oct. 10, 1755. She was a daughter of Hon. Capt. Richard³ Christophers, by his wife Elizabeth Saltonstall, who lived at New London, Conn.

Children: (Braddick), none that are known of.

Mary⁴ (Christophers) —?—Braddick, 2nd wife and widow of Capt. John Henry² Braddick, m. a third time, July 13, 1754, at New London, Conn. (probably), to Capt. Nathaniel Coit as his 2nd wife (his first wife was Margaret Douglass (daughter of Capt. Richard Douglass) whom he m. Nov. 6, 1735, and who d. July 17, 1752), b. May 30, 1711; bap. June 3, 1711, at New London, he lived at New London, and was a sea captain, and afterwards kept the "Red Lion" inn on Main Street there; d. —, at —. He was a son of Solomon and Mary (Stevens) Coit, of New London, Conn.

Child: 1 (Coit), daughter, b. at New London.

93 i. (See also record No. 198) Katherine,⁵ b. Oct. 5, 1755; bap. Oct. 5, 1755; d. —, young.

Capt. Nathaniel Coit m. a third time Nov. 8, 1759, to Love Rogers, widow of Samuel Rogers.

AUTHORITIES:

New London Town Records, Book I.

History First Church, New London, pp. 471, 473, 493, 523.

Hempstead's Diary, pp. 169, 247, 324, 402, 421, 498, 626, 657.

Bailey's Early Connecticut Marriages, Book II, p. 13.

Caulkin's History of New London, pp. 440-1.

New London Graveyard Inscriptions, p. 14.

Long Island Epitaphs, by Harris, p. 39.

Coit Genealogy, p. 39.

26. LUCY³ CHRISTOPHERS (Hon. Richard,² Hon. Christopher¹), b. Aug. 25, 1711; bap. Aug. 26, 1711, at New London; d. —, at —; m. (1) Aug. 3, 1731, at New London, by Eliphalet Adams, to Jonathan Douglass, b. Oct. 30, 1705; bap. Dec. 16, 1705, at New London; he was mate of Captain Nathaniel Shaw's schooner *Norwich*, and d. Oct. or Nov. —, 1732, at sea, on voyage home from Ireland; news of his death reached New London on return of the *Norwich*, Nov. 7, 1732. He was a son of Capt. Richard Douglass (b. July 19, 1682; d. Feb. 26, 1734; m. Dec. 7, 1704) and his wife Margaret Abell, who resided at New London, Conn.

Child: 1 (Douglass), daughter, b. at New London.

94 i. Lucy,⁴ b. Jan. 4, 1732-3 (posthumous); bap. Jan. 7, 1732-3; d. Oct. 21, 1739, aged 6 years, 9 months and 17 days, and was buried in Old Burying Ground, New London, gravestone.

Lucy³ (Christophers) Douglass m. (2) March 6, 1736-7, at New London, to Dr. Guy Palmes, a physician of New London, b. —, 1712; bap. April 5, 1712; he was prominent in Protestant Episcopal Church, New London; d. March 27, 1757, aged 44, at New London, and was buried March 29, 1757, in Old Burying Ground, gravestone. He was a son of Andrew Palmes (b. —; bap. Oct. 1, 1682, at New London; d. June 19, 1721; H. C., 1703; m. Feb. 6, 1710, at Boston, Mass.) and his wife Elizabeth Gray (b. Boston, Dec. 21, 1685; d.

—; daughter of Samuel and Susanna (Baster) Gray), of New London, Conn.

Children: 4 (Palmeres), all b. in New London.

- 95 i. Andrew,⁴ b. April 9, 1738.
- 96 ii. Daughter,⁴ b. —, 1743-4; d. Oct. —, 1750, aged about 6 or 7 years.
- 97 iii. Child,⁴ b. —, 1749; d. Oct. 10, 1750, aged 1 year and one-half.
- +98 iv. Elizabeth,⁴ b. —, 1751; d. Aug. 29, 1803, aged 52; m. (1) Joseph Coit; m. (2) William Coit.

AUTHORITIES:

- New London Town Records*, Book I.
History First Church, New London, pp. 469, 474, 494.
Bailey's Early Connecticut Marriages, Book II, p. 15.
Hempstead's Diary, pp. 238, 253, 255, 286, 557, 683.
New London Graveyard Inscriptions, by Prentis, p. 19.
Douglass Genealogy, pp. 69, 83.
Caulkins' History of New London, p. 360.
Chronicles of a Connecticut Farm, chart, between pp. 84-5.
Boston B. M. D., 1630-1699, p. 165.
Boston Marriages, 1700-1751, p. 29.
E. C. Brewster Jones, Brewster Notes (N. Y. G. & B. Society) No. 3, Part A.

FOURTH GENERATION

27. ELIZABETH⁴ RAYMOND (Elizabeth³ Christophers, Lieut. John,² Hon. Christopher¹), b. April 24, 1720, at New London, Conn.; bap. there May 8, 1720; d. —, at —; m. Dec. 9, 1736, at South Kingston, R. I., by Rev. Joseph Torrey, to Oliver Hazard, b. Sept. 13 (or 30), 1710, at South Kingston, R. I.; he was a freeman at South Kingston, R. I., in 1734; d. April 14, 1792, at —. He was a son of Col. George Hazard, of North and South Kingston, R. I. (b. —; d. —, 1743), and his wife Penelope Arnold (b. Aug. 3, 1669; d. —, 1742), dau. of Caleb and Abigail (Wilbur) Arnold.

Children: 5 (Hazard), 1 son and 4 daughters:

- 99 i. Elizabeth,⁵ b. Sept. 13, 1737; d. —.
- 100 ii. Oliver,⁵ b. March 30, 1739; d. —; m. Patience (Cook) Greene, widow of Captain Samuel Greene and dau. of Ebenezer and Patience (Gorton) Cook.
- 101 iii. Mercy,⁵ b. Jan. 21, 1740; d. —, 1810; m. Judge Freeman Perry.
- 102 iv. Sarah,⁵ b. —; d. —.
- 103 v. Lucretia,⁵ b. —; d. —.

For further information relative to Nos. 99, 100, 101, 102 and 103, see *Hazard Family*, by Robinson, pp. 26 and 62-3.

AUTHORITIES:

- Hazard Family*, by Robinson (1895), pp. 10-11, 26, 62-3.
History of First Church, New London, p. 481.
Raymond Genealogy, p. 9.

Vital Records of North and South Kingston, R. I., pp. 45, 79-80.
Vital Records of South Kingston, p. 18.

28. MERCY⁴ RAYMOND (Elizabeth³ Christophers, Lieut. John,² Hon. Christopher¹), b. Dec. 24, 1721; bap. Dec. 31, 1721, at New London, Conn.; d. —, at —; m. Oct. 11, 1742, at —, to Thomas Williams, b. Sept. 20, 1721; bap. May 6, 1722, at Stonington, Conn.; d. (killed) Sept. 6, 1781, at Fort Griswold, Groton, Conn., at the battle of Groton Heights and was buried at Stonington, Conn., in Whitehall Burying Ground, gravestone thus inscribed: "In memory of Mr. Thomas Williams who was killed in Fort Griswold, September 6th, A.D. 1781 in ye 60th year of his age." He was a son of Col. John Williams (b. Oct. 23, 1692; d. Dec. 30, 1761; m. Feb. 19, 1711) and his first wife Desire Denison (bap. April 16, 1693; d. Aug. 13, 1737), who resided at Stonington, Conn.

Children: 4 (Williams), 1 son and 3 daughters:

- 104 i. John,⁵ b. July 27, 1743.
 105 ii. Marcy,⁵ b. Jan. 24, 1745.
 106 iii. Elizabeth,⁵ b. Jan. 25, 1748.
 107 iv. Lucy,⁵ b. Feb. 5, 1752.

AUTHORITIES:

History First Church, New London, p. 483.
Hempstead's Diary, p. 117.
History of Montville, Conn., p. 576.
Raymond Genealogy, p. 9.
History of Stonington, Conn., pp. 668-670.
Denison Genealogy, pp. 176-7.

29. HON. JOSHUA⁴ RAYMOND (Elizabeth³ Christophers, Lieut. John,² Hon. Christopher¹), b. Dec. 22, 1723; bap. Dec. 29, 1723, at New London, Conn.; he was a farmer and active in town affairs and was a Deacon, 1763-1790, in the 2nd Congregational Church in New London (Montville), Conn.; he was a Representative to the Connecticut General Assembly from New London, Conn.; d. Sept. 14, 1789 (or 1790); m. Oct. 4, 1750, at —, to Lucy Jewett, b. —, 1731, about, see age at and date of death; d. Feb. 26, 1811, "aged 81 years," at —. She was a dau. of Capt. Nathan and Deborah (Lord) Jewett, of Lyme, Conn.

Children: 11 (Raymond), 6 sons and 5 daughters, all b. at Montville, Conn.

- 108 i. Mercy,⁵ b. Aug. 6, 1751; d. June 30, 1833 (or July —, 1834); m. May 26, 1774, to John⁵ Raymond (her first cousin, son of John and Elizabeth (Griswold) Raymond), b. Jan. 7, 1748; d. March 30, 1828, at Montville, Conn.; 4 children (see No. 119).
 109 ii. Joshua,⁵ b. —, 1753, about; d. April 5, 1806; m. (1) Mary (or Mercy)⁵ Raymond (his first cousin, dau. of John and Elizabeth (Griswold) Raymond,

- see No. 123), b. Oct. 7, 1735; d. —, first year of her marriage, without issue; he m. (2) —, Elizabeth Prince (dau. of William and Mary (Holland) Prince), b. March 12, 1760; d. Jan. 2, 1844: 10 children.
- 110 iii. Nathan,⁵ b. —, 1754, about; d. June (or Jan.) 16, 1777, of smallpox; he was a sergeant in Capt. Joseph Jewett's Company at the battle of Flatbush; not married.
- 111 iv. Josiah,⁵ b. —, 1756 (or 1757), about; d. July 21 (or 25), 1795; m. Sept. 2, 1784, Elizabeth Baker (dau. of Joshua and Abigail (Bliss) Baker), b. April 21, 1763; d. Feb. 13, 1802, at Norwich, Conn., by whom he had 3 children. She m. (2) Deacon Robert Manwaring.
- 112 v. Mulford,⁵ b. —, 1760, about; d. June 3, 1835; m. Eleanor Bradford (dau. of Samuel and Bridget (Comstock) Bradford), b. —, 1762; d. Nov. 15, 1837, aged 75 years: 7 children.
- 113 vi. Louisa⁵ (twin), b. —, 1760, about; d. April 8, 1849; m. Dec. 23, 1784, to Nathaniel Lynde Raymond (her first cousin, son of John and Elizabeth (Griswold) Raymond, see No. 124), b. Nov. 18, 1756; d. July 15, 1829: 8 children.
- 114 vii. Charlotte,⁵ b. —, 1763, about; d. May 23, 1854; m. Benajah Gardner, of Rhode Island, b. —; d. June —, 1828. He was a large land owner and farmer, and settled at Waterford, Conn., and had a large family.
- 115 viii. Lucy,⁵ b. Nov. 12, 1764; d. Aug. 18, 1831, aged 66; m. Jan. 31, 1790, Nathaniel Bradford, of Montville, Conn., b. Oct. 13, 1766; d. Sept. 16, 1832, aged 65. He was a son of Samuel and Bridget (Comstock) Bradford, of Montville, Conn. They had 5 children.
- 116 ix. Mary,⁵ b. —, 1766, about; d. Dec. —, 1821, at Westfield, Mass.; m. Jan. 24, 1786, to Lemuel⁵ Raymond (No. 154, son of Christopher⁴ and Eleanor (Fitch) Raymond): 4 children.
- 117 x. Jewett,⁵ b. —, 1768, about; d. Oct. 3, 1774.
- 118 xi. Oliver,⁵ b. Jan. 24, 1771; d. July 29, 1862, at Lyme, Conn.; m. (1) Oct. 3, 1793, to Hannah Raymond (dau. of Edward and Sarah (Douglass) Raymond, his first cousin, see No. 137) b. June 13, 1774; d. Aug. 20, 1811, by whom he had 9 children. He m. (2) April 2, 1812, to Mary Comstock (dau. of Nathaniel and Anna (Stark) Comstock), b. Feb. 19, 1787; d. Feb. 14, 1863, by whom he had 8 children.

AUTHORITIES:

History of Montville, Conn., pp. 140, 161, 401, 576-7-8-9-80-81-82 and 787.

Early Conn. Marriages by Bailey, Book II, p. 33.

Raymond Genealogy pp. 9, 16, 34-5.

30. JOHN⁴ RAYMOND (Elizabeth³ Christophers, Lieut. John,² Hon. Christopher¹), b. Jan. 18, 1725-6, at Montville (i. e., New London, North Parish), Conn.; bap. New London, Jan. 30, 1725-6; he was a Lieutenant in Col. Whiting's command in the French and Indian War at Fort Edward in 1756; he lived in Montville in the old Raymond homestead near head of Haughton's Cove; d. May 7, 1789, at Montville, Conn., aged 64; m. —, 1747, to Elizabeth Griswold, b. July 16, 1728, at Lyme, Conn.; d. Jan. 16, 1779, aged 50, of smallpox, at Montville, Conn. She was a dau. of Rev. George Griswold (b. Aug. 13, 1692, at Lyme, Conn.; d. Oct. 14, 1761, at East Lyme, Conn.; Yale College, 1717) and his first wife Hannah Lynde, dau. of Nathaniel Lynde of Saybrook, Conn. (b. Sept. 10, 1698; d. Jan. 23, 1734-5, in 37th year, at Lyme, Conn.), of Lyme, Conn.

Children: 12 (Raymond), 5 sons and 7 daughters, all b. at Montville, Conn.:

- 119 i. John,⁵ b. Jan. 7, 1748; d. March 30, 1828, at Montville; m. May 26, 1774, to Mercy⁵ Raymond (his first cousin, dau. of Joshua⁴ and Lucy (Jewett) Raymond, see Nos. 29 and 108), b. Aug. 6, 1751; d. June 30, 1833; 4 children.
- 120 ii. William,⁵ b. June 27, 1749; d. —, 1778; he was a Lieutenant in the army and was taken prisoner and whipped to death at Halifax; never married.
- 121 iii. Elizabeth,⁵ b. April 7, 1751; d. —, 1841; m. Joshua West, of Lebanon, Conn.; no issue.
- 122 iv. Hannah,⁵ b. Oct. 28, 1752; d. Nov. 10, 1834; never married.
- 123 v. Mary,⁵ b. Oct. 17, 1754; d. — (first year of her marriage); m. Joshua⁵ Raymond (her first cousin, as his first wife, son of Joshua and Lucy (Jewett) Raymond, see Nos. 29 and 109) b. —, 1753; d. April 5, 1806; she left no issue; he m. (2) Elizabeth Prince (dau. of William and Mary (Holland) Prince), b. March 12, 1760; d. Jan. 2, 1844, by whom he had 10 children.
- 124 vi. Nathaniel Lynde,⁵ b. Nov. 18, 1756; d. July 15, 1829 (or July 12, 1838); m. Dec. 23, 1784, to Louisa⁵ Raymond (his first cousin, daughter of Joshua and Lucy (Jewett) Raymond, see Nos. 29 and 113), b. —, 1760; d. April 8, 1849; 8 children.
- 125 vii. Anna,⁵ b. Dec. 13, 1758; d. —; m. (1) Capt. Stephen Billings; m. (2) George Denison.
- 126 viii. Eunice,⁵ b. March 15, 1761; d. —; m. Henry Delamore Bolles.

- 127 ix. Eleanor,⁵ b. Nov. 9, 1765; d. Aug. 29, 1819 (or 20), at Greenfield, Iowa; m. March 21, 1790, to John Manwaring (son of Christopher and Deborah (Denison) Manwaring), b. March 21, 1765; d. —, 1811, killed by a fall: 7 children.
- 128 x. George,⁵ b. Dec. 8, 1767; d. Jan. 24, 1852; m. Oct. 9, 1796, to Martha Smith (dau. of Deacon Gilbert Smith, of Groton, Conn.), b. —; d. March 23, 1860, aged 84: 4 children.
- 129 xi. Sylvanus,⁵ b. Aug. 8, 1769; d. —, 1792, at St. Thomas, West Indies; not married.
- 130 xii. Sarah,⁵ b. March 4, 1772; d. April 20, 1855; m. June 27, 1797, to Daniel Baker (son of Jared and Phebe (Harris) Baker), b. Nov. 7, 1770; d. Aug. 23, 1851: 8 children.

AUTHORITIES:

Hyde Genealogy, Vol. I, pp. 52, 191.
Yale College Biographies, by Dexter.
History of Montville, Conn., pp. 165-6, 248, 577-8, 582.
Raymond Genealogy, pp. 16-17.

31. EDWARD⁴ RAYMOND (Elizabeth³ Christophers, Lieut. John,² Hon. Christopher¹), b. Feb. 15, 1727, at Montville, Conn.; he settled at Waterford, Conn. (Pine Neck), and was a farmer; d. Sept. 14, 1788, at Pine Neck, Conn.; m. Nov. 14, 1758, at New London, Conn., by Rev. Mather Byles, to Sarah Douglass (dau. of Robert Douglass (b. Dec. 28, 1705, at New London; d. Oct. —, 1786; m. Aug. 5, 1731) and his wife Sarah Edgecome (b. —; d. —, 1797-8, at Wallingford, Vt., at her son Daniel Douglass' home, who resided at New London, Conn.), b. July 15, 1738, at New London, Conn.; d. —, 1811, at Pine Neck, Waterford, Conn.

Children: 9 (Raymond), 5 sons and 4 daughters, all b. at Waterford, Conn.

- 131 i. Caleb,⁵ b. Jan. 21, 1759; bap. Nov. 6, 1759, at New London; d. —; he never married; he was town clerk of Waterford, Conn., 29 years.
- 132 ii. Elizabeth,⁵ b. Nov. 25, 1760; bap. Aug. 6, 1761, at New London; d. —; m. — Goodrich.
- 133 iii. Mehitable,⁵ b. March 18, 1763; d. —; m. Moses Warren.
- 134 iv. Joshua,⁵ b. Jan. 2, 1766; bap. New London, July —, 1772; d. Nov. 13, 1789; never married.
- 135 v. Robert,⁵ b. —; bap. New London, July —, 1772; d. Sept. 16, 1774, in his 8th year.
- 136 vi. Edward,⁵ b. —; bap. New London, July —, 1772; d. young.
- 137 vii. Hannah,⁵ b. June 13, 1774; d. Aug. 20, 1811; m. Oct. 3, 1793, to Oliver⁵ Raymond (her first cousin, son of Joshua⁴ and Lucy (Jewett) Raymond, see

- Nos. 29 and 118), b. Jan. 24, 1771; d. July 29, 1862, by whom she had 9 children. He m. (2) April 2, 1812, to Mary Comstock (dau. of Nathaniel and Ann (Stark) Comstock), b. Feb. 19, 1787; d. Feb. 14, 1863, by whom he had 8 children.
- 138 viii. Sarah,⁵ b. March 11, 1777; bap. New London, April 17, 1781; d. —, at Ledyard, Conn.; m. Shubael Smith, of Ledyard, Conn.
- 139 ix. Edward 2nd,⁵ b. —; bap. New London, April 17, 1781; d. —, young.

AUTHORITIES:

- History of Montville, Conn.*, pp. 576, 578, 581.
Douglass Genealogy, pp. 71-2, 88.
Early Conn. Marriages, by Bailey, Book II, p. 23.
Raymond Genealogy, p. 17.
History First Church, New London, pp. 526, 535, 537.

32. CHRISTOPHER⁴ RAYMOND (Elizabeth³ Christophers, Lieut. John,² Hon. Christopher¹), b. July 17, 1729, at Montville, Conn.; he lived at Montville and was a physician; d. May 14, 1793, at Montville (probably); he m. — —, 1752, about, at Montville, Conn., to Eleanor Fitch (dau. of Daniel Fitch (b. —, 1709; d. May 12, 1755) and his wife Sarah Sherwood (b. —; d. —, aged 90), of Trading Cove, Montville, Conn.), b. Feb. 4, 1734, at Montville; d. March 17, 1826, at Montville, Conn.
- Children: 6 (Raymond), 3 sons and 3 daughters, all b. at Montville, Conn.

- 140 i. Sarah,⁵ b. Jan. 20, 1753; d. June 9, 1828; m. Dec. 22, 1769, to John Dolbeare (son of John and Mary (Sherwood) Dolbeare), b. Sept. 29, 1745; d. April 9, 1806; 13 children.
- 141 ii. Daniel Fitch,⁵ b. —, 1755, about; d. Oct. 7 (or 17), 1828, aged 73; m. (1) Oct. 11, 1779, to Rachel Hillhouse (dau. of Judge William and Sarah (Griswold) Hillhouse), b. Aug. 17, 1760; d. Dec. 2, 1811, aged 51, by whom he had 10 children. He m. (2) Dec. 8, 1812, to Charlotte Comstock (dau. of Nathaniel and Anna (Stark) Comstock), b. June 10, 1783; d. Aug. 17, 1849, aged 66 years, 2 months: 3 children.
- 142 iii. Christopher,⁵ b. —, 1760, about; d. April 20, 1840; m. Nancy Mason (dau. of Jeremiah and Elizabeth (Fitch) Mason), b. —; d. April 28, 1848, aged 85 years, by whom he had 3 children.
- 143 iv. Lemuel,⁵ b. —; d. —; m. Jan. 24, 1786, to Mary⁵ Raymond (dau. of Joshua and Lucy (Jewett) Raymond, see Nos. 29 and 116), b. —, 1766, about; d. Dec. —, 1821: 4 children.
- 144 v. Eleanor,⁵ b. —; d. —; m. Levi Smith, of Hartford, Conn.

- 145 vi. Abigail North,⁵ b. Nov. 10, 1770; d. —; m. Nov. 1, 1787, Perez Comstock (son of Nathaniel and Sarah (Bradford) Comstock), b. May 8, 1764; d. —; by whom she had 11 children.

AUTHORITIES:

History of Montville, Conn., pp. 145, 334, 385, 556, 576, 578-9, 584, 586-7.

33. ELIZABETH⁴ MANWARING (Esther³ Christophers, Lieut. John,² Hon. Christopher¹), b. —; bap. April 14, 1723, at New London, Conn.; d. — (before Nov. 10, 1768, as her husband married a 3rd time on that date, at —; m. — (before 1764, as her child was b. Nov. 27, 1764), at —, to John⁴ Christophers, No. 47, as his 2nd wife; his 1st wife was Jerusha Gardiner, who d. Feb. 18, 1754 (son of Hon. Captain Christopher³ Christophers, No. 12, by his wife Sarah Prout, who lived at New London, Conn.), b. Feb. 27, 1718-19, at New London, Conn.; d. Jan. 15, 1787.

Children: 2 (Christophers), 1 son and 1 daughter:

- 146 i. Samuel,⁵ b. —; d. Feb. —, 1785, at sea; not married. (See also No. 176.)
 +147 ii. Elizabeth,⁵ b. Nov. 27, 1764; d. June 18, 1851; m. Ebenezer Holt, Jr. (See also No. 177.)

John⁴ Christophers m. a 3rd time, Nov. 10, 1768, at Norwich, Conn., to Sybil (Capron) Crocker, widow of Capt. Roswell Crocker.

Thomas Manwaring, the father of Elizabeth⁴ Manwaring made his will Nov. 15, 1769, and in it he left bequests to "the children and heirs of my *late* daughter Elizabeth, the *late* wife of John Christophers, late of New London, Conn., now of Norwich in said county."

AUTHORITIES:

Caulkins' History of New London, pp. 317-18.
History of First Church, New London, p. 485.
Vital Records of Norwich, Conn., Vol. I, p. 446.
Early Conn. Marriages, Book II, p. 19.

34. THOMAS⁴ MANWARING (Esther³ Christophers, Lieut. John,² Hon. Christopher¹), b. —; bap. July 25, 1725, at New London, Conn.; he lived in Lyme (Black Point), Conn., and inherited land from his father there; d. —, at —; m. April 14, 1748, at New London, Conn., to Lydia Waterhouse (whose parentage is not known to me), b. —; she owned covenant, as a young woman, in New London, Conn., May 3, 1741, and was bap. there in first church on same day; d. —, at —.

Children: 5 (Manwaring), 2 sons and 3 daughters:

- 148 i. Thomas,⁵ b. —, bap. New London, March 1, 1749.
 149 ii. Lucy,⁵ (or Sarah), b. —; bap. New London, Oct. 4 (O. S.), 15 (N. S.), 1752, at New London, Conn. (see Hempstead's Diary, p. 596, and History First Church, New London, p. 521).

- 150 iii. Lydia,⁵ b. —; bap. New London, Nov. 11, 1759.
 151 iv. Isaac,⁵ b. —; bap. New London, July 24, 1763.
 152 v. Elizabeth,⁵ b. —; bap. New London, June 23, 1765.

AUTHORITIES:

Bailey's Early Conn. Marriages, Book II, p. 21.
History First Church, New London, pp. 506, 518-21, 526, 529-30.
Hempstead's Diary, pp. 276, 596.
 His father's will.

35. PETER⁴ MANWARING (Esther³ Christophers, Lieut. John,² Hon. Christopher¹), b. June 7, 1730, in New London (or Lyme, *i. e.*, Black Point), Conn., and was bap. New London, July 5, 1730; he lived at Lyme, Conn., and inherited land from his father there; he was the executor of his father's will, dated Nov. 15, 1769. I have no record of his having married nor of his date and place of burial.

AUTHORITIES:

History First Church, New London, p. 492.
 His father's will.

(*To be continued.*)

CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS TO PUBLISHED GENEALOGICAL WORKS.

Every gleaner in the field of genealogical research has met with errors in printed volumes which, left by themselves, carry mistaken conclusions to the end of time. This department has been inaugurated in an endeavor to correct such spurious data. Readers are requested to forward for publication here every such error, and such further additions to printed genealogies as are found, that due correction may be made. The authority for the statement must be furnished, with name and address of contributor.

80. SEYMOUR, FORMAN, LEDYARD—CORRECTION.

On page 393 of the October, 1919, RECORD, in the last paragraph but one of *addition* No. 78, Henry Seymour was not the brother, but the *father* of Governor Horatio Seymour of New York. I will add that the baptisms of Judge Jonathan Forman and Margaret Wyckoff were dated after their marriage, suggesting a Quaker parentage.

The wife of their grandson, Col. Jonathan Forman, of Middletown Point, New Jersey, Mary Ledyard, of Connecticut, was a niece of Colonel William Ledyard who fell, with some seventeen of his kin, at the defence of Fort Griswold, on Groton Heights, Sept., 1781. She, with her cousin Miss Fanny Ledyard went to the aid of the American wounded at Groton early the next morning, and said she stepped over her shoe tops in blood in the barn where they lay. She was a woman of education, great force, intelligence and high character. With her husband, she is buried in the village cemetery at Cazenovia, New York.

HELEN L. FAIRCHILD (Mrs. Charles S. Fairchild), Cazenovia, N. Y.

(Continued from Vol. LI, p. 92, of THE RECORD.)

No. 116.

WARD.....ABRAHAM HATFIELD, JR.

1. **Andrew¹ Ward**, the immigrant ancestor, b., 1597, about, probably (according to *Ward Genealogy*, pp. 7-8 and 28; he was made a freeman at Watertown, Mass., May 14, 1634; hence he must have been at least 21 years old on that date, which places the year of his birth at least as early as 1613; in as much as he was appointed March 3, 1635-6, one of six to govern the Colony of Connecticut it is fair to presume that his selection for this important duty was due to his importance as a citizen and also to the fact that he was of sufficiently mature age to render him a suitable governing officer; this he would have been had he been born about 1597 as suggested in the *Ward Genealogy*), at? (Homersfield, Suffolk Co., Eng., according to some authorities which hypothesis has elements of possibility, but is by no means as yet a proven fact); d., between June 8 and Oct. 18, 1659 (will dated June 8, 1659, inventory filed by his widow Oct. 18, 1659; will proved Oct. 20, 1659), at Fairfield, Conn.; m., at, to **Hester (or Esther) Sherman** (dau. of Edmund and Joan (Makin) Sherman of Dedham, Eng., Watertown, Mass., Wethersfield and New Haven, Conn.), b.; bapt. April 1, 1666, at Dedham, Eng.; d. (will signed, "being sick in body," Dec. 27, 1665), at Fairfield, Conn., probably.

Res. **Andrew¹ Ward** was probably the grandson of Richard Ward of Homersfield, Suffolk Co., Eng., who died "in extreme old age" in 1598, and whose will was probated in the Bishop's Court in 1598. This Richard Ward had five sons amongst whom were Henry (the oldest son), said to have been b. about 1559 and d. in 1645, who succeeded his father and inherited land; Richard who inherited land; Andrew, who inherited £333 (not spoken of as a minor in his father's will and hence was of age in 1598) and who is estimated to have been b. in 1570; Ralph, whose wife is said to have been b. in 1572, and another son. It is supposed that the land having been bequeathed to the sons Henry and Richard, that the £333 was left to Andrew to start him in business and that he probably removed from his home environment. It is a significant fact that amongst the burials in St. Michael's, Cornhill, London, that we have recorded those of Andrew Warde, gent., buried Jan. 23, 1615; and also that of Ralph Ward. These two names Andrew and Ralph, were the names of two of the sons of Richard¹ Ward of Homersfield, and it is a fair conjecture that, from the recurrence of these two names, Andrew and Ralph, as members possibly of the Parish of St. Michael, that the Andrew Ward who was buried there Jan. 23, 1615, and Ralph Ward, were the sons of Richard Ward of Homersfield, and it is also conjectured that this Andrew Ward of St. Michael's was the father of Andrew¹ Ward of Fairfield, Conn. It being the belief that Andrew Ward (son of Richard Ward of Homersfield) established himself in London with the £333 left him by his father and died there in 1615, leaving a son Andrew¹ Ward who sometime after his father's death came to New England and settled in Watertown, Mass., where he was made a freeman on May 14, 1634. On March 3, 1636, Andrew¹ Ward and seven others were appointed by the Colony of Massachusetts Bay to govern the Colony of Connecticut and during that year this commission held 6 courts in the Colony under their control. Andrew¹ Ward settled in Wethersfield, Conn., and he was one of the first legislative body that met in New Towne (or Hartford) on April 26, 1636. In 1636 he was appointed with Capt. John Mason and Mr. Allen to treat with the Indians at Agawam (or Springfield). On June 4, 1639, his name is found among the free planters at the gathering of the Church at New Haven. At the General Court March 4, 1640, Andrew Ward and Robert Coe of Wethersfield were appointed to treat with that Court relative to the plantation of Stamford (or Toquams) which had about that time been purchased by the town of Wethersfield. On March 26, 1640, he was appointed Constable of Stamford. At the General Court, Oct. 27, 1641, he, with Francis Bell, represented Stamford and New Haven at the Court, and they were admitted as freeman. At the General Court, April 5, 1643, he wrote a letter in the name of the freeholders of Stamford introducing John Underhill and Richard Gilderleeve as representatives of Stamford at that Court, and at the same Court requested that a Magistrate be appointed for Stamford. At this same Court, Andrew Ward and Robert Coe were appointed to assist at the next General Court of Election at New Haven. In 1644 and 1646 he was elected as Deputy from Stamford. He is said to have removed to Hempstead, Long Island, N. Y., for a time; but he must have soon returned to Connecticut for on Oct. 6, 1651, at a General Court at Hartford, he with John Banks of Fairfield, Conn., were appointed to settle the estate of Peter Johnson of Fairfield. At this same Court he was appointed an Assistant "to join with the Magistrates for the execution of Justice in the towns of Connecticut by the seaside." And in the same year he bought land in Fairfield. He was one of the most important and influential men in all of the localities with which he was identified. His will was dated June 3 (or 8), 1659, and it was probated Oct. 20, 1659, in Fairfield. He d. between those dates leaving a widow and 9 children. In this will drawn by his own hand he being "strong, merry and well both in mind and body" he mentions his wife Esther, son John, dau. Sarah (who afterwards became the wife of Nathaniel Burr), dau. Abigail, sons Andrew and Samuel, "the rest of his children having received their full portion," except Edmund, his son who "in case he returned" was to receive £20. His widow Esther (or Hester), made her will Dec. 27, 1665, which was probated Feb. 28, 1666; and in it she mentions her son William, dau. Mary Burr, sons Andrew and Samuel, dau. Abigail, dau. Anna Nichols and her children, grandchild Hester Ward (dau. of her son William), son John and his child, grandchildren Sarah Burr and Nathaniel Burr, children of her dau. Sarah, who m. Nathaniel Burr, her dau. Sarah Burr.

Children, 9 (Ward), 5 sons and 4 daus., viz:—(1) Edmund,² who was left £20 in his father's will "if he came to this place," i. e. Fairfield. (2) William,² who m. Deborah Lockwood (see below). (3) Mary,² who m. Lieut. Jehue² Burr. (4) Andrew,² who m. Trial Meiges. (5) Samuel,² who m. (1) Alice Ogden; m. (2) Mrs. Hannah (Hawkins?) Nichols, widow of Jonathan Nichols, who after death of Andrew² Ward probably m. (3) John Judson of Woodbury, Conn. (6) Abigail,² who m. (1) Moses Dimon; m. (2) Edward Howard. (7) Ann,² who m. Caleb Nichols of Stratford, Conn. (8) John,² who m. Mary Harris. (9) Sarah,² who m. Nathaniel Burr.

2. **Doctor and Surgeon William¹ Ward,*** b., 1630-5, he was made a freeman May 31, 1657; hence he was at least 21 years old on that date; d., 1675-6; he was killed in the Great Swamp fight in the Narragansett (King Philip's) War, while participating in the attack on the Indian fort; m., 1657, about, to **Deborah Lockwood** (dau. of Robert and Susanna (.....) Lockwood, of Watertown, Mass., until 1645, and later of Fairfield, Conn.), b. Oct. 12, 1636, at Watertown, Mass.; d. (living a widow at Southampton, L. I., N. Y., in 1698), at **Deborah (Lockwood) Ward**, widow of William¹ Ward, m. (2), at, to **John Topping (Tappan or Toppan)** of Soggapanock, Southampton, L. I., N. Y., b., 1636 (see age at and date of death), at, d. May 29, 1686, aged 50, at Southampton, N. Y., and was there buried in Old Burying Ground, where a gravestone marks his grave thus inscribed:—"Here Lieth the Body of John Topping, Justice of the Peace, aged fifty, who departed this life on the 29 day of May in the year 1686."

Res. **William¹ Ward** came to Fairfield with his parents. On Oct. 18, 1656, he purchased of Henry Lyon a dwelling house and four acres of land, and also other lands of other individuals. It is supposed that this purchase of land was in preparation for his marriage, which took place about this time it is thought. On Feb. 14, 1660, the town of Fairfield granted him 3 acres of land. He is recorded as having purchased the Perry home and home lot from the heirs of Dr. Thomas Pell of Newton Square. He was a physician. In 1675-6 (on or about Jan. 13) he was a Sergeant in the Fairfield Company of troops serving against the Indians in the Narragansett (King Philip's) War, and was appointed by the General Court of Connecticut a Surgeon with the rank of Ensign of the forces stationed at New London. He was killed in action in the attack on the Indian fort in the Great Swamp fight. On March 4, 1675-6, an inventory of his estate was taken, amounting to £295, 11sh., 9d. At the close of the Narragansett War the Connecticut General Assembly presented his widow with a captive Indian boy to become part of her household (see Conn. Colonial Records, vol. H, p. 14). John Topping lived in Southampton, L. I., N. Y. He was a Justice of the Peace.

Children, 1 (Ward) daughter, viz:—Hester² (or Esther) (see below). By her 2nd m. to John Topping, Deborah (Lockwood) Ward had no (Topping) children that are known of.

NOTE: * Descendants eligible to Society of Colonial Wars.

WARD—Continued.

3. **Hester^a** (or **Esther**) **Ward**, b., 1664-5 (her will was dated Jan. 8, 1730-1, and inventory submitted Feb. 8, 1731-2, proved April 18, 1732, hence she d. between Jan. 8, 1730-1, and Feb. 8, 1731-2, and her age at death according to her gravestone was 67 years, hence 1731-2 less 67 years equals 1664-5 as her date of birth), at Fairfield, Conn.; d. (between Jan. 8, 1730-1, and Feb. 8, 1731-2), at Fairfield, Conn., probably, and was buried in the old Mill Plain Burying Ground, where her tombstone existed thus inscribed:—"Here Lyes ye body of Mrs Esther Lord, wife of Mr . . . bert Lord, aged 67 years. Died" This stone was removed to the Old Burying Ground, Fairfield, and set up there in the year 1881; the date of her death has disappeared, but we know that it occurred in 1731-2. She m. (1) April 19, 1678 (i. e. the marriage contract was dated April 19, 1678, and is recorded at Fairfield, Conn.; however, if she was b. as shown above in 1664-5, then she was only 13 or 14 years old April 19, 1678. It is possible that this marriage contract was signed at Fairfield, Conn., earlier than the marriage itself, on account of her mother's second marriage to John Topping, and her removal to Southampton where possibly the marriage itself took place later), to **Ebenezer Hawley** (son of Joseph Hawley of Stratford, Conn. (b., 1603; d. May 20, 1690; m., 1646) and his wife Katherine Birdsey (b.; d. June 25, 1692), b. Sept. 17, 1654, at Stratford, Conn.; d., 1681, aged 27 years, at She m. (2) Oct. 7 (or 17), 1682, at Fairfield, Conn. (probably), to **Ephraim Nichols** (son of Isaac and Margaret (Washburn) Nichols of Fairfield, Conn.), b. Dec. 16, 1657; d., 1690-1, probably (as the inventory of his estate was taken March 9, 1690-1), at She m. (3) Nov. . . . , 1691 (Nov. 16, 1691, according to *Ward Genealogy*), to **Eliphalet Hill** (son of William and Elizabeth (Jones) Hill of Fairfield, Conn.), b., at; d., 1695-6, about (inventory of his estate taken April 23, 1696). She m. (4) Jan. 20, 1696-7, to **Robert Lord** (son of William and his first wife) (.) Lord of Saybrook, Conn.), b. Aug. 16, 1651, at; d., 1739, at

Res. Ebenezer Hawley settled in Fairfield, Conn., where he died. On April 19, 1678, he signed a pre-nuptial marriage contract settling certain rights of property of his intended wife Hester Ward; the marriage hence took place on or after this date; two children were b. of this m., the first b. May 6, 1679, and the second b. 1680-1. Ebenezer Hawley himself d., 1681, aged 27 years. It therefore appears that, if the age of Hester Lord at her death in 1731-2, 67 years, is given or interpreted correctly on her tombstone, she was m. in 1678 when she was but 13 or 14 years old, and she bore her husband two children before she was 17 years old. It is possible that the inscription on her gravestone has not been properly interpreted, or that an error was made in Perry's *Fairfield Graveyard Inscriptions*, p. 215. It seems more probable that her date of birth was 1664 than 1664-5.

Ephraim Nichols, her second husband, lived and d. in Fairfield.

Eliphalet Hill, her third husband, lived and d. in Fairfield.

Robert Lord, her fourth husband, lived in Fairfield, he survived her.

Esther (Ward) Hawley-Nichols-Hill-Lord inherited property from her father, Dr. William^a Ward and from her first three husbands (Hawley, Nichols and Hill).

Children, by her first m., 2 (Hawley), 1 son and 1 dau., viz:—(1) Elizabeth,^a b. May 6, 1679; d. Aug. 18, 1753; who m. (1) Joseph Wakeman; m. (2) John Burr, whose full record is given below. (2) William,^a b., 1680-1; d. young. By her second m. she had 3 (Nichols) children, viz:—(3) Ignatius,^a b. Dec. 17, 1683; who m. Abigail Staples. (4) Deborah,^a b. Jan. 1, 1685; who m. Joseph Wheeler. (5) Esther,^a b. Dec. 18, 1689; who m. Daniel Wheeler. By her third m. she had 2 (Hill) children, viz:—(6) William,^a b. Nov. 17, 1692; d. April 25, 1775; m., 1715, about, Abigail Barlow. (7) Eliphalet,^a b. Jan. 11, 1694-5. By her fourth m. she had 5 (Lord) children, viz:—(8) Mary,^a bapt. Aug. 21, 1698; who probably d. young. (9) Abigail,^a bapt. April 5, 1700; who m. Ebenezer Stevens. (10) Sarah,^a bapt. March 29, 1702; d., 1782, about; who m. (1) June 14, 1722, Josiah Gilbert, who d. Dec. 4, 1766; m. (2) William Hill. (11) Robert,^a b.; d.; who m., 1730, about, Rachel Hyde, who after Robert^a Lord's death m. (2) Richard Lewsey. (12) Ebenezer,^a b.; d., 1750; m. Abigail?

4. **Elizabeth^a Hawley**, b. May 6, 1679, at Fairfield, Conn.; d. Aug. 18, 1753, in the 74th year of her age, at Fairfield, and was buried there in Old Burying Ground, gravestone; she m. (1), 1697-8, at Fairfield, Conn., to **Captain Joseph Wakeman^a** (son of Rev. Samuel and Hannah (Goodyear) Wakeman, of Fairfield, Conn.), b., 1670, about, at (Fairfield, Conn., probably); d. Dec. 5, 1726, aged 56, at Fairfield, and was there buried in Old Burying Ground, gravestone. She m. (2), 1727, at Fairfield, Conn. (probably), to **Colonel John Burr** (son of Nathaniel and Sarah (Ward) Burr of Fairfield), as his second wife, b. May . . . , 1673, at Fairfield; d. June 13, 1750, in the 79th year of his age, at Stratfield (Poquonnock), Conn., and was there buried in Old Burying Ground, gravestone. **Col. John Burr** m. (1), 1696, about, to **Deborah Barlow** (dau. of John and Abigail (Lockwood) Barlow of Fairfield), b., 1674 (see age at and date of death), at Fairfield; d. Dec. 4, 1726, in her 52nd year, at Stratford, Conn., and was buried there in Old Burying Ground, gravestone.

Res. Capt. Joseph Wakeman lived at Greens Farms (Westport), Conn., then a part of Fairfield; a picture of his home there built in 1700 is to be seen in the *Wakeman Genealogy*, facing p. 167. He represented Fairfield in the Connecticut Assembly in 1710, 1714, 1716-19, 1721; he was an Assistant to the Governor 1725-6, and was on the Council of War in 1725. Col. John Burr lived within the limits of the present city of Bridgeport, Conn. (then called Stratfield or Poquonnock); he was closely identified with the interests of Fairfield and held many responsible trusts; being County Commissary, Deputy to the General Assembly, Speaker of the House, Auditor, Judge of the County Court and Court of Probate. He was engaged in the expedition to Nova Scotia as a Major and later as a Colonel. He owned a large farm surrounding his residence at Poquonnock and also a "long lot" and several other large grants from the town of Fairfield, besides a large inheritance from his father. He was one of the founders of the First Congregational Church of Bridgeport.

Children, by her first m., 9 (Wakeman), 6 sons and 3 daus., viz:—(1) Ebenezer,^a b. Jan. 10, 1699; d. Sept. 25, 1726; m. Sarah Sturges. (2) Catherine,^a bapt. April 21, 1700; d.; m. Oct. 18, 1722, Capt. John Burr. (3) Elizabeth,^a bapt. April 19, 1702; d. June 16, 1753; m. June . . . , 1722, Capt. Samuel Burr. (4) Joseph,^a bapt. May 14, 1704; d. Sept. 23, 1762; m. Oct. 23, 1727, Abigail Allen (see below). (5) Jabez,^a bapt. March 10, 1705-6; d. Oct. 10, 1794; m. June 1, 1727, Ruth Treadwell. (6) Samuel,^a bapt. Jan. 30, 1708-9; d., young. (7) Mary,^a bapt. July 23, 1710; d. March 19, 1743; m. William Burr. (8) Samuel, 2nd,^a bapt. Nov. 1, 1713; d. Aug. 15, 1752; m. Ruth? (9) Stephen,^a bapt. March 10, 1717; d. March 25, 1760; m. (1) Mary Adams; m. (2) Sarah Jessup.

5. **Joseph^a Wakeman**, b., 1703-4; bapt. Fairfield, May 14, 1704, at Fairfield, Conn.; d. Sept. 23, 1762, in his 59th year, at Greens Farms, Conn., and was there buried in the Old Burying Ground, gravestone; he left an estate of £5,300; m. Oct. 23, 1727, at Fairfield, to **Abigail Allen** (dau. of Lieut. and Dr. Gideon and Anna (Burr) Allen of Fairfield), b.; bapt. June 24, 1705, at Fairfield, Conn.; d. Jan. 1, 1804, in her 100th year, at Greens Farms, Conn., and was buried there in Old Burying Ground, gravestone.

Res. Greens Farms, Conn.

Children, 10 (Wakeman), 5 sons and 5 daus., viz:—(1) Ann,^a (2) Joseph,^a (3) Mary,^a (4) Joseph, 2nd,^a (5) Abigail,^a (6) Gideon^a (see below), (7) Joseph, 3rd,^a (8) Helena,^a (9) Seth,^a (10) Elizabeth,^a

For continuation of this Pedigree, see Pedigree No. 88 of this series, 6th to 10th generation, inclusive.

NOTE: * Descendants eligible to Society of Colonial Wars.

WARD—Continued.

NOTE:—In the 4th generation of Pedigree No. 88, it is erroneously stated that Elizabeth Hawley was the dau. of Ebenezer Hawley of Fairfield, by his wife Esther (.....) Ward, widow of Doctor William Ward. She was the dau. of Ebenezer Hawley, by his wife Hester (or Esther) Ward, who was the only dau. and only child of Dr. William Ward, by his wife Deborah Lockwood.

In the 8th generation of Pedigree No. 88 (to which pedigree you are referred for continuation of this pedigree), the date of death of Joseph Hatfield (father of Abraham) is erroneously printed July 24, 1873; it should read July 24, 1837.

AUTHORITIES:

- N. Y. G. & B. Record*, vol. 1, pp. 231-3, Pedigree No. 108.
Schenck's History of Fairfield, Conn., vol. 1, pp. 189, 199, 378-9, 392, 399-401, 418-19.
Savage's Gen. Dic. of N. E., vol. iii, p. 105; vol. iv, pp. 406, 414.
Bond's Watertown, p. 854.
Watertown Records, vol. 1, pp. 3-5, 8, 9, 11.
Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. ii, p. 14.
Lockwood Genealogy, pp. 2, 5.
Ward Family Genealogy, Descendants of Andrew Ward, pp. 7-29, 31, 38, 45-55.
Orcutt's History of Stratford, Conn., vol. ii, pp. 1212, 1252.
Old Burying Ground, Fairfield, Conn., pp. 98, 215, 227.
Hawley Record, pp. 2-3, 304-5, 440-1 Note 10, 522 Note 165.
 Clarence A. Torrey, Esq., Chicago University, Chicago, Ill.
Burr Genealogy, pp. 132-4.
 Pedigree No. 88 of this series.
Wakeman Genealogy, pp. 164-8, 171-3.

No. 117.

BURR.....ABRAHAM HATFIELD, JR.

1. **Jehue¹ Burr**, the immigrant ancestor, b., at, England; d. (after March 18, 1671), at Fairfield, Conn.; m., at (England, probably), to, b.?, at; d., at

Res. Jehue¹ Burr probably came over in the fleet with Winthrop in 1630; applied for freemanship Massachusetts Bay Colony, Oct. 19, 1630, and was admitted freeman May 18, 1631; he was a carpenter, and settled in Roxbury, Mass., where he and his wife were members of the church in 1635; and where he was overseer of roads and bridges between Roxbury and Boston. In 1636 he removed to Agawam (now Springfield), Conn., of which place he and his associates received a deed from the Indians dated June 15, 1636. On Feb. 9, 1637, he was appointed by the General Court of Connecticut as Tax Collector for Agawam. In 1644 he removed to Fairfield, Conn., and represented that town at the General Court in 1645 and 1646 and for several succeeding sessions prior to the union of the Hartford and New Haven Colonies. By some authorities he is supposed to have d. about 1650; but the Fairfield Records seem to identify him as the Jehue Burr who was Grand Juror in 1660, and who in 1664 was the Commissioner for Fairfield and likewise in 1666 was appointed a Commissioner to recommend methods of taxation to maintain "poore scollers" at Cambridge College; and who in 1668 was commissioned for Fairfield, and who on March 18, 1671, signed as Commissioner for Fairfield in an order to his son John Burr. The Fairfield Records show that on Jan. 12, 1673, John Burr received 27 acres of land by will of his father.

Children, 4 (Burr) sons that are known of and perhaps other children, viz:—(1) Jehue,² b., 1625; d., 1692; m. (1) Mary² Ward (dau. of Andrew¹ Ward); he m. (2) Esther (.....) Boosey, widow of Joseph Boosey of Westchester, Conn. (2) John,² b.; d. Oct. ... 1694; m. Sarah Fitch. (3) Nathaniel,² b., 1640, about, at Springfield, Mass., probably; d. Feb. 26, 1712 (see below). (4) Daniel,² b., 1642, about; d.; m. Abigail Glover.

2. **Nathaniel¹ Burr**, b., 1640, about (he was made a freeman at Fairfield, Conn., in 1664, and, as he must have been at least 21 years old to be made a freeman, he must have been born as early as 1643, and probably a few years earlier), at Agawam (Springfield), Mass., probably, as his father was then located there; d. Feb. 26, 1712, at Fairfield, Conn.; m. (1) (probably about 1659-63, as his mother-in-law, Hester (Sherman) Ward (widow of Andrew¹ Ward) made her will Dec. 27, 1665; and in that will she mentions her two grandchildren, Sarah and Nathaniel Burr, children of her daughter Sarah (Ward) Burr; hence Sarah Ward must have m. Nathaniel¹ Burr early enough to have borne him two children before Dec. 27, 1665. Andrew¹ Ward (father of Nathaniel¹ Burr's first wife) made his will June 8, 1659, which was proved Oct. 20, 1659, and in this will he states:—"I give to my daughter Sarah forty pounds to be paid within one year after her marriage;" hence she was not m. on June 8, 1659, and probably not until after Oct. 20, 1659), at (Fairfield, probably), to Sarah¹ Ward (dau. of Andrew¹ and Hester (Sherman) Ward of Fairfield), b., 1642, about, at (Stamford, Conn., probably, as her father was there located in that year); d. (previous to about Oct. ... 1698, as Nathaniel¹ Burr m. a second time then), at Fairfield, Conn., probably. **Nathaniel² Burr** m. (2) Oct. ... 1698, about, to **Hannah (Goodyear) Wakeman²** (dau. of Deputy Governor Stephen Goodyear of New Haven, Conn., by his first wife (whose maiden surname and baptismal name are not known) and widow of Rev. Samuel Wakeman d. March 8, 1692), b., at; d., 1721 (administration on her estate granted Nov. 7, 1721), at Fairfield, Conn.

* Both the *Burr Genealogy*, p. 134, and the *Wakeman Genealogy*, p. 161, agree in stating that Nathaniel² Burr m. as his second wife, the widow of the Rev. Samuel Wakeman. The *Wakeman Genealogy* states that she was Hannah (Goodyear) Wakeman, widow of Rev. Samuel Wakeman, and the *Burr Genealogy* states that she was Ann, widow of Rev. Samuel Wakeman, and dau. of Dr. James Laborie. Schenck's *History of Fairfield*, vol. 1, p. 361, states that Nathaniel² Burr's second wife was Ann, dau. of Dr. James Laborie, and the same volume, p. 417, states that Hannah, widow of Rev. Samuel Wakeman, left a large estate of £900. So it seems that according to the preponderance of evidence that Rev. Samuel Wakeman's widow was named Hannah, and there is no evidence beyond the statement in the *Burr Genealogy* and Schenck's, vol. 1, p. 361, that her name was Ann; nor is there any evidence that Rev. Samuel Wakeman ever had but one wife, viz: Hannah (Goodyear) Wakeman, who is reported as having survived her husband, and who d. in 1721 (administration on her estate being granted Nov. 7, 1721). If all the above is correct (and at this writing I believe it to be correct) then Nathaniel² Burr m. as his second wife, Hannah (Goodyear) Wakeman, the only wife and the widow of Rev. Samuel Wakeman. She survived Nathaniel² Burr (who d. Feb. 26, 1712) and d. in 1721 (administration on her estate granted Nov. 7, 1721) leaving an estate of £900. Nathaniel² Burr's second wife was Hannah, not Ann; and I see before me no evidence that she was a dau. of Dr. James Laborie. The question as to who was the second wife of Nathaniel² Burr, seems to have been confused by the various genealogists, but I think my presentment of the case is (in the absence of positive evidence to the contrary) correct. In so far as this pedigree is concerned, who Nathaniel² Burr's second wife was is not material as all of the authorities agree that all of the children of Nathaniel² Burr were by his first wife Sarah (Ward) Burr.

BURR—Continued.

- Children, 9 (Burr), 3 sons and 6 daus., viz:—(1) Sarah,³ b., 1660-3; d. young, probably; she is mentioned in the will of her grandmother Hester (Sherman) Ward, dated Dec. 27, 1665, and no further record of her is found. (2) Nathaniel,³ b. before Dec. 27, 1665 (he is mentioned in will of his grandmother Hester (Sherman) Ward, dated Dec. 27, 1665); d. (inventory of his estate taken Jan. 27, 1700); m. Susannah Lockwood. (3) Abigail,³ b. (after Dec. 27, 1665, as she nor any other of the following children are mentioned in their grandmother Ward's will of that date); d. Feb. 11, 1711-12; m. March 22, 1692, Lieut. John Wheeler of Fairfield. (4) John,³ b. May 2, 1673; d. June 13, 1750; m. (1) Deborah Barlow; m. (2) Elizabeth (Hawley) Wakeman, widow of Joseph Wakeman. (5) Daniel,³ b.; d. June ... 1722 (will dated April 9, 1722, proved June 25, 1722); m. Mary Jennings. (6) Ann,³ (or Anna), b., 1675-6; d. March 14, 1747-8, aged 72; m. Jan. 20, 1696, Lieut. Gideon Allen (see below). (7) Mary,³ b.; d.; m. Dr. James Laborie. (8) Esther,³ b.; d.; m. (1) John Sloss of Eaton's Neck, L. I., N. Y., whose will was dated Jan. 25, 1720-1; she m. (2) Rev. Samuel Cook of Stratfield, Conn. (9) Rebecca,³ b., 1681; d. May 16, 1721; m. Nov. 30, 1704, Captain Samuel Sherwood, b., 1680; d. Nov. 10, 1732.
3. Ann² (or Anna) Burr, b., 1675-6, at Fairfield, Conn., probably; d. May 14, 1747-8, aged 72 years, at Fairfield, and was buried there in Old Burying Ground, gravestone; m. Jan. 20, 1696, at Fairfield, to **Doctor and Lieutenant Gideon Allen** (son of Gideon and Sarah (.....) Allen of Milford, Conn.), b., at; d. Jan. 25, 1759, at Fairfield, Conn.
- Res. Fairfield, Conn.; he was a physician and held the military titles of Sergeant, Ensign and Lieutenant.
- Children, 12 (Allen), 5 sons and 7 daus., viz:—(1) Sarah,⁴ b. April 1, 1697; bapt. June 30, 1700, at Fairfield; m. (1) Dec. 7, 1721, Thomas Couch; m. (2) Keeler. (2) Anna,⁴ b. June 6, 1700; bapt. June 30, 1700; d. Sept. 27, 1747; m. (1) Thomas Hanford; m. (2) Gershom Burr. (3) Gideon,⁴ b. Jan. 17, 1702; bapt. Jan. 31, 1702-3; d. May 29, 1748. (4) Abigail,⁴ b. June 6, 1705; bapt. June 24, 1705; m. Joseph Wakeman (see below). (5) Mary,⁴ b. Aug. 8, 1708; bapt. Aug. 8, 1708; m. May 28, 1730, Peter Penfield. (6) John,⁴ b. Dec. 5, 1710; bapt. Dec. 30, 1710; d. Dec. 21, 1738; m. Jan. 17, 1751, Abigail Jessup. (7) David,⁴ b.; bapt. Jan. 11, 1712-13; d. Sept. 8, 1777; m. Oct. 11, 1739, Sarah Gold. (8) Jonathan,⁴ b.; bapt. Jan. 11, 1712-13. (9) Hannah,⁴ b. Nov. 18, 1716; bapt. Nov. 18, 1716; m. March 24, 1742-3, Thomas Gibbs of Milford, Conn. (10) George,⁴ b. March 14, 1721; bapt. May 14, 1721. (11) Tamar,⁴ b.; bapt. Nov. 15, 1724; d., young. (12) Margaret⁴ (twin), b.; bapt. Nov. 15, 1724; d. young.
4. Abigail⁴ Allen, b. June 6, 1705; bapt. June 24, 1705, at Fairfield; d. Jan. 1, 1804, in her 100th year, at Greens Farms, Conn., and was there buried in Old Burying Ground, gravestone; m. Oct. 23, 1727, at Fairfield, Conn., to **Joseph Wakeman** (son of Capt. Joseph and Elizabeth (Hawley) Wakeman of Greens Farms, Westport (then a part of Fairfield), Conn.), b., 1703-4; bapt. May 4, 1704, at Fairfield, Conn.; d. Sept. 23, 1762, in his 59th year, at Greens Farms, Conn.
- Res. Greens Farms, Conn. He left an estate of £5,300.
- Children, 10 (Wakeman), 5 sons and 5 daus., viz:—(1) Ann,⁵ b. Oct. 24, 1728; m. July 26, 1752, Isaac Gorham. (2) Joseph,⁵ b. Nov. 26, 1730; d. Jan. ... 1731. (3) Mary,⁵ b. Jan. 5, 1732; d. Sept. 13, 1822; m. April 9, 1752, John Hazzard. (4) Joseph,⁵ 2nd, b. Dec. 4, 1733; d. in infancy. (5) Abigail,⁵ b. Dec. 19, 1735; m. Oct. 2, 1754, John Gorham. (6) Gideon,⁵ b. Dec. 17, 1737; d. March 30, 1797, in his 60th year; m. Ann Adams (see below). (7) Joseph,⁵ 3rd, b. Feb. 25, 1740; d. Sept. 2, 1784. (8) Hellena,⁵ b. April 4, 1742; d. Dec. 21, 1820; m. March 30, 1762, James Rogers. (9) Seth,⁵ b. March 3, 1744; d. Oct. 5, 1744. (10) Elizabeth,⁵ b. Sept. 4, 1745; d. Feb. 11, 1778; m. Rev. Hezekiah Gold, Oct. 11, 1768.

For continuation of this Pedigree, see Pedigree No. 88 of this series, 6th to 10th generations, inclusive. In the 8th generation of Pedigree No. 88 (to which you are referred to for the continuation of this Pedigree), the date of death of Joseph Hatfield (father of Abraham) is erroneously printed July 24, 1873; it should read July 24, 1837.

AUTHORITIES:

- Burr Genealogy*, by C. B. Todd, 4th edition, 1902, pp. 1-6, 131, 133-4, 138-40.
Schenck's History of Fairfield, Conn., vol. I, pp. 359-61, 417, 422; vol. II, pp. 441, 453, 475-80, 484.
Savage's Gen. Dic. of N. E., vol. I, pp. 305-8.
Wakeman Genealogy, pp. 161-2, 165, 171-3.
Orcutt's History of Stratford and Bridgeport, vol. II, p. 1233.
Perry's Old Burying Ground, Fairfield, Conn., pp. 32-3.
Ward Genealogy, by G. K. Ward, pp. 30, 34, 45-6.

No. 118.

BROWN.....HOPPER LENOX MOTT

1. John¹ Brown, the immigrant ancestor (said to have been the son of Richard Brown of Barton Regis, England), b., certainly earlier than 1614 and probably earlier than 1604 (he received a deed of land from the Indians, dated July 15, 1625, he then being of New Harbor, Maine. It is presumed that, as he received this grant of land in 1625, he must have been at least 21 years old in that year, which places the year of his birth at least as early as 1604. He was probably born some years earlier, for in 1625 he was a married man and settled in Pemaquid, having married in Bristol, Eng., prior to his emigration to this country, and it is fair to presume that he was at least 21 years old when married. We have also the deposition of his son John³ Brown made on Feb. 9, 1720, when John³ Brown was 85 years old; hence John³ Brown was born 85 years earlier than 1720, or in 1635, and assuming John¹ Brown to have been at least 21 years old (he was probably some years older) when his son John³ Brown was born, it would, by positive evidence, place the year of birth of John¹ Brown as early as 1614), at Barton Regis, Gloucestershire, England; d., about 1670 (we know from the testimony of his son John³ Brown as quoted above, that he was alive in 1665), at Damariscotta, Me.; m., prior to 1623, probably (as he is supposed to have come to this country a married man, as early as 1623), at Bristol, England, to **Margaret Hayward** (dau. of Francis and (.....) Hayward, of Bristol, Eng.), b., at (Bristol, Eng., possibly); d., 1676, or later, at New Harbor, Me., probably.

Res. Barton Regis, Eng., Bristol, Eng., Pemaquid, New Harbor and Damariscotta and Woolwich, Me. He is supposed subsequent to his marriage in Bristol, Eng., to have come over to this country arriving as early as 1621 in which year he is thought to have been settled in Pemaquid, Me. On July 15, 1625, he then being of New Harbor, Me., he received from the Indians by deed in consideration of "fifty skins" a large tract of land in and about Pemaquid, which deed was acknowledged July 24, 1626. This deed is supposed to be the first recorded Indian deed to lands in this country and granted land some 25 by 8 miles in extent. The exact date of John¹ Brown's death is uncertain, but we know from the deposition of his son John³ Brown that he was alive in 1665, and the historian of Bristol and Bremen, Me., states that it was probably about 1670 and that the place of his death was "at his son John's" at Damariscotta. John¹ Brown's sole claim to prominence seems to rest on the fact of his having received by deed from the Indians a tract of land of some 200 square miles. The historian further states that after his death John¹ Brown's widow returned to New Harbor, Me., after the Indian War of 1676, and built a house there. She probably d. therefore after 1676.

BROWN—Continued.

Children, 4 (Brown), 1 son and 3 daus., viz.—(1) John,² b., 1635; m. Elizabeth? (2) Margaret,² m. (1) Alexander Gould; m. (2) Morris Champett (see below). (3) Elizabeth,² m. Richard Pierce. (4) Emma,² m. Nicholas Deming.

2. **Margaret² Brown**, b. (her father deeded land to her, as her marriage portion, under date of Aug. 8, 1660; and assuming her to have been between 18 and 20 years old at marriage, would place the year of her birth as between 1638-40), at New Harbor, Me.; d. (prior to Oct. 20, 1692, probably, as a Maurice Champney—possibly her second husband—married on that date at Marblehead to Elizabeth Taynour), at her home on Muscongus Island, Me. She m. (1), prior to Aug. 8, 1660 (she on that date "being the lawful wife of Alexander Gould"), at, to **Alexander (alias Saunder or Saunders) Gould** (whose origin and parentage are not known), b., at, d. (he was living in 1667, in which year he witnessed a deed from Richard Fulford to Humphrey Morrell), at his home on Muscongus Island. She m. (2), at, to **Morris or Maurice Champett** (likewise spelled Chamlet, Champney, Chamblet, Chamless and Champrise)—whose parentage and origin are not known—as his first wife, b., at, d. (subsequently to 1717), at

Res. Alexander Gould lived on Muscongus Island, Massachusetts Colony (now Maine), and perhaps also at New Harbor, as one of his daus. was b. there. On Aug. 8, 1660, John¹ Brown conveyed to his dau. Margaret¹ (Brown) Gould "now lawful wife of Saunder Gould," as her marriage portion, the Island of Muscongus and a large tract of land on the mainland. Maurice (or Morris) Champett, the second husband of Margaret² (Brown) Gould also lived on Muscongus with his wife during her lifetime. After her death he m. again. The marriage recorded at Marblehead on Oct. 20, 1692, of Maurice Champney to Elizabeth Taynour is supposed to be the second m. of Morris Chamless, the second husband of Margaret² (Brown) Gould; and this second m. of Morris Chamless places the date of death of Margaret² (Brown) Gould-Chamless as previous to Oct. 20, 1692. Morris Chamlet took the oath of Fidelity at Marblehead, Dec. 18, 1677; he was living in 1717 when he brought forward a deed for land at Muscongus dated 1672-3, which deed was not held by the Court as a valid deed and was declared void. The date of this void deed suggests that Alexander Gould had d. before 1672-3, and that Margaret² (Brown) Gould m. Morris Chamless some time about 1672-3. The exact date of death of Morris Chamless is not known.

Children, by first m., 3 (Gould) daus., viz.—(1) Margaret,³ b. "at ye Eastward, at a place called New Harbor, in Cornwell Co.,", 1658, about; m. (1) James Stilson; m. (2) March 30, 1696, Thomas Pittman (see below). (2) Mary,³ (3) Elizabeth,³ By her second m., 1 (Chamless, or Champney) son, viz.—(4) Samuel.³

3. **Margaret² Gould**, b., 1658, about (see year of death and age of death), at New Harbor, Me.; d., 12th month, 1750, aged 92, at Marblehead, Mass.; m. (1), 1675, at, to **James² Stilson** (son of Lieut. Vincent¹ Stilson of Milford, Conn., and Marblehead, Mass., by his wife Mary,?), b., at, d., 1688-9 (probably on Aug. 2, 1689, the day that Pemaquid Fort was captured by the Indians); he was living at that time on Muscongus Island and was killed by the Indians together with his infant daughter, the killing taking place either at the taking of Pemaquid Fort or on Muscongus Island. She m. (2) March 30, 1696, to **Thomas Pittman** (probably son of Thomas Pittman of Marblehead), b., 1642 (see year of death and age at death), at, d., 4th mo, 1736, aged 94, at Marblehead, Mass.

Res. James Stilson resided at Muscongus Island, Me., for a while, later owing to Indian outbreak he removed to Marblehead, Mass., and after 1686 he returned to live on Muscongus Island. He took the oath of Fidelity at Marblehead, Dec. 18, 1677. He had land laid out to him in Marblehead, Feb. 11, 1682-3, and built a house and shop on this land and sold the same to Samuel Waldron, Feb. 26, 1685-6. Margaret, his wife, joined the First Church, Marblehead, April 18, 1686, and on May 16, 1686, had three of her children baptized there (see below). During the first Indian outbreak he probably returned to Marblehead and remained there until after 1686 when he returned to Muscongus where his wife had inherited the Island and a tract of land on the mainland, in all 8 square miles, "as the oldest daughter of Alexander and Margaret² (Brown) Gould." She and her husband, James Stilson, "held peaceful possession" of this same land in 1689. However, just prior to 1720, Maurice Champney, her step-father, by a deed, which was declared null and void, endeavored to gain possession of all or part of this inheritance, which attempt was unsuccessful. It was during the second Indian outbreak that James Stilson and his infant daughter were massacred by the Indians, probably on Aug. 2, 1689. His wife Margaret and her remaining children were taken prisoners to Canada. In Oct., 1695, an expedition was fitted out to ransom the prisoners in Canada and Margaret² (Gould) Stilson was brought back. On a list of these prisoners still remaining in Canada are given the names of Margaret² (Gould) Stilson's children, Mary and James Stilson, who are stated to be "from Pemaquid." What became of this Mary² Stilson and her brother John² Stilson, both of whom were bapt. at Marblehead, May 16, 1686, and both of whom were captives in Canada, does not appear, they have been lost sight of and the name of Margaret² Stilson, another child, is not mentioned as returning with her mother nor as remaining a captive in Canada; yet this Margaret² Stilson did return, as will be seen below. After her return to Marblehead, Margaret² (Gould) Stilson m. a second time, March 30, 1696, to Thomas Pittman, who resided at Marblehead.

Children, by first m., 5 (Stilson), 2 sons and three daus., viz.—(1) James,⁴ b., 1676, about, on Muscongus Island; bapt. May 16, 1686, at Marblehead, Mass.; d., 1772, about, at New Durham, N. H.; m. Hannah (Odiorne) Batson (see below). (2) John,⁴ b.; bapt. May 16, 1686, at Marblehead, Mass.; nothing further known of him. (3) Margaret,⁴ b., 1679; bapt. May 16, 1686, at Marblehead, Mass.; d. Nov., 1763, aged 84 years, at Manchester; m. (1) June 2, 1699, William Hilton, b., 1678, about; d. June 21, 1723, aged 45 years; she m. (2) at Manchester, Dec. 8, 1727, John Allen, who d. in 1737. (4) Mary,⁴ b.; bapt. May 16, 1686, at Marblehead; d.; she was taken a captive to Canada with her mother in 1689. In the list of captives still remaining in Canada, Oct., 1695, she is mentioned as being there still and as being from Pemaquid. After which she is lost sight of. (5) An infant dau.,⁴ killed at the same time as her father at Fort Pemaquid or on Muscongus Island, probably Aug. 2, 1689. By her second m., 4 (Pittman) children, 2 sons and 2 daus., viz.—(6) Elizabeth,⁴ b. Marblehead, June 15, 1697; d. June 27, 1697. (7) Thomas⁴ (twin), b. Marblehead, June 15, 1697; d. June 25, 1697. (8) Sarah,⁴ bapt. Marblehead, Nov. 20, 1698; d. young. (9) Hannah,⁴ b., in Canada, who d. young.

4. **James² Stilson**, b., 1676, about, on Muscongus Island, "near Pemaquid" (now Bristol), Me., bapt. May 16, 1686, at Marblehead, Mass.; d., 1772, about, at New Durham, N. H., at the home of his son James³ Stilson; he m., 1703, about, in, Canada, to **Hannah (Odiorne) Batson** (widow of John Batson, Jr., of Arundel (now Kennebunkport), Me., and perhaps dau. of John Odiorne of New Castle, N. H., who d. in 1707), as her second husband, b., at New Castle, N. H., probably; d., at, **Hannah Odiorne** m. (1), at, to **John Batson, Jr.** (son of John and Elizabeth (Sanders) Batson), b., at, d., about 1702, probably, at Cape Porpoise (Arundel), now Kennebunkport, Me., probably.

Res. James² Stilson was taken captive by the Indians at Fort Pemaquid in 1689, and carried a captive to Canada where he remained until subsequent to 1703-4. While there, about 1703, Hannah (Odiorne) Batson, widow of John Batson, was brought to Montreal a prisoner, and the tradition has it that James² Stilson, then also a captive there, "bought for her a hat full of silver dollars and married her there." From a certain testimony it would appear that John Batson, her first husband, was killed at Cape Porpoise about 1702 and that his widow, Hannah (Odiorne) Batson, was taken prisoner there or else had returned to her home at New Castle, N. H., whence she was taken captive. James² Stilson later returned to New England and settled at New Castle, N. H., where he was first noted on the records Jan. 25, 1714; he was living in Portsmouth in 1720. In 1724 he bought land in New Castle and returned there to live. After the death of his wife he lived with his son-in-law, Capt. Abraham Trefethen, at New Castle, N. H., until his son James³ Stilson moved to New Durham, N. H., when he went to live with him and there died.

BROWN—Continued.

- Children, 4 (Stilson), 1 son and 3 daus., viz:—(1) Hannah,⁵ b., 1704, about, in Canada; d., 1776 at New Castle, N. H.; m. May 2, 1725, Thomas Mead of Portsmouth. (2) Anna,⁵ b., probably in New Castle, N. H., who m. Abraham Trefethen. (3) Alice,⁵ b., at New Castle, N. H., who m. Samuel Clark. (4) James,⁵ b., 1714, about; d., 1780; m. Mary True (see below). Hannah Odiorne had by her first husband, John Batson, Jr., 2 (Batson) children, 1 son and 1 dau., viz:—(1) John Batson. (2) Mary Margaret Batson, who m. (1) Thomas Parsons; m. (2) Richard Tarlton.
5. **Capt. James⁵ Stilson**, b., 1714, about; bapt., 1714, at New Castle, N. H.; d., 1780, about (before Nov. 6, 1789, when his estate was administered by his widow; he d. intestate), at New Durham, N. H.; m., at, to **Mary True** (probably dau. of Joseph and Kezia (Hubbard) True of Salisbury, Mass., and sister of Obadiah True of New Castle, N. H.), b., 1717, about; bapt. Feb. 9, 1717-8; d., 1795, at Greenland, N. H., aged 78.
- Res. James⁵ Stilson lived at Portsmouth, N. H.; he was a sea captain and trader; he commanded the schooner *Hampton* for many years and was probably also owner of the schooner *Charming Molly*. He lived on Pickering Neck, down on the water front of Portsmouth, his land bordering on that of Tobias Lear and Hunking Wentworth; he also owned land and shop and house on Spring Hill in Portsmouth, where he sold the goods purchased on his voyages. About 1771 he removed to New Durham, N. H., where he owned land and where he was a selectman in 1773 and where he d. intestate in 1789. His widow after his death removed to Conway, N. H., where her dau. Sarah, wife of Rev. Nathaniel Porter was living.
- Children, 10 (Stilson), 3 sons and 6 daus., and 1 sex not stated, all of whom were bapt. South Church, Portsmouth, N. H., viz:—(1) Mary,⁶ bapt. May 27, 1739; d. May 21, 1828, aged 90; m. Capt. Tobias Lear. (2) Comfort,⁶ bapt. Nov. 16, 1740; d., 1765, about, probably; m. Nathaniel Treadwell, as his first wife. (3) A child⁶ (this may have been a son James⁶ Stilson who "d. without issue"); bapt. March 21, 1741-2. (4) William,⁶ no record of his bapt.; d., 1799, in Philadelphia; he was a captain in the Revolutionary War; m. Dec. 23, 1772, at Portsmouth, N. H., Sarah Roberts. (5) Martha,⁶ bapt. July 7, 1745; d. Nov., 1791; m. (1) Stephen Parsons; m. (2) Capt. Timothy Mountford (sometimes called Mumford) (see below). (6) Ann,⁶ bapt. July 14, 1751; d. young. (7) Sarah,⁶ bapt. June 30, 1754; m. Rev. Nathaniel Porter of Topsfield, Mass., New Durham and Conway, N. H., as his first wife. (8) John,⁶ bapt. Sept. 28, 1756; d. young. (9) John,⁶ and, bapt. July 19, 1758; d. young. (10) Lettie,⁶ bapt. March 26, 1762; d.; m. Oct. 7, 1779, Zebulon Durgin of New Durham, N. H.
6. **Martha⁵ Stilson**, b.; bapt. July 7, 1745, at South Church, Portsmouth, N. H.; d. Nov., 1791, aged 47, at Portsmouth, N. H.; m. (1) Dec. 1 or Sept. 9, 1763, at, to **Stephen Parsons**, a mariner (whose parentage is not as yet determined), b., at; d., before Jan. 26, 1770, when letters of administration of his estate were granted to his widow; she m. (2) Sept. 2, 1770, at Portsmouth, N. H., to **Capt. Timothy Mountford⁵** (sometimes called Mumford) of Portsmouth, N. H. (whose parentage is not as yet determined), b., 1731, at; d. April 26, 1799, aged 68, at Portsmouth, N. H.
- Res. Stephen Parsons,⁵ her first husband, lived at Portsmouth, N. H.; he was a mariner. Capt. Timothy Mumford, her second husband, lived at Portsmouth, N. H.; where he owned and occupied a mansion house on the south side of Buck Street. He was a sea captain and master of the *Snow Fair Quaker*, sailing to the West Indies in 1766; on Oct. 12, 1781, he is listed as a privateer (in Revolutionary War), as master of the brigantine *Sweepstakes*, from May 13 to Nov. 22, 1782, he was a master of the State ship *Tartar*; he was a member of the Marine Society of Portsmouth, N. H., in 1765, and at time of his death he was an officer in the Port Department of Portsmouth, N. H. In 1788 he was master of the schooner *Rola*.
- Children, by first m., 2 (Parsons) sons, viz:—(1) Stephen,⁷ lost at sea. (2) William⁷ (Billy), bapt. Feb. 28, 1768, lost at sea. By her second m., 5 (Mountford or Mumford), 2 sons and 2 daus., and 1 child, sex not stated, viz:—(3) Timothy,⁷ b. April 26, 1772. (4) James,⁷ b. Nov. 5, 1773; d. young. (5) Mary (Polly) Chadburne,⁷ b. Nov. 15, 1776; d. June 7, 1824; m. Capt. Joseph Smith (see below). (6) Martha,⁷ b.; d. Oct. 22, 1800; m. April 10, 1796, Thomas Deering. (7) A child,⁷ b.; d. Dec. 15, 1784, aged 9 months.
7. **Mary (Polly) Chadburne⁵ Mountford**, b. Nov. 15, 1776, at Portsmouth, N. H., probably; d. June 7, 1824, at Portsmouth, N. H.; m. Nov. 23, 1799, at Greenland, N. H., to **Capt. Joseph Smith** of Portsmouth, N. H. (whose parentage is not as yet determined), b., 1777, at; d. May 22, 1821, aged about 44, at
- Res. Capt. Joseph Smith lived at Portsmouth, N. H.; he was a sea captain with home port at Portsmouth. Capt. Timothy Mountford (father of Mary (Polly) Chadburne (Mountford) Smith) made his will May 29, 1798; it was proved June 19, 1799; he left all his real and personal property to be equally divided between his son Timothy⁷ Mountford and his dau. Polly Chadburne⁷ Mountford. Polly Chadburne (Mountford) Smith and her husband Joseph Smith sold the mansion house of her father Capt. Timothy Mountford for \$2,700, Dec. 26, 1803.
- Children, 3 (Smith) daus., viz:—(1) Mary M.,, who m. Major John Stinchfield (see below). (2) Charlotte,⁸ who at one time lived with her great-aunt Mary⁵ (Stilson) Lear. (3) Martha Louisa Stilson.⁸
8. **Mary M.,⁵ Smith**, b., at Portsmouth, N. H.; d., at; m., at, to **Major John Stinchfield⁵** (whose origin and parentage are not as yet determined), b., at; d. Sept., 1844, at Brunswick, Me.
- Res. Brunswick, Me.
- Children, 4 (Stinchfield), 2 sons and 2 daus., viz:—(1) Frances,⁹ who m. George Mustard. (2) John Lincoln.⁹ (3) Sarah Elizabeth,⁹ who m. Dr. Edwin Sewall Lenox (see below). (4) Charles.⁹
9. **Sarah Elizabeth⁵ Stanfield** (formerly Stinchfield), b. May 6, 1833, at Brunswick, Me.; d. Nov. 6, 1897, at Worcester, Mass.; m. March 7, 1855, at Brunswick, Me. (probably), to **Dr. Edwin Sewall Lenox** (son of Capt. Thomas and Mary (Erskine) Lenox of New Castle, Me.), b. Feb. 19, 1830, at New Castle, Me.; d. Jan. 7, 1895, at Worcester, Mass.
- Res. Dr. Lenox resided successively in New Castle, Me., New York City, N. Y., and from 1876 until his death at Worcester, Mass. He graduated at Bowdoin College, and received the degree of M. D. in 1859; he was a physician and held the rank of Assistant Surgeon in the War of the Rebellion; he was an inventor also, and later in life, from 1876, he was manager of the Washburn and Moen Manufacturing Company in Worcester, Mass., a branch of their business being the manufacture of bale-ties, by a process the invention of Dr. Lenox.
- Child, 1 (Lenox) dau., viz:—May¹⁰ (see below).
10. **May¹⁰ Lenox**, b. Oct. 27, 1855, at Chicago, Ill.; d. Jan. 30, 1918, at her home No. 288 West End Avenue, N. Y. City; m. April 19, 1875, at New York City, to **Hopper Striker Mott** (son of Matavus Hopper and Ruth Ann (Schuyler) Mott of New York City), b. April 19, 1854, at New York City; d. (living Dec., 1919, at No. 288 West End Avenue, N. Y. City), at
- Res. New York City, No. 288 West End Avenue. Trustee and Treasurer of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, N. Y. City. Editor of the *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*. Author of *New York of Yesterday, Bloomingdale*. Co-editor of the *Historic Guide of New York City*. An authoritative writer on matters relating to the topographical history of New York City, its streets and development. Member of the Metropolitan Union League, Quill, and Psi Upsilon Clubs of N. Y. City, and member of the New England Society of N. Y.
- Children, 2 (Mott) sons, viz:—(1) Hopper Lenox¹¹ (see below). (2) Clarence Schuyler,¹¹ who d., not m.

NOTE: * Descendants eligible to the Society of the Sons of the Revolution.

NOTE: † Descendants eligible to the Society of the War of 1812.

A Regular Meeting of the Board of Trustees of the Society was held on Wednesday, February 18th, 1920, at 4.30 P. M., it being a meeting adjourned from February 17th on account of lack of quorum. Present:—Messrs. Bowen, Drowne, Dwight, Hatfield, Merritt, Mott, Sherman, Stillwell, Totten, Walker, Welch and Wright. Mr. Bowen, the President in the chair.

The Board then proceeded to the election of Officers for the year 1920-1921 and the entire ticket of Officers for the year 1919-1920 was re-elected with the exception of the office of Corresponding Secretary which was left vacant to be elected later.

The Executive Committee for the year 1919-1920 was re-elected for the year 1920-1921.

The Publication Committee as elected is as follows:—Hopper Striker Mott, Editor and Chairman; John R. Totten; John Edwin Stillwell, M. D.; Tobias Alexander Wright; Royden Woodward Vosburgh; Capt. Richard Schermerhorn, Jr.; Capt. Richard Henry Greene; Rev. S. Ward Righter; Mrs. Robert Dewey Bristol and William Alfred Robbins.

The Committee on Heraldry for 1919-1920 was continued for the year 1920-1921.

Royden Woodward Vosburgh was elected Historian and the Committee on Research was elected as follows:—

Correspondents:

Tobias Alexander Wright, Washington, Saratoga and Warren Counties.
 Capt. Richard Schermerhorn, Jr., Albany, Rensselaer and Greene Counties.
 Willis Tracy Hanson, Jr., Schenectady County.
 Alphonso Trumbour Clearwater, Ulster County.
 Douglass Merritt, Dutchess and Putnam Counties.
 John Edwin Stillwell, M. D., Richmond County.

Members:

Miss Lucy Dubois Akerly, for Suffolk County, N. Y.
 Mrs. Charles Dod Ward, for Oswego County, N. Y.
 Rufus King, for Suffolk County, N. Y.
 Eduardo Haviland Hillman, for Great Britain.

The Corresponding Members for 1919-1920 were re-elected for 1920-1921.

The Amendments to the By-Laws of the Society which were formally presented to the Board at the previous meeting thereof were unanimously passed. These amendments in so far as they are of interest to the members of the Society consist in raising the fee for Life Membership in the Society from \$100. to \$200., and to the raising of the Life Subscription to the Record to Life Members of the Society from \$75. to \$100.

A Special Meeting of the Society was held at the Auditorium of the Colony Club on Friday evening, February 20th, 1920. The meeting was called to order at 8.30 P.M., the President, Mr. Bowen, in the chair.

Mr. Bowen introduced Mrs. J. Warren Goddard who addressed the Society on the subject entitled, "Archibald Robertson, The Founder of the First School of Art in America," which address was illustrated by stereopticon views.

Mr. Bowen then introduced the Rev. William L. Sullivan who read Mrs. Goddard's prepared paper. After which Mrs. Goddard verbally made explanations of the stereopticon views displayed.

After the conclusion of Mrs. Goddard's remarks the Rev. Henry Stimpson moved that a vote of the warmest thanks be tendered to Mrs. Goddard for her most interesting address and remarks, which motion was seconded by Mr. Orlando Rouland and unanimously carried. The meeting then adjourned.

QUERIES.

Queries will be inserted at the rate of ten (10) cents per line, or fraction of a line, payable in advance; ten (10) words allowed to a line. Name and address of individual making query charged at line rates. No restriction as to space.

All answers may at the discretion of querist be addressed to The N. Y. G. & B. Soc. and will be forwarded to the inquirer.

In answering queries please refer to the Volume and Page of THE RECORD in which original query was published.

CORNELL—Was Samuel Cornell (Waring or Warren) a grandson of John Cornell² (of Danbury, Conn.) John³, Thomas¹ and Mary Starr; and was Rebecca daughter of John Cornell² and wife of Samuel Barnum, grandmother or great grandmother of Samuel Cornell Waring (or Warren) who was Elizabeth Barnum who married Samuel Cornell Waring. Could Samuel Cornell Waring be descended from Samuel Cornell² (Samuel³, Thomas¹) of Crummels, N. Y., and Rebecca—? JOHN CORNELL, care of Genealogical Society.

BOOK REVIEWS.

BY JOHN R. TOTTEN.

EDITORIAL NOTE:—The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society solicits as donations to its Library all newly published works on Genealogy, History and Biography, as well as all works on Town, County and State History, or works embodying information regarding the Vital Records of any and all localities. It also solicits the donation to the manuscript collections of its library of any and all manuscript compilations which bear upon the above mentioned topics.

In consideration of such donations the works so presented to the Society will be at once placed upon the shelves of its library and will be reviewed in the next subsequent issue of THE NEW YORK GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD, each donation of such character, whether in printed or manuscript form, will be reviewed under the head of "Book Notices" and a copy of THE RECORD containing the review will be sent to the donor.

The Society does *not* solicit donations of publications or manuscripts on topics foreign to the above mentioned subjects, as its library is specialized and cannot accommodate material which does not bear directly upon its recognized sphere of usefulness.

Donations for review in the January issue of THE RECORD should be delivered to the Society before December 1st of the previous year; for the April issue, before March 1st; for the July issue before June 1st; and for the October issue, before September 1st.

All donations will be generously reviewed with a view of calling the attention of the public to their good points; but, while generous, the reviews will contain such proper criticism as the interest of the genealogical student would expect from the editorial staff of THE RECORD.

The "Book Notices" of THE RECORD are carefully read by all librarians as well as genealogical students, and the review of a work in THE RECORD is equivalent to a special advertisement of such work.

Letters of transmittal of donations of such works should embody the price of the work donated and the name and address of the person from whom it can be purchased.

DWELLY'S PARISH RECORDS, VOL. V., Bishop's Transcripts at Wells, Vol. IV., being all the unpublished transcripts for the Parishes Ash Priors, Ashington, Ashwick, Axbridge, Babcary, Babington, Backwell, Badgworth, South Barrow also Ansford 1807 and Wrington 1806-7, copied from the originals by E. Dwelly, pp. 255. Price 10 shillings, net. Address compiler, Pinewood Hill, Fleet, Hants, Eng.

DWELLY'S PARISH RECORDS, VOL. VII, Bishop's Transcripts at Wells, Vol. V., being all the unpublished transcripts for Bath to 1793-4 and Othery 1608. Copied from the originals by E. Dwelly and T. W. Dwelly, pp. 254. Price 10 shillings, net. Address compilers, Pinewood Hill, Fleet, Hants, Eng.

Both of these volumes are continuations of Dwelly's excellent series which we have previously mentioned in these columns. The entire series should be on the shelves of all libraries maintaining a section for Vital Records of England.

HISTORY OF ONE BRANCH OF THE GEORGE FAMILY IN AMERICA, together with a history of some of the families connected with it by marriage, compiled by Jasper P. George, of Manchester, N. H., with additions and corrections thereto by Hiram M. George. Octavo, paper, pp. 41. No price stated. Address: Hiram M. George, 694 Walkhill Street, Mattapan, Mass.

A most excellent work replete with genealogical information.

GUILFORD GENEALOGY, by Helen Morrill Guilford. Octavo, cloth, pp. 68. Privately printed. No price stated. Address author, No. 2554 Wisconsin Ave., N. W., Washington, D. C.

A valuable addition to the genealogical record of this family in America.

THE RHODES FAMILY IN AMERICA. Published by Nelson Osgood Rhoades, No. 1208 Merchants Nat. Bank Bldg., Los Angeles, Cal.

This is a family magazine intending to be published three times a year. Price per year 50c., Vol. I. No. 1, issued June 1919.

Its purpose is to secure information to be later embodied in a specially published history, biography and genealogy of all branches of this family.

A HISTORY AND GENEALOGY OF THE FAMILIES OF BAYARD, HOUSTON OF GEORGIA, AND THE DESCENT OF THE BOLTON FAMILY from the families of Assheton, Byron and Hulton, by Joseph Gaston Baillie Bulloch, M. D. Octavo, paper, pp. 76, including index. No price stated. Address author, No. 1669 Columbia Road, N. W., Washington, D. C.

A valuable contribution to the genealogical record of the families mentioned in the title of the work.

CHRISTIE FAMILY, by Walter Christie of Bergenfield, N. J. Octavo, cloth, p. 26, illustrated. No price stated.

This work relates to the descendants of James' Christie of Schralenburgh, N. J., and his wife Magdalena Demarest and will be of interest to those of this blood line.

DANIEL EDWIN BUSHNELL, a Memorial, Octavo, cloth, pp. 143, illustrated. Not for sale. Address: Emma H. Bushnell, 529 Vine Street, Chattanooga, Tenn.

A most interesting biographical sketch which covers some 132 pages, which is enriched by 11 pages of genealogical data.

WILLIAM WEST OF SCITUATE, R. I., Farmer, Soldier, Statesman, by George M. West, of St. Andrews, Fla. Octavo, cloth, pp. 32. Price \$2.50. Address author as above. Only 50 copies printed and only 15 copies remaining.

A most valuable and interesting biographical sketch.

THE STORY OF TERRA COTTA, by Walter Geer. Octavo, three quarters morocco, pp. 303, illustrated by 44 portrait plates. 1920. Press of Tobias A. Wright, No. 150 Bleecker Street, N. Y. City. Published for subscribers only; limited edition of 100 copies at \$25. each. Not for sale. Copyrighted 1920.

This is a most beautiful example of the printers art, being in all respects presented to the public in a form challenging criticism. The subject matter has been treated in a most masterly and pleasing manner by Mr. Geer and the narrative of the text is enriched from a genealogical and biographical standpoint by the introduction of many vital facts and individual sketches.

ACCESSIONS TO THE LIBRARY.

November 25, 1919, to February 20th, 1920.

BOUND VOLUMES, DONATED.

Bushnell, E. H.—Memorial of Daniel Edwin Bushnell.

Christie, Walter—The Christie Genealogy.

*Dailey, Rev. W. N. P.—Manual of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of New York for 1859; Memorial of Rev. P. Labagh; The Pastor and the Church.

Dwelly, E. & T. W.—Dwelly's Parish Record.

* Denotes Corresponding Members.

- Geer, Walter—The Story of Terra Cotta.
 Guilford, Miss Helen—The Guilford Genealogy.
 Juhring, John C.—New York Old and New.
 Kansas State Historical Society—21st Biennial Report, 1917-19.
 *Palmer, William L.—Cambridge, Mass. Fifty years a city, 1846-1896; Directory of the Board of Education of the City of New York for 1860.
 West, G. M.—William West of Scituate, R. I.

Manuscripts.

- Allen, Paul M.D.—Records of the deaths at South Farms, now in the Town of Morris, Litchfield Co., Conn.
 Caruth, Mrs. R. P.—Pedigree of Walter S. Caruth.
 New York G. & B. Society—Records of the Reformed Dutch Church of Catskill, Greene Co., N.Y.; Records of the Reformed Dutch Church, called Christ Church, in the town of Ghent, Columbia Co., together with the Records of the Congregational Church of New Concord, in the Town of Chatham, Columbia Co., N. Y.; Records of the Reformed Dutch Church of Leeds, in the Town of Catskill, N. Y.; with the Records of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of Kiskatom, Catskill, N. Y.
 Robbins, William R.—The Dean Family Chart.

Pamphlets.

- Bullock, J. G. B., M. D.—A History and Genealogy of the Families of Bayard, Houstoun of Georgia, etc.
 *Bailey, Rev. W. N. P.—Discourse Commemorative to the Rev. E. B. Coe; Year Book of the Collegiate Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of New York City, A. D. 1880; Report of the Fort Herkimer Ref. Dutch Church.
 George, H. M. G.—The George Family.
 Lamoureux, A. J.—Lamoureux Family Report No. 1.
 Magruder, C. C., Jr.—Dr. William Beanes, the incidental cause of the authorship of the Star Spangled Banner.
 Nichols, L. N.—The Nichols Family in America.
 Rhodes, Nelson O.—The Rhodes Family Bulletin Nos. I, II.

OTHER ACCESSIONS.

- Belfast, Maine—Vital Records to 1892, Vol. II.
 The Gordons in Virginia—History of.
 The Hayford Family—History of.
 The Howland Heirs—History of.
 Mass. Historical Society—Proceedings for 1918-1919, Vol. LII.
 Portraits and Biographical Records of Orange Co., N. Y.
 Documentary History of Rhode Island, Vol. II, 1919.
 The Diary of Matthew Patten, of Bedford, N. H., 1754-1788.

NOTICE.

All subscribers to the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, and all Annual Members of the Society who receive the Record, are hereby cautioned that, if their summer address is to be different from that of the winter, notice of such change must be made to this Society in due season to insure the proper delivery of the July and October issues of the "Record." The Society will not hold itself responsible for loss in the mail of copies of the "Record" sent to wrong addresses during the summer vacation period.

* Denotes Corresponding Members.

\$5.00 per Annum.



Current Numbers, \$1.25

VOL. LI.

No 3.

THE NEW YORK GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD.

DEVOTED TO THE INTERESTS OF AMERICAN
GENEALOGY AND BIOGRAPHY.

ISSUED QUARTERLY.



July, 1920

PUBLISHED BY THE
NEW YORK GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY
226 WEST 58TH STREET, NEW YORK.

The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record.

Publication Committee:

HOPPER STRIKER MOTT, *Editor.*

JOHN R. TOTTEN, *Financial Editor.*

JOHN EDWIN STILLWELL, M. D. TOBIAS A. WRIGHT.
 ROYDEN WOODWARD VOSBURGH. REV. S. WARD RIGHTER,
 CAPT. RICHARD HENRY GREENE. MRS. ROBERT D. BRISTOL.
 RICHARD SCHERMERHORN, JR. WILLIAM ALFRED ROBBINS

JULY, 1920.—CONTENTS.

	PAGE
ILLUSTRATION. Portrait of William Salomon	Frontispiece
1. WILLIAM SALOMON. Contributed by Henry Snyder Kissam	173
2. FRANCIS LOVELACE. GOVERNOR OF NEW YORK, 1668-1673. By J. Hall Pleasants, M. D.	175
3. ANDREAS DREYER (ANDRIES DRAEYER). COMMANDER AT FORT NASSAU (ALBANY, N. Y.), 1673-4. REAR-ADMIRAL OF THE DANO-NORWEGIAN NAVY. Contributed by Torstein Jahr	194
4. CHRISTOPHERS FAMILY. Contributed by John R. Totten. (Continued from Vol. LI, p. 161)	206
5. THE RICH FAMILY OF EASTERN CONNECTICUT. Contributed by Edwin A. Hill	222
6. RECORDS OF THE REFORMED DUTCH CHURCH OF WAWARSING. Edited by Royden Woodward Vosburgh. (Continued from Vol. LI, p. 147)	233
7. ADDRESSES DELIVERED AT A SPECIAL MEETING OF THE NEW YORK GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY, APRIL 10, 1920, CALLED FOR THE PURPOSE OF CONFERRING HONORARY MEMBERSHIP OF THE SOCIETY UPON HIS EXCELLENCY, JEAN JULES JUSSERAND, FRENCH AMBASSADOR TO THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA	241
8. WESTCHESTER COUNTY, N. Y., MISCELLANEA. Contributed by Theresa Hall Bristol. (Continued from Vol. LI, p. 46)	252
9. COMMENTS ON, AND CORRECTIONS OF, SOME CURIOUS ERRORS, WHICH ARE TO BE FOUND RECORDED IN THE INTRODUCTION TO HEMPSTEAD'S DIARY. Contributed by Charles D. Parkhurst	259
10. THE TIBBITTS OR TIBBETTS FAMILY. DESCENDANTS OF GEORGE TIPPETT OF YONKERS, N. Y. Contributed by William Solyman Coons. (Continued from Vol. LI, p. 116)	266
11. SOCIETY NOTES	277
12. QUERIES—Foord	277
13. CARD FROM MRS. J. WARREN GODDARD	278
14. BOOK REVIEWS. By John R. Totten.	278
15. ACCESSIONS TO THE LIBRARY	280

NOTICE.—The Publication Committee aims to admit into the RECORD only such new Genealogical, Biographical, and Historical matter as may be relied on for accuracy and authenticity, but neither the Society nor its Committee is responsible for opinions or errors of contributors, whether published under the name or without signature.

THE RECORD is issued quarterly, on the first of January, April, July and October. Terms: \$5.00 a year in advance. Subscriptions should be sent to

N. Y. GEN. & BIOG. SOC.,
 226 WEST 58th STREET, NEW YORK CITY,

For Advertising Rates apply to the Society at above address.



W. Palmer



THE NEW YORK Genealogical and Biographical Record.

VOL. LI.

NEW YORK, JULY, 1920.

No. 3

WILLIAM SALOMON.

CONTRIBUTED BY HENRY SNYDER KISSAM.

William Salomon was born in Mobile, Ala., October 9, 1852. He was of one of the oldest and most highly respected Hebrew families in this country. He died at his late residence, No. 1020 Fifth Avenue, New York City, on December 14, 1919, in his 68th year.

His father's grandfather was Haym Salomon, a Philadelphia banker and patriot of Revolutionary times. His mother, Rosalie Alice Levy, was a grand-daughter of Captain Jacob De Leon, of Charleston, S. C., who served in Washington's Army; she was also a great-grand-daughter of Hayman Levy, who, it is said, at one time had in his employment, Nicholas Low, of New York, and the original John Jacob Astor of New York.

When he was three years old, Mr. Salomon's parents took up their residence in Philadelphia, Pa. In early youth he was delicate and was unable to attend the public schools in that city, but later, when stronger, he was placed in a private school in New York City and subsequently attended the Columbia Grammar School until he was fifteen years of age. He specialized in the French and German languages, and his knowledge of those tongues was of the greatest value to him in his subsequent business life.

Mr. Salomon's first employment was with the banking house of Speyer and Company, where he started in a subordinate capacity; but soon demonstrated his ability for the larger affairs of finance. In order to master the details of European financial and business methods he, at his own request, was transferred from the New York house to the Frankfort-on-Main branch of Speyer and Company's business. But, before he was located in Germany, the outbreak of the Franco-Prussian War in 1870, obliged him to remain in the London, England, branch of that house until the cessation of hostilities. After the war, he was for a time in Germany; and on his return to New York City, he eventually became the senior resident partner of Speyer and Company in that city, and also one of the

foremost bankers in the field of transportation finance. Early in his career, he evinced an aptitude for appraising the value of railroad securities and a keen insight into the financial and physical condition of the railroads themselves, and for many years he was prominently identified with the great financial movements in transportation affairs. He retired from Speyer and Company in 1899, and served as Chairman of the Board of Directors of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, and was largely instrumental in bringing about the successful reorganization of that road. In 1901, he resigned as Chairman of the Baltimore and Ohio Board, and in 1902, he founded the international banking house of William Salomon and Company, of which house he was the leading and senior partner. This banking house has since grown and prospered, having now branches in New York, Chicago, Paris and London, and has taken first rank in the business of handling and financing railroad securities. His house, in co-operation with Blair and Company and W. A. Read and Company, financed the securities of the Western Pacific Railroad, and later, his house was at the head of a syndicate engaged in financing and developing a railroad project in the Philippine Islands.

In politics, Mr. Salomon was a Democrat, although voting the Republican ticket since 1896; but his active participation in the party campaigns has been slight since 1891, when as Chairman of the Finance Committee of the New York Democracy, he played an important part in the defeat of David B. Hill, in his struggle for the nomination for the Presidency in 1892. The reason for Mr. Salomon's opposition to Senator Hill's aspirations was founded upon the uncertainty at that time as to the financial views of the candidate. It is possible that, if Mr. Hill had come out flatly for the Gold Standard, he might have received the endorsement of the organization headed by Mr. Salomon and have been President in the place of Mr. Cleveland.

Mr. Salomon was a strong writer on financial and other topics, and his articles frequently appeared in the leading publications. Aside from his wide European travel, he was peculiarly familiar with his own land, having visited every State and Territory in the Union. Always keenly interested in the work of Americanizing foreign-born residents of the United States, he gave generously for many years of his means, time and labor to the Educational Alliance, of which body he was a founder and for fifteen years its Treasurer.

In 1892, he married Mrs. Helen (Forbes) Lewis, daughter of William McKenzie Forbes, of Taine, Ross-shire, Scotland.

He was an Annual Member of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, to which he was elected April 13, 1900.

FRANCIS LOVELACE,
GOVERNOR OF NEW YORK, 1668-1673.

BY J. HALL PLEASANTS, M. D.

The question of the identity of Francis Lovelace, colonial governor of New York from 1668 to 1673, has recently come under discussion. The writer has investigated the subject anew and has brought to light additional evidence which conclusively establishes the fact that the governor is to be identified with Francis Lovelace, brother of the cavalier poet Richard Lovelace, of the Lovelaces of Bethersden, Kent, and not with a distant kinsman and contemporary, Francis, son of Richard, first lord Lovelace of Hurley, Berks, with whom he has until recently been uniformly confused by English and American biographers. This sketch deals with the known facts, as now disentangled, in the life of Governor Lovelace, other than with the political aspects of his administration as governor of New York, which will be considered.

Francis Lovelace was born between 1620 and 1622, and was the third son of Sir William Lovelace, knight, of Bethersden and Woolwich, Kent. Under his father's will he received jointly with his brother William, lands in the parish of Sholden, Kent, these lands having been purchased by the latter from Sir Peter Manwood, knight. Francis Lovelace was an ardent royalist. He was furnished by his brother Richard Lovelace, the poet, with money and men for the cause of Charles I (*Wood's Athenae*; 1813-1820; iii; p. 462), and served in the civil wars with the title of colonel. He was active for the royalist cause in Wales, and in June, 1644, we find him Governor of Carmarthen Castle, where he commanded until 1645, when after a stubborn resistance, the castle and town were forced to capitulate to the Parliamentary forces (*Philip's Civic Wars in Wales*; i; pp. 232, 233, 237; ii; pp. 190, 274). It was during this siege that his brother William Lovelace was killed. A poem, *To His Deare Brother Colonel F[rancis] L[ovelace]—Immoderately Mourning My Brother's [i. e., William's] Untimely Death at Carmarthen*, by Richard Lovelace, commemorates the event (*Lucasta; The Poetical Works of Richard Lovelace; Haslitt Edition*; xviii; p. 125). Francis Lovelace now disappears from sight for a few years when it seems probable that he was with his brothers Richard and Dudley on the continent in the service of Louis XIV. A pass was issued May, 1650, by the Parliamentary Council of State for the safe conduct of Hen. Modie and Col. Francis Lovelace with six servants to Long Island on his way to Virginia (*Calendar of State Papers—Domestic*; 1650; p. 539). It was probably on the eve of Francis Lovelace's departure for Virginia that his brother Richard wrote the poem—*Advice to my Best Brother*, *Coll. Francis Love-*

lace—(*Poetical Works of Richard Lovelace; Hazlitt Edition; p. 218*), which opens with the lines:

“Frank, wil't live unhandsomely? Trust not too far
Thy self to waving seas: for what thy star,
Calculated by sure event, must be;
Look in the glassy epithete,* and see.”

The writer is inclined to believe that he was accompanied by his sister, Anne, the widow of the Rev. John Gorsuch, Rector of Walkern, Herts, who, with several of her younger children, appear in Virginia about this time (*Virginia Magazine; xxiv; p. 89*). Francis Lovelace apparently remained in Virginia about two years, for May, 1652, there was presented to the “Commissioners on behalf of the Commonwealth in Virginia” a “Petition of Colonel Francis Lovelace to the Council of State,” which recites “That petit'r according to Articles for surrender of Virginia [to the Commissioners of the Commonwealth] was [appointed] to give account to the late King of Scots [Charles II], wheresoever he were, of the reduction of said Colony, And being appointed by the Commissioners authorized by Parliament to make repair to said King, Prays their Honors' order for a pass to France, where he supposeth the King to be” (*ibid; xvii; pp. 284, 285*). This petition was granted and there was issued [May 10, 1652] a “Pass by the Commissioners on behalf of the Commonwealth of England for reducing the Colony of Virginia to her due obedience, for Colonel Francis Lovelace with his servant and necessaries to repair to the late King of Scots and to return without let or molestation, we having engaged the honor of the Parliament of England for fulfilling the capitulations agreed upon between us amongst which this is one. Signed in the name of the Keepers of the Liberty of the Commonwealth of England by Ric. Bennett and Wm. Claiborne with their seals” (*Colonial Papers II; No. 52*). Whether he returned to Virginia after fulfilling his mission is uncertain, but Dec. 25, 1652, the Council of State in England issued a pass to “Fras. Lovelace beyond seas” (*Calendar of State Papers—Domestic; 1651-1652; p. 274*).

Lovelace now disappeared from sight for a few years, when he was doubtless with Charles II in exile on the continent, but that his activities in behalf of the royalist cause had again brought him under displeasure is to be gleaned from a letter of warning from Manning, one of Cromwell's agents on the continent, to John Thurloe, secretary of Cromwell's Council of State, dated July 1st, 1655, which ends with the admonition “Remember Cols. Fras. Lovelace and Edw. Villers [Sir Edward Villiers] (*Calendar of State Papers—Domestic; 1655; p. 212*). Lovelace was with Charles in Cologne, when in Sept., 1655, one of Thurloe's secret agents reporting from there upon the activities of various royalists, writes: “and much rejoicing there is for major Robert Walter's escape, since which colonel Francis Love-

* “Look in the Glassy-epithete” obviously refers to crystal-gazing to forecast the future.

lace is got into Holland" (*Thurloe's State Papers*; iv; p. 10). Lovelace, during this period of his life, spent most of his time on the continent with Charles II and his retinue. A letter to Secretary Thurloe from Blank Marshal, one of his intelligence officers abroad, dated April 8, 1657, from Bruges, where Charles then was, reporting upon events, writes: "we had yesterday about fifty young bloods from your parts but in a short time they will regret it. There is come hither with them—one captain [Dudley] Lovelace, a brother to colonel [Francis] Lovelace, who is always here" (*Thurloe's State Papers*; vi; p. 151). How or why he again should have been within the jurisdiction of Cromwell we do not know, but he was soon afterwards on the wing, for Aug. 4, 1657, a pass was issued by the Protector and Council "for Fras: Lovelace and servant to Holland" (*Colonial State Papers—Domestic*; 1657-1658; p. 549). In a letter from Thomas Ross, a royalist agent, dated Bruges, Aug. 31, 1657, to Col. Gervase Holles, then apparently in Holland, in reference to a certain Mr. Walton, Ross writes: "as to the £300 it is truth, and I guess your authour Fr[ank] Love[lace] by the severe close—he not fancying him [Walton] as a confident." In another letter from Ross, dated Bruges, Jan. 10, 1657-8, to Holles, then at Rotterdam, the former writes: "I writt to you by the last and told you my sense of Dud. Lovelace, but as to the money I can say nothing to it, and (mee thinks) Frank [Lovelace] might as easily return him his money, as to give his friends soe much trouble and expense of letters about it—I am glad to find Frank Lovelace so confident there, I hope wee have as good grounds to be confident here." And again, under date of May 4, 1658, Ross, writing to Holles from Brussels, referring to the uprising in England for Charles, writes: "Massey was gone likewise, and your cousin Frank Lovelace, so that we doubt not that ere this, they are more thousands then at first they were hundreds" (*Historical MMS. Commission; London, 1904—Calendar of the Manuscripts of the Marquis of Bath*; ii; pp. 119, 120-121, 133). This last letter indicates that Lovelace had returned to England to further there the royalist cause. Aug. 5, 1659, he was under arrest as on this date Wm. Cooper, Mr. Denton, Col. Fras. Lovelace and Sir Bayham Throckmorton were committed to prison by the Council of State (*Calendar of State Papers—Domestic*; 1659-1660; p. 75). It is thought that they were committed to the Tower. There would seem no question that these arrests were for participation in one of the various abortive risings planned by the royalists during the summer of 1659 for the restoration of Charles II. His confinement was short lived, however, for a few months later saw the Commonwealth overthrown and the release of all royalist political prisoners.

Very little is known of Francis Lovelace for the first few years following the Restoration. Pepys, in his Diary, refers to him once, December 16, 1662, in such a way as to show that he was then living in London, and that he probably held a position under the admiralty: "Hence to Col. Lovelace in Cannon Row about seeing how Sir R. Ford did report all the officers of the Navy to be rated for the Loyal

helpers, but finding him at the Rhenish warehouse I could not have answer, but must take another time." Broadhead asserts that he was a favorite of the King and one of the gentlemen of the "honourable privy chamber" [groom of the bed chamber], but does not give his authority for the latter statement (*Broadhead's History of New York*; ii; p. 138).

Francis Lovelace inherited at least some portion of the family talent for verse as is shown by his poem called *To My Best Brother on His Poems Called "Lucasta,"* addressed to his brother Richard and published in the 1649 edition of the latter's poems (*Lovelace's Poetical Works; Hazlitt Edition*; pp. 5-6). That he also had some ability as an artist may be seen from the engraved portrait by him of his brother Richard, which appears as the frontispiece or the latter's *Posthume Poems*; 1659 (*ibid*).

Samuel Maverick, writing to the Earl of Clarendon, upon affairs in the New Netherlands and New England, in an undated letter apparently written in 1661 or 1662, says: "I have had thoughts of late to propound to your Lordp a p'ers'on I apprehend fitt for a Com-mandor there. It is Collonell Francis Lovelace, a p'rson euery way accomplished for such an Employ and very well beloued in all those pts." It is difficult to determine from this letter to just what post Maverick referred; possibly it was to Long Island, for in 1665 or 1666, a certain order was directed to "Fras. Lovelace, deputy governor of Long Island" (*Calendar of State Papers—Domestic*; 1665-1666; p. 148). It will be recalled that he was given a pass to Long Island in 1650, on his way to Virginia, when he may have ingratiated himself with persons of influence there.

June 13, 1667, a commission as lieutenant-colonel was issued to Fr: Lovelace in a regiment then being raised by Col. Sir Walter Vane (*Calendar of State Papers—Domestic*; 1667; p. 181), and a letter from Col. Werden to Sir Allan Apsley in reference to the appointment states that "the Duke [of York] approves of the appointment" (*Calendar of State Papers—Domestic, Additional*; 1660-1670; p. 725). His selection as governor of New York was doubtless the reward for his unswerving devotion and that of his brothers to the cause of the Stewarts. The first announcement of the appointment of which we have a contemporary record appears under date of April 16, 1667, in a newsletter: "12th [April]; Colonel Lovelace, brother of Lord Lovelace is to succeed Colonel Nicholas [Nicolls] in the government of New York" (*Historical MSS. Commission; 12th Report; Appendix vii, London, p. 47*). The glaring error made in this brief announcement in this newsletter is at the foundation of all the confusion which has arisen in regard to the identity of Francis Lovelace, the Governor of New York. Newsletters as the forerunners of the modern newspapers were just as subject to error as the latter. They were collections of news items, principally of London happenings, issued in manuscript form in as many copies as the writer had subscribers, and were circulated chiefly in the London coffee houses and among the country gentry; and like the modern newspapers, their accuracy was solely dependent upon

the reliability of the various news gatherers. That this news-writer was far from infallible is shown by the fact that he not only confused Francis Lovelace, the subject of this sketch, with his distant cousin and contemporary Francis,* second son of Richard, first

* (i) Francis Lovelace, the second son of Richard, first Lord Lovelace of Hurley, and brother of John the second baron, was apparently born about 1620, and seems to have been an individual of relatively little importance. Burke states that he married Mary, the daughter of William King, of Ivers, Bucks, but the following rather indicates that his wife's name may have been Ann King (*Dormant & Extinct Baronage*; iii; pp. 497-499). Francis Lovelace, Esq., second son to Richard, Lord Lovelace, Baron of Hurley, deceased, June 5, 1661, petitioned the House of Lords for an annulment of his marriage on the ground that he had been "inveigled to marry without the privity of his relations and much below his quality and condition, [and] was afterwards by the like circumvention and cozenage induced to settle his whole estate upon trust to his wife." The petition goes on to recite that as he is now prevented from enjoying his estate and from living with his wife, that Ann King, Ann Lovelace and others be summoned before their lordships for examination and that relief be granted him (*Historical MMS. Commission; 7th Report; Appendix*; p. 144). No decision is recorded. He was living in 1665 at Kilham, Berks, with Mr. Richard Lovelace, of Wargrave (*Visitation of Berkshire, 1665; Harleian Society*; p. 158). The writer has recently found the will of this Francis Lovelace in which he describes himself as "of Podyers, parish of Hurley, co. Berks, Esq.," dated Jan. 19, 1672[3], proved Feb. 22, 1672[3], under which he makes his only son William his universal legatee and executor (*Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills; 1673; Pye 22*). Upon the death in 1693, without male issue, of John, third baron Lovelace of Hurley, son of John the second baron and nephew of the above mentioned Francis, the baronacy passed to John, son of William, and grandson of Francis. It was this John, the fourth baron Lovelace of Hurley, who in 1709 became governor of New York.

(ii) Francis Lovelace, the recorder of Canterbury, of the Canterbury branch of the Bethersden family, must also be carefully distinguished from Francis Lovelace of Hurley, and from Francis Lovelace, governor of New York. He was the son of Lancelot Lovelace, recorder of Canterbury, and was baptized Sept. 22, 1594. This Lancelot Lovelace was the son of Henry Lovelace of Kingsdown, and the grandson of William Lovelace of Bethersden, and his wife Lora Peckham. Francis Lovelace, the recorder was admitted to Gray's Inn, 1609, and although he was removed from this office in 1643 on account of his royalist sympathies, he was reinstated after the restoration. He took part in the Christmas Day riot at Canterbury in 1647. In 1660, he was granted by the King the Stewardship of the Liberties of St. Augustine, and made the address of welcome to the King and Queen the same year. He was also made Steward of the Chancery Court of the Cinque Ports. He was buried, March 1st, 1663-4. By his first wife Elizabeth Rogers, whom he married about 1638, he had five sons and two daughters, and by his second wife Anne, one daughter (*Archaeologia Cantiana*; x; pp. 217, 219).

(iii) There was also a third contemporary Francis Lovelace of the Bethersden line, nearly related to, and possibly a nephew of Governor Francis Lovelace of New York, who died in Maryland in 1684. His position on the Bethersden pedigree has not been exactly determined, but his will shows that he was a "cosen" of the children and grandchildren of Anne (Lovelace) Gorsuch, a sister of the governor (*Virginia Magazine*; xxiv; p. 439). This Francis Lovelace was appointed a Commissioner for the Advancement of Trade in Baltimore County, Oct., 1683 (*Archives Maryland*; vii; p. 611). He may have been the son of Thomas Lovelace or of Dudley Lovelace, brothers of the governor, and was apparently unmarried. An abstract of his will will be found in *Baldwin's Maryland Calendar of Wills* (i; p. 130). This will was dated 3 March, 1683-4, and was proved 19 May, 1684 (*Maryland Wills; Annapolis*; Liber v; fol. 38).

Lord Lovelace of Hurley, and brother of John, second Lord Lovelace, but the name of Colonel *Nicolls*, the retiring governor of New York, appears as *Nicholas*. The mistake in the identity of the governor on the part of the newswriter becomes somewhat the more excusable, however, when it is remembered that a great intimacy existed between the family of the governor and the Lovelaces of Hurley, and that they may have been associated together on this account in the mind of the public. The author of the sketch of Governor Francis Lovelace in the *Dictionary of National Biography* (xxxiv; p. 165), has also unfortunately not only taken the newsletter statement at its face value, but has still further confused the situation by giving us in his biography of the governor what is really a composite picture of these two individuals, although at the same time warning us that they must be carefully distinguished from each other and from a third of the same name who was recorder of Canterbury at this period. This same error, which was also made by Broadhead in his *History of New York*, and by nearly all biographers, has until recently remained undetected.

Although the appointment of Francis Lovelace as governor of New York, according to the newsletter, was announced April 12, 1667, Broadhead states that he did not actually arrive in the province until the following spring, and even then spent a few months with Nicolls, who continued to act as governor, familiarizing himself with the duties of the position until August, 1668, when he finally assumed office (*Broadheads History of the State of New York*; ii; p. 142). Under date of Aug. 28, 1668, he writes from Fort James, New York, to Lord Arlington, secretary of state, expressing his great regret that he had been unable to see Arlington before leaving England (*Calendar of State Papers—Colonial*; 1661-1668; p. 608). This letter would rather seem to indicate that he had only recently left England, and was not acting as deputy governor of Long Island when appointed governor of New York.

With the details of Lovelace's administration as governor of New York from the political standpoint we need not concern ourselves in this connection. The numerous histories of that province can be readily referred to by those who are interested in this aspect of his career. As the agent of the Duke of York, in the management of his province, and in view of his intense loyalty to the Stuarts and to the political principles represented by them, it could hardly be expected that he would have been in sympathy with the ideals of self-government which were then beginning to make themselves felt in the colonies. In political matters his tendencies were distinctly conservative, and upon the whole, his administration was what may fairly be called a benevolent autocracy. Considerable new light has been thrown upon the details of his administration by the recent publication by the State of New York of the *Minutes of the Executive Council* during his administration, two volumes of which have so far appeared. His most important act was probably the establishment of the first regular mail route in the colonies. In 1673, a monthly post between New York and Boston was started, and the

letter from Lovelace to Governor Winthrop, of Connecticut, outlining the advantages of thus "begetting a mutual understanding" between the several colonies which he felt would be thereby promoted, shows a truly prophetic vision. He also established the first Merchants' Exchange, and New York waxed prosperous under him. He does not appear to have been personally unpopular, and upon the whole, gave New York a good, if somewhat paternalistic, government. His official residence was at Fort James, where a degree of state and formality out of keeping with the crudity of the environment seems to have been maintained. A detailed description of the ceremonies in connection with the funeral of his nephew, William Lovelace, at Fort James, in 1671, recently found among the manuscripts of the Bodleian Library, Oxford, to which reference will be made later, shows a degree of ceremonial and luxury existing in the province which seems scarcely credible (*American Historical Review*; ix; 1904; pp. 522-5). Governor Lovelace had a large plantation on the upper part of Staten Island where he apparently spent part of his time, the later history of which has been traced in a most interesting way by Mr. Edward C. Dalavan, Jr., in a pamphlet, *Colonel Francis Lovelace and His Plantation on Staten Island* (*Proceedings of Natural History Association of Staten Island*; 1902; pp. 47-75).

But events over which Lovelace had no control were rapidly developing which were soon to bring about the ruin of his political and private fortunes. Holland and England were again at war, and a powerful Dutch fleet had been secretly dispatched to seize New York. Lovelace, who was returning from a visit to Governor Winthrop, at Hartford, made to further his new poste route scheme, was totally unconscious of the impending danger, when July 28, 1673, the Dutch fleet anchored off Staten Island. Maurading parties were landed, the governor's plantation plundered and his cattle seized. Two days later, the ships sailed up the bay and engaged Fort James. After the exchange of a few shots, resistance was seen to be hopeless, the white flag was run up, and the fort surrendered, and July 30, New York again passed under Dutch control. Lovelace was severely criticised by the Duke of York for being absent from the province at this time, and even unjustifiable insinuations as to his personal courage were afterwards made by the Duke. It should be remembered, however, that the cry of wolf had been heard for so many months as to be little heeded, and as far as the result was concerned, the presence of the governor himself at the fort could have made no possible differences, for its defenses were in every way inadequate to withstand the attack of an even less powerful fleet than that to which it surrendered. Lovelace's stubborn defense of Carmarthen Castle in 1644, and the risks which he had afterward continually incurred for the Stewart cause, should fully attest as to his personal bravery.

Lovelace, who had hurried back to Long Island upon hearing the news, was persuaded to return to New York by promises of political immunity. The Dutch council, however, at once proceeded to confiscate the property of most of the prominent English residents, in-

cluding the governor and his brothers Thomas and Dudley. It appears that the governor had, during his administration, acquired by patent and purchase, a large amount of land in various parts of the province, especially on Staten Island and in Ulster County in the neighborhood of Hurley, which he named in honor of his distant cousin, Lord Lovelace of Hurley. Much of the land acquired by purchase was subject to mortgages and had been paid for only in small part. The confiscation of these equities by the Dutch, together with the payments still due by him to the former owners, plunged him hopelessly into debt and utterly ruined him. Numerous suits in regard to the titles of lands at one time owned by him fill the records of the province, in some cases, as in that involving the title of the celebrated Dominie's Bowrie, lying in New York City, not being finally settled until nearly a century later. Lovelace, who had been obviously lured back to the city by his enemies for his undoing was, contrary to the spirit of the assurances of safety which had been made to him, almost immediately arrested for debt. In a letter to Governor Winthrop, informing him of his plight, he writes: "Would you be curious to know what this amounts to—I can in short resolve you. It was my all which ever I had been collecting; too great to misse in this wilderness." After some difficulty with his creditors, he was finally allowed to sail with the Dutch fleet in Admiral Binckes's ship for Holland, and eventually found his way back to England (*New York Colonial Documents*; ii; pp. 579, 603). Moore makes the remarkable statement that he was afterwards captured by the Turks and severely wounded, dying as the result of his wounds! (*Historical Notes on the Introduction of Printing into New York*; 1888; pp. 4-5.)

On his return to England, Lovelace was to experience the proverbial gratitude of the Stewarts, to whose interests he had devoted himself unreservedly for over twenty years. The Duke of York, Aug. 6, 1674, brought suit against him in New York, which was again in the hands of the English, to satisfy debts claimed to amount to £7000, and executed upon his property there (*Colonial Documents Relating to the History of New York*; iii; p. 226: xiii; p. 481). This suit completed the ruin of his private fortune. But the vindictiveness of the Duke was still unsatisfied. January 11, [1674]-1675, a "warrant [was] issued to the Lieutenant of the Tower to receive Col. Lovelace, committed for not having defended the colony and post of New York, according to his commission and duty" (*Calendar of State Papers—Domestic*; 1673-1675; p. 527). Feb. 22, [1674]-1675, the Lieutenant of the Tower is directed to send Col. Lovelace at such time and place as shall be appointed by the committee who are to examine him (*ibid.* 603). A newsletter of March 27, 1674-5, states that under date of March 2: "The King has appointed a Committee consisting of the Duke of Monmouth and others to inquire into the surrender of New York. They this morning examined Col. Lovelace the governor, who gave them the reasons of his absence at the time of the surrender. They were not satisfied and have adjourned until Thursday." Again a newsletter

of [April] 5, 1675, under a news item of March 9, adds: "Col. Lovelace was examined to-day at the Cockpit & report to be drawn up" (*Historical MSS. Commission; 12th Report; Appendix VII; p. 117*). Finally, April 26, 1675, a warrant was issued to Sir John Robinson, Lieutenant of the Tower, to release "Col. Francis Lovelace, his prisoner, by giving security of 500 £ to surrender when required, he having fallen dangerously ill of a dropsy and being in great want of necessaries" (*Calendar of State Papers—Domestic; 1675-1676; p. 81*).

The writer has recently discovered in the English probate records that Lovelace's last days were spent at Woodstock, near Oxford, and that he apparently died there in the latter part of 1675, for letters of administration were issued Dec. 22, 1675, to "Dudley Lovelace, brother of Francis Lovelace, late of Woodstock, co. Oxon, bachelor, deceased" (*Prerogative Court of Canterbury; Administration Act Book; 1675; fol. 151 d.*). That he must have left some estate is indicated by the fact that eleven years later, May 10, 1686, another "commission [to administer] was issued to Joan Caesar, alius Lovelace, wife of Robert Caesar, sister and next of kin of Francis Lovelace abovesaid, Dudley Lovelace now being dead" (*ibid.; 1686; fol. 76 d.*). We do not certainly know why Francis Lovelace went to Woodstock to spend his last days, possibly his sister, Mrs. Caesar was then living there, but as his cousin, Lord Lovelace of Hurley, who was lieutenant of Woodstock, owned estates there, it may be that he was cared for during his last illness by his Hurley relations.

Francis Lovelace never married. This is proven by the direct reference to him as "bachelor," when his estate was administered upon. In the sketch of him in the *Dictionary of National Biography*, already referred to, it is asserted that he married Mary King and that he was the grandfather of John Lovelace, fourth baron Lovelace of Hurley, and governor of New York for a short time in 1709. As already shown in a footnote, it was his distant cousin, Francis Lovelace, brother of John, second Lord Lovelace, who married Ann King, and who was the grandfather of John Lovelace, fourth baron and governor of New York in 1709.

Proof of the identity of Governor Francis Lovelace, of New York, rests upon absolutely conclusive evidence. The writer of this sketch is now contributing to the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* a rather full genealogy of the family of Lovelace of Bethersden, Kent, illustrated with portraits of the father, grandfather and great-grandfather of Governor Lovelace. All the hitherto published genealogies of the Lovelaces of Bethersden, are either more or less inaccurate or are incomplete; the best is that by the Rev. A. J. Pearman, in the *Archæologia Cantiana* (1876; x; pp. 178-220). The writer traces in detail in the *Virginia Magazine* the descent of Sir William Lovelace,⁷ knight (1584-1627), the father of Governor Francis Lovelace,⁸ as seventh in descent from John Lovelace,¹ who founded Lovelace Place at Bethersden, Kent, in 1367. This Sir William Lovelace,⁷ the younger, of Bethersden and Woolwich, Kent, who was baptized at St. Alphege, Canterbury, Feb. 12, 1583-4, was

the son of Sir William Lovelace,⁶ the elder, knight, of Bethersden, and his wife, Elizabeth Aucher, and a grandson of Sergeant William Lovelace,⁵ who was prominent in the law in the reign of Elizabeth. Sergeant Lovelace⁵ was the son of William Lovelace⁴ of Bethersden, and the grandson of William Lovelace,³ who had two brothers, Sir Richard Lovelace,² Marshal of Calais, and John Lovelace,² generally supposed to be the ancestor of the barons Lovelace of Hurley.* These three brothers were the sons of Richard Lovelace,² of London and Bethersden, and the grandsons of John Lovelace,¹ the founder in 1367, of Lovelace Place, previously referred to. From this it will be seen that the Lovelaces of Hurley were rather distantly related to Governor Francis Lovelace.

Sir William Lovelace,⁷ of Bethersden and Woolwich, the father of Governor Lovelace,⁸ was knighted by James I at Theobald's 20 Sept., 1609, and served with distinction in the Low Countries. He married about 1610, Anne, the daughter of Sir William Barne, of Woolwich, knight, and his wife, Anne Sandys. Both the Barne and Sands families took a very active part in the colonization of Virginia, and have been shown to be connected by blood and marriage with numerous individuals whose names are inseparably associated with the colonization of America. Anne Sandys was the sister of

* The Lovelaces of Hurley, Berkshire, trace their descent from John Lovelace of Hurley, whose will was proved in 1558 (*Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills*; 1558). He is supposed to be identical with a certain John Lovelace³ of the Bethersden line, but although there was certainly a blood relationship between the Bethersden and Hurley families, the exact connection has not been absolutely proven by modern researches (*Virginia Magazine*; xxvii; No. 1, et seq. *Archæologia Cantiana*; x; pp. 184, 185). John Lovelace was succeeded by his eldest son Richard, who died in 1602. The family fortunes were firmly established by Richard Lovelace, the eldest son of the above mentioned Richard of Hurley, according to Macaulay "out of spoils of Spanish galleons from the Indies," captured by his privateers. This Richard Lovelace, born in 1568, was knighted in 1599, and was created Lord Lovelace, baron of Hurley, in 1627. He was the builder of Lady Place, the family seat at Hurley. John Lovelace, the second baron, who upon the death of his father in 1634, succeeded to the title when only eighteen years of age, was an ardent royalist. He married Anne, the daughter and eventual heiress of Thomas, Earl of Cleveland. Dying in 1670, he was succeeded by his son, John Lovelace the third baron, who is described by Macaulay as "distinguished by his taste, by his magnificence, and by the audacious and intemperate vehemence of his Whiggism," and who played so important a part in the revolution which placed William of Orange upon the throne. Upon the death of John the third baron, in 1693, without male heirs surviving him, the baronacy passed to his cousin John Lovelace the fourth baron, who became governor of New York in 1709, dying shortly after his arrival in that province. The latter's eldest son, John, succeeded to the title, but dying a fortnight after his father, without issue, his only brother Nevil became the sixth baron, with whose death, July 28, 1736, without heirs, the title became extinct. John Lovelace, governor of New York, the fourth baron, married Charlotte, daughter of Sir John Clayton, Knight; she died April 12, 1749. This John Lovelace, the governor, was the son of William Lovelace of Hurley, and the grandson of Francis, the younger brother of John Lovelace, the second baron. It is this Francis Lovelace of Hurley, the second son of Richard Lovelace, the first baron, who has been so generally confused with Francis Lovelace, the governor of New York from 1667 to 1673.

Sir Edwin Sandys, of the Virginia Company, and of George Sandys, the poet, and was the daughter of Edwin Sandys, Archbishop of York, in the reign of Elizabeth. Sir William Lovelace⁷ "was slain at the siege of the Burse," or the Groll, in Holland, in 1627. His widow married Jonathan Browne, Doctor of Laws and Dean of Hereford. Sir William Lovelace's⁷ will, dated July 15, 1622, and proved June 23, 1628 (*Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills*; 1628; *Barrington* 60), and that of his widow, Dame Anne (Lovelace) Browne, dated May 16, 1632, and proved May 22, 1633 (*Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills*; 1633; *Russell* 51), together with other documents fully cited in the sketch referred to in the *Virginia Magazine*, show that he left issue five sons and three daughters. Richard Lovelace,⁸ the poet and Cavalier, was the eldest son. Thomas,⁸ the second son, figures in New York affairs during the administration of his brother, as does also the youngest son, Dudley-Posthumous,⁸ who edited in 1659, the *Posthume Poems* of his brother Richard. Francis,⁸ the third son, the governor of New York, is the subject of our sketch. William,⁸ the fourth son, was killed in 1645 at the siege of Carmarthen. Of the three daughters, the eldest, Anne,⁸ married the Rev. John Gorsuch, of Walkern, Herts, and emigrated to Virginia with seven of her younger children, all of whom married and left numerous descendants in Virginia and Maryland (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*; xxiv-xxvii). Joan, the second daughter, married Robert Caesar, the son of Sir John Caesar. Her three beautiful daughters were the subject of Richard Lovelace's poem, *Paris's Second Judgment*. The youngest daughter Elizabeth Lovelace⁸ married Daniel Hayne, of Kintbury Eaton, Berks. As the two brothers, Thomas⁸ and Dudley⁸ Posthumous, pass across the pages of New York colonial history, the brief sketches of them which follow may be of interest.

Of Richard Lovelace,⁸ the poet, little need be said, as recent biographical sketches of him are fairly accurate. He inherited Bethersden Place, which he sold in 1649 to Richard Hulse. It should be noted, however, that *Berry*, *Hazlitt* and other earlier writers, fall into a serious error in stating that he married and had a daughter Margaret, who, through her marriage with Henry, the son of Chief Justice Coke, became the ancestress of the earls of Leicester. This is an error, as the poet never married, these writers confusing him with another Richard Lovelace of the Lovelaces of Kingsdown, Kent, a branch of the Bethersden family (*Archaeologia Cantiana*; xx; pp. 60-61).

The question of the identity of Governor Francis Lovelace seems to have been first raised by George H. Moore, in a pamphlet *Historical Notes on the Introduction of Printing Into New York*, 1888 (pp. 4-5), in which he states that the governor was of the Bethersden family and not the son of Richard, first Lord Lovelace of Hurley. Moore, however, gives no details and offers no evidence in support of this statement. Edwin C. Delavan, Jr., in his previously cited *Colonel Francis Lovelace and His Staten Island Plantation*, 1902, presents certain evidence tending to bring into question the

generally accepted statement that the governor was of the Hurley family, and adds that the Lovelace pedigrees should be restudied. William G. Stanard, editor of the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, was the first to produce definite evidence establishing his true identity, based upon the colonial records of Virginia and Maryland. He pointed out in the *Virginia Magazine*, 1909 (xvii; pp. 288-291), that the governor of New York was the brother of Anne Lovelace, the wife of Rev. John Gorsuch, of Walkern, Herts, who is known to have been the daughter of Sir William Lovelace, of Bethersden, and his wife Anne Barne. Among the manuscripts of Thomas Jefferson, in the Congressional Library, are preserved two letters from Francis Lovelace, governor of New York, to Governor William Berkeley, of Virginia, dated respectively, Nov. 18, 1668, and Dec. 6, 1669; the second of these letters which is given in full in the *Virginia Magazine*, requests the interest of Governor Berkeley in behalf of a nephew of Lovelace, the son of his niece Kath. Gorsuch by her husband Will Whitbey, for whom Mr. Tho. Todd, of Mockjack [Mobjack] Bay [Virginia], was the guardian. As is explained by the editor of the *Virginia Magazine*, and has been further elaborated by the present writer (*Virginia Magazine*; xxiv; pp. 81-93), there is absolute and conclusive evidence that Mrs. Anne (Lovelace) Gorsuch, who came to Virginia about 1650, had among other children, two daughters, one of whom, Katharine, married William Whitby, of Middlesex County, Virginia (leaving a son William Whitby, Jr.), and another daughter, Anne Gorsuch, who married Captain Thomas Todd, of Mobjack Bay, Gloucester County, Virginia, and later of Baltimore County, Maryland.

In addition to this evidence from Virginia and Maryland sources, there are several direct statements to the effect that Thomas and Dudley Lovelace, who were in New York when Francis Lovelace was governor, were his brothers. There is in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, a contemporary manuscript, already referred to, describing in detail and in a most picturesque manner, the funeral in New York of a young son of Thomas Lovelace, the brother of governor Francis Lovelace (*American Historical Review*; ix; pp. 522-4). In this account, young William Lovelace is spoken of as a *nephew* of the governor and of Dudley Lovelace. In the reports of the Commission appointed by the governor in 1670, to lay out the boundries of Hurley and Marbleton, of which Dudley Lovelace was president, he is spoken of as the *brother* of the governor (*Documents Relating to the Colonial History of New York*; xiii; p. 447); and also in a letter from Francis to Dudley (*Minutes Executive Council, Lovelace's Administration*; i; p. 384). In a contemporary account of the surrender of New York to the Dutch, by John Sharpe, an eye witness, Thomas Lovelace is again spoken of as a *brother* of the governor (*Massachusetts Historical Collections*; 6th ser.; iii; pp. 436-444).

Although a full analysis of all the evidence bearing upon the pedigree of the Bethersden Lovelaces will be found in the sketch by the writer previously cited, as the evidence contained in the will of

Sir William Lovelace and in that of his widow, Anne, is alone conclusive, it seems worth while to reprint here abstracts of both of these wills, obtained by the writer from the English probate records, and to give brief sketches of Governor Lovelace's⁸ two brothers, Thomas⁹ and Dudley,⁹ who figure for a short time in New York.

The will of Sir William Lovelace,⁷ the younger of Biedersden [Bethersden], co. Kent, Knight, dated July 15, 1622, was proved June 23, 1628, in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury (1628; Barrington 60). The following is an abstract:

I Sir William Lovelace of Biedersden, co. Kent, Knight, appoint my wife Anne Lovelace and Thomas Twisden of Wie, co. Kent, Esq., guardians of my children, and I make the said Thomas Twisden my executor with my wife. I give to them all my lands whatsoever in Bethersden, Holden, Chart Magna, Shidonhurst and Canterburie, till my eldest son Richard Lovelace attain his age of 24, when he shall enter therein. If he die before that age, I give them to my second son Thomas, and in the event of his death to my third son Francis at 24. I give to my said two younger sons all my lands in the parish of Sholden, co. Kent, which I purchased of Sir Peeter Manwoode. To my daughter Anne Lovelace, all my stock and adventure in the East India Company, with all the profits thereon to be paid her at her age of 21 or marriage. To the child to be born to me £200 if a son, £300 if a daughter, to be paid out in lands. I give to the said Thomas Twisden my embroidered scarf, with all my horses, swords and arms whatsoever.

(Signed) William Lovelace.

Witnesses: Thomas Aton, Ric. Tucker.

Proved 23 June 1628 by Anne Lovelace, the relict, the other executor being dead.

The will of Anne, widow of Sir William Lovelace,⁷ dated 16 May, 1632, was proved 22 May, 1633, in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury (1633; Russell, 51). The following is an abstract:

I Dame Anne Lovelace now wife of Jonathan Browne, Doctor of Laws. Whereas the wardship of my son Richard is granted to me by his Majesty's Court of Wards till his age of 21, I give the same to the said Jonathan Browne and to Miles Barnes, M.A., my brother, with power to sell underwood for the payment of the debts of my late husband Sir William Lovelace and myself. The £100 which Sir William Lovelace owed to my uncle Francis Barne, esq., which he always promised to give me at his death, shall be given to my daughter Elizabeth Lovelace. My said trustees shall obtain a new lease from Sir Robert Honeywood, Knight, of the manor of Bethersden, co. Kent; and out of the profits thereof they shall pay £300 apiece to my daughters Elizabeth and Joane, and my son Dudley Lovelace. I give to my son Richard my furniture for a bed of black velvet, wuth cushions, chaires and carpets, etc., as the same is wrought in colours by his grandmother, the Lady Lovelace, and my best suit of diaper, and which I made in the Low Countries, and a pair of fine Holland sheets, and a black gilded cabinet, which was his fathers, and all the furniture those goods and implements of household standing in his chief house at Bethersden, and the pictures of his father and myself, and of his grandfather, and my wedding ring which was his father's. To my sons Thomas, Francis and William Lovelace, £20 apiece for their maintenance till their age of 21, to be paid yearly out of the lands called Sholden, co. Kent, which my late husband purchased of Sir Peter Manwood, Knight. To my daughters Elizabeth and Joane, and my son Dudley, £20 apiece in like manner out of the lease of Bethersden. To Anne Gorsage [Gorsuch], my daughter, my third suit of diaper, which I made in the Low Countries, etc. To each of my younger chil-

dren a ring enamelled, at 16. To my daughter Anne Browne, my scarlet velvet petticoat, my diamond ring, etc. To my husband Jonathan Browne, my cabinet of black ebony. To my brother Miles Barne, £2 and a ring, etc. If my husband continue housekeeping and keep my younger children, he shall have the use of all my linen, etc; otherwise it shall be sold, towards the payment of my debts and the portions of the said Elizabeth, Joane and Dudley. To my brothers Sir William Barne, Knight, Robert Barne and George Barne, and to their wives, 20 s. apiece to make them rings; and the like to Mr. Richard Juxon, Daniell Gorsage and his wife, and my sone Gorsage. To my two men servants, a mourning clauk apiece, and to my three maid servants, serge for mourning gowns. I make the said Jonathan Browne and Miles Barne my executors.

(signed) Ann Lovelace.

Witnesses; Robt. Barne, Tho. Grent, Jo. Smyther.

THOMAS LOVELACE

Thomas Lovelace, the second son of Sir William Lovelace of Bethersden, and elder brother of Governor Lovelace, was born about 1620, and is referred to in his father's will as his second son. In 1628, apparently soon after his father's death, application was made to admit him as a pupil to Charterhouse School [Sutton's Hospital], London, on the ground that his father had served the King "about thirty years in the warres and left his lady with only a great score of children" (*Eg. Ms.* 2553; *fol. 51 b.*, *Gentlemen's Magazine*; 1884; ii; p. 462). The Headmaster of Charterhouse informs the writer that Thomas Lovelace's name does not appear in the old registers of Charterhouse as a "gown-boy," so that it is not probable that he was actually admitted "on the foundation," although it is quite possible that he may have been received as a boarder in one of the master's houses, no record of these students having been kept.

There is no question that Thomas Lovelace was a royalist, although his name has not been found among those who followed the fortunes of Charles II on the continent during his exile as his brothers, Francis and Dudley, are known to have done, nor does he appear to have had an active military career as had these two brothers and his brothers Richard and William. That he occasionally indulged in versification can be seen from his poem to the memory of his brother Richard (*Poetical Works of Richard Lovelace; Hazlitt Edition*; pp. 291-2).

Thomas Lovelace appears in the records of New York a year or two after the arrival of his brother Francis as governor. Broadhead states that he was a member of the governor's council (*History of New York*; ii; p. 144); and it is certain he was present as a member at a meeting of the council held June 29, 1671, and again Nov. 7, 1671 (*Minutes Executive Council; New York; Lovelace's Administration*; i; pp. 94, 106). He appears as an alderman of New York City, Oct. 13, 1671 (*ibid.*; p. 113). He was nominated captain of the Foot Company of Staten Island, July 1, 1672, and his appointment confirmed, Feb. 4, 1672-3 (*ibid.*; p. 113). July 30, 1672, he was appointed one of the commissioners to strengthen the defenses of Fort James (*ibid.*; ii; pp. 702-4), and appears, Jan. 11,

1672-3, as one of the justices of New York City (*ibid.*; ii; p. 761). He was on his Staten Island plantation when the Dutch fleet was sighted off New York, and was one of the messengers sent on board to confer with the Dutch admiral at the time of the surrender, and was for a while detained as a prisoner of war (*Mass. Hist. Collections*; 6 ser., iii; pp. 436-444). He was shortly afterwards ordered to abandon his plantation on Staten Island and to leave the province, but the Dutch Council finally consented to allow him six months in which to settle his affairs, this period being extended, March 7, 1674, for an additional three months, although the Council declared that as "the requested Bouery is already leased, he must provide himself with another residence" (*Colonial Documents Relating History New York*; ii; pp. 692-694). Before the expiration of this time, however, peace was declared, the province again passed into English hands, and Lovelace was allowed to remain.

Thomas Lovelace's plantation, generally known as "Lovelace farme," and later as "Ellis Duxbury's Glebe," containing 340 acres, which has just been referred to, occupied the northeast point of Staten Island, on what are now known as the heights of New Brighton. This tract originally was a part of or adjoined the plantation of Governor Francis Lovelace. It was occupied by Thomas Lovelace as early as 1669. Its history is traced in some detail by Mr. Edward C. Delavan, Jr., in his *Colonel Francis Lovelace and His Plantation on Staten Island (Proceedings of the Natural Science Association of Staten Island*; vii; 1902; pp. 49-79). Although declared confiscated by the Dutch and the "Bouery leased," Lovelace seems to have been allowed to occupy Lovelace Farme until the English were restored to power. He then endeavored to have his clouded title cleared by securing a new patent from Governor Andros, but many years passed before he was able to have any action taken. March 5, 1687, he succeeded in having a survey of the property recorded, but was never able to secure a new patent for it. He continued to live on Staten Island until his death in 1689, and appears as sheriff of Richmond County, Nov. 1, 1684, and June 4, 1685 (*Werner's Civil List; State of New York*; 1886; p. 463. *O'Callahan's Calendar of New York Historical Manuscripts*; pt. 2; p. 137).

Thomas Lovelace married and is known to have had at least one child. The name of his wife has not been learned. Among the Ashmolean Manuscripts in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, there is a contemporary account of the funeral, doubtless at Fort James, of William, the young son of Thomas Lovelace, who died in 1671, entitled "The funeral Solemnities at the Intermt. of Mr. W^m. Lovelace at New Yorke in America 1671." This account, which goes into minute detail, has appeared in full in the *American Historical Review* (ix; 1904; pp. 522-5), and is remarkable as showing a greater degree of luxury and ceremonial than one would suppose to have existed in the colonies at this early period.

The description of the funeral of young William Lovelace is of sufficient interest to reprint in full:

"The ffuneral Solemnities at the Interm^t. of M^r. W^m. Lovelace at New Yorke in America 1671.

The manner of Exposing the Corps in the Roome before the Buriall

- 1—The Roome was very spacious and hung all about with Mourning and Escotcheons thereupon of his Paternall Coate to the number of 30.
- 2—Round the sayd Roome were placed Turkey worke chayres richly wrought.
- 3—In the Middest of the Roome stood the Hearse with Sheete and Pall encompassed with 8. of his Paternall Escotcheons.
- 4—At the head a Pall of deaths heads and bones richly embroidered hung over as a Canopy.
- 5—Over the middle of the Herse a rich Garland hung adorned with black and white Satten ribbands and an houre Glass impending.
- 6—At the ffeete a shield 4 foote square cotes of Armes quartered and gloriously gilt which together with the Garland remaines as a monument in the Church to this day.
- 7—Behind the hearse stood a black stand with silver Candlestick wax Tap's and p'fumes burning night and day to the view of all people.
- 8—A Rich Cupboard of Plate worth 200^{li}.
- 9—4:Attendants night and day.
- 10—The Partall or entry to the Roome was curiously adorned wth pictures Statues and other fancies in carved worke.

The ffunerall Procession

1. The Capt. of the dead.
2. The Minister.
3. An Esq^r. in mourning carrying a shield.
4. The 2: Preaching Ministers.
5. Two Maidens clothed in white silke carrying the Garland wth Cypur Scarves and Gloves tyed with a whole peice with black and white Satten Ribband.
6. The Corps carried by 6. Gentlemen Batchlers all in Mourning with Skarves and Gloves.
7. The Pall held up by 6. virgins all in white Silke wth Cypress Skarves and Gloves.
8. Tho: Lovelace Esq: father to the deceased and his Lady in close Mourning.
9. 4. Halbertes with velvet Coates and Badges thereon embroidered with his Creast of 40^{li} a Coate.
10. Coll: ffancis Lovelace p'sent Governor of New Yorke and uncle to the deceased in close Mourning single.
11. Capt. Dudley Lovelace uncle also to the deceased in like mourning single.
12. The Councill all in Mourning.
13. The Mace with Maior and Alderman in black Gownes.

14. The Principall Burgers of the City 2: and 2:
15. All the English and Dutch women 2: and 2:
16. The cheife English and Dutch Men 2: and 2:
17. All Masters of Shipps and Vessells.
18. All the other English and Dutch men. 2: and 2: to the number of 500. the greatest p't of them in black.

Wines, sweet meats and Bisketts and such Services till 10, at night.

At the entrance of the ffort stood his Royall highnesse's Company of Guards with Colours furl'd Drums beating a ffuneral March and afterwards severall great Guns fired thence.

At the Interment of the Corps 30. pieces of Ordnance more fired.

Whether Thomas Lovelace had other children than this son William is not known. It is just possible that a Francis Lovelace of Baltimore County, Maryland, whose will, dated March 3, 1683-4, and proved May 19, 1684, shows that he was very nearly related to this branch of the Lovelace family, may have been another son (*Maryland Wills; Annapolis; Liber iv; fol. 38*). There is no question, however, that when Thomas Lovelace died late in 1688, or early in 1689, that he was without issue surviving, and that "Lovelace Farme" passed to his niece Mary Duxbury, although the identity of this *niece* Mary Duxbury has not been established. She was certainly not a legitimate daughter of his brother Richard, the poet, nor of his brother Francis, governor of New York, as both were unmarried. It is hardly possible that she was the daughter of his brother William, who was killed at the siege of Carmarthen, 1645, when a very young man. She was certainly not the daughter of either his sister Anne Gorsuch, or his sister Joanna Caesar, whose descendants are known. She may possibly have been the daughter of his brother Dudley or of his sister Katharine Hayne, or she may even have been a niece of his wife.

The history of "Lovelace Farme," following Thomas Lovelace's death, which is of considerable interest, is traced by Mr. Delavan. March 10, 1691, Ellis Duxbury and his wife Mary, were granted a conditional patent to the Lovelace plantation on the ground that Capt. Thomas Lovelace, of Richmond County, deceased, was lately possessed of Lovelace Farme on Staten Island, Ellis Duxbury having married Mary, who is now his nearest heir in the province. A patent was issued to the Duxburys for this land, but contained the proviso that this grant should not bar any nearer heir or heirs of Lovelace to any rights in the property (*New York Patents; vi; fol. 374*). This proviso appears to have conferred an unsatisfactory title, for June 13, 1702, the Duxburys petitioned for a new and unconditional patent, the petition reciting that "Capt. Thomas Lovelace was posset of a certain farme—upon Staten Island—which hee peaceably enjoyed for upwards of 20 years. And having no children sent for ye petrs from Barbadoes, but before they Arrived at

New York was deceased, his widdow hearing yt ye pet^r was come, sent for them telling them it was her husband's desire they should have ye sd ffarne & delivered them possession thereof (reserving to herself maintenance for life) which they have enjoyed ever since 1689," etc. (*New York Land Papers*; iii; fol. 69). The long sought for patent was not finally issued until Aug. 26, 1708 (*New York Patents*; vii; fol. 385). Involving as it does, valuable property on Staten Island the history of the title is of no little local interest. It lies within the limits of New Brighton and Edgewater. Upon the death of Ellis Duxbury, in 1718, without heirs, "Lovelace Farme" passed under his will to the Vestry of St. Andrews Church in Richmond County (*Surrogate Office Wills, N. Y.*; ix; fol. 3), and was afterwards generally known as "Ellis Duxbury's Glebe."

DUDLEY LOVELACE

Dudley Lovelace, the youngest son of Sir William Lovelace and the brother of Governor Lovelace, was doubtless born soon after his father's death, which occurred in 1627, as he styles himself in the dedication to his brother Richard's poems as *Dudley-Postumus Lovelace*. He is, of course, not named in his father's will, and in that of his mother is simply referred to as Dudley. He may have gone to school at Charterhouse as did his brothers Richard and Thomas. Wood states that Dudley was furnished by his brother Richard "with moneys for his maintenance in Holland, to study tactics and fortification in that school of war." He was an ardent royalist. Returning to England in 1648, being then a captain in his brother Richard's regiment which had seen service in the Netherlands under Louis XIV, the two brothers were committed as prisoners to the Petre House, in London, on account of their royalist sympathies (*Wood's Athenae*; 1813-1820; iii; p. 462). He was probably set free, as was his brother Richard, soon after the execution of Charles I.

Dudley Lovelace was among the group of royalists who followed the fortunes of Charles II during his exile. A letter from Bruges, where Charles then was, dated April 8, 1657, from one of the parliamentary agents to Thurloe, Cromwell's secretary of state, reporting upon royalist activities, says: "we had yesterday about fifty young blades come from your parts, but in a short time they will repent it. There is come hither with them—one captain [Dudley] Lovelace, brother to colonel [Francis] Lovelace, who is always here" (*Thurloe's State Papers*; vi; p. 151). Again, Jan. 10, 1658, he is reported to be in Rotterdam with Charles (*Historical MSS. Commission*, 1904; *Calendar of MSS. of Marquis of Bath*; ii; pp. 120-121). Dudley Lovelace had probably returned to England when in 1659, the second part of his brother Richard's poems appeared under his editorship; *Lucasta: Posthume Poems of Richard Lovelace, Esq.*; London; 1659. The dedication which is in verse, is to John, the eldest son of John, second lord Lovelace of Hurley, and is signed by "Your most obedient Servant and kinsman Dudley-

Posthumus Lovelace." The volume ends with an eulogistic "epitaph" in verse by Dudley upon his brother Richard. Neither of these verses by Dudley show any special ability as a poet. Like the first volume of poems which was brought out by the poet himself, this second part shows indifferent editing, printers' errors in the text and orthography being numerous. Dudley Lovelace also contributed a commendatory poem to his cousin Thomas Stanley's *Ayres and Dialogues*, 1656 (*Lovelace's Poetical Works; Hazlitt Edition*; p. 20).

Dudley Lovelace was commissioned, June 13, 1667, as lieutenant in Col. Sir Allen Apsley's regiment (*Calendar of State Papers—Domestic*; 1667; p. 181). He next appears with his brother Francis in New York. March 17, 1669-70, he was appointed by Francis as president of a commission to survey and grant lands in the town of Esopus, April [2], he was engaged in defining the boundaries between Hurley and Marbleton, and July 2, 1672, was on a commission to survey Staten Island (*Documents Relating Colonial History, N. Y.*; xiii; pp. 443, 447, 466). As president of the Kingston Trustees, he signed an agreement with the Indians, Jan. 27, 1671[-2], (*ibid.*; p. 401). Broadhead states that Dudley Lovelace was a member of Governor Lovelace's Council (*History New York*; ii; p. 144). Dudley Lovelace owned a plantation on Staten Island, adjoining the plantations of his brothers Francis and Thomas, and at one time probably occupied it (*New York Patents* 4; p. 109). He was also recommended for a grant of land at Hurley and Marbleton, April [2], 1670 (*Documents Relating Colonial History, N. Y.*; xii; p. 447). As noted under Governor Francis Lovelace, he is several times spoken of in contemporary documents as a brother of the governor. In the elaborate ceremonies connected with the funeral of his nephew, William Lovelace, son of his brother Thomas, which took place in New York in 1671, he is called Capt. Dudley Lovelace, and is generally referred to in the records as "captain." July 13, 1670, Governor Lovelace commissioned Capt. Dudley Lovelace as ensign in the local militia (*Minutes Executive Council of New York; Lovelace's Administration*; i; p. 336). May 25, 1672, Capt. Dudley Lovelace was commissioned as lieutenant of the Troop of Horse of New York City (*ibid.*; ii; pp. 636-7).

Dudley Lovelace was one of the three officers in command of Fort James when it surrendered to the Dutch Fleet, July 30, 1773 (*Massachusetts Historical Collections*; 6th ser.; iii; pp. 436-444). and with Capt. John Manning and his brother Thomas Lovelace signed an official statement explaining the necessity which compelled the surrender (*Calendar of State Papers—Colonial*; 1669-1674; pp. 509-510). He was arrested by the Dutch commander and sent as a prisoner to Europe. In an account of this trip, given by him, March 29, 1675, probably in connection with the official investigation of the surrender of New York, it is stated that "Captain Dudley Lovelace of New York with fifty soldiers, all prisoners in several Dutch ships, were brought on the coast of Newfoundland 4th of September, 1673, and carried into Ferryland Harbour where many inhabitants were

plundered" (*Calendar of State Papers—Colonial; 1675-1676; p. 197*).

Dudley Lovelace appears, Dec. 22, 1675, as administrator upon the estate of his brother Francis in England (*Prerogative Court of Canterbury Administration; 1675*). There is no reason to believe that he ever returned to the colonies. The writer has recently found the administration upon Dudley's estate in England in 1686; "May 10, 1686, commission was issued to Joan Caesar, al[ia]s Lovelace, wife of Robert Caesar, sister of Dudley Lovelace, late of London, but dying at Newington Butts, co. Surry, to administer the goods, etc. of the said deceased, Mary Lovelace, his relict, renouncing" (*Prerogative Court of Canterbury Administrations; 1686*). It is stated by Berry (*Genealogies; Kent; pp. 474-5*), and Pearman (*Archaeologia Cantiana; x; p. 208*), that Dudley Lovelace married his cousin Mary Lovelace, and that they had a daughter, whose burial is recorded at St. Margaret's, Canterbury, 23 June, 1678-9. While it is possible that this statement as to the identity of Dudley's wife Mary may be true, the writer believes that an error has been made, based upon a misinterpretation of the following marriage license: Dueley Lovelace of Cant[erbury] g[entleman] ba[chelor] 35 and Mary Lovelace s. p. spr[spinster] 20; at St. M. Bredin Cant[erbury] Apr. 20, 1678," with a note by her father "I am consenting Will: Lovelace" (*Cowper's Canterbury Marriage Licenses; Ser. iv; p. 370*). It is obvious that if the age of "Duely" Lovelace given here is correct, he cannot be identical with the subject of this sketch, at this time 50 years old. There is also the possibility that the Francis Lovelace who died in Maryland, in 1684, was a son of Dudley Lovelace, and that Mary Duxbury, the niece of Thomas Lovelace who inherited the latter's Staten Island Plantation, was Dudley's daughter.

ANDREAS DREYER (ANDRIES DRAEYER).

COMMANDER AT FORT NASSAU (ALBANY, N. Y.), 1673-74.

REAR-ADMIRAL OF THE DANO-NORWEGIAN NAVY.

CONTRIBUTED BY TORSTEIN JAHR.*

The ostensible *entente cordiale* between Great Britain and the United Netherlands following the Treaty of Breda, 1667, by which, *inter alia*, the Dutch West India Company had given up New Netherland in America, lost to the English three years earlier, came to an end when Charles II of England, joined Louis XIV of France, in a compact to quell "the presumptuous arrogancy" of the Hollanders, and on March 17, 1672, declared war against the Low Countries.¹

* See *Who's Who in America, 1918-1919*, Vol. 10, p. 430.

¹ P. J. Blok, *Geschiedenis van het Nederlandsche volk. 2. druk.* (Leiden, 1914), 3. deel, p. 167.

While the Dutch navy gloriously maintained the honor of the flag in European waters, the States General did not fail to send a fleet to the American coast under the command of two well-known officers, Jacob Binkes and Cornelius Evertsen (Keesje de Duivel), assisted by Anthony Colve and two other captains of the Dutch army, with orders to harrass the enemy in the West Indies and to destroy, as far as possible, English and French trade. Elated with the success of their expedition in that quarter, the commanders decided to extend their operations to New York, and demand the surrender of Fort James on Manhattan.²

On Aug. 7, 1673, the great fleet of twenty-three splendid Dutch vessels, having on board 1,600 soldiers of the Republic, arrived off Sandy Hook. English commissioners were dispatched to demand why the squadron had come "in such hostile manner to disturb His Majesty's subjects in this place," to which the Dutch commanders replied that they had come simply to take the place, "which was their own, and their own they would have." In the meanwhile, the fleet quietly tided up New York Bay and anchored within gun-shot of the fort, and after further negotiations, at the expiration of a specified half-hour, the Dutch warships opened fire. Captain Colve landed with 600 men at "the new burial-place" on the shore of the Hudson, just north of the fort, back of the present Trinity Church, and marched down Broadway. But, before he could arrive at the fort, he was met with proposals for surrender on substantially the same terms as those of 1664. The naval commanders now assumed possession of the reconquered territory in the name of the States General of the Dutch Republic, and proceeded to rechristen the province New Netherland; the town New York was named New Orange, not New Amsterdam, as might have been expected, and the fort, Willem Hendrik, in honor of the stadholder of the Netherlands, the Prince of Orange, who later became King William III of England.³

On Aug. 12th, they commissioned Capt. Colve "to be Governor-General of this Country and Forts thereunto belonging, with all the appendencies and dependencies thereof, to govern, rule and protect them from all invasions of enemies, as he, to the best of his ability, shall judge most necessary." Nicholas Bayard, the experienced clerk of the city, they appointed to act as their own secretary and as secretary and register of the province under Colve, who at once set himself about reinstating the Dutch government.

On Sept. 1st, Governor Colve and the commanders Binkes and Evertsen, sitting in council, gave audience to a number of delegates from Albany, who presented certain requests "for the maintenance and preservation of the rights of the village of Beverwyck and Fort Orange." The council ordered that Fort Albany (Orange) should "be called Fort Nassau, and the village of Beverwyck, Willem-

² W. E. Griffis, *The Story of New Nederland* (Bost. & N. Y., 1909), pp. 216-217, 219.

³ J. C. de Jonge, *Geschiedenis van het Nederlandsche seezezen* (Haarlem, 1859), 2. deel, pp. 448-460.

stadt; that the commandant of Fort Nassau should protect the Reformed Christian religion; that the magistrates should be persons belonging to, or, at least, well affected toward the Reformed Church, and that the petitioners should enjoy the same privileges as they did in the time of the former Dutch government. Jeremias van Rensselaer was granted the same immunities for a year as had been previously granted him as director of the colony of Rensselaerswyck; meanwhile, he was to obtain another confirmation of the rights of the patroon from the States General."

On Sept. 26th, the Governor appointed "Lieutenant Andries Draeyer," commander of Fort Nassau, and "schout" (sheriff) of the town of Willemstadt and the colony of Rensselaerswyck.⁴

Recalling the official report of Marcus Gjoe, the Dano-Norwegian ambassador to the Dutch government at The Hague, to his government in Copenhagen, three years earlier, to the effect that "there was a great number of the king's subjects in the Dutch service, most of whom were Norwegians, but almost all of whom were common marines or officers in the lowest positions, for the Hollanders were too '*jaloux*' to make them lieutenants or captains,"⁵ it is of great interest to note that the new commander at Fort Nassau owed allegiance to the King of Denmark and Norway.

In the early part of the seventeenth century, young men from these countries, in search of new opportunities to better their condition, had migrated in large numbers to the Netherlands; at times and in some districts, so many left their homes that it amounted to a veritable exodus. In the Dutch war with England in the time of Cromwell, 1652-54, the States General had enlisted such a number of sailors from the Norwegian seacoast districts that England's jealousy was aroused. Also in the Dutch merchant marine these Northern seamen found a new field of adventure and profitable employment, and under the flag of the Batavian Republic they took part in voyages to distant lands, "*fran Nova Zemblas fjäll till Ceylon's Brända dalar*," "from Greenland's icy mountains to India's coral strand where Afric's sunny fountains," to the East Indies, the Brazils and America. This service, and especially the Great Dutch naval wars, had been a severe school in which the Norse and the Dane learned their seamanship, being such apt pupils that they often surpassed their masters. Time and again their king would summon his emigrated subjects to come back to his service, and though some returned, by far the greater number settled permanently in Holland and her colonies, or lost their lives fighting for the Dutch colors.⁶

During the Scanian war, of which anon, these attempts were repeated to induce the Norsemen and Danes in the Low Countries to return home. From among those returning the officers for the

⁴ J. R. Brodhead, *History of the State of New York* (N. Y., 1871), 2 vol., pp. 206-208.

⁵ Chr. Bruun, *Curt Sivertsen Adelaer* (Kbhvn., 1871), p. 217.

⁶ Ludv. Daac, *Nordmaends udvandring til Holland og England i nyere tid* (Chria., 1880), pp. 9-15, 21-23.

fleet were chosen, many of whom rendered great services to their fatherland, the most prominent perhaps being Andreas Dreyer. His subsequent career is registered in the annals of the Dano-Norwegian navy, but as Scandinavian historians have till now been unapprised as to his antecedent adventures in America,¹ I shall here quote a few records, collected from the original sources relating to the history of the colonial period of our country, referring to Commander Dreyer's short term of office at Fort Nassau.

On September 26th, Governor Colve issued the following "Instruction for Andries Draeyer, Commander and Schout":

1. The pure, true Christian Religion, agreeably to the Synod of Dort, shall be taught and maintained in all things as it ought, without suffering any the slightest attempt to be made against it by any other sectaries.

2. He is earnestly recommended to keep his men in good order, and to be punctually all night within the Fort.

3. He shall do everything in his power to entertain good correspondence with the Commissioners at Willemstadt.

4. He shall, as much as possible, keep the Natives and Indians devoted to him, and according to his ability, render the Dutch government agreeable to them, and obtain from them all the information he can respecting the trade and doings of the French, and prevent all correspondence they may carry on with the inhabitants of Willemstadt.

5. In issuing the rations he shall regulate himself by the following: For each man, a week, 6 lbs. of beef or $3\frac{1}{2}$ lbs. of pork; 6 lbs. of bread; $\frac{1}{2}$ lb. of butter, or 2 stivers Hollands instead. 1 skepel of peas a man, a month; in addition $\frac{1}{2}$ barrel of small beer for seven men.

6. In regard to the office of the Schout, he shall conduct himself therein according to the instruction which shall be sent him to that effect.

7. Furthermore, he shall have to regulate himself agreeably to any additional orders and instructions which will be transmitted to him from time to time.

8. He shall not fail on all occasions to report what passes there, and when necessary to send a boat express for that purpose.

Dated Fort Willem Hendrick, 26th 7ber, 1673.

Under the same date the Governor wrote as follows to Mr. Marten Cregier, city treasurer, first burgomaster of New Amster-

¹ The only effort at an entire account of Dreyer is found in *Dansk biografisk leksikon* (Kbhvn., 1890), IV. bind, p. 348, a half-page notice written by Commander C. L. With-Seidelin and founded on J. H. Lützow, *Hist. efterretninger om danske søe-officerer* (Kbhvn., 1788); a shorter one by the same authority in *Salmonsens store illus. konv. leks* (Kbhvn., 1896), V. bind, p. 486. Much material is scattered in the standard histories of Norway, Denmark and Sweden. Additional details in *Den dansk-norske soemagts historie 1535-1700* (Kbhvn., 1861), see *index*; and *Efterretninger om den danske og norske soemagt* (Kbhvn., 1832, 1. bind, pp. 245-246, 262; both by H. G. Garde.

dam, captain of the militia for many years, and magistrate for a number of terms:

Mr. Marten Creiger.

Whereas, Andries Draeyer, the Commandant of Fort Nassau, will stand in need of some money for the support of that Fort and its garrison, therefore have I considered it necessary to provide him with credit there, and you are hereby required to furnish the above named Commander on his order whatever he shall need for that purpose, until otherwise directed, and not fail every three months to transmit to me proper account of the same.

Whereupon relying, I remain, &c.

Dated Fort Willem Hendrick, the 27th 7ber, 1673.

A few days later, on Oct. 6th, the Governor sent these instructions to the Commander:

Mr. Andrew Draeyer.

I have duly received the nomination of the inhabitants of Willemstadt, and have therefrom selected for Magistrates, as will be seen by the minute inclosed; and you are hereby authorized to install those magistrates into their respective offices, and to administer the oath to them. This further covers the inclosed instruction whereby you are henceforth to regulate yourself in the issuing of provisions to the military.

Whereupon relying, I remain, after greeting,

Your friend,

A. COLVE.

These are the enclosures mentioned in the letter just quoted:

Regulation for Commander Andrew Draeyer in the issuing of provisions:

For each man, per week, 7 lbs. of beef or 4 lbs. of pork; 6 lbs. of bread; $\frac{1}{2}$ lb. of butter or the value thereof, 2 stivers Hollands. For each man, per month, $1\frac{1}{2}$ peck peas. For 7 men, per week, $\frac{1}{2}$ barrel small beer. For each man, for three months, 1 peck of salt.

The sergeants shall receive $1\frac{1}{2}$ ration each, and the corporals $1\frac{1}{4}$ each.

Done at fort Wm Hendrich this 6th of Octob., 1673.

Whereas I have considered it necessary for the advantage and welfare of the Town of Willemstadt and Colonie Rensselaerswyck to change the form of government there, and to establish it according to the laudable custom of our Fatherland, therefore have I thought proper to commission and qualify, as I do hereby commission and qualify, Andrew Drayer, Commander of Fort Nassau, to be Schout over the said Town of Willemstadt and Colonie Rensselaerswyck; and further have I from the nomination exhibited by the inhabitants of Willemstadt aforesaid, selected and qualified for Schepens for the ensuing year as follows: Gerrit van Slegthenhorst, David Schuyler, Cornelis van Dyck & Peter Bogardus.

And further, on the election made by Sieur Jeremias van Rensselaer, have approved, and qualified as Schepens for the Colonie Rensselaerswyck: Martin Gerritsen, Peter Vonnen and Hendrick van Ness.

And finally, for Secretary of said Court, Johannes Provoost, and the inhabitants are well and strictly ordered and commanded the said persons in their respective offices to honor, respect and obey as loyal subjects are bound to do; for such I find to be for the good of the said Town and Colonie.

As above.⁸

The United Netherlands being at war with France, New France was now hostile to New Netherland, and Commander Dreyer was "by letter written to and ordered to put a stop to all correspondence with the Jesuits (Jesuyt) and Frenchmen from Canada, whether runaways or others." On Nov. 29th, he was further "written to and instructed to keep his men in good order and discipline, and not to allow them without proper consent to leave the Fort or to lodge out; also, according to previous advices, not to confide in any French from Canada, to break off all correspondence with the Jesuit, but to excuse himself in a courteous manner."⁹ The savages declared themselves the friends of the Dutch, and the Jesuit missionaries were apprehensive of being driven away. Several emissaries were sent by Dreyer to engage the Iroquois against the French, and some Mohawk sachems visited him at Fort Nassau and proclaimed that they would "side with the Dutch, and live and die with them."¹⁰

On the following New Year's day, Governor Colve wrote "to the Magistrates of Schenectada":

Good Friends.

The Magistrates of Willemstadt have complained to me, that you have not evinced towards them that respect which is due to them; you are, therefore ordered, being an inferior court to that of Willemstadt, to avoid such conduct in the future. It is also complained that you pretend to the privilege of the Indian trade, which, it is alleged, has been always prohibited to you; the privilege granted you by the Commanders extends only

⁸ Documents relative to the colonial history of the State of New York; procured by J. R. Brodhead, ed. by E. B. O'Callaghan (Albany, 1858), Vol. II, pp. 618, 627, 628.

⁹ *Ibid.* Vol. II, pp. 659, 662.

¹⁰ Brodhead, *Hist. of the State of New York*, 2 vol., pp. 253-254. "It was a period which involved political and religious issues of the gravest character and of far-reaching consequence. In those days the supremacy of the Anglo-Saxon or the Latin on the continent was an open question. The geographical position of Albany made it a point of exposure where the balance hung in vibration. The little frontier town was the rendezvous of personages and the scene of events, which in large measure determined the issue. To a considerable degree the issue depended upon the powerful tribes of the Iroquois Confederacy, and their attitude more or less depended upon the source from which they received their Christianity."—W. W. Battershall, in Joseph Hooper, *A History of Saint Peter's Church in the City of Albany* (Alb., 1900), p. 10.

to what heretofore was allowed by the late Governor Stuyvesant and no further. Furthermore, Captⁿ Schuyler, in like manner, lodges a complaint against the Schout Harmen Vedder, which he substantiates by affidavits. I am surprised that said Vedder dare act in such a manner against said Schuyler, without having any, the least order thereto. I have referred the matter to Commandant Drayer and Mr. Jeremias van Rensselaer. The aforesaid Vedder shall have to regulate himself accordingly. For the present nothing else, than I remain

Your friend,

(Signed) ANTON COLVE.

Fort Willem Hendrick, first January, 1674.¹¹

On Jan. 23rd (O. S. 17), Commander Dreyer was married by Domine Gideon Schaets in the Dutch church to Gerritje Goosens van Schaick, a daughter of Goosen Gerritsen van Schaick, brewer and trader, one of the earliest settlers at Fort Orange and Beverwyck, magistrate for a number of terms, lieutenant troop of horse, later captain, a man of influence and repute in the little village.¹² In the accounts of Deacon Reyersen in the records of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of Albany, is found this entry for the day: "*Op dijnstag dat de Commandeur getrouwt is, ijn de kerck versamelt en op de brolft (i. e. bruiloft) 9:2.*" This item also establishes the fact that the Commander was married on a Tuesday, and that at the wedding and nuptial feast nine guilders and two stivers were collected for the poor.¹³

The last record we have of the Commander in the old New York colonial documents is the following letter:

Lieutenant Andries Drayer,
SIR,

The Governor received yesterday by express a letter, but without any signature, date or place where written, and as his Honor hath not yet received the Commissioners' letter whereof you make mention, he hath therefore instructed me to notify you, that he postpones his answer until that time, and in the meanwhile is regulating himself according to the annexed letter of the 5th inst. Further, this serves for advice that, by express this day, information was received from New England, that peace had been concluded between Holland and England on the 19th of February last and proclaimed on the 28th following, which is believed at present, but the confirmation by the next.

¹¹ Documents, ed. by O'Callaghan, Vol. II, p. 675.

¹² Jonathan Pearson, *Contributions for the Genealogies of the First Settlers of the Ancient County of Albany* (Alb., 1872); also [Joel Munsell] *Collections on the History of Albany* (Alb., 1871), Vol. IV, p. 184, e-f. *N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Record*, Vol. 2, p. 191. Broadhead, *Hist. of N. Y.*, Vol. 2, p. 224.

¹³ [Munsell's] *Collections on Albany*, Vol. I, pp. 36-37.

No more at present than greeting and commendation to God
from

Your affectionate friend,

(Signed) N. BAYARD.

Fort Wm Hendrick
12 May 1674.¹⁴

The treaty of Westminster, Feb., 1674, provided for the restoration by England and Holland of all lands captured during the war, and on Oct. 15th orders reached Governor Colve to give up New Netherland. On Nov. 10th the Governor surrendered the province to his successor, Major Edmund Andros, on behalf of His Britannic Majesty. A proclamation was immediately issued, charging all persons to be peaceable. Ensign Cæsar Knapton was ordered to go to Willemstadt with Sergeant Thomas Sharpe and eighteen men to receive the surrender of Fort Nassau from Commander Dreyer, who was also replaced by Michael Siston as sheriff at Albany and Rensselaerswyck.¹⁵

Divested of his recent American dignities, but with no loss to his character, Lieutenant Dreyer, with Captain Colve and the other officers in the Dutch service, now returned to the Netherlands.

In the meantime, through the disgraceful subsidiary convention which reduced Sweden to a "*mercenarius Galliae*," concluded by the council of regency, April, 1672, at the instigation of M. G. de la Gardie, Chancellor of State, Louis XIV had secured the support of King Charles XI, and when, in Dec., 1674, the young monarch of Sweden joined the enemies of the Batavian Republic, King Christian V of Denmark and Norway was, by treaties, pledged to intervene as a belligerent. Hoping at the same time to regain the old Danish provinces east of the Sound, lost to Sweden by the treaty of Roskilde, 1658, he, after some delay, due mainly to the cautious policy of Chancellor Griffenfeld, opening the hostilities on Aug. 12, 1675, began the contest known in the chronicles of the North as the Scanian War.¹⁶

The commanders Binkes and Evertsen were both among the Dutchmen serving on the Dano-Norwegian fleet for a part of the

¹⁴ Documents, ed. by O'Callaghan, Vol. II, p. 711. In July, 1917, the *New York Gen. and Biog. Record* published "An early colonial manuscript," contributed by Richard Schermerhorn, Jr., containing a "List of those who are invited to the interment, bearing mourning, of the corpse of Mr. Jeremiah van Rensselaer, deceased, director of the colony of Rensselaerswyck, on Wednesday next, in the afternoon, at one o'clock, being the 17th October, 1674," a schedule of 140 names representative of the early Dutch settlers, Schuyler, Teller, Lookermans, Lansing, Schermerhorn, Piter Bogardus, son of Anneke Jans, etc., besides the name of the "Hon. Commander A. Dreyer" and several of his countrymen, Albert Andriesen Bradt (from Fredrikstad), and his son Storm van der Zee, Jan Jansen, Noorman, etc.

¹⁵ Arthur J. Weise, *The History of the City of Albany, N. Y.* (Alb. 1884), p. 158.

¹⁶ In Norway it also goes by the name of "*Gyldenlovefeiden*." Cf. Knut Gjerset, *History of the Norwegian People* (N. Y., 1915), Vol. II, pp. 252-261, where bibliographic references are given.

time in this war in which it was to act such a glorious part; and Andreas Dreyer, with numerous others of the King's subjects, obeyed his summons and left Holland in order to serve the fatherland. Appointed a lieutenant in the navy, he was, on March 23, 1676, promoted to captain and chief of the line-of-battle ship *Christiania*, carrying 54 guns, with which he assisted in the conquest of Gotland, April 29th, and in the great battle off "Oland under Cornelius Tromp, June 1, 1676." This defeat so crippled the Swedish fleet that the descent on Scania, later in the same month, could be undertaken without serious opposition. Dreyer was the first one to step ashore, and he took an active part in the victory of Ystad, June 27th.

The following year, as chief of the swift-sailing battleship *Enigheden*, carrying 260 men and 62 guns, he joined Niels Juel in the battle of Kolberger Roads, June 1, 1677, where the Göteborg squadron of the Swedish navy under Admiral Sjöblad, trying to enter the Baltic through Storebelt, was completely defeated, losing four larger and three smaller men-of-war, the few ships that escaped being badly damaged, and the admiral himself taken prisoner. Dreyer succeeded in bringing up *Wrangells Pallats* and compelled Captain Banchert to strike colors. The action of renown in Northern history as "*Sjoslaget ved Rostock*" and "*Slaget under Moen*," was only a prelude to a larger contest wherein the dominion of the Baltic should be the stake. This took place a month later, when in the famous battle of Kjöge Bay, Niels Juel with 25 ships of the line and 1,267 guns, routed the Swedish admiral Evert Horn, with 36 ships of the line and 1,800 guns. As second to Juel, Dreyer again distinguished himself and conquered another ship, *Svenska Leyonet*.

"*Aldrig har stoltere Sejer været vundet*," says a Danish historian;¹⁷ the Swedish cyclopedia, not quite so sweeping, calls it "*den stoltaste seger som danska flottan någonsinn vunnit*."¹⁸

The exultation in Denmark was general, the name of the gallant Juel was on the lips of everybody, he was made lieutenant-admiral-general and privy councillor. A number of medals were made, one of an exceptional size, in commemoration of the triumph, all flagmen and chiefs who partook in the battle being honored with a gold medal, while the subalterns received one in silver to carry as a badge of honor. It is extolled in the national song of Denmark (translated by Longfellow):

Niels Juel gave heed to the tempest's roar,
 Now is the hour!
 He hoisted his blood-red flag once more,
 And smote upon the foe full sore,
 And shouted loud, through the tempest's roar,
 "Now is the hour!"

¹⁷ C. L. With-Seidelin in *Dansk biografisk leksikon (Kbhvn., 1894)*, VIII. bind, p. 601.

¹⁸ *Nordisk familjebok* (Stockh., 1910), 13 bandet, col. 246.

"Fly!" shouted they, "for shelter fly!
Of Denmark's Juel who can defy
The power?"

With the same intrepidity he had already evinced twice this year, Captain Dreyer, in command of the frigates *Hummeren* and *Spraglede Falk*, supported Vice-Admiral Peder Jensen Morsing in the charge of Vestervik, Småland, in the fall. Continuing as chief on the *Enigheden*, he had more chances to distinguish himself in the following year by the conquest of some Swedish men-of-war. In the beginning of July, 1679, he took a full share under the command of Niels Juel in the blockade of Kalmar, where he, on July 2nd, anticipating Hobson, sank his old ship in the southern entrance of the sound, in order to obstruct the escape of the enemy, executing the feat under a sanguinary combat. For this heroic deed, together with his former exploits, he was on the recommendation of Juel, promoted a *schoutbynacht*, or rear-admiral.

By this time the belligerent powers had tired of the war. The Netherlands, Spain and the Emperor concluded peace with France at Nijmegen, 1678, and when finally Brandenburg was granted peace in June, 1679, Denmark-Norway, left by all former allies, stood alone against Sweden and her mighty protector, the King of France, and at the peace of Fontainebleau, Sept. 2, 1679, the United Kingdoms were compelled to make full restitution to Sweden, the treaty between the Northern powers being signed at Lund, Oct. 7th, "*En bland de märkvärdigaste Sverige någonsinn ingatt.*"¹⁹ "*Sjældent er en Krig fort med større Ære og ringere Fordel end den Skaanske,*" according to a Danish authority.²⁰ Freely Denmark and Norway had spent their blood and their treasure, only to emerge from the five years' contest exhausted and empty handed.

The inevitable result had happened as Griffenfeld had presaged; foreign powers had taken advantage of the mutual jealousy between Denmark-Norway and Sweden, involving them in a war for objects of no concern whatever to the Scandinavian kingdoms, and their statesmen saw clearly that more wars of this kind would only weaken their position and would end in making them easy spoils for their greedy neighbors. As the great Swedish statesman and patriot, Baron Johan Gyllenstierna, the antagonist of De la Gardie, said: "If the rulers of Sweden and Denmark worked together in good common understanding, they would not as now need to serve as lackeys of the great powers. Then the commerce of the Baltic would depend on the crowns of the Northern kingdoms alone, and each for the other could then force her enemies to reason, the King of Denmark his German adversaries, and Sweden the Muscovite." The conception of an *approchment* to Sweden had not been alien to Dano-Norwegian statecraft. There are in the activities of both Hannibal Sehested, the vice-regent of Norway, and Griffenfeld,

¹⁹ *Magnus Höjer in Sveriges storhetstid, 1611-1718* (Stockh., 1881), p. 459.

²⁰ A. T. Larsen *Liljefalk in Salmonsens konv. leks (Kbhvn., 1905)*. XVI. bind, p. 8.

strong endeavors in this direction, and especially the former had, in his well-known testament, which evinces the mind of the far-sighted and unprejudiced statesman, maintained energetically that peace and alliance with Sweden would lead to progress and prosperity for all three kingdoms, while mutual enmity would benefit foreign powers alone.

So, when peace was signed at Lund, the treaty contained a compact of alliance for ten years between the Northern kingdoms and thereby gained its real significance. This agreement was the beginning of a Scandinavian policy, the fundamental idea of which was the establishment of the closest possible relations of confidence between the three peoples of the North, for a common defence and a common fight against the powers whose plans seemed to imply a danger to Scandinavian interests. Christian V, in December, gave strict orders to all his representatives at the foreign courts that, on account of the alliance with Sweden, they should support the Swedish envoys, and that they should mutually communicate to each other anything that might serve the interests of their sovereigns and might ward off mischief. As a further proof of the good-will established, Charles XI married the Dano-Norwegian princess, Ulrika Eleonora, whose gentle influence and constant endeavor to maintain friendly relations between the Northern kingdoms made her subjects regard her as a second "Fredkulla."

This practical Scandinavianism was the work of Gyllenstienra, who also originated the Northern monetary convention at Copenhagen, 1680, and at his death, this "Scandinavian policy" lost its motive power. But the contract of 1679 was not without consequences; based upon an idea both obvious and equitable, its fruition was the great armed neutrality at the end of the seventeenth and the latter half of the eighteenth century, and now during the present war, the good understanding and harmonious co-operation has expanded to a degree that seems about to inaugurate a new era in the history of the Scandinavian North, to the genuine satisfaction of all her lovers.²¹

Returning to the subject of discussion, after a digression which comes natural and may seem permissible to a Scandinavian-American in critical times like ours, there remains little to be told. It is to be regretted that the political views of Rear-Admiral Dreyer are not on record. After the war, he had several charges as com-

²¹ "The future of Scandinavia and the Baltic must depend on the outcome of the war. If indeed Germany were to emerge victorious, then all the evils on which the pessimists delight to ponder would come to pass. A triumphant Germany would not only keep the Baltic provinces of Russia and Finland, but would reduce Sweden, Denmark and Norway to tributary provinces. That must be as clear as the sun at noon to them as to us. The Baltic would be a German lake, and its commerce would be a German monopoly. Swedes and Danes and Norwegians would gradually be converted by Prussian schoolmasters and Prussian police into docile Germans, and their distinctive civilizations and literatures would disappear. Such is the prospect if the Allies were to fail in their task. But, fortunately for Scandinavia and for the rest of the world, the Allies will not fail."—*Washington Star*, Oct. 22, 1918 (from the *London Spectator*).

mander of convoys, etc. In Oct., 1683, he was president of the Admiralty Court.²² He died in 1686, the father of three daughters and three sons, one of whom, Andreas, born 1675, became an officer in the navy, being appointed a second-lieutenant Dec. 28, 1695, premier-lieutenant Dec. 31, 1697.

Sometime later, the widow and the surviving children left Denmark for America, and on March 2, 1699, with a certificate (*met attestatie*) from Copenhagen, she joined the Dutch church in New York; her name is recorded, "Juffr Gerritje Van Schaick, Wede van de Hr Andries Draeyer Rear Admiral of the King's fleet of Denmark and Norway."²³ The same day "Capt. Andries Draeyer, j. m." joined with a certificate from the same place. He departed for Denmark, April 29, 1700, his appointment as captain-lieutenant being dated Jan. 1st, the same year. Jan. 12, 1704, he was promoted captain, and he died in 1708.²⁴

A daughter, "Johanna (or Anna) Dorothea Dreyer, j. d.," joined the Dutch church "upon confession of faith and belief," Feb. 28, 1700. In 1708, she was married to Rev. Thomas Barclay, first rector of St. Peter's Church, at Albany. They had four sons: Thomas (died unmarried), Henry Barclay, the second rector of Trinity Church, New York, married Mary Rutgers; Andrew Barclay, "an eminent merchant, a most worthy and exemplary citizen," married Helena Roosevelt; John Barclay, mayor of the city of Albany, married Gerritje Coeymans, and later Mary Ten Eyck.²⁵

The American line of descent from Rear-Admiral Dreyer, through these three sons of his daughter, is rather generally known.

Library of Congress, Aug. 16, 1918.

²² *Personalthistorisk tidsskrift (Kbhvn., 1913), 6 række, 4. bind (34 aargang)*, p. 61.

²³ Records of the Collegiate R. P. Dutch Church of New York, liber A. Brodhead, *Hist. of N. Y., Vol. 2*, p. 224, April 9, 1699, as sponsor at the baptism of Matthew, son of Matthew Clarkson and Catharina van Schaick, her name is recorded "Geertje van Schaick, anders Drajers." Records of the *Reformed Dutch Church in New Amsterdam and New York, Baptisms*, ed. by T. G. Evans (N. Y., 1901), p. 257.

²⁴ H. G. Garde, *Efterretninger om den danske og norske søemagt (Kbhvn., 1833-35)*, 2 bind, pp. 11, 59, 75; 4 bind, pp. 632-633.

²⁵ R. B. Moffat, *The Barclays of New York* (N. Y., 1904), pp. 41-52, 102 et seq. A letter from Anna Dorotea Barclay, née Dreyer, to the Society for the propagation of the gospel, in London, dated May 22, 1722, is given in *extenso*, pp. 49-50. Hooper, *Hist. of St. Peter's Church*, pp. 63-65. See also *Our Branch of the Barclays*, by Cornelia Barclay Barclay (N. Y., 1915), where, on p. 19, it is stated that the Rev. Thomas Barclay was married to Anne Druyer, daughter of Rear Admiral Druyer (a Danish admiral in Dutch service); and in a foot-note: "Andries Drier's (or Druyer) mother was a direct descendant of the celebrated Admiral Ivel, who was to the Danish people what George Washington was to the United States. This Admiral Ivel conquered the Swedes, and for this he was presented with a famous medal, which is now in the possession of Mrs. de Lancey H. Barclay, of Baltimore." The statement compels no comment. The medal given to Niels Juel is now in the National Museum at Copenhagen. A complete description of this and the other medals struck in honor of the triumph in Kjøge Bay is found in "*Beskrivelse over danske mynter og medaller i den Kongelige samling*" (Kbhvn., 1791, I, pp. 512-513; illus. tab. XIII.)

CHRISTOPHERS FAMILY.

CONTRIBUTED BY JOHN R. TOTTEN,

Member of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, the New England Historic-Genealogical Society, and the New London County Historical Society.

(Continued from Vol. LI, p. 161, of THE RECORD.)

36. ESTHER⁴ MANWARING (Esther³ Christophers, Lieut. John,² Hon. Christopher¹), b. —, at —; d. —, at —; m. Nathaniel Plumb, b. —; bap. New London, Aug. 1, 1731; d. —, at —. He was a son of John Plumb, of New London. Children: ? (Plumb.) I have no record of children born to this couple.

AUTHORITIES:

Her father's will.
Hempstead's Diary, p. 238.

37. LUCRETIA⁴ MANWARING (Esther³ Christophers, Lieut. John,² Hon. Christopher¹), b. —, at —; d. —, at —; m. —, at —, to Richard Teague, b. —, at —; d. —, at —. His parentage is not known to me. Children: ? (Teague). I have no record of any children of this couple.

AUTHORITIES:

Her father's will.

38. ADAM⁴ MANWARING (Esther³ Christophers, Lieut. John,² Hon. Christopher¹), b. —, at —; d. —, at —. I have no further record of him; he is mentioned in his father's will, dated Nov. 15, 1769, and hence was alive on that date.

AUTHORITY:

His father's will.

39. JOHN⁴ MANWARING (Esther³ Christophers, Lieut. John,² Hon. Christopher¹), b. —, at —; he lived at Lyme, Conn., and inherited land there under his father's will, dated Nov. 15, 1769; d. — (after Nov. 15, 1769), at —; m. Feb. 4, 1761, at New London, Conn., to Lydia Plumbe (whose parentage is not known to me), b. —, at —; d. —, at —. Children: ? (Manwaring). I have no record of children by this marriage.

AUTHORITIES:

His father's will.
Bailey's Early Conn. Marriages, Book II, p. 24.

40. JOSIAH⁴ MANWARING (Esther³ Christophers, Lieut. John,² Hon. Christopher¹), b. —, at —; d. —, at —. He inherited land in Lyme, Conn., under his father's will, dated Nov. 15, 1769. I have no further record of him.

AUTHORITY:

His father's will.

42. JONATHAN⁴ BRADLEY (Christopher,³ Mary² Christophers, Hon. Christopher¹), b. — (after 1700), at —; d. Nov. 18, 1739, at Southold, N. Y. His will was dated July 31, 1739, and was proved Nov. 23, 1739; he m. Oct. 4, 1722 (or 1723), at Southold, N. Y., to Mary Booth, b. Aug. 27 (or 30), 1703, at —; d. April 23, 1738, at Southold, N. Y., and was probably buried there, no gravestone as yet located. She was a daughter of Captain William Booth (b. — 1659; d. March 11, 1722, "in his 63d year"); m. —, 1688; (he was a mariner) and his wife Hannah King (daughter of Samuel and Frances (Ludlam) King) who was b. Jan. 26, 1666; d. Dec. 22, 1742, of Sterling (now Greenport), Long Island, N. Y.

Children: 8 (Bradley), 3 sons and 5 daughters.

- 153 i. Peter,⁵ b. —; d. —; m. July —, 1752, Mary Bayley, b. —; d. July 25, 1793.
- 154 ii. Grant,⁵ b. —; d. —; m. Feb. 14, 1753-4, Mary Conklyn, b. —; d. May 5, 1785, in the 52nd year of her age, at Southold, and was buried there, gravestone.
- 155 iii. Mary,⁵ b. —; d. —; m. Dec. 2, 1742, Joseph Conklyn, b. —; d. —.
- 156 iv. Mehetable,⁵ b. —; d. —; m. May 22, 1749, John Petty.
- 157 v. Hannah,⁵ b. —; d. —; m. April 7, 1756, Benjamin Racket, b. —; d. June 1, 1811.
- 158 vi. Martha,⁵ b. —; d. Jan. 13, 1755.
- 159 vii. William,⁵ b. —, 1726-7; d. April 22, 1728 (or 1729), aged 2 years.
- 160 viii. Daughter,⁵ b. —; d. Jan. 9, 1736-7.

Jonathan⁴ Bradley's will was dated July 31, 1739, and was proved Nov. 23, 1739. In it he mentions his sons Peter⁵ and Grant⁵ and his daughters Mary, Mehetable, Hannah and Martha, his brother-in-law Constant Booth and his brother Daniel Tuthill. Daniel Tuthill was the executor of his will.

From *Long Island Epitaphs*, by Edward Doubleday Harris, p. 40, we obtain the following inscription copied from a stone in Southold (Hashamomock) graveyard, viz.: "In memory of Mrs. Mary, relict of Mr. Grant Bradley, who died May 5, 1785, in the 52nd year of her age."

In *Hempstead's Diary*, p. 697, under date of Jan. 14, 1758, we find a reference to a Peter Bradley (probably No. 153) as being alive on that date.

The *Salmon Record*, p. 95, gives the record of a Mary Bradley who m. a Jems Davis on Dec. 30, 1758. I have not determined who she was.

The *Salmon Record*, p. 107, gives the record of a Mary Bradley who m. a William Wiggins on May 24, 1785. I have not determined who she was.

AUTHORITIES:

N. Y. G. & B. Record, Vol. XXXII, pp. 238-9.

Salmon Record, pp. 18, 24, 26, 40, 64-78, 87, 90, 92, 94-5, 107.

Moore's Southold Index, pp. 58-9.

Harris' Early Long Island Epitaphs, pp. 40, 94, 96.

45. MARY⁴ CHRISTOPHERS (Hon. Capt. Christopher,⁵ Hon. Richard,² Hon. Christopher¹), b. Aug. 25, 1714; bap. Aug. 29, 1714, at New London, Conn.; d. April 3, 1736, in her 22nd year, at Middletown, Conn., and was buried there in Riverside Cemetery, gravestone. She m. Nov. 19, 1729, at New London, Conn., to Hon. Col. Jabez Hamlin (as his first wife), b. July 28, 1709, at Middletown, Conn.; he lived at Middletown, Conn. Yale College Class of 1728. Colonel in the Militia; the leading civilian in Middletown, and first Mayor there from 1784 till his death; Judge of Probate, 1752-1789; Judge of Hartford County Court, 1754, for 30 years; Council of Safety in Revolutionary War; Deputy, Connecticut General Assembly, 1731-1773; Speaker of the Assembly; Governor's Council, 1758-1766 and 1773-1785; Deacon in the Congregational Church, 1754 till his death. He d. at Middletown, April 25, 1791, in his 82nd year, and was there buried in Riverside Cemetery. He was a son of Hon. John Hamlin and his wife Mary Collins (who was a daughter of Nathaniel Collins, Harvard College, Class of 1660, and first minister of Middletown, Conn.), of Middletown, Conn.

Children: 5 (Hamlin), 2 sons and 3 daughters, all b. in Middletown, Conn.

- +161 i. Sarah,⁵ b. Aug. 3, 1730; d. March 15, 1799; m. Jan. 16, 1752, to General Comfort Sage, of Middletown, Conn.
- 162 ii. John,⁵ b. Nov. 14, 1731; d. Aug. 28, 1736; not m.
- 163 iii. Christopher,⁵ b. April 25, 1733; d. Aug. 5, 1768; m. July 4, 1764, at Glastonbury, Conn., to Abigail Talcott (dau. of Samuel and Hannah (Mosely) Talcott, of Glastonbury, Conn.), b. Aug. 21, 1738; d. Sept. 24, 1804, by whom he had no issue. She m. (2) June 14, 1770, at Middletown, Conn., to Capt. Timothy Starr (as his 2nd wife, whose first wife was Eunice Parsons, who d. April 1, 1769), b. Dec. 24, 1730, at Middletown; d. Jan. 3, 1802, at Middletown, by whom she had 1 (Starr) son, Christopher Hamlin Starr, *who was not in Christophers line.*
- 164 iv. Mary,⁵ b. Nov. 21, 1734; d. Sept. 17, 1736.
- 165 v. Esther,⁵ b. March 22 (or 23), 1736; d. Jan. 13, 1812; m. (1) Oct. 13, 1756, to Capt. Jonathan Arnold, a mariner, b. —; d. —, by whom she had no issue. She m. (2) March 17, 1776, at Middletown, Conn., to George Phillips, b. —; d. before March 24, 1788, when she was called a widow in her father's will, and by whom she had no issue.

In the Riverside Cemetery, at Middletown, there stands a stone thus inscribed: "Here lies interred the body of Mary, the virtuous consort of Jabez Hamlin, Esq., and daughter of Christopher Christophers, Esq., of New London, who fell asleep April ye 3rd, 1736, in the 22nd year of her age."

The family legend runs that Mary⁴ Christophers sailed from New London to New Haven, to attend the Yale commencement exercises, and that Jabez Hamlin, then a senior at Yale, saw her approach the landing on ship board through a telescope, and then and there selected her, she being dressed in blue, as his partner for the commencement ball, his desire was accomplished and the friendship ripened into love and she became his wife until death claimed her in 1736.

Hon. Col. Jabez Hamlin m. (2) Dec. 6, 1736, at Middletown, Conn., to Margaret Phillips (dau. of Capt. George Phillips, by his wife Hope Stowe, of Middletown), b. Aug. 31, 1713; d. Sept. 6, 1748, by whom he had 2 (Hamlin) children, viz.: *not in Christophers line.*

1. John, b. Sept. 5, 1737; d. Dec. 15, 1750; not m.
2. George, b. Feb. 16, 1739-40; d. Sept. 16 (or 22), 1760; not m.; will dated June 2, 1760.

Hon. Col. Jabez Hamlin m. (3) April 5, 1749, at Middletown, Conn., to Abigail Chauncey (dau. of Rev. Nathaniel Chauncey, Yale College, 1702, by his wife Sarah Judson, of Durham, Conn.), b. Oct. 2 (or 23), 1717, at Durham, Conn.; d. Nov. 3, 1768, at Middletown, Conn., and was there buried, gravestone.

Children: 3 (Hamlin), 1 son and 2 daughters, *not in Christophers line.*

3. Jabez, b. Dec. 11, 1752; d. Sept. 20, 1776.
4. Margaret, b. June 22, 1755 (or 1756); d. —; m. Sept. 11, 1795, Samuel Canfield. —
5. Abigail, b. March 4, 1758; d. Sept. 10, 1759.

Hon. Col. Jabez Hamlin m. (4) April 2, 1771, at —, to Mrs. Susannah (Newton) Whittlesey (dau. of Rev. Roger and Mary (Hooker) Newton, of Milford, Conn., and widow of Rev. Samuel Whittlesey, Yale College 1729, of Milford, Conn.), b. July 14, 1716, at Milford, Conn.; d. May (or April) 9, 1803, at Middletown, Conn., and was there buried, gravestone.

Children: None.

AUTHORITIES:

Bailey's *Early Conn. Marriages*, Book II, p. 14; Book VI, pp. 97, 103, 105, 110; Book VII, p. 102.

Hinman's *Early Settlers of Connecticut*, p. 217.

Yale Biographies, by Dexter, Vol. 1701-1745, pp. 371-2.

Hamlin Family, by Andrews, pp. 44-61, 84.

Middletown Upper Houses, pp. 220-24, 626-9, 632, 636.

Talcott Genealogy, p. 155.

Starr Genealogy, pp. 177-8, 183-4 and appendix.

46. CHRISTOPHER⁴ CHRISTOPHERS (Hon. Capt. Christopher,³ Hon. Richard,² Hon. Christopher¹), b. Oct. 10, 1717; bap. Oct. 13,

1717, at New London, Conn.; he lived at New London, Conn.; Yale College, 1737; he was a merchant and for sometime Sheriff of New London; d. Oct. 25, 1775, "aged 58 years and 4 days," at New London, Conn., and was there buried in Old Burying Ground, gravestone; m. Jan. 7 (or 10), 1743-4, at — (New Haven, Conn., probably), to Elizabeth Allen (dau. of Fitz John Allen (b. Oct. 12, 1705, at Windsor, Conn.; d. —, 1734-5, at New Haven, Conn.), and his wife Mary Mansfield, dau. of Captain Moses and Mary (Prout) Mansfield, of New Haven, (b. —, 1707, about; d. —, 1741, aged 34), of New Haven, Conn.); b. Dec. 11, 1726, at New Haven, Conn.; d. Jan. 14, 1765, aged 38 years, 1 mo., 3 days, at New London, and was buried there in Old Burying Ground, gravestone.

Children: 5 (Christophers), 3 sons and 2 daughters, all b. at New London, Conn.

- +166 i. Sarah,^s b. April 9, 1745; d. Dec. 13, 1803; m. Henry Lattimore (or Latimer).
- 167 ii. Christopher,^s b. Aug. —, 1746; bap. New London, Oct. 30, 1748; d. Dec. 17, 1766, aged 20 years, 4 months, and was buried in Old Burying Ground, New London, gravestone; not m.
- +168 iii. Joseph,^s b. —; bap. New London, Oct. 30, 1748; d. —; m. Lydia^s Mumford, No. 200.
- +169 iv. Elizabeth,^s b. —; bap. New London, Jan. 7, 1749-50; d. Sept. 30, 1825; m. Ichabod Wetmore.
- 170 v. John Allen,^s b. —, 1753; bap. New London, April 8, 1753; d. May 16, 1780, at New London in his 27th year, and was buried in Old Burying Ground, gravestone; not m.

Christopher⁴ Christophers sympathized heartily with the revival measures which stirred the country soon after his graduation from Yale College; and in April, 1743, he was arrested and fined for participation in the famous burning of heretical books and vain apparel instigated by the fanatical James Davenport, of Yale College, Class of 1732. He made his will Oct. 21, 1775, which was proved Feb. 13, 1776, and in it he mentions his four children, Sarah, Joseph, Elizabeth and Allan. He also mentions his loving wife Elizabeth, and makes her his executrix and his son Joseph his executor. The mention of his wife Elizabeth is unexplainable as she is recorded as having died Jan. 4, 1765—over 10 years previous to date of Christopher⁴ Christophers' will and her gravestone so records the date of her death. It can only be explained by the hypothesis that he married a second time to another Elizabeth, but the town records and family legend give no hint of this second marriage. It is possible also that the date of death of Elizabeth (Allen) Christophers has been incorrectly copied in Prentiss' Graveyard Inscriptions of the Old Burying Ground, New London, p. 16. If the record really read died "Jan'y ye 14th A. D. 1785, aged 58 years,

1 month and 3 days" (and it is possible that such was the original reading as in time worn lettering an 8 can easily be taken for a 6, and a 5 for a 3), if such was the original reading she would have been alive at her husband's death and would have been properly mentioned in his will.

Some authorities ascribe to Christopher⁴ Christophers a son Peter, whom they say died Feb. 19, 1829, aged 31. They are in error.

AUTHORITIES:

- Chronicles of a Connecticut Farm*, chart between pp. 84-5.
Prentiss' Old Burying Ground Inscriptions, New London, pp. 16-17.
History First Church, New London, pp. 517, 519, 522.
Yale Biographies, by Dexter, Vol. 1701-1745, pp. 379, 435, 573.
Wetmore Memorial, pp. 444-5, 452-4.
Hempstead's Diary, pp. 378, 508, 541, 605, 615.

Emma C. Brewster Jones' Notes on Female lines of descent from Elder Wm. Brewster, sent to her by Mrs. Woodson Allen, of No. 2718 Wester Street, Berkeley, Cal., on May 19, 1909.

47. JOHN⁴ CHRISTOPHERS (Hon. Capt. Christopher,⁵ Hon. Richard,² Hon. Christopher¹), b. Feb. 17, 1718-19; bap. March 1, 1718-19, at New London, Conn.; he lived at New London, Black Point and Norwich, Conn.; he joined the first church in New London, June 21, 1741, at the time of the "great awakening," and later dissented from that church; he d. Jan. 15, 1787, aged 68, at —; m. (1) March 7, 1741-2, at New London, Conn., by Eliphalet Adams; intention of marriage published there Dec. 6, 1741, to Jerusha Gardiner (dau. of John Gardiner (b. —, 1693; d. Jan. 10, 1724-5, at New London; m. May 6, 1716, at New London), and his wife Sarah Saltonstall b. April —, 1694, at New London; bap. there April 2, 1694; d. New London, May 4, 1738; buried New London, May 6, 1738, of New London, Conn.), b. Oct., 1723; bap. Oct. 6, 1723, at New London; d. Feb. 18, 1754, of consumption, at New London, Conn., and was buried there Feb. 21, 1754.

Children: 5 (Christophers), 3 sons and 2 daughters.

- 171 i. John,⁵ b. Feb. 14, 1742-3; d. July 1, 1752, at New London, and was buried there on that date.
 172 ii. Richard,⁵ b. Dec. 18, 1744; bap. New London, Nov. 24, 1745; d. May —, 1778, at East Haddam, Conn.; not m.
 +173 iii. Mary,⁵ b. May 10, 1746; bap. New London, May 11, 1746; d. July 4, 1791; m. Capt. Josiah Lee.
 +174 iv. Peter,⁵ b. Jan. 6 (or 7), 1747-8; bap. New London, Jan. 10, 1747-8; d. Feb. 19, 1829; m. (1) Abigail Miller; m. (2) Rebecca W—— Saltonstall.
 +175 v. Lucretia,⁵ b. Jan. 19, 1749-50; bap. New London, Jan. 21, 1749-50; m. John Mumford, Jr.

Hempstead's Diary, p. 624, under date of Feb. 20, 1754, states: "John Christopher's wife died 18th"; and under date of Feb. 22,

1754, states: "Yesterday [21st] Mrs. Jerusha Christophers was buried; died of a consumption aged about 30. She was the youngest daughter of Mr. John Gardiner, deceased; her mother was the 3rd daughter of the late Hon. Gov. Saltonstall, by his first wife" [Jerusha Richards]. Hempstead, under date of July 1, 1752, states: "A child of John Christophers buried,"—this child was probably No. 171.

John⁴ Christophers m. (2) — (before 1764, see date of birth of her daughter Elizabeth,⁵ No. 177), at —, to Elizabeth Manwaring, see No. 33 (dau. of Thomas Manwaring, of Lyme, Conn., by his wife Esther³ Christophers, see No. 10) b. April 6, 1723; bap. New London, April 14, 1723; d. — (after Nov. 27, 1764 date of birth of her last child), at —.

Children: 2 (Christophers), 1 son and 1 daughter.

176 vi. Samuel,⁵ b. —; d. Feb. —, 1785, at sea. I have found no record of his marriage.

+177 vii. Elizabeth,⁵ b. Nov. 17, 1764; d. June 18, 1851; m. Ebenezer Holt, Jr. (See also No. 147.)

John⁴ Christophers m. (3) Nov. 10, 1768, at Norwich, Conn., to Sybel (Capron) Crocker (dau. of Walter and his first wife Hope (—) Capron, of Groton, Conn., where he, Walter Capron, was a forgerman; he d. aged 84, at Groton, where at time of his death he owned a large farm. She was also widow of Captain Roswell Crocker, of Norwich, Conn., who was b. May 25, 1722, at Norwich, whom she m. Oct. 17, 1754, and who d. Aug. 6, 1755, leaving a posthumous son Roswell Crocker, b. Jan. 10, 1756), b. April 30, 1730, at Groton, Conn. (presumably); d. —, at —.

Children: ? (Christophers) none that are known of.

AUTHORITIES:

Hempstead's Diary, pp. 334, 385, 451, 459, 494, 542, 591.

History First Church, New London, pp. 480, 514-15, 517, 519.

N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Record, Vol. XLII, pp. 210-13.

Early Connecticut Marriages, Book II, p. 19.

Chronicles of a Connecticut Farm, chart, between pp. 84-5.

Vital Records of Norwich, Conn., Vol. I, pp. 28, 126, 322, 446.

Capron Genealogy, pp. 10, 149.

48. SARAH⁴ CHRISTOPHERS (Hon. Capt. Christopher,³ Hon. Richard,² Hon. Christopher¹), b. March 10, 1719-20; bap. March 13, 1719-20, at New London, Conn.; d. Feb. 12, 1773, in the 53rd year of her age, at New London, and was buried there in Old Burying Ground, gravestone; m. Dec. 28, 1737, at New London, by Eliphalet Adams, to Captain John Prentis (son of Jonathan Prentis (b. July 15, 1657; d. July 28, 1727, in 70th year of his age, and buried in Old Burying Ground, New London, gravestone) and his wife Elizabeth Lattimore (b. Nov. 4, 1667; d. Aug. 14, 1759, in 92nd year of her age, and was buried at New London in Old Burying Ground, gravestone), of New London, Conn.), b. —, 1704-5; bap. New London, Feb. 4,

1704-5; he lived at New London, and was a sea captain; he served in command of the sloop *Defence* in the Cape Breton Expedition at the taking of Louisburg; he d. in London, England of smallpox, in June —, 1746, and was probably there buried.

Children: 7 (Prentis), 2 sons and 5 daughters, all born in New London.

- +178 i. Mary,^s b. —; bap. New London, March 26, 1737-8; d. —; m. (1) Peter Harris; m. (2) Richard^d Deshon, see No. 70.
- +179 ii. Elizabeth,^s b. —; bap. New London, Oct. 21, 1739; d. —, 1791, about; m. Samuel Latimer, Jr.
- 180 iii. John, 1st,^s b. —; bap. New London, Nov. 23, 1740; d. —, young.
- +181 iv. Sarah,^s b. —; bap. New London, Dec. 27, 1741; d. May 18, 1813; m. William Coit.
- +182 v. Ann,^s b. —; bap. New London, April 10, 1743; d. Oct. 14, 1814; m. Richard Law.
- +183 vi. Esther,^s b. —; bap. New London, May 6, 1744; d. —; m. Captain Michael Mellaly, as his 2nd wife.
- +184 vii. John, 2nd,^s b. —; bap. New London, Dec. 14, 1746; d. Nov. 22, 1780; m. Esther Richards, as her first husband.

Capt. John Prentis was a famous sea captain. In the expedition against Louisburg, Cape Breton, in 1744, the Connecticut troops numbering 500 were ordered to New London to embark, and the sloop of war *Defence* commanded by Capt. John Prentis was equipped and sailed as a convoy with the transports. His commission as a Captain in the naval forces was dated March 19, 1744. The fleet sailed from New London, April 13, 1744, consisting of the colonial sloops *Connecticut*, *Rhode Island*, *Defence* and other schooners and brigs. The *Defence* also carried Col. Roger Wolcott, the commander-in-chief of the land forces and 100 men, and as a part of the naval fleet had a share in the capture of rich prizes. Two years later, in 1746, Captain Prentis, in company with Mr. James Bowdoin, of Boston, went to London, Eng., to urge the claims of the Provincial seamen to a share of the prize money which was withheld by Admiral Warren. The Admiralty allowed the claim and placed the British and Provincial seamen on the same footing. Captain Prentis, while awaiting the decision of the Court, made an excursion into Cornwall to visit Lord Edgecombe, of Mt. Edgecombe, being invited there to partake of the Christmas festivities. Whilst absent on this tour he took the smallpox, of which disease he died in London, Eng., Jan. (or June), —, 1746, aged 41 years. His estate in New London was appraised at £7,650, a large sum for those days. It was on this cruise that Whitfield blessed the banner of the expedition and gave it the motto: "*Nil desperandum, Christo*

duce." He wished the expedition to be considered a crusade (Prentis *Genealogy*, 2nd edition).

AUTHORITIES :

- Hempstead's Diary*, pp. 332, 357, 370, 386, 408, 425, 472.
History First Church, New London, pp. 468, 501, 504-5, 509, 511-12, 515.
Bailey's Early Connecticut Marriages, Book II, pp. 18, 24-26, 28.
Prentis' Graveyard Inscriptions of New London, p. 27.
Caulkins' History of New London, pp. 328-30, 392-4.
Prentice Genealogy, by Binney, 1883, pp. 275-6, 282-4 and 2nd edition.
Hooker Genealogy, pp. 18, 35, 53.

49. LUCRETIA⁴ CHRISTOPHERS (Hon. Capt. Christopher,³ Hon. Richard,² Hon. Christopher¹), b. June 24, 1721; bap. June 25, 1721, at New London, Conn.; d. March 20, 1792, aged 69 years, 9 months, at New London, Conn., and was there buried in Old Burying Ground, gravestone; m. Oct. 18, 1740, at New London, by Eliphalet Adams, to Captain Edward Palmes, b. —; bap. Sept. 2, 1716, at New London, by Eliphalet Adams; he lived at New London, and d. there May 31, 1776, aged 58 years, and was there buried in Old Burying Ground, gravestone. He was a son of Andrew Palmes (b. —; bap. Oct. 1, 1682; d. June 19, 1721; H. C. 1703) and his wife —? who resided at New London, Conn.

Children: 3 (Palmes), 1 son and 2 daughters.

- 185 i. Lucretia,⁵ b. Aug. 18, 1741.
 +186 ii. Sarah,⁵ b. Aug. 8, 1742; d. April 6, 1830; m. John Gardiner.
 187 iii. Edward,⁵ b. April 7, 1744. I have no further record of him.

AUTHORITIES :

- Prentis' New London Grave Yard Inscriptions*, pp. 27, 39.
Bailey's Early Connecticut Marriages, Book II, p. 19.
History First Church, New London, p. 454.
Savage's Gen. Dic. of New England, Vol. III, p. 343.
Caulkins' History of New London, p. 360.
Lion Gardiner and his Descendants, p. 104.

52. RICHARD⁴ CHRISTOPHERS (Hon. Capt. Richard,³ Hon. Richard,² Hon. Christopher¹), b. July 29, 1712, at New London, Conn.; bap. there Aug. 3, 1712; he lived at New London, Conn., and was a mariner and Sheriff of New London, resigned that office in 1735; d. Sept. 28, 1736, at New London, Conn., aged about 24 years, and was buried there Sept. 30, 1736, in the old Saltonstall tomb in Old Burying Ground; m. Dec. 10 (or 11), 1733, at New London, intention published there Nov. 11, 1733, to Mary Picket as her first husband (dau. of John Picket (b. July 28, 1685; d. Dec. 9, 1738, at New London, and was buried there Dec. 13, 1738; m. Oct. 21, 1706, at New London), and his wife Elizabeth (Mulford) Christophers (widow of Lieut. John² Christophers, see No. 2, and dau. of Capt. John Mulford, of Long Island), b. —; d. Aug. 13, 1720, of New London, Conn.), b. —; bap. New London, Aug. 29, 1714; d. Satur-

day, May 11, 1754, at her home at White Beach, New London, Conn., and was buried at New London in Old Burying Ground, gravestone.

Children: 2 (Christophers) daughters.

+188 i. Mary,^s b. May 23, 1734; d. July 28, 1773; m. Col. Amos Chesebrough.

+189 ii. Elizabeth,^s b. Dec. 24, 1735; d. March 11, 1798; m. (1) Captain Nathan Hinman; m. (2) Captain Joseph Hurlbut.

Mary (Picket) Christophers, widow of Richard⁴ Christophers, No. 52, m. (2) Jan. 17, 1738-9, at —, to Nathaniel Greene, b. —, at —; d. —, at —. He was a son of Deacon Timothy Greene, of New London, who was b. March —, 1679; d. May 4, 1757, aged 78, at New London, Conn.

Children: ? (Greene) none that are known of. *Not in Christophers line.*

Hempstead's Diary, p. 629, under date of May 11, 1754, states: "Nathaniel Greene's wife died, aged about 40. She was the 2nd and youngest daughter of Mr. John Picket, deceased. Her first husband was Richard Christophers 3rd, by whom she had two daughters"—"Monday May 13th 1754: In the after part att the funeral of Mrs. Green, who was brought up (from her house at White Beach) to Mr. Bullfinche's by water and thence was carried through the town street in order with pall-bearers, &c. and buried in the manner of the Church of England."

AUTHORITIES:

New London Town Records, Book I.

History First Church, New London, pp. 475-7.

Bond's Watertown, p. 924.

Caulkins' History of New London, pp. 239, 384.

Early Connecticut Marriages, by Bailey, Book II, pp. 16, 23.

Hempstead's Diary, pp. 38, 266-7, 269, 685.

Chronicles of a Connecticut Farm, chart, between pp. 84-5.

Prentiss' New London Graveyard Inscriptions, p. 21.

53. ELIZABETH⁴ CHRISTOPHERS (Hon. Capt. Richard,^s Hon. Richard,^s Hon. Christopher¹), b. Sept. 13, 1714; bap. First Church, Sept. 19, 1714, at New London, Conn.; d. Aug. 5, 1783 "aged 68 years, 11 months, 8 days," at New London, and was there buried in Old Burying Ground, gravestone; m. (1) Aug. 31, 1732 (year date of marriage furnished from Miss E. C. Brewster Jones, female lines of the Brewster family, deposited in the Library of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society), at New London, Conn., to John Shackmaple, Jr., b. —, 1712, about (he was "30 odd" at death), at —, England; d. Jan. 3, 1742-3, "aged 30 odd," at New London, and was buried there Jan. 5, 1742-3, no gravestone. He was a son of John Shackmaple, Senior (b. —, in England; d. New London, March 31, 1730-1, at 3 A. M., and was buried April 1, 1731) and his wife Sarah (b. —, 1675, about; d. June 14,

1755, at New London, "an aged gentlewoman about 80 years," and was buried New London, June 16, 1755), of New London, Conn.

John Shackmaple, Senior, an Englishman, was commissioned by Surveyor General Robert Quarry, to be collector, surveyor and searcher for Connecticut. He was confirmed in office by a new commission issued May 3, 1718, by the Lords Commissioners of Trade and Plantations. His district included Connecticut, Fisher's Island, Gardiner's Island and the east end of Long Island. The office of Surveyor and Searcher was afterward separated from that of Collector and the appointment given to John Shackmaple, Jr., in 1728, by James Stevens, the then Surveyor General. John Shackmaple, Senior, died March 31, 1730-1. His son succeeded him as collector and the office of Surveyor was given to Richard Durfee, of Newport. John Shackmaple, Jr., was on the committee to purchase site for the P. E. Church at New London.

Children: 5 (Shackmaple), 2 sons and 3 daughters, all b. at New London, Conn.

- 190 i. Sarah,⁶ b. Wednesday, July 4, 1733.
 191 ii. Elizabeth,⁶ b. Thursday, Dec. 5, 1734; d. —; m. Thomas Wilson, Sr., b. —; d. —.

Children: 3 (Wilson) 1 son and 2 daughters.

1. Sarah,⁶ b. —; d. —; m. Robert Colfax, as his first wife.

Children: 2 (Colfax), 1 son and 1 daughter:

- i. Robert.⁷
 ii. Harriet?⁷

2. Elizabeth,⁶ b. —; d. —; m. (1) Jonathan Colfax (brother of Robert Colfax, who m. as his first wife Sarah⁶ Wilson) and by him had one dau. (Colfax).

i. Elizabeth.⁷

She m. (2) as his second wife, Robert Colfax (brother of her first husband whose first wife was her sister Sarah⁶ Wilson).

3. Thomas,⁶ b. —; d. —; m. (1) Sarah Durfee.

Children: 2 (Wilson) daughters.

i. Maria,⁷ b. —; d. —.

- ii. Charlotte,⁷ b. —; d. —; m. James Edgerton.

Child: 1 (Edgerton) daughter.

- i. Sarah,⁸ who m. Edward Learned.

Child: 1 (Learned) daughter.

- i. Elizabeth,⁹ who is believed to have never m.

Thomas⁶ Wilson, m. (2) Phebe Durfee (his first wife's sister) by whom he had:

4. (Wilson) children, 1 son and 3 daughters.

iii. Sally.⁷

iv. Elizabeth.⁷

v. Louisa.⁷

vi. Thomas.⁷

Sarah and Phebe Durfee the first and second wives of Thomas⁶ Wilson were sisters of Richard Durfee, who m. Sarah Palmes (dau. of Andrew Palmes, H. C. 1703).

192 iii. Lydia,⁸ b. Wednesday, July 2, 1736.

193 iv. John,⁸ b. Thursday, May 11, 1738; d. April 26, 1767, aged 29, at New London, Conn., and was buried there in Old Burying Ground, gravestone; m. —, at —, to Phebe —? b. —, 1745, about (see age at and date of death); d. June 3, 1776, in her 31st year, at New London, and was buried there in Old Burying Ground, gravestone; and by whom he had no issue. Hence with John⁸ Shackmaple, the name became extinct in New London. John⁸ Shackmaple was called Captain.

194 v. Richard,⁸ b. Friday, July 17, 1741; d. —; he probably never m., as the male line became extinct with his brother John⁸ Shackmaple.

Elizabeth⁴ (Christophers) Shackmaple, widow of John Shackmaple, Jr., m. (2) Oct. 29, 1753, at New London, to Thomas Allen (as his first wife), b. Sept. 19, 1728, at London, England; d. Nov. 19, 1793, at New London, Conn., aged 65 years and 2 months and was buried there in the Second Burying Ground, whence his remains were removed to Cedar Grove Cemetery and re-interred in the Allen lot subsequent to April 4, 1853. He was a son of Nathaniel Allen (b. London, Eng., —, 1699; d. Nov. 1, 1770, at Shrewsbury, Mass.; m. —, 1726-7, at London, Eng.), and his second wife Dorcas Bowes (b. —?; d. April —, 1779, at Leicester, Mass.), who resided in London, Eng., until 1734, when he came over to Boston, Mass., where he was a merchant. He removed to Shrewsbury, Mass., in 1757, where he bought a farm. In early life he commanded a packet-ship plying between London, Eng., and Boston, Mass.

Thomas Allen lived in London, Eng., until 1734. He came over to Boston in 1734, and lived there until 1749; after that time until 1752, he was in the Island of Madeira for awhile and finally settled in New London, Conn. In 1749, he was spoken of as a shop-keeper associated with his father in Boston. While in Madeira he is said to have made a large fortune. When he returned to this country and settled in New London, he was a merchant near Ferry Wharf. In 1770, he commenced the first *Marine List* in New Lon-

don, and continued publishing it until his death. He was also engaged in commerce and owned sixteen sail vessels. He was voted into the Boston Marine Society, as a Marine Member, March 4, 1760, and paid £4, 10th for his certificate of membership. In the Annals of St. James (P. E.) Church, New London, by Rev. Robert A. Hallam, D.D., he is spoken of as a man of substance and extensive business, and for a long time a foremost man in the Episcopal Church, of which Church he was a Warden for 10 years. *Hempstead's Diary*, p. 634, under date of Saturday, July 27, 1754, states: "An infant still born, of the body of the widow Eliza Shackmaple, alias (it is hoped) the wife of Thomas Allin, a bankrupt and gone off to the West Indies, was buried in ye evening." Under date of Aug. 23, 1758, he states: "I was most of the day laying out Beach for Thomas Allin and John Shackmaple's heirs, with Justice Richards, Justice Coit and Deacon Fosdyck."

Caulkin's *History of New London*, pp. 578-9, states: "Allen's Marine List was esteemed a valuable appendage to Greene's newspaper. He enlivened the dull record of entries and clearances with maxims, witticisms and sudden insertions of extraneous matter which were often grotesque and amusing. The list commenced in 1770. During the Revolutionary War, he [Thomas Allen] kept a public house on Main Street, which was reopened as the *City Coffee House*, and the marine list renewed Jan. 1, 1785. This house was regarded as the center of good living and convivial brotherhood. Here was to be heard the latest news, the freshest anecdote, the keenest repartee: here was served up the earliest and best game of the season, the January salmon, the eighteen pound black fish, trout, woodcock and wild duck, in advance of every other table. It was much then in vogue for gentlemen of the town to dine together in clubs. The following advertisement from Greene's *Gazette* gives notice of the re-opening of the *City Coffee House*: 'City Coffee House reopened by Thomas Allen, next door to Captain Joseph Packwood's, where can be had drink for the thirsty, food for the hungry, lodging for the weary, good stabling for horses. Said Allen has also in supply of choice Madeira Lisbon and Port wines for the benefit of the sick and weakly, and good horses to let to merciful riders.'"

Children: 2 (Allen), 1 infant still born and 1 son, both b. in New London.

- 195 vi. Infant,^s still born, July 27, 1754; d. July 27, 1754; buried New London, July 27, 1754.
 +196 vii. Thomas,^s b. Sept. 10, 1755; d. May 16, 1842; m. Amelia Taber.

Thomas Allen, Senior, m. (2) July 7, 1784, at —, to Mary (Adams) Allen (sister of Jonathan Adams, of Shrewsbury, Mass., and widow of his brother Lewis Allen, who was bap. Boston, Sept. 29, 1747; d. Nov. 7, 1782, at Leicester, Mass.; m. —, 1770, at Shrewsbury, Mass.), b. —, at —; d. —, at —. Her parentage is not yet determined by me.

Children: None.

AUTHORITIES:

- Caulkin's *History of New London*, pp. 239, 410-441, 444, 477, 578-9.
 Hempstead's *Diary*, pp. 219, 403, 634, 650, 708.
 Prentis' *Burying Ground Inscriptions of New London*, pp. 14, 40.
 Bond's *Watertown*, p. 924.
Allen Family Genealogical History, by Frances M. Stoddard, privately printed, Boston, 1891, pp. 13-4, 16, 27-31, *et sequentia*.

54. MARY⁴ CHRISTOPHERS (Hon. Capt. Richard,⁸ Hon. Richard,⁸ Hon. Christopher¹), b. Dec. 17, 1716; bap. Dec. 30, 1716, at New London, Conn.; d. Oct. 9 (or 10), 1755, at New London, and was there buried in Old Burying Ground, gravestone. Her gravestone is recorded in Prentis' *Graveyard Inscriptions of New London*, as being thus inscribed, p. 36: "In memory of Mrs. Mary Coit, wife of Capt. Nathaniel Coit, who departed this life October ye 10th 1735, in ye 30th year of her age." The year date of her death should be 1755, as it is distinctly recorded in *Hempstead's Diary*, p. 657, and the day of the month was either Oct. 9th (or 10th), as under date of Oct. 10th, 1755, Hempstead in his diary states that she died *last night*. The inscription as recorded and printed by Prentis is again in error, as she was, at the time of her death, in her 40th year, and *not in her 30th year* as printed. Chapman's *Coit Genealogy*, p. 39, states: "The date of her death is not known." I presume that the inaccuracy of the tombstone inscription gave rise to Chapman's doubt on the subject. Nevertheless, Hempstead distinctly records it as above Oct. 9 (or 10), 1755.

The *Chronicles of a Connecticut Farm*, on chart, between pp. 84-5, states that Mary⁴ Christophers, No. 54, m. only twice,—first to Captain John Braddick and secondly to Nathaniel Coit. The *Coit Genealogy* mentions her only as the widow of Captain John Braddick. In disagreement with this, *Hempstead's Diary*, p. 657, under date of Oct. 10, 1755, states: "Nathaniel Coit's wife died last night, and buried in ye eve. She was lately delivered of a child and had fever and canker. *She was his second wife and he her third husband*. She was a daughter of Richard Christophers, deceased, the 2nd [i. e., the second of that name]."

If Hempstead is correct in his above quoted statement that Nathaniel Coit was the third husband of Mary⁴ Christophers, No. 54, the question arises as to who were her first and second husbands. We know that John Braddick was her husband previous to her marriage to Nathaniel Coit, and that she was the second wife of the said John Braddick, whom she married some time after the death of his first wife who was Lucretia⁸ Christophers, No. 25, who died March 21, 1747-8; therefore at the time of her marriage to John Braddick she was at least 31 years old (see her date of birth) which age (31) was a late one in those days for a first marriage. These facts renders in a measure probable that she (No. 54) may have married previous to her marriage to John Braddick. If so, to whom?

Miss Emma C. Brewster Jones, the author of the *Brewster Genealogy*, in her manuscript records, of the descendants of Elder William Brewster in the female line (see manuscript collections of the N. Y. Genealogical and Biographical Society), states in Book No. 7 of these manuscripts that Mary⁴ Christophers, No. 54, *probably* married Jeremiah Miller.

From the *History of the First Church, New London*, from *Hempstead's Diary* and from Hedge's *History of Easthampton, L. I., N. Y.*, we gather that there were in New London from 1711 to 1761, three of the name of Jeremiah Miller, viz.:

1. Jeremiah⁴ Miller (son of Jeremiah³ and Mary (Mulford) Miller, of Easthampton, N. Y.), b. —, 1690; d. March 15, 1756, aged 66; m. March 2, 1717-18 (intention published New London, Feb. 9, 1717-18), at New London, to Mary Saltonstall (dau. of the Rev. Gov. Gurdon Saltonstall, of New London), who was b. Feb. 15, 1691-2, at New London, and who d. Feb. 17, 1749, at New London. This Jeremiah⁴ Miller graduated 1709 from Yale College and was a physician and school teacher at New London, where he settled in 1711. He m. 2nd, Anne (Dudley) Winthrop (daughter of Joseph and Rebecca (Tying) Dudley, of Roxbury, Mass., and widow of Major John Winthrop, who d. in Sydenham, Eng., Aug. 1, 1747.) She was b. Aug. 27 and bap. Aug. 31, 1684; m. John Winthrop, Dec. 16, 1707. He had a son by his first marriage.
2. Jeremiah⁵ Miller, b. —; bap. New London, Aug. 23, 1719. He was the Naval Officer of New London, and m. May 16, 1744, at New London, to Margaret Winthrop, bap. Jan. 16, 1718; d. —, 1803 (dau. of John and Anne (Dudley) Winthrop, of New London). They had a son.
3. Jeremiah⁶ Miller, b. —; bap. New London, May 21, 1749.

On consideration of the above array of facts it is obvious that the last Jeremiah⁶ Miller, bap. May 21, 1749, could not have been the first husband of Mary⁴ Christophers, No. 54, for the reason that he was 33 years younger than she was and also that she married John Braddick as his second wife after March 21, 1747-8, and died Oct. 9 (or 10), 1755, when this Jeremiah⁶ Miller was only 6 years old.

Jeremiah⁵ Miller, bap. New London, Aug. 23, 1719; d. —? and by his wife Margaret Winthrop, who d. in 1803, had the following children as recorded in the *History of the First Church, New London*, and in *Hempstead's Diary*, the entries reading as follows, viz.:

1. John Still, bap. Aug. 2, 1746, son of Jeremiah Miller, Jr.
2. Mary, bap. Nov. 1, 1747, dau. of Jeremiah Miller, Jr.
3. Jeremiah, bap. May 21, 1749, son of Jeremiah Miller, Jr.
4. Margareta, bap. June 10, 1750, dau. of Jeremiah Miller, Jr.
5. Ann, bap. Aug. 16, 1752, dau. of Jeremiah Miller, Jr.

6. Katharine, bap. April 3, 1757, dau. of Jeremiah Miller, Jr.
7. Elizabeth, bap. Feb. 26, 1758, dau. of Jeremiah and Margaretta Miller.
8. Gurdon Jason, bap. April 3, 1763, son of Jeremiah and Margaretta Miller.

From the above record of children we see that Jeremiah⁵ Miller's wife Margaret (Winthrop) Miller was alive up to 1803 and bore him children as late as 1763; hence Mary⁴ Christophers, No. 54, could not have been the wife of this Jeremiah⁵ Miller.

Jeremiah⁴ Miller, the progenitor of the New London Millers, m. (1) Mary Saltonstall, who d. Feb. 17, 1749, and who was the mother of all of his children. He m. (2) Anne (Dudley) Winthrop, widow of John Winthrop (son of Wait Still Winthrop, of Boston), who d. Aug. 1, 1747, in Sydenham, England. This John Winthrop was the father of Margaret Winthrop, who m. Jeremiah⁵ Miller. Jeremiah⁴ Miller d. March 15, 1756; hence he m. Anne (Dudley) Winthrop as his second wife between the years 1749 and 1756, and this, his second wife and widow survived him and died in 1803. Hence it is impossible for this Jeremiah⁴ Miller to have been the first husband of Mary⁴ Christophers, No. 54.

These facts seem to disprove most positively Miss E. C. Brewster Jones' suggestion of her probable marriage to a Jeremiah Miller.

If she did marry previous to her marriage to John Braddick, as Hempstead states (p. 657), I have not been able to discover any record of such marriage, nor have I unearthed any clue as to who her first husband was, and I construct the record of her marriages to be as follows:

Mary⁴ Christophers m. (1) —, at —, to —? (whose surname, baptismal name and parentage have not as yet been determined), b. —, at —; d. — (if he ever existed in the flesh before her marriage to John Braddick, which took place subsequent to March 21, 1747-8, the date of death of John Braddick's first wife and prior to Jan. 12, 1752-3, the date of John Braddick's death, at —).

Children: —? (—?) None that we have any record of.

Mary⁴ (Christophers) —, widow of —? m. (2) — (after March 21, 1747-8), at —, to Captain John Braddick (as his 2nd wife, whose first wife was Lucretia³ Christophers, No. 25, who d. March 21, 1747-8), b. —, 1700, about, at Southold, N. Y. (probably); he was a sea captain and lived at Southold, N. Y., and later at New London, Conn., where he was a vestryman and warden of the Protestant Episcopal Church; he d. Jan. 12, 1752-3, of galloping consumption, at New London, and was there buried, gravestone.

Children: (Braddick). None that are known of.

For record of Captain John Braddick's first marriage see No. 25 and Nos. 86 to 92, inclusive, of this genealogical article.

(To be continued.)

THE RICH FAMILY OF EASTERN CONNECTICUT.

CONTRIBUTED BY EDWIN A. HILL.

This family is found on the east side of the Connecticut river near Middletown in the early part of the 18th Century and all members of it are descendants of William Brewster of the *Mayflower*; very little has thus far appeared in print about them, and as my official duties as Historian of the Connecticut Society of Mayflower Descendants have required me to devote some time to an investigation of existing records concerning them, I have concluded to make my researches available to others. Mr. Norman F. Allen, of Hartford, engaged James A. Kibbe to investigate this family for him, and no trouble or expense was spared. My own investigations were separately conducted and all existing probate, church and vital records were obtained. Mr. Allen kindly furnished me with Mr. Kibbe's results, which agree entirely with my own. Mr. Kibbe is a reliable genealogist, and is well known by his work in connection with Allen's History of Enfield, Conn.

1. THOMAS⁴ RICH and Mercy⁵ Knowles, were married at Eastham, Mass., July 23, 1702, and the births of their children as given below (with the exception of Cornelius, Ruth and Rebecca) are there recorded (*Mayflower Descendant*, Vol. VII, p. 236). The wife Mercy,⁵ was the daughter of Samuel and Mercy⁴ (Freeman) Knowles; John and Mercy³ (Prence) Freeman; Thomas and Patience² (Brewster) Prence; William¹ Brewster. (*Brewster Gen.*, Vol. I, pp. 21, 22, 23; *Freeman Genealogy*, pp. 27, 28, 41).

Four of the sons of Thomas⁴ Rich moved to Middlesex County, Connecticut, viz.: Thomas,⁵ David,⁵ John⁵ and Cornelius,⁵ and settled at Middle Haddam; David⁵ later removing to Wallingford. (Beers' *Hist. Middlesex Co.*, p. 211.) Beers states that Thomas, David and John were brothers, and that they were sons of Richard and Mercy (Knowles) Rich, and descendants of Samuel Rich, who died at Eastham, about 1665, but is silent as to the relationship of Cornelius to the other three. The records cited, however, prove the father of these brothers to have been Thomas and not Richard; and in his will, Thomas, of Eastham, names his son Cornelius, who was probably the elder brother, as Executor. The will also names sons Thomas, Joseph, David, John and Samuel, the heirs of his deceased son James, and daughters Mercy Shaw, heirs of his daughter Sarah Shaw, and daughters Thankful, Rebecca and Ruth Rich. The will is dated Sept. 23, 1743, proved Nov. 6, 1753, and recorded in Vol. 9, p. 73, of Barnstable Co., Mass., Probate Records. He was then of "Eastham," and mention is also made of his wife "Marcy."

The work *Truro, Cape Cod, Etc.*, by Shebnah Rich, at p. 554, mentions Thomas⁵ Rich (Richard,² Richard¹) as settling in Con-

necticut or New York, and being the founder of the family of that name in New York. It would appear, however, that Thomas,⁵ who married Thankful Mayo, was the one who removed to Connecticut, and that Thomas,⁴ above referred to as son of Richard, was the one who married Mercy Knowles.

Children of Thomas⁴ and Mercy (Knowles) Rich, b. at Eastham (*Mayflower Descendant*, VII, p. 236):

- +2. Thomas,⁵ b. Dec. 22, 1702.
- 3. Mercy,⁵ b. Aug. 8, 1704; m. — Shaw.
- 4. James,⁵ b. Jan. 10, 1705-6.
- 5. Joseph,⁵ b. Jan. 1, 1707-8.
- +6. David,⁵ b. March 17, 1710.
- 7. Sarah,⁵ b. Sept. 1, 1712; m. — Shaw.
- +8. John,⁵ b. Sept. 14, 1714.
- 9. Thankfull,⁵ b. Oct. 14, 1716; unm. in 1743.
- 10. Samuel,⁵ b. May 14, 171—?
- +11. Cornelius,⁵ named in the will.
- 12. Rebecca,⁵ named in the will.
- 13. Ruth,⁵ named in the will; m. Oct. 27, 1743, Daniel Higgins, of Middletown, Conn., who d. there Oct. 8, 1749. She m. (2) Nov. 16, 1750, William Taylor, of Middle Haddam, Conn., and removed to West Simsbury, Conn. She d. in 1813, at Barkhamsted, Conn., aged 91. She had children by both husbands. See *Higgins Genealogy*, p. 154, and Brown's *West Simsbury*, p. 124.

2. THOMAS⁵ RICH (Thomas⁴), b. in Eastham, Dec. 22, 1702; m. there Oct. 7, 1725, Thankful Mayo, and had a son Amos⁶ born there. He m. (2) at Eastham, April 13, 1727, Thankful Sears, and had Elizabeth,⁶ Mercy,⁶ Bethiah⁶ and Peter,⁶ all born there. Beers' *History of Middlesex Co.*, p. 211, says he removed from that part of Eastham, now known as Orleans, to Middle Haddam, about 1738, and had baptized there children Bathsheba,⁶ Sarah,⁶ Thomas,⁶ and Eliakim.⁶ He d. at Chatham, Sept. 2, 1750, and on April 7, 1752, the widow Thankful was appointed guardian to Peter,⁶ aged 16, and Eliakim,⁶ aged 5, which agrees with the dates given below. The births of the last four children are from Vol. I, p. 121, of Middletown Records. The remaining dates were obtained by Mr. Kibbe. Children:

- +14. Amos,⁶ b. Oct. 2, 1726.
- +15. Elizabeth,⁶ b. July 5, 1728.
- +16. Mercy,⁶ b. June 1, 1731.
- +17. Bethiah,⁶ b. July 22, 1733.
- 18. Bathsheba,⁶ b. Jan. 7, 1734.
- +19. Peter,⁶ b. Sept. 23, 1735.
- 20. Sarah,⁶ b. Jan. 30, 1739-40.
- +21. Thomas,⁶ b. March 8, 1744.
- +22. Eliakim,⁶ b. July 7, 1747.

6. DAVID⁵ RICH (Thomas⁴), b. at Eastham, Mass., March 17, 1710, removed to Wallingford, Conn., says Beers; but the David Rich of that place on Oct. 8, 1724, signed a petition to the General Court at New Haven, and Oct. 9, 1729, his wife was one of the original members of Wallingford Church (see Davis' *History of Wallingford, Conn.*, pp. 127 and 213). At these dates David, No. 6, was respectively only 14 and 19 years old, raising a serious question of identity. Nothing more is heard of him at Wallingford, but on page 625, of Vol. III, *Printed Probate Records of Hartford Co.*, is the will of David Rich, of New Cambridge, in Farmington, dated Feb. 23, 1747-8, mentioning wife Elizabeth, son Samuel, and other children not specifically named. New Cambridge was the early name for what is now Bristol, Conn., and in the Historical Catalogue, etc., Cong. Church of Bristol (Ed. 1875), p. 39, is given the death of David Rich in 1748, aged 54, which would give his date of birth as 1694, so that he could not have been the David Rich (brother of John and Cornelius), born in 1710. He was, however, of about the right age to have been the David who disappears from Wallingford records. I think it probable that he was of the Eastham, Mass., family, but I have not been able to place him.

The Census of 1790 (Connecticut), gives three Bristol families of Rich, all probably descendants of David, viz.:

P. 34, Thaddeus Rich, 4 male children, under 16 and 3 females, including head of family. The U. S. Pension Records, S 14307, Connecticut, give Thaddeus Rich, applied July 26, 1832, then residing at Cheshire, Conn., born at Cambridge (Bristol), Conn., July 27, 1759, was residing at Bristol, at enlistment, which was at Farmington, May, 1776, in Capt. Morton's Company of Col. Mott's regiment.

P. 35, Census Report of 1790, gives William Rich, of Bristol, 3 male children under 16 and 5 females. Also John Rich, of Bristol, 1 male child under 16 and 3 females.

The following from the 1875 Catalogue of Bristol Church refer to this family:

- Sally Rich, wife of Thaddeus, d. 1811, ae. 53, p. 45.
- Abigail, wife of William Rich, d. 1828, ae. 68, p. 48.
- Parthenia Rich, d. 1838, ae. 56, p. 48.
- Samuel Rich, d. 1845, ae. 66, p. 49.
- Almira Rich, admitted to church, Jan. 24, 1802, p. 49.
- Sheldon Rich and Lorene Rich, d. 1828, p. 51.
- Dennis Rich, d. 1827, ae. 38, p. 58.

8. JOHN⁶ RICH (Thomas⁴), b. at Eastham, Sept. 14, 1714, is mentioned on p. 211, of Beers' *History Middlesex Co.*, as settling at Middle Haddam, being credited with wife Lydia, and children Isaac,⁶ James,⁶ Mary,⁶ Samuel,⁶ John⁶ and Isaac⁶; the dates of whose births, as given below, are recorded in Vol. I, p. 59, of *Middletown Records*.

His will, dated May 6, 1776, and proved Nov. 3, 1777, is recorded in Vol. 4, p. 101, of *Middletown Probate Records*. It names wife Lydia and all of the children except the first Isaac, and also a daughter Elizabeth, whose birth is not recorded, and who was a minor in 1776. He was m. at Eastham, Oct. 13, 1737, to Lydia Young, of Truro, and d. at Chatham, Conn. (Middle Haddam), Aug. 7, 1777. Estate distributed Sept. 7, 1778; Vol. 4, p. 306, *Probate Records, Middletown*. Children of John^s and Lydia (Young) Rich:

- 23. Isaac,^o b. Nov. 3, 1738; d. Aug. 10, 1752.
- +24. James,^o b. Aug. 29, 1741.
- +25. Mary,^o b. April 29, 1743; m. John Goff.
- +26. Samuel,^o b. April 22, 1747.
- +27. John,^o b. June 16, 1751.
- +28. Isaac,^o b. March 15, 1756.
- 29. Elizabeth,^o a minor in 1777; unmd. Sept. 7, 1778.

- II. CORNELIUS RICH (Thomas⁴), b. probably in Eastham, but his birth record has not been found. He is named in his father's will, and made its executor; from which it has been assumed that he was the eldest son, and if so, would have been born prior to 1702. None of the births of his children have been recorded, but a very careful and especial study of this family was made by Mr. Kibbe, and his report to Mr. Allen is as follows:

"Cornelius Rich, son of Thomas Rich, of Eastham, Mass., removed to Middletown, Conn. (east side of the Connecticut River), and settled in that part which is now Chatham, Conn. Two brothers of this Cornelius, namely Thomas⁵ and John,⁵ had several years before Cornelius,⁵ settled in what is now Chatham, Conn. These three Rich brothers were the ancestors of all the Riches ever found in Chatham, Conn. The only question is from which of the brothers James Rich, Jr., is descended. The children of the two brothers, Thomas⁵ and John,⁵ all appear in the records, and there is among them no place for James Rich, Jr. Cornelius has not a child recorded in Eastham, Mass., nor Chatham, Conn., although it was well known that he had at least six sons and possibly some daughters." * * * (Mr. Kibbe then gives the data pertaining to children of No. 2, Thomas⁵ and No. 8, John,⁵ and proceeds as follows: "The foregoing shows that there was no James Rich in this family (No. 2, Thomas⁵) * * * James^o (son of No. 8, John⁵), b. Aug. 28, 1741, could not have been James Rich, Jr., who m. March 26, 1775, Margery Butler, as found in records of Chatham, Conn. A man less than thirty-four years of age does not often have a son old enough to marry. Moreover, this James Rich, b. Aug. 28, 1741, lived, married, had children (all recorded) in Chatham, Conn., where he d. in mature life, and his record is well known. No room here for James, Jr., who m. March 26, 1775. So we must look for him among the children of Cornelius Rich, the third and youngest brother.

Why Cornelius Rich had no children recorded it is not possible to say. But in a petition to the Governor and Council of Connecticut, dated Aug. 10, 1779 (see Colonial Records of Connecticut for this date), Cornelius Rich, of Chatham, Conn., states that three sons of his had been killed in the Continental service, and that two more were at that time in the Continental Army. Only one remained with his father, and now he had been detailed to temporary service on the coast. The father asked that his son be permitted to remain at home. The Governor and Council ordered the proper officer to investigate, and if he found the facts to be as the father had stated, to grant his request. So Cornelius Rich, of Chatham, had six sons, all of whom were in Continental service.

A careful and exhaustive study covering years has convinced the writer (Mr. Kibbe), that the following is the correct list of these six sons of Cornelius Rich (Numbers added by Edwin A. Hill).

Children of Cornelius⁵ and Rhoda (Fish) Rich:

- +30. Cornelius,⁶ lived to old age in Chatham (Middle Had-dam).
- 31. Nathaniel,⁶ killed in the war, so reported.
- 32. John,⁶ killed at Norwalk, 1779, and so reported in the returns.
- 33. Joseph,⁶ probably killed in the service.
- +34. Lemuel,⁶ was finally placed in the invalid corps, and so served to the end of the war; m., and settled in Chatham, Conn.
- +35. James,⁶ probably the one his father asked to be permitted to stay at home.

This James was the James, Jr., of Chatham. The foregoing shows that there is no place for him except this one in all the families of the name in Chatham.

The land records indicate the same fact, for Samuel Wetmore, in 1780, sold a lot of 22 acres, part to Cornelius Rich and part to James Rich, all of Middletown, now Chatham. In 1782, Cornelius Rich sold his part of this lot to his son Lemuel.

That James Rich, Jr., was son of Cornelius seems to be the only possible conclusion, and here we place him where he certainly belongs.

On this lot lived James Rich, Jr., and near by lived the father, Cornelius, who sold his part of the lot to his son Lemuel Rich in 1782."

To Mr. Kibbe's foregoing account I may add the following with the statement that I fully concur in his conclusions.

Beers' *History of Middlesex Co.*, on p. 211, gives some little account of this petition of Cornelius Rich. For full details of what happened to John⁶ Rich, No. 32, see Records State of Connecticut, Vol. 2, p. 561, 1778-1780, and for the petition of Cornelius⁵ Rich, see p. 384, same volume. The marriage intentions of Cornelius⁵ Rich and Rhoda Fish, both of Eastham, Mass., were published May 9, 1747, and recorded in Eastham. The original record book being

now in the custody of Town Clerk of Town of Orange, once a part of Eastham.

In addition to the sons mentioned above, Cornelius evidently had daughters, for in the files of the Pension Bureau at Washington, D. C., File B. L. M. 103-100, Connecticut, we find Nathaniel Rich served under Col. Isaac Sherman—killed in battle—under 21 years of age—unmarried, land granted to Rhody Rich, of Chatham, Conn., his only parent living in 1801, who had title prior to brothers and sisters.

14. AMOS⁶ RICH (Thomas⁵), b. at Eastham, Mass., Oct. 2, 1726; m. at Chatham, Conn., Sept. 25, 1749, Mary Brown (Bailey's Ct. Mgs. Book 3, p. 75; Middletown Records, Vol. 2, p. 189). He probably d. prior to 1752, at which time Daniel Smith, of Middletown, was appointed guardian to Amos Rich, a minor. (Md. Probate 1-82). His widow m. Daniel Smith, Nov. 6, 1752 (Bailey, Vol. 3, p. 75). Child of Amos⁶ and Mary (Brown) Rich:
+36. Amos,⁷ b. Sept. 3, 1750 (Md. Record, Vol. 2, p. 189).
15. ELIZABETH⁶ RICH (Thomas⁵), b. at Eastham, July 5, 1728, is probably the one who m. Daniel Smith, at Chatham, Feb. 6, 1746 (Bailey, Vol. 3, p. 74), and probably d. soon. See marriage in 1752, of Daniel Smith, at Chatham, to Mary Rich, widow, probably the widow of No. 14, Amos⁶ Rich.
16. MERCY⁶ RICH (Thomas⁵), b. at Eastham, Mass., June 1, 1731, is probably she who m. Richard Morgan, at Chatham, April 7, 1755 (Bailey, Vol. 3, p. 76).
17. BETHIAH⁶ RICH (Thomas⁵), b. July 22, 1733, at Eastham, Mass., is probably she who m. Reuben Cook, at Chatham, April 14, 1757 (Bailey, Vol. 3, p. 76).
19. PETER⁶ RICH (Thomas⁵), b. at Eastham, Sept. 23, 1735; m. at Middletown, June 30, 1763., Penelope Brown, of Haddam (Bailey, Vol. I, p. 45). He is described in this record as of Middletown. See also Middletown Records, Vol. 2, p. 128. He d. before Dec. 3, 1764, at which time Penelope Rich was administratrix of the estate of Peter Rich, of Middletown (Probate Record, Vol. 2, p. 98). The child Penelope given below was most probably his. Child of Peter⁶ and Penelope (Brown) Rich:
37. Penelope,⁷ b. at Haddam, March 25, 1764 (Md. Record, Vol. 2, p. 128).
21. THOMAS⁶ RICH (Thomas⁵), b. at Chatham, March 8, 1774; m. at Middletown, May 29, 1766, Ruth Prior (Bailey, Vol. 6, p. 95, Md. Record, Vol. 2, p. 229). The following children were recorded to them at Middletown.

Children of Thomas⁶ and Ruth (Prior) Rich:

38. Peter,^r b. March 10, 1769; who was perhaps the Peter Rich, of Hartford, given in U. S. Census 1790, Connecticut, p. 37, credited with 1 male over and 1 under 16 years and 2 females.
39. Elizabeth,^r b. Nov. 10, 1770.
40. Ruth,^r b. March 13, 1772. Ruth Rich and Daniel Cotton were m. at Wethersfield, Dec. 9, 1790, which may refer to her.
22. ELIAKIM⁶ RICH (Thomas⁵), b. at Chatham, Conn., July 7, 1747. His mother Thankful was appointed his guardian April 7, 1752, and on Nov. 1, 1762, Lemuel Lee was appointed his guardian (Md. Probate, Vol. 1, p. 121, and Vol. 2, p. 63). In the Census of 1790, Eliakim Rich is credited with 1 white male over 16 years, 3 white males under 16 and 1 white female. The dates below are from Middletown Church Records.
- Children of Eliakim⁶ and — (—) Rich:
41. Lucy,^r b. —; d. Oct. 4, 1776, ae. 18 months (about).
42. A child^r (no name); d. at South Farms.
43. Eliakim,^r bap. Nov. 15, 1778.
44. Eugene,^r bap. Jan. 28, 1781; d. "July 13, 1798, at Martinique, W. I., of fever, ae. 18" (Church record).
- +45. Harvey,^r bap. Jan. 19, 1782; d. Jan. 21, 1844, ae. 61.
46. Asa,^r bap. Aug. 25, 1795, then aged 9 yrs.; d. June 8, 1802, at Denarara of the West India fever, ae. 16 yrs. (Church Record).
- +47. John,^r bap. Aug. 25, 1795, then aged 6 yrs.
48. Elias,^r bap. Aug. 25, 1795, then aged 3 yrs.
49. Thomas,^r bap. Aug. 25, 1795, then aged 1 yr.
50. Gilbert^r ("Mate of the vessel in which Asa, No. 45 died").
24. JAMES⁶ RICH (John⁵). The children given below are recorded in Cong. Church records of East Hampton (printed), pp. 79, 80 and 90, respectively; the mother's name as given is Phillis. He was born at Middle Haddam, Aug. 29, 1741.
- Children of James⁶ and Phillis (—) Rich:
51. Son,^r b. Nov. 6, 1766.
52. Son,^r b. Aug. 17, 1768.
53. Daughter,^r b. Oct. 23, 1770.
25. MARY⁶ RICH (John⁵), b. at Middle Haddam, April 29, 1743; m. John Goff, Oct. 24, 1765 (Bailey, Vol. 3, p. 77). In the distribution of the estate of her father, John Rich, distributon was made to John Goff and Mary his wife (Md. Probate Records, Vol. 4, p. 306).
26. SAMUEL⁶ RICH (John⁵), b. at Middle Haddam, April 22, 1747, probably m. and had issue. In the U. S. Census of 1790, Connecticut, p. 81, we find at Chatham Samuel Rich, 2 males over 16, 2 males under 16 and 4 females. Bailey, Vol. 3, p. 80, gives

the marriage at Chatham, Jan. 10, 1782, of Samuel Rich and the widow Mary Goff. Further light is thrown on this family by the U. S. Pension records at Washington, D. C., file S. 35626 Connecticut, where we learn as follows: Applied for pension April 14, 1818, aged 72 yrs. (hence born about 1746-7). Residence, Chatham, Conn. Enlisted at Chatham, Jan. 1, 1777, private in Capt. Belcher's Company, Col. Jedediah Huntington's regiment. Discharged June 8, 1783, at West Point, N. Y. Allowed 100 acres of land. Certificate 1686 issued June 30, 1818, for \$8 per month from Apr. 14, 1818, under act of March 18, 1818. In 1820 resided at East Haddam, and stated that he had no family residing with him.

27. JOHN^o RICH (John^s), b. June 16, 1751, in Middle Haddam; probably m., for we find on page 114 of East Hampton Church records (printed) as follows:

Children (probably his):

54. Infant^r child, d. Feb. —, 1783.

55. Child,^r ae. 3 mos., d. June —, 1784.

28. ISAAC^o RICH (John^s), b. at Middle Haddam, March 15, 1756, is without doubt the Isaac Rich mentioned on p. 82, U. S. Census of 1790, East Haddam, credited with 1 male over 16, 4 males under 16 and 3 females. The births and baptisms of the three daughters and one of the sons, are as given below; being all of the children of Isaac found on record. His wife's name was Mary, as shown by record of births of their children.

Children of Isaac^o and Mary (—) Rich:

56. Susanna,^r bap. at Middle Haddam, Sept. 26, 1784, Cong. Ch. East Hampton, p. 96.

57. Lucy,^r b. East Hampton, May 20, 1776, Md. Record, Vol. I, p. 110.

58. Hannah,^r b. East Hampton, Aug. 29, 1777, Md. Record, Vol. I, p. 110.

59. Isaac,^r b. East Hampton, March 25, 1779, Md. Record, Vol. I, p. 110.

60 to 62. Three other sons mentioned in Census of 1790.

30. CORNELIUS^o RICH, son of Cornelius^o and Rhoda (Fish) Rich, b. probably in Middle Haddam. The following records undoubtedly refer to him:

Cornelius Rich, d. at East Hampton (Chatham), Dec. 30, 1823, ae. 80 yrs. (Cong. Ch. Record, p. 120). Hence b. about 1743.

Keziah, relict of Cornelius Rich, d. Feb. 16, 1826, aged 79 yrs. (Cong. Ch. Record East Hampton, p. 121). Hence b. 1747.

In the Census of 1790, Connecticut, p. 81, we find: Cornelius Rich, Jr., head of family 2 white males including head, 16 yrs. old and upwards and 3 white males under 16 also 3 females including

heads of families. This gives him 4 sons and two daughters. He was one of the six sons who served in the Revolution.

Children of Cornelius⁶ and Keziah (—) Rich:

- 63. Infant⁷ child, d. March 21, 1786, ae. 1½ hours, E. Hampton, Ch. Record, p. 114.
- 64. Cornelius,⁷ Jr., who m. Nancy Campbell, of Lyme, April 4, 1804 (Cong. Church Record, E. Hampton, p. 109), was probably his son.

34. LEMUEL⁶ RICH (Cornelius⁶), b. probably at Middle Haddam, Cong. Ch. Record, East Hampton, p. 106, gives Lemuel Rich and Deborah Taylor, m. Dec. 4, 1788; and in the U. S. Census of 1790, Connecticut, p. 81, his family consisted of 1 white male and 2 white females. U. S. Pension files at Washington, D. C., S 5994 Connecticut, give data as follows: Enlisted in Capt. David Dorrance Company, Col. Isaac Sherman's regiment. Pensioned for disability from 1789; married 1798 or 9 Sally Quin. In 1823 resided at Bennington, Vt. Berkshire Co. Mass., in 1833; d. at Williamstown, Mass., Aug. 26, 1838, widow d. Oct. 27, 1840 leaving one child Nelson Rich of Williamstown in 1852.

Child of Lemuel⁶ and Deborah (Taylor) Rich:

- 65. Nelson⁷ Rich.

35. JAMES⁶ RICH (Cornelius⁶), see the very complete statement as to his parentage by Mr. Kibbe (given under No. 11, Cornelius), who supplied the following data to Mr. Norman F. Allen:

James Rich, Jr., was lost at sea. He m. at Chatham, Conn., 26 March, 1775, Margery Butler, bap. in Middletown First Cong. Church, Sept. 4, 1757. Recorded in first book of baptisms now in custody of the Church Clerk. This marriage is also recorded in Book I, p. 137, of Middletown records, and Vol. 3, p. 79, of Bailey's *Connecticut Marriages*. Mr. Rich was admitted to full communion in Congregational Church, East Hampton (Chatham), Feb. 10, 1779. See p. 124 as printed. The following children are recorded to him at East Hampton.

Children of James⁶ and Margery (Butler) Rich:

- +66. Davis,⁷ b. Nov. 24, 1775, Md. Record, Vol. I, p. 137.
 - +67. Betty,⁷ b. March 6, 1778, Md. Record, Vol. I, p. 137.
 - 68. Margery,⁷ b. Oct. 9, 1779, Md. Record, Vol. I, p. 137.
 - 69. Noah,⁷ bap. July 2, 1780, Cong. Ch. East Hampton, p. 94.
 - +70. John,⁷ bap. Feb. 16, 1783, Cong. Ch. East Hampton, p. 95.
36. AMOS⁷ RICH (Amos⁶), b. at Middle Haddam, Sept. 3, 1750 (Md. Record, Vol. 2, p. 189). Although there is a discrepancy of between one and two years in birth date, I think the following from U. S. Pension Records at Washington, refers to him. S. 43936 Connecticut, Amos Rich applied for pension May 5,

1818, ae. 66 years; then residing at Walton, Delaware Co., N. Y. Enlisted at Litchfield, Conn., Feb., 1781, Capt. David Edgar, Col. Elisha Sheldon's 2d Continental Dragoons. Previous to 1818 he had resided in New Hampshire, Vermont, and Rhode Island, serving at St. Johns, Battle of Bennington, and in Rhode Island. No family data given. Rachel Rich, wife of Amos Rich, was admitted to full communion in Middletown Church (1st Cong.), Oct. 2, 1800. Again in Church Records we have widow Rachel Rich, d. Mar. 13, 1834, aged 85, and therefore b. about 1749.

Beers' *History of Middlesex Co.*, p. 198, states that Martha, daughter of Abel and Jemima (Brainerd) Abell, m. Amos Rich. As Abel Abell was b. in 1757, and had eight children before Martha was born, her birth was probably not earlier than about 1790, which would indicate that Amos' Rich had a son Amos,⁸ whose wife was Martha.

Child of Amos' and Rachel (—) Rich:

71. Amos⁸ (probably), who m. Martha Abell, as above.
45. HARVEY' RICH (Eliakim⁶), bap. Jan. 19, 1782, at Middletown, Cong. Church; d. Jan. 21, 1844, aged 61. Middletown Church Records, p. 39, gives marriage at Middletown, June 16, 1803, of Harvey Rich and Ruby Johnson. No further records were found.
47. JOHN' RICH (Eliakim⁶), was. bap. at Middletown, Aug. 25, 1795, being then aged 6 years, and was, therefore, b. about 1790. The children recorded to John and Abigail Rich, pp. 100 and 101, Cong. Ch. Records East Hampton, were b. too early to have been his children, and are probably the children of John, No. 70, and are therefore so assigned.
66. DAVIS' RICH (James⁶), b. in Chatham, Conn. (East Hampton), Nov. 24, 1775 (Md. Record, Vol. I, p. 137), is undoubtedly the one mentioned by Bailey (Vol. I, p. 52), as marrying at Haddam, March, 1795, Freelove Brooke. The following children are from Haddam Records, as furnished by the Town Clerk.

Children of Davis' and Freelove (Brooke) Rich:

72. Samuel,⁸ b. Sept. 24, 1796.
 73. Huldah,⁸ b. June 23, 1798.
 74. Justin,⁸ b. May 22, 1800.
 75. Nabby,⁸ b. Feb. 22, 1802.
 76. David,⁸ b. Feb. 22, 1805.
 77. Freelove,⁸ also, probably, m. William Little, at Haddam, Sept. 9, 1821.
67. BETTY' RICH (James⁶), b. in Chatham, Conn., March 6, 1778 (Md. Record, Vol. I, p. 137); d. at Enfield, Conn., Nov. 6, 1864; m. at Enfield, March 1, 1793, George Allen, b. Enfield, Conn., Oct. 24, 1770; d. Enfield, Sept. 2, 1833. Children re-

corded in Allen's *History of Enfield*, as follows: Children of George^r and Betty (Rich) Allen:

- 78. George,^s b. Dec. 11, 1795, *History of Enfield*, p. 1704.
 - 79. Betsey,^s b. Feb. 16, 1798, *History of Enfield*, p. 1704.
 - 80. Norman,^s b. Oct. 18, 1800, *History of Enfield*, p. 1704.
 - 81. Henry,^s b. Jan. 15, 1803, *History of Enfield*, p. 1704.
 - 82. Clarissa Maria,^s b. Aug. 5, 1812, *History of Enfield*, p. 1718.
70. JOHN^r RICH (James^s), b. at East Hampton, and bap. Feb. 16, 1783; had wife Abigail; for the following children recorded on pages 100 and 101 of East Hampton Church (printed records), could have been children of none other than him.

Children of John^r and Abigail (—) Rich:

- 83. Amelia,^s bap. May 10, 1801.
- 84. Joseph Butler,^s bap. May 26, 1805.
- 85. Abigail,^s bap. July 13, 1806.
- 86. Nathaniel Austin,^s bap. July 3, 1808.

The following records probably relate to this family, but I have been unable to assign them their proper places.

Jesse Rich and Anna Blake were m. at Middletown, June 1, 1800 (Ch. Record, p. 35). Anna Rich was Administratrix of estate of Jesse Rich, of Middletown, Dec. 27, 1802 (Prob. Record, Vol. I, pp. 434,435). Dec. 28, 1805, Nancy Meigs, dau. of the widow Anne Rich (aged about 5 years), was bap. Dec. 5, 1802, Anna Rich, widow of Jesse, asked prayers of Cong. Church, Middletown on account of death of her husband who d. at Charleston, S. C., and was buried Nov. 2 last past, having died of yellow fever, aged 25.

We also have as follows:

Sarah Rich and William Exton, m. at Chatham, Feb. 21, 1781 (Bailey, Vol. 3, p. 80). Infant child, d. March 24, 1786, at East Hampton, ae. 11 weeks.

Mercy Rich, of Middle Haddam and Enos Dewey, m. March 15, 1787, Cong. Ch. Record, E. Hampton, p. 106.

Jerusha Rich, Chatham, and John Riley, m. May 1, 1796 (Church Record, p. 107).

Joseph Rich and Abigail McClure m. Chatham, April 2, 1800 (Ch. Record, p. 108); their infant child, d. April 4, 1809, ae. 1 yr. (Ch. Record, p. 108).

Thomas Rich and Susanna Freeman, m. at Chatham, Oct. 21, 1804 (Ch. Record, p. 109).

Mercy Rich, of Chatham, and Dexter Parmenter, of Princetown, N. Y., m. East Hampton, May 1, 1805 (Ch. Record, p. 109).

Russell Rich and Phebe Leonan, East Hampton, m. Dec. 4, 1817 (Ch. Record, p. 111).

Dorcas Rich and Benjamin Griffin, m. E. Hampton, Aug. 30, 1818 (Ch. Record, p. 111).

Rachel H. Rich and Joseph L. Brainerd m. E. Hampton, Nov. 27, 1823 (Ch. Record, p. 112).

RECORDS OF THE REFORMED DUTCH CHURCH OF
WAWARSING.

EDITED BY ROYDEN WOODWARD VOSBURGH.

(Continued from Vol. LI, p. 147, of the RECORD.)

159.

MEMBERS IN FULL COMMUNION IN THE P. R. D.
CHURCH, WAWARSING, 25TH MAY, 1842.

300 (174)	John S. Dewit,	Deceased, May, 1845.
301 (155)	& Sarah, his wife.	
302 (262)	Jane Ann Dewit	
303 (210?)	Catharine Bevier	
304 (195)	Charity Davis	
305 (240)	Eliza Bevier	
306 (250)	Abraham G. Bevier	Deceased, Nov. 15, 1861.
307 (228)	Mrs. Snow	
308 (200)	Johannes Hornbeck,	Deceased, Sept. —, 1844.
309 (199)	& wife	
310 (264)	Mrs. Depuy	
311 (166)	Sarah Vernoooy	
312 (275)	Jacob Jansen,	
313 (278)	& wife.	
314 (211)	Benjamin Depuy,	Deceased, April —, 1847.
315 (184)	& wife, Mrs. Depuy	Deceased, Oct. —, 1844.
316 (260)	Julia Van Wagenen	
317 (132)	Garret Van Wagenen	Deceased, Jan. —, 1843.
318 (222)	Mrs. Gilpin	
319 (225)	Thomas Dewit,	Deceased, Jan. —, 1844.
320 (165)	& wife, Mrs. D.	Deceased Aug. 21, 1847.
321 (167)	Elizabeth Dewit	
322 (285)	Maria Hardenburgh	Dismissed to Ref ^d D. C. El- lenville, May, 1844.
323	Anna Van Wagenen	
324	Mary Clearwater	
325 (232)	John J. Hardenburgh	Deceased, Aug. 30, 1843.
326 (272)	Jane Hardenburgh	Dismissed to R. D. C. Roches- ter, Aug., 1844.

* This is a revised list of members made out by the Rev. James Demarest at the beginning of his pastorate. It consists of numbers 300 to 364, inclusive. If the record of membership had been perfectly kept, all the names in the list would have appeared before, on the respective dates when they were actually received. In the second column, the numbers in parentheses indicate the original numbers of these persons, as far as it is possible to determine them. A few of the names do not appear to have been recorded before.

- 327 (273) Jane Bruyn
 328 (274) Mrs. L. Hardenburgh Deceased, Dec., 1842.
 329 Mrs. Depuy (widow of Joseph Depuy)
 330 (204) Jane Hixon
 331 (297) David Van Wagenen
 332 Sarah Bruyn
 333 (226) Rachel Marvin
 334 (251) Mrs. Bergy
 335 (147) Eli Dewit Dismissed, June, 1846, to
 Ellenville.

 336 (293) Isaac Tooker,
 337 (294) & wife.
 338 (292) Jacob Turner,
 339 (290) & wife.
 340 (173) Wilhelmus Bevier, Dismissed, April, 1846.
 341 (157) & wife.

160.

 342 (212) Jemima Bevier Dismissed, April, 1846.
 343 (241) Maria Bevier Dismissed, April, 1846.
 344 (270) Daniel Hornbeek
 345 (239) Maria Vernooy
 346 (208) Mrs. Ladenburgh Deceased, April, 1847.
 347 (189) Ab^r Van Steenburgh,
 348 (190) & wife,
 349 (295) Mrs. (Albert) Demarest
 350 Mrs. Hoornbeck
 351 (220) Thomas Stillwell, } Dismissed to ch. Grahams-
 352 (234) & wife. } ville, Dec., 1844.
 353 Eve Low Dismissed to ch. Grahams-
 ville, Dec., 1844.
 354 (186?) Peter Swartwout, } Dismissed to ch. Grahams-
 355 (202) & wife. } ville, Dec., 1844.
 356 (263?) Betsey Dewit (Col^d woman) (Deceased)
 357 John Waters & wife Dismissed, March, 1846.
 359 (175?) Cornelius Vernooy
 360 (244) Maria Cortwright Dismissed to Grahamsville.
 361 (258) Sophia Doll
 362 (287) Mary Ann Swartwout, (wife of Ab^r Hoornbeck) Dis-
 missed to Grahamsville, Dec., 1844.
 363 (288) Sarah Elizabeth Swartwout (wife of — Van Aken)
 Dismissed to Grahamsville, Dec., 1844.
 364 (271) John D. Hoornbeck

161.

- Rev^d James Demarest commenced his regular ministry in the Ref^d Dutch Church of Wawarsing, on the 1st Sabbath in March, 1842.
- June 3, 1842 365 Betsey, a coloured woman, on confession. Died, Jan. 25, 1852.
- 366 Miss Jane Eliza Gilpin, by certificate from the Presbyterian Church, Marlborough.
- Sept. 2, 1842 367 Cornelius B. Hermance & Mrs. B. Pamela Heermance, on certificate from the Congregational Church in Spencer.
- Nov. 28 1842 Received on confession, at Lackawack:
- 369 Mary Davis, widow of Dan^l Osterhoudt.
- 370 Jane Low, wife of Albert Gregory
- 371 Samantha Benjamin, wife of Rich^d Canine.
- 372 Joanna V. Wells Dismissed to ch. Grahamsville, Dec., 1844.
- 373 Johanna Hornbeck, wife of Jacob H. Hornbeck Dismissed to ch. Grahamsville, Dec., 1844.
- 374 Elizabeth H. Shealy, wife of Peter D. Osterhoudt. Dismissed to ch. Grahamsville, Dec., 1844.
- 375 Levina Osterhoudt, wife of David Smith.
- 376 John Simpson Dismissed to Grahamsville.
- 377 Albert Gregory
- 378 Peter D. Osterhoudt Dismissed to ch. Grahamsville, Dec., 1844.
- 379 Benjamin Christian Dismissed to Grahamsville, Dec., 1844.
- 380 John D. Osterhoudt Dismissed to Grahamsville, Dec., 1844.

162.

- Dec. 2, 1842 At Napanoch:
- 381 Sarah Darling, wife of David Demarest.
- 382 Amanda Benjamin, wife of Nath^l Blake.
- 383 Harriet Eliza, wife of Reuben Vernooy. Deceased Aug. 20, 1847.
- 384 Sarah Depuy, wife of Moses Clearwater.
- 385 Catharine Clearwater, wife of E. Vernooy.
- 386 Gabriel W. Ludlum
- 387 Levi Low
- 388 Catharine Ludlum, wife of G. W. Ludlum, on certificate from the R. D. Ch. Fallsburgh.
- 389 Ann Eliza Brodhead, wife of Charles Brodhead, from R. D. C. Kingston. Dismissed, June, 1847.

- Received on confession, at Lackawack:
- Feb. 27,
&
Mar. 4,
1843
- 390 Eve Shealy, wife of Cornelius Shealy. Dismissed to ch. at Grahamsville, Dec., 1844.
- 391 Anna Thompson, wife of Peter Shealy. Dismissed to ch. Grahamsville, Dec., 1844.
- 392 Jacob H. Hornbeck. Dismissed to Grahamsville, Dec., 1844.
- 393 Ab^m H. Hornbeck, Jun^r. Dismissed to ch. at Grahamsville, Dec., 1844.
- 394 Nelson Mitchell
- 395 Cornelius H. Shealy. Dismissed to ch. Grahamsville, Dec., 1844.
- 396 James G. Davis
- 397 Benjamin H. Davis
- 398 Jane Ann Bevier, wife of P. L. V. Swartwout. Dismissed to ch. Grahamsville, Dec., 1844.
- 399 Mary Anne M^r Nary, wife of N. Mitchell.
- 400 James S. Shealy. Dismissed to Grahamsville, Dec., 1844.

At Napanoch:

- 401 Cornelia C. Tenyck, wife of A. Slauson. Dismissed to Murray St. ch. N. Y.
- 402 Catharine E. Tenyck, wife of Dr. B. R. Bevier.
- 403 Catharine E. Demarest. Dismissed, June 21, 1847, to Presb. Ch. Lancaster, W. T.
- 404 Catharine Depuy, wife of Calvin Hoornbeck.
- 405 Sarah Frost, wife of Jacob A. Low.
- 406 Jane Depuy, wife of Dan^r Hoornbeck.
- 407 Rachel Depuy, widow of R. Hoornbeck.
- 408 Catharine Dewitt, widow of Will^m N. M^r Donald.
Deceased.
- 409 Martha Decker. Dismissed to Grahamsville, Dec., 1844.
- 410 Catharine Jansen

163.

- 411 Elizabeth Roots, wife of James G. Davis.
- 412 Rachel H. Decker. Deceased, Apr. 16, 1847.
- 413 Mary C. Ludlum. Deceased, Nov. 7, 1843.
- 414 Mary High. Dismissed to Presbyt^r Ch. Rahway.
- 415 Catharine J. Bruyn.
- 416 Eliza Crooks Bryen.
- 417 Elsie Depuy, wife of Garret A. Van Wagenen.
- 418 Sarah E. Van Wagenen, wife of Joseph Munson.
- 419 Sarah Ann Curtis, wife of John Van Schaick.

- 451 Jane Irvin, wife of Jacob C. Turner.
 452 Mary Hoornbeek, wife of Levi Van Aken. Dis-
 missed to Grahamsville, Dec., 1844. 165.
- 453 Elon Stone, Jun:
 454 Levi Van Aken. Dismissed to Grahamsville, Dec.,
 1844.
 455 Charles Taylor. Dismissed to Presbyterian Church
 Rondout.
 456 Jacob C. Turner.
 On certificate:
 457 Esther W. Maston, wife of Abⁿ Van Steenburgh,
 from the Presbyterian Church in Spring Street,
 New York City.
- Mar. 1 On confession:
 1844 458 Maria Turner
 459 Olevia Maria Dexter, wife of Henry G. Shook.
 460 Henry G. Shook
 461 Elizabeth Osterhoudt, wife of Jacob Shealy. Dis-
 missed to Ch. Grahamsville, Dec., 1844.
 462 Jacob Shealy, Jun: Dismissed to Grahamsville,
 Dec., 1844.
 463 Charity Middagh, wife of James J. Requa.
 464 James J. Requa
 On certificate:
 465 John Wells & Maria, his wife, from the Ref^d Dutch
 Church of Fallsburgh. Dismissed to Grahams-
 ville, Dec., 1844.
 467 Jane A. Hornbeck, wife of John D. Hoornbeck,
 from the Presbyterian Church in Carmine Street,
 City of New York. Deceased, Sept. 9, 1848.
- May 31, 468 Ellen Blake, wife of — Mackin, from the Houston
 1844 Street Presbyterian Church, New York. 166.
- May 31, On confession:
 1844 469 Catharine A. Bevier. *Dismissed to Owasco.
 470 William C. M^c Cune. Dismissed.
- Aug. 30 471 Peter Weist
 1844 472 Catharine Wells, widow of Gideon Hoornbeck.
- Mar. 7, 473 Julia Ann Powers, wife of Philander Smith.
 1845 474 Helen Depuy, wife of John Hoornbeck.
 475 Nelly Depuy
 476 Jane Bevier, widow of Moses C. Depuy. Deceased,
 Aug. 22, 1847.

* Written in pencil in the original record.

- 477 James Moxham
On certificate:
- 478 Mr. G. Osborn & his wife, from the Ref^d. Church
of Fallsburgh.
- May 30, On confession:
1845 480 Jane Lenon, wife of Theodore Hoffman.
481 Elizabeth Hoffman
482 Theodore Hoffman
483 Margaretta Wiler, wife of Henry Ruttgerodt.
484 Henry Ruttgerodt
- 167.
- Feb. 27, 485 E. Orville Demarest
1846
- Sept. 4, 486 Meta Lulmann. Dismissed to Pres. Ch. Potosi,
1846 W. T., June, 1847.
- May 28, On certificate, from churches in Holland:
1847 487 Cornelius Straijer and Lena Stoel, his wife.
489 Maria Straijer, widow of Marinus de Jonge.
490 Jas. Van der Meere
- Sept. 3, 491 John A. Carr, on certificate from the Presbyterian
1847 Church at Freeport, Ohio. *Dismissed.
- Dec. 3, On confession:
1847 492 Mary Ann Van Wagenen, wife of David Freer.
On certificate:
493 Rachel Wheller, wife of Zachariah D. Baird, from
the Reformed Dutch Church of Guilford.
494 Martha Decker, wife of Melford Vernooy, from the
Ref^d. D. Church of Grahamsville.
- 168.
- Apr. 3, On confession:
1848 495 Gertrude M^c Donald
496 Catharine Burhans
497 Mary E. Hughs, *wife of Th. Hoffman.
498 Helen Ludlum
499 Julia Ann Demarest
500 Frances A. Alliger
501 Catharine S. Bevier
502 Sarah Ann Demarest
503 Magdalen Vernooy, wife of Corn: Vernooy
504 James J. Bruyn
505 Reuben Vernooy
506 Isaac Alliger
507 Morgan Lamoree
508 John W. Davis

* Written in pencil in the original record.

- Apr. 14, 509 Phebe Low *Mrs. Marsh
1848 510 Levi Snyder *Expunged
511 Elizabeth S. Griffin, wife of Harry Lamoree.
- May 5, 512 Peter Jansen
1848 513 Elizabeth Van Kleeke, wife of Will^m. Doll.
514 William Henry Doll
- Apr. 3, On certificate from churches in Holland:
1848 515 Peter Hendrick de Pree, and
516 Debora Van Herculeus, his wife } Dismissed to
517 F. Van Drule } the church in Ot-
518 Cathrina Lyden } away Co., Michi-
 } gan, May 22, 1848
- 169.
- May 5, 519 Alexander Watson, on certificate from the West
1848 Presbyterian Church, New York City.
- July 31, On Confession:
1848 520 James Leonard Lamoree
- Aug. 4, 521 Gertrude Elizabeth Eckert
1848 On Certificate:
522 Dinah N. Dewitt, wife of Morgan Lamoree, from
the Ref^d Dutch Church, Ellenville.
- From Churches in Holland:
- 523 Johannis Hendrickse, &
524 Catharina Viergever, his wife }
525 Matthys Hendrickse } Dismissed to the
526 Helena Hendrickse } Dutch Church at
527 Adriana Hendrickse } Grand Rapids.
528 Mereitje Hendrickse }
529 Cornelis de Blonde }
- Feb. 4, 530 Baaltjie Post, widow of Abraham Van Steenbergh,
1849 dec^d, from the Reformed Dutch Church of King-
ston.
- June 3, 531 Mrs. Sarah Heermance, from the first Congre-
1849 gational Church of Tioga.
532 Daniel S. Woodruff, & Hariet Ann Woodruff, his
wife, from the first Congregational Church of
Sharon, Ct.
- 170.
- June 3, On confession:
1849 534 Nelly Kelder, wife of Benjamin Smith.

END OF RECORDS OF THE REFORMED DUTCH CHURCH OF WAWARSING,
VOLUME I.

* Written in pencil in the original record.

ADDRESSES

DELIVERED AT A SPECIAL MEETING OF THE NEW YORK GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY, APRIL 10, 1920, CALLED FOR THE PURPOSE OF CONFERRING HONORARY MEMBERSHIP OF THE SOCIETY UPON

HIS EXCELLENCY, JEAN JULES JUSSERAND,

FRENCH AMBASSADOR TO THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

The meeting was held at the Society's Hall, at 3.30 P. M., Clarence Winthrop Bowen, the President of the Society, in the chair.

Rev. Ernest Milmore Stires, Rector of St. Thomas' Protestant Episcopal Church, having been delegated by the Board of Trustees to announce to His Excellency, the Ambassador, his election as an Honorary Member of the Society, thus addressed the Society and the Ambassador:

"It is well that we should advise His Excellency, the French Ambassador, of the fact that we meet here not to confer a distinction, but to receive one. I can well understand that certain of our relatives, not Americans—shall we say our English 'cousins?'—hearing of this occasion may declare: How characteristically American it must have been! The New World electing the Old World to honorary membership!

It is for no such purpose we are met to-day. It is rather to declare a debt of gratitude and to express the realization of a sense of relationship to which we desire to give some formal expression, and to present some tangible symbol of that debt and relationship. This Society exists because it is grateful for the past. The Genealogical and Biographical Society of New York, looks back with some degree of pride, but with a very large degree of gratitude to the heroism, the courage, the devotion of our forbears who, facing undreamt of difficulties and perils, began one of the great experiments of human history upon this Continent.

We are not organized primarily for the purpose of living, as it were, in the reflected light of the glory of our ancestors; we know how to value our relationship to them; we know how to estimate our sense of responsibility to them. It is not with any sort of false pride that we are tempted to think of ourselves as better than others, but we meet from time to time to remind ourselves of how much more the country and the world has a right to expect of those to whom very much has been given.

After all, we sympathize with the young woman in an attractive play presented here in America a few years ago who, when the subject of the respective age of certain families of the community was up for consideration, remarked, with a smile which the audience knew how to appreciate, "If you go a little way back, we are all descended from the Adamses." (Laughter.)

Among the causes for gratitude which animate the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society is the constant sense of its

debt to France. In the early days of the Republic, before indeed it was as yet launched as a Republic, there was a somewhat serious difference of opinion between the people dwelling in this land and a certain German-born King of England. We experienced in those early days something of that which the world has still more painfully experienced and on a larger scale in these later times. We knew what it was in this community to have our fair fields overrun with Hessian mercenaries.

We look back with gratitude and with joy to the attitude of France, your Excellency, in those difficult days. And the Society knows how to value the great share that France had in the birth of this Nation. But it is not only because of the contribution of France to the young country struggling for existence, to the young country fighting for those great ideals and principles which in these later times civilization has found essential for the whole world; it is not only because of the physical strength and the cheering spiritual comfort which we derived from France in those days which excite our gratitude to France as well as our appreciation. For many, many generations—and if we were centuries old we would be able to say for centuries past—France has been the inspiration of the world in literature, in art and in science.

Few people, unfortunately, seem to realize how vastly more important have been the original contributions of France to science than those of that nation with which both France and ourselves have more recently been at war. Only well furnished, professional scientists understand that, in many of the most important scientific achievements of the last generation, the initial discoveries were made in France. They were developed, utilized and exploited by the clever Huns across the border, and oftentimes the credit went to them, whereas the credit for the original discovery ought to belong to France.

That, however, is known in America; and it is not only because of the personal debt which this nation—may I say politically—owes to France, but what we owe to France for inspiration in the arts and sciences which constitutes, at least, a part of the debt which we should like to recognize to-day.

Sir; it is more difficult to speak of our recent and more intimate relationship on the battle fields of France. With the rest of the world, we, too, were stunned on the first day of August, 1914, when the incredible thing happened. The Ambassador of France will permit me to stop here for a moment and speak of the way in which we were thrilled at the very beginning by a nation which perhaps might not feel dignified if we applied to it any other racial designation than that which it claims as its own but which nevertheless seems to America to have been inspired by the French spirit, as indeed it almost entirely speaks the French language—I mean Belgium.

To us spiritually, Belgium is almost a part of France. It was no surprise, to those who knew her and knew her spirit, that when there was choice between a certain sort of safety with dishonor on

the one hand, and crucifixion, but with honor unstained on the other, there was not a moment's doubt as to what Belgium would do. We recall very gratefully the quiet and quick answer of France to the challenge of those early days of August, 1914, and we breathed a sigh of relief and joined with you in prayers of thanksgiving to Almighty God, uttered by the entire French nation, and by that honored member thereof, the great Foch, himself, when the retreat of the Huns from Paris began.

It was not strange, Sir, to us who knew your people and knew your country's history, that there shone out so clearly in those days with spontaneous renaissance, a brilliant light and glory and power that had never before been manifested, so it seemed to us, in the history of France or any other nation, and which seemed to us the very incarnation of honor and of courage and modesty.

I remember—if I may be permitted to speak with some degree of personality—how profoundly stirred I was, your Excellency, by letters which I began to receive from France in May, 1917, from my oldest son, a lad of eighteen, who had gone over to drive an ambulance with the Army of General Mangin, and served six months in the Aisne Campaign on the Chemin-des-Dames. One letter after another was filled with enthusiastic appreciation of the marvellous French people, and declared that, in spite of their sufferings, and in spite of the constant threat of their being overwhelmed by the great hordes pushing down upon them from the Rhine, that nobody who saw them fight could believe that their spirit was other than invincible, or that they ever could be conquered by any numbers which could be sent against them in battle array. (Applause.)

It is not a small part of my pride, your Excellency, that having received a scratch from a bit of a German shell, a 220, he was privileged to leave a few drops of his blood and of mine in him, upon the field of honor in France. And then, when I myself had the privilege of going along the battle line in the summer of 1918, from those dark days of July, to the brighter days in the end of October, I felt again that no one who could see the French fight could ever have any doubt as to what the issue of that war would be. In fact, Sir, from what I saw of the French armies in action, I felt almost compelled to come to the conclusion that with the inevitable French kindness and courtesy they had simply delayed winding up that affair so that America might save her face and take her place in the line. (Applause.)

And yet, Sir, the spirit of the French soldiers, officers and men, in the front lines was in no respect finer, nobler and more inspiring than the invariable spirit of the French people—young and old, men and women, in whatsoever part of France you met them.

It was a thrilling story, though one which did not surprise me, which was told me shortly after I landed at Bordeaux, in July, 1918, and was on my way north to Paris, and from there up to the lines. A friend who had already spent a year in France, and who met me in Bordeaux, said, as we were on our way north, pointing over to the east, 'Over there is La Rochelle. I would like to tell you a

story of a widow who lived there.' I said, 'Please tell it.' He said, 'When the war came, this widow had five stalwart sons, and she gathered them together; she had been a poor woman all her life, but she looked at them with a smile and said, 'My boys, for the first time in my life I realize that I am rich. I have five sons to give to France, and you will all go quickly to your places and do your best.' Four of the boys, one after another in the first year or two of the war, made the last great sacrifice, and it so happened that the four of them died fighting around Verdun. Finally the news came to her that her fifth and last boy had died in action near Verdun. When the news came to her she looked with a smile at the man—an old cripple—who brought her the tidings and made quiet preparations for a journey. She walked from La Rochelle to Verdun. The story of her journey and of her experience is too long even to be suggested here this afternoon, but at any rate, after several weeks of walking, some three or four hundred miles it must be, at last she reached the lines around Verdun, where her explanations as to her journey seemed so strange that she soon found herself in the presence of the General commanding who, with great sympathy, but firmness said, 'You must give me the real reason for your presence here.' She said, 'Sir, my five boys gave their lives around Verdun for France and for the world's freedom and I have made a pilgrimage that I may kneel here at the altar where they offered the sacrifice, and thank God for having given me such sons, and then whisper in their ear that their mother is very proud of them!'

That, my friends, was the spirit of all France, not only of the officers and men in the fighting lines, but of every human being you met over there. It is not strange that our lads are reported to have fought well in France. We think they were pretty good stuff to begin with, but how a soldier could do otherwise than fight well in France would pass my comprehension. (Applause.)

It was just about two years ago, your Excellency, shortly after the great March offensive began near the North Sea and Marshal Haig and his men were having a very rough and difficult time of it, when one British division after another, badly smashed, was going back to the rear to be replaced by fresh troops, that a French division went in the late afternoon of a day that had been disastrous and costly. A French 'poilu' was heard saying to a Captain whom he knew very intimately and who came from his own home town, 'Your pardon, Captain, but why is it that we are being sent in when one British division after another had been smashed and sent back. We are being sent in when nothing can be accomplished.' 'Quiet, my son,' said the Captain. 'After all it is *our* France!'

It is not strange, therefore, Ladies and Gentlemen, that knowing France and loving France, that we feel it a great privilege that the French Ambassador has consented to receive our personal acknowledgment of an infinite debt. We hope that he will not think it strange that America, with what is said to be her invariable ability for recognizing something that is valuable, is going to the utmost

limits to-day in an effort to claim personal relationship with France. The Genealogical Society is determined that the French branch of its family tree must be considerably strengthened.

Ambassadors are, of course, supposed to accept alleged distinctions as a tribute to the country which they represent. That is not a sufficient explanation for this occasion. Our guest is the Dean of all the Ambassadors in Washington. He has seen many changes take place in the representatives of foreign Governments to the United States. I imagine he has seen no less than four or five changes in that of the British Government to the United States during his residence in Washington, and all this while he, a quiet, modest, scholarly gentleman, has been continuously the representative of France, always firm, yet always reasonable; always just, yet always generous; he has served France faithfully; he has endeared himself to all Americans. He is too intelligent for us to attempt to deceive him concerning the character of this occasion, he is not here, as I have already stated, to receive a distinction, but to confer one. It is to America and to our Society that the honor of this day belongs.

Your presence, Sir, reminds us of your country's great share in the birth of our nation, and of your country's predominating part in the more recent preservation of the liberties of mankind. In accepting membership in our Society you are graciously acknowledging our blood brotherhood of earlier days and of later days. You are consenting to transfuse the blue blood of noble tradition and glorious achievement into the red blood of hopeful youth. We are grateful, Sir, and we pray that you may long remain with us, strengthening the real relationship between two great nations who must march side by side to protect and increase the freedom and happiness of all mankind.

Your Excellency, I have the very great honor to announce that you have been unanimously elected an Honorary Member of the Genealogical and Biographical Society of New York." (Prolonged Applause.)

The President then addressed the Society in introduction of the Guest of Honor, saying:

"Ladies and Gentlemen: We are not in the habit of introducing members, for they are one of us and they need no introduction. The gentleman who will now address you is an Honorary Member of the Society. That distinction has been conferred upon him as you have just heard by the preceding speaker. The Ambassador of France to the United States will now address you." (Applause.)

In response to the Rev. Dr. Stires' announcement and to the President's introduction, Ambassador Jusserand replied as follows:

"Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen: I am deeply gratified by the action of your Board of Trustees of which I have just been informed in terms so touching, so moving for one of my race, that

really I could scarcely quiet my emotions. The Reverend Dr. Stires knew how to touch the most intimate fibers of the heart of a man from France. He is an American, and that explains it. He is a father and a member of the church and he had a soldier son at the front. He, too, like the French woman, can say, 'I am rich. I have given a son for the defense of liberty in general and in the abstract.' It is a liberty that will benefit all the nations that deserve it, for it is one for which so many French and Americans have died in recent times and this liberty shall continue in the future even if future opposition should arise. (Applause.)

The Rev. Dr. Stires spoke of the impressions here during the war and the impressions abroad. I was in this country during the whole of the war; I left Paris on the morning of the day when it was declared, and returned to America at once, and never left the Capitol City during all that period. And we had very sad days! When I think of the first weeks when as the news came and we did not know whether we would survive as a great nation or not, until finally one morning I walked into the room of my wife, and said to her, 'It is a victory.' And she burst into tears. It was the Marne!

After this we had very many varied days, days where the French showed what they were and that they did not change. There were some people who said that a war of patience is a war that the French will lose because, although they are plucky, they are not patient. I answered that the French fought and won the Hundred Years' War, and no one else has done that. The other fellow lost it.

And then we had the day when the news came in France that the Americans were coming, those men to whom we had sent a handful of men, a small army, under Lafayette, and the small army of Rochambeau, which was all that we could do. And now you came in millions. We had put it in as a condition of the Revolutionary treaty, that if anything happens we were not to accept a recompense because we came to fight for your independence and not for any recompense, and we kept our word. When Yorktown was taken, we were bribed for a separate peace, but we refused by a letter of which Franklin said, 'I like that letter very much.'

You reciprocated what we had done; we had no example to follow and never until your entrance into the war had we been imitated. Your noble nation duplicated our early action. You came with all your youth and power for nothing except for what is most sacred in our eyes, for the cause of right, for the cause of liberty in order that democracy might survive in this world; you came without a thought, without an afterthought, being bent upon receiving nothing as a compensation, and you got nothing and you wanted nothing except what you have—gratitude. I am no prophet and I cannot see into the future; but, if you are threatened again you may count on us. (Applause.)

The Reverend Doctor has put me quite off my track. I have been elected a member of this Society and I intended to speak to you about genealogy, as I know that one must speak about some specific sub-

ject, and I wanted to speak to you about genealogy and about one particular individual. If you are so good as to give me a few moments audience, I shall fulfill that part of my agreeable task and comply with what I conceive to be the desire of this meeting.

We know perfectly well that our parents, being human, had faults as has every man and woman. We want to know what they were and to emulate their better characteristics. In order to fulfill their wish, that is, to try and continue what was best in them, what they wanted us to continue, I desire to mention a very touching line in Homer, where Hector says Good-bye for the last time to his son, and holding him in his arms, he says, 'I hope the day shall come when the people will say, "He is braver than the father and we don't regret the father."' That is the feeling in genealogy. We want our sons, receiving the gift we have received from our ancestors, to continue and improve for their benefit and for the benefit of their noble nation.

Lord Chesterfield, the master of eloquence, had in his house a complete record of his ancestors, beginning with *Adam* Chesterfield and *Eve* Chesterfield. And here in America, I think it is very touching and an honor to this country that people far from being ashamed of their humble origin, if they have one, are proud of it. In the Congressional Directory, all the members of Congress write their own biography. If they have been so lucky as to have been a boot-black, that is put down.

During our wars, Marshal LeFevre, when he was made a Duke, heard people audibly smiling at this newly acquired Dukedom, and on the fact that he had no ancestors and he turned to them and said, 'Adam is my ancestor;' and as people were making some fun at the beauty of his uniform, he said, 'It took twenty years to prepare it and it is just finished.'

It has been said by a French woman, the sister of an American, that vanity had turned this study of genealogy into a science which has caused numerous volumes to be printed and that the works on genealogy were dear to the nobility. Why should the sentiment of gratitude to a father or grandfather who started from the humble roof where he was born, not lead us to a desire to know and to follow the lines of his labors and efforts? This woman was the sister of the one of whom I wanted to say a few words to conform to the rule of your Society which requires me to speak of some definite person. She was the sister of Citizen Genet.

Citizen Genet was a New Yorker, but a Frenchman by birth, and died a citizen of your State of New York. He appears to our eyes as one studying anything that comes to his mind—especially the wrong thing—insulting to everybody, including Washington; a mischief-maker as few men ever were in any country. I am going to speak to you about the youth of Citizen Genet.

I have in my hand letters from his father to him. There is no doubt that, when he landed at Charleston, in the Spring of 1793, he had his head turned. The country was full of political difficulties. That happens now and then in democracies. There were

parties which were called Federalists and Anti-Federalists. The Jeffersonians were the opposition party and they hugged Citizen Genet to their bosom. He had his head completely turned, and from Charleston it was a long, triumphant journey for him. He was covered with wreaths, sung to praise, and he considered himself a kind of God. He celebrated the 14th of July, which was already our national holiday, in Philadelphia, and the local paper gives an account of that festivity.

At that time, of Genet, all that we know is that he arrived in this country in this extraordinary fashion, that he was disagreeable to Washington, whom he considered from his point of view, as a man of intense ideas and the worst epithet that he could use to characterize Washington was that he was a *fadist*.

Anyhow, he was a man of charming family. His people were well bred, well taught and in easy circumstances. The father was the head of the Foreign Interpreters at the French Foreign Office, and his two sisters were readers to the Queen, Marie Antoinette, and they were all charming. The young Genet was sent to Paris to study. The father remained at Versailles, and every day, without missing one, sent him a letter. He kept him aware of his duties and of the necessity to learn. Young Genet was supposed to learn Latin, Greek to perfection, English, Italian and Swedish, all perfectly. He had two Swedish companions so that his Swedish should not rust, and he was made to translate books from the Swedish.

The father wrote to him, 'Do not lose time and especially do not be too risky. Do not risk any danger.' French parents are much more nervous about their children than any others, than perhaps even those in America, where young children are allowed to do what they please and that makes it very serious. And yet, when you recall the last war, our children showed that they had some pluck. I was in the country and there was a mother hen and she had a number of little chicks, and the little chicks were walking in the water, and I said to my wife, 'An American hen.' A French hen would not allow her chicks to do that. (Laughter.)

And so it was that every day Genet's father wrote to his son and then some events happened. There was a spread of small-pox and there were endless letters advising that the extraordinary step of inoculation should be taken. In those days it was considered a thing of extraordinary bravery to have it done. There were directions to be followed for a fortnight, and then you were inoculated and then there were all sorts of remedies. I shall not dwell upon what they were, but it took at least a month to be inoculated.

And then there were letters as to the clothes his son was to wear. He should order a suit and, as his parents were not there to choose the colors, and he must choose himself. What will the color be? Letter after letter! The sister recommends the bluish color. The father thinks it is not a bad idea, and the mother likes the bluish color, and the son is told to go and make his choice.

He should take a '*savoyer*,' a man who ran errands. He would go and buy the stuff and when he had it he must go to the tailor

and he must be measured, taking into account that the suit was to be made up for one that is still growing, so that it might be used next year. And then there is a letter from the mother saying that after all, perhaps instead of taking the *'savoyer,'* 'you may perhaps take a carriage.' She was afraid that perhaps the bundle carried by the *'savoyer'* might fall into a ditch and get the cloth all dirty.

All this life is very charming. The sisters would read to Marie Antoinette, and she reads to her very serious things, and the Queen is charming to them. They go together to the play, and the selection of the play was left to those two young people, and they were asked to go the play first, and that is all really as touching as can be and as French as can be. You may read about French families in the novels that you read while you travel to amuse yourself, but French families are not that way in the least.

Now and then, sometimes, we read of political events. The news comes and the father writes to his son in order that he be aware of what is going on. In April, 1777, he writes, 'We have very important and very certain news from London. The British have been beaten by the Americans, and I must tell you that at once.' And then also casually in a letter in the course of which there are all sorts of communications about what he should do and what he should not do, the father says, 'If you see B, tell him confidentially and in secret of the news I have just learned as to the son-in-law, as it has caused me very great surprise. His son-in-law has just started on a sudden trip for America, to go to serve the insurgents.' The son-in-law was called Lafayette. 'He is going to them with a ship full of dresses and coats and ammunition. What will his uncle think? He is now the minister of France in London. It is the talk of everybody at the Court just now.'

And then another thing. Emperor Joseph II comes to France. He was the brother of the queen, and his coming is also a great event, and they describe him. The emperor was a man of great advanced ideas and would not wear any decorations and would not have any servants. He was going to tour France and his sister asked him if he would not take with him his first valet, and he said, 'Certainly, I shall take him since it is myself.' That is another item of interest.

And then the father is very anxious and nervous about everything. Then there are endless letters about manners, and how he must behave in society, and how he must be silent and not speak without being interrogated. This don't only apply to the Genet family, I was taught that when I was a child. It is a rule in French tradition. We were constantly told never to speak unless a question is put to us, which percept was much easier to suggest than to carry out. Young Genet was not altogether silent, and the father objected very much.

Then the son was sent to Germany to learn the German language and to learn genealogy—that may touch you—and the father says that in Germany genealogy is regarded as of immense importance; but in this, as in every thing, the Germans attach a different meaning

and sense to words and studies than we of the liberal countries do, and they study genealogy for different purposes than the French do.

The father expressed the wish that one day his son may become a member of one of the Academies, but I am sorry to say that he has a very disparaging word for the *Academie Française* of the Forty. The father was a member of the *Academy Française*, but he did not think much of it. He said to his son, 'I am delighted that tickets are reserved for you to the two academies and that the Academy of the Forty, though more brilliant, is far from deserving the same esteem.' We have changed that somewhat since. He says, 'I hope, my good friend, that you will be a member of one of the three good Academies. You will certainly deserve it, because it is a question of ten years of study, with some *savoir faire*.'

There are a great many of those letters and to read them, when you have the old letters themselves, gives a very intimate impression of the life of those brave, honest people.

The young man was twenty years of age. We see some little traces of Citizen Genet, whom your ancestors have known here. The father is always afraid that he will be like the chicks of the 'American hen,' and that he will go where it was dangerous. There is an occasion where he has to go to a place near Paris, and he has to do the simplest thing, namely, take an omnibus by water. The father was afraid that the son would put his hand out and get hurt. There was a Friday when the son had actually eaten meat, and the father is so kind to his son that he says, 'I understand a young boy like you cannot find that vegetable and eggs are enough. The next time I will see that there is fish and you will abstain from meat.'

Well, Genet came here and you know what happened. One thing I must say that, although we were in the thick of our revolution, and it was the Reign of Terror, our people were not such fools as to under-estimate the monstrous mistakes of Genet. It was always said that Genet was dismissed by Washington, by Robespierre, and by the men in power over in France. On receipt of the first letter they received from Genet in America, in which he gave an account of his glory and triumphs and how he had drunk a toast with the cap of liberty on his head, they ordered him home, and for fear he would not come, they sent a commission to bring him back. Genet knew very well what it meant to be taken back to France, and he chose to remain here. The Americans were very nice to him and instead of dismissing him, they refused to hand him over to his compatriots.

His education was not entirely lost on him and he proved to be a charming man when he spoke about something else other than politics, and when he spoke of politics he was considered a charming man among the Anti-Federalists, and the result was that he pleased very much the daughter of one of your most famous Governors, Governor Clinton, who was an Anti-Federalist, and he married her. He remained in this country and had a number of children.

When James Monroe returned from France, he wrote Genet a letter, in which he said that he was bringing some porcelain from his sister, and that he would send it to him, and that he hears that Genet has now become a favorite in France. He said, 'I am happy to hear that.' And then Monroe adds, 'I have had my day of suffering, too, in the cause of liberty and my country.' Monroe was elected President of the United States and was re-elected to that office and was the father of the famous Monroe Doctrine, which shows that the wisest of men can be poor prophets when predicting their own future.

Citizen Genet says he feels very well in America and that he has three children and that he wants to stay here. He remained here and died an old man at Schodack, in New York, respected, well behaved, a good agriculturist and a good citizen of the United States.

I shall read only one more letter and that letter bears also the same name, the name of Genet. It is not of the same period of time, and it reads as follows: 'I may have but a month or so more to live, but by all that is heavenly I will meet a death that will bring honor to anyone and you perhaps over there can realize the feelings and enthusiasm we few American fellows have over here for France in this big cause. The world will know and remember our sacrifice for many a year to come.' That letter was from Edmond Genet, the great-grandson of Citizen Genet, who had enlisted in the Foreign Legion at the beginning of the Great War, and had fought splendidly, having enlisted in the Lafayette Escadrille, full of Americans, the one to which Chapman belonged and in which he died, and so many others whose names are cherished. Edmond Genet wrote that on the 22nd of October, 1916, and he wrote also a year after that, 'Remember that I gave my life for France. So, dear brothers, keep the French colors over my grave as well as the stars and stripes.' Six months after that he was killed and his French companions bore him to his last resting place and a photograph is in the book of his souvenirs with those two flags on his coffin.

In a mind like that, in that of so many Americans who have done the same, in that of so many Frenchmen who came to your rescue when you were in danger, lives what is noblest in man's breast and what is noblest in the two noblest nations that exist in the world, yours and mine.'" (Prolonged Applause.)

The President of the Society, at the conclusion of the Ambassador's felicitous response, then closed the exercises with the following remarks:

"The Ambassador will be interested in knowing that a son of Citizen Genet was a member of the Society of the Sons of the Revolution, of which Society, Mr. Oliphant, who is present here to-day, is President, and of which Society Mr. Montgomery is the President-General of all the State Chapters. Mr. Montgomery knew Mr. Genet; he was one of us; he was an old man and the son of this Citizen, and at 75 or 80 years of age, he used to come and attend the meetings of the Society of the Sons of the Revolution. Therefore,

your paper, Mr. Ambassador, takes us back to the times of those who were associated with Washington. We thank you for coming here and for telling us what you have told us, and we thank you and welcome you as a member and you will be cherished and loved as long as memory prevails. (Applause.)

Ladies and gentlemen, this is not a formal meeting and it is not necessary to have a vote of thanks because the men who have spoken are members of the Society, both of them, not only the Ambassador, but the speaker who conferred the Honorary Membership on the Ambassador. The Ambassador came over from Washington last evening and, immediately after the close of these exercises, goes down to the Pennsylvania Station to take the train for Washington. We are honored by his presence and we thank him. The meeting is now adjourned."

WESTCHESTER COUNTY, N. Y., MISCELLANEA.

CONTRIBUTED BY THERESA HALL BRISTOL,
Member of the Publication Committee of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society.

(Continued from Vol. LI., p. 46, of the RECORD.)

P. 325: John Godin [Goodwin] of Eastchester to Henry Fowler, Sr., of the same place quit claim deed for land sold Fowler by "father Samuel Godin" late of the same place, dec'd. Oct. 9, 1704.

P. 341: Henry Desbrow, aged about 39 years of Mamaroneck and Mary Desbrow his wife aged about 33 years, testified on February 28, 1704-5, that a theft had been committed in their home at Mamaroneck.

P. 349: Joseph Morgan of Eastchester and wife Sarah sold their home lot in Eastchester to William Fowler of Flushing, *weaver*, June 28, 1704.

P. 350: Land described as being bounded by that of Richard Shute, *deceased*, April 4, 1705.

P. 356: Josiah Hunt "late of West Farms" bought a home in New Rochelle, April 4, 1705.

P. 360: At the General Court of Sessions held 5 and 6 days of December 1704, Henry Fowler appeared and exhibited two papers relative to the administration of the estate of his father Henry Fowler, deceased, of Mamaroneck; one of these papers being an inventory of the said Henry Fowler's estate taken by Thomas Hatfield and Robert Bloomer, Sr., in the year 1687. "Three pounds is deducted in the article for corn for the use of the children." "The Court orders that he shall have his quietus and is hereby discharged and we do discharge the said Henry Fowler, of his bonds given to the truth of said administracon."

P. 365: John Quinby, Jr., of Westchester was made Administrator of the estate of Charles Quinby of the same place, dec'd, intestate; and Josiah Quinby "desires" the clerk not to record any deed or writing pertaining to said estate. No date.

P. 370: Indenture between John Foster of Boston, Esq., and Abigail his wife late the relict and widow of Thomas Kellond of Boston, Merchant, and Samuel Palmer of Mamaroneck, January 13, 1701.

P. 375: Deed of gift from William Jones of Mile Square to daughter Katherine Jones, "after my decease," a certain part of his movable estate, December 4, 1705.

P. 376: Deed of gift from William Jones of Mile Square to "daughter Rossomon Joanes," same as above, December 4, 1705.

P. 377: Joseph Hunt, Senr., to son Daniel Hunt, both of Westchester, land in Westchester, Aug. 27, 1703.

P. 381: Nathaniel Ketcham of West Farms to John Leggat of the same place, * * the other three acres of sd meadow, the other part of five acres which I have by virtue of my mother Bethiah Ketcham's right as one of the co-heiresses of John Richardson dec'd., conveyed to me by my mother aforesaid." Aug. 18, 1705.

P. 382: Josiah Hunt, Senr., Alderman of the Burrough and Town of Westchester, deed of gift for land in Westchester to son Thomas Hunt, Aug. 1, 1702.

P. 383: Thomas Forgesson of Westchester and wife Mary to Thomas Hunt of Long Neck, a small share of meadow, lying in the West meadows of the town "which did formerly belong unto our father, Thomas Farrington, deceased." Dec. 4, 1705.

P. 387: Richard Osborne and wife Sarah, to Samuel Ferris, both of Eastchester, land in Eastchester formerly belonging to father David Osborn, dec'd., Sept. 17, 1705.

P. 392: Joseph Betts of Yonkers Patent to John Barrett of the same place quit-claimed all right in a certain piece of meadow in sd Patent, sold to "my unkeell, Hopestill Betts" of the same place, Apr. 12, 1706.

P. 392: Land in New Rochelle sold, bounded by land of the late John Nolleain, dec'd., Dec. 28, 1706.

P. 397: John Galpin of Rye, confirmed unto "Mary Galpin my now wife," all parcell of estate of land "formerly" purchased by John Morgan my wife's father and anciently the lands of John Budd." "After her decease to returne unto my two daughters Mary Galpin and Ruth Galpin." Aug. 9, 1704.

P. 404: Samuel Huestis and wife Elizabeth of Westchester for £100 current money, to Benjamin Disbrow of Mamaroneck, several parcels of land and home in Westchester, Aug. 4, 1701. John Disbrow, of Mamaroneck assigned all right and interest "to this within deed of gift" "unto my brother Benjamin Disbrow," Feb. 4, 1702-3.

P. 406: Edward Avory of Eastchester sold to Benjamin Disbrow [now] of Westchester, cordwainer, a certain piece of land which Samuel Ferris bought of his father John Ferris, Senr., Dec. 8, 1703.

P. 408: Henry Budd, Senior, to John Wescot a tract of land

lying on the neck called Hepawampis, in Fairfield Co., Conn., on the Westchester Path, Jan. 27, 1679. "John Wescot, now living in Rye," in the County of Fairfield, made over this deed to "Henry Disbrow, now living on Eattens Neck," on Long Island, July 6, 1680.

P. 412: Thomas Hunt, Senr., of West Farms, deed of gift to "loving grand sone, James Pugley," the issue of Matthew Pugley and Mary his wife, my daughter"; land on Long Neck. * * * "for want of heirs to descend to his next brother." * "Committing all the above mentioned granted premisis into the actual possession of Matthew Pugley and Mary his wife, the father and mother" * * * "until he comes of full age." Nov. 24, 1701.

P. 421: Deed of gift from Henry Fowler, Senr., of Eastchester, to son Moses Fowler, for land in Eastchester, Feb. 20, 1706.

P. 425: Deed of gift from Andrew Naudin, Senr., to son-in-law Zachariah Angevin, both of New Rochelle, land in New Rochelle, Apr. 19, 1707. Zachariah Angevin and wife Mary deeded back the same, May 12, 1707.

P. 428: Garrett Travis of Rye, deed of gift to son James Travis of the same place, "after my decease," all lands, etc., in Rye; provided the other son Phillip Travis "do perform his part in the covenant." May 12, 1707.

P. 430: Joseph Purdy, Senr., John Horton and Daniel Purdy son of the aforesaid Joseph Purdy of the town of Rye, deeded to Tamisen Williams, the widow of John Williams of "Madnans Neck," in Queens Co., on the Island of Nassau, 300 acres of land in the Patent granted John Clap and Company in Westchester Co., May 20, 1707.

The genealogical items contained in Liber C., which have been given in former articles appearing in this publication, have been omitted in the foregoing.

Liber D., Westchester Co. Land Records (First Half, Court records).

P. 6: Hannah Tayne had a daughter, Hannah Brown.

P. 10: Court of Sessions and of ye Peace, June 6, 1711. Timothy Knapp, Junr., mentioned.

P. 11: "John Brown and his wife, later miller and inhabitants of ye town of New Rochelle are both dead, and have left behind them 3 children, yt is to say 2 boys and one girl, to wit, ye eldest Lydia, Jacob & —, & yt it is absolutely necessary yt ye sd children be taken care of being yet very young." Mr. Francis Lecount of New Rochelle offered to take ye girl and ye eldest boy, provided they be bound to him until of age; and would deliver to them their portion of such estate as the father died possessed of. "John Langman hath ye care and custody of ye youngest child w'ch is about a year old" and "ye Cort" ordered the said "John Langman and Hester his wife to take ye sd child under yee care until ye age of 21."

P. 11: Jonathan Horton ordered to maintain his natural child, whose mother was Elizabeth Paldingh. The sd Jonathan Horton

appeared in Court and prayed that he be allowed to chose his guardian which was granted, whereupon he did nominate Mr. Humphrey Underhill.

P. 12: Deposition of Francis Purdy, constable of ye town of Rye, aged about 35 years.

P. 14: Deposition of Michael Jones aged about 25 years, who was at the home of Mrs. Charlott Straing in Rye on Apr. 27, 1711. Depositions of Sarah Tendall aged about 22 years, and Charlott Straing, aged about 20 years, both of the town of Rye, June 6, 1711; Charlotte Straing being at the home of her mother, Mrs. Charlotte Straing, widow, on the 8th of May, 1711.

P. 17: Daniel Purdy, son of John Purdy, appointed constable for Rye, June 3, 1712.

P. 19: Special Court held at Westchester, May 5, 1712. Came before us Underhill Barnes, a minor abt. 17 years of age, son and heir of William Barnes of Westchester, Esq., deceased and Hannah his wife w'ch sd. Hannah since ye death of sd William, married to one Daniel Clark of Westchester, aforesd., gent., and ye said Hannah is also now lately dead, therefore ye sd. Underhill prays to be admitted to his guardian and hath nominated and chosen ye sd Daniel Clark his father-in-law and Joseph Budd of Rye, Esq., his uncle, to be his guardian."

P. 19: "Nathan Bayly informs ye Court yt there are two orphans of James Murrey, whose mother being lately deceased & desires yt ye care of ye sd. orphans may be given to him and their estate delivered into his hands. John Hawkins who was married to ye wife of ye sd Murrey doth likewise appear and desires yt ye children of sd Murrey w'th their estate may be left under his care in respect yt he hath made considerable improvement on sd land ye Court have taken into consideration what hath been offered by ye parties before mentioned & do order & direct yt ye orphans of James Murrey shall be put out & disposed of—their grandmother Mrs. Mary Gilpin and Nathaniel Bably their unkel." The Justices were directed to give them advise and assistance, and an account of their real and personal estate and what the real estate could be rented for, to be made at the next Court.

P. 26: Joseph Purdy, son ow Joseph Purdy a Juryman, 1713; also Thomas Merritt, Jr.; Timothy Knapp not called Junior.

P. 33: General Sessions of the Peace held at Westchester, Dec. 1, 1713. "Came before us Jno. Quinby, a minor about 19 years of age, son and heir of Jno. Quinby, deceased and prays to be admitted his guardian, and hath nominated and chosen Thomas Baxter, Junr."

Came before us Joseph Collier, son of Benjamin Collier, deceased, a minor and prays [etc.] * * * and hath chosen his mother Elizabeth.

P. 36: Special Court held Apr. 13, 1714. Came before us Thomas Jennings, son of Jno. Jennings, Junr., dec'd, and hath chosen Joseph Hunt to be his guardian.

P. 39: Court, June 2, 1714. Paulcharpus Nelson, constable [Mamaroneck], being aged about 34 years, testified that he took for his assistants, Jno. Horton, Daniel Horton and Joseph Horton the son of Joseph Horton,* deceased.

P. 40: Abraham Collard appeared and chose John Baxter and Daniel Clark to be his guardians.

P. 42: Joseph Appelby, son of Joseph Appelby, dec'd., chose John Bayly to be his guardian.

P. 45: The widow Griffin and Katherine Knowlton made their appearance at Court "also" Dec. 7, 1714.

P. 54: General Sessions of the Peace, the first Tuesday, Dec. 1715. Thomas Pettit of Jamaica informed the Court that Thomas Pettit late of New Rochelle, dec'd., being father to sd Thomas, having left behind him 5 small children and a movable estate prays that speedy care be taken of sd children and movables, the creatures being in danger for want of fodder. The Court ordered that the sd Thomas Pettit take the sd children and movable estate under his care and put out the children according to his discretion.

P. 58: William Fowler, son of William Fowler appointed Collector of Rye, 1716.

P. 64: Court held Nov. 2, 1716. "Came before us William Betts a minor about 13 years of age, son of Samuel Betts late of Yonkers, dec'd," and chose John Drake, Esq., and Daniel Clark, both of the county of Westchester, to be his guardians.

P. 65: Samuel Purdy, son of Joseph Purdy chosen a Grand Juror, Dec. 1716.

P. 68: Court held Dec. 7, 1716. Elizabeth Shaw makes complaint that a travelling woman came out of ye Jerseys called or known by ye name of Mary Empson who kept schools at several places in Rye Parish and left a child 11 mos. old with ye said Elizabeth Shaw and she desires relief from ye parish for its maintenance. Ordered that the Church Wardens, Vestry and Overseers of ye Poor take care for the bringing up of the child.

Francis Purdy, Junr., says that at the request of his father Francis Purdy, Senr., yt William Sniffin, son of Samuel Sniffin, dec'd who dying when ye sd Wm. Sniffin was but 2 yrs. old, upon his death bed gave ye sd Wm. Sniffin unto his grandfather Francis Purdy, Senr., until he be 21 years. William Sniffin now 14 years, requested that he be bound out to a trade.

P. 69: Mr. Jonathan Haight of Rye informs the Court yt one Thomas Right an orphan in the town has no place of abode, etc., and the Court ordered Joseph Budd, Esq., and Jonathan Haight to bind out sd Thomas Right to a good trade until he reach the age of 21.

* This seems a fitting place to note that Dr. William Becker Van Alstyne has called attention to the fact that Joseph and Sophia "Jane" "Claes" had two children bapt. in the Huguenot Church in New York, and not before noted, viz:—Joseph, Aug. 6, 1694, and Sofie, June 11, 1699. (Collections of the Huguenot Society, Vol. I, pp. 36 and 64.)

P. 70: Court held Feb. 19, 1716-17. "Ordered yt Nathaniel Taylor and Samuel Taylor is to be in equal charge of bringing up and maintaining ye child w'ch was brought up by them from York until such times as its parents Henry Swynney and Rose his wife or either of them appear to take care of sd child or until further orders be given.

P. 72: Court held Feb. 19, 1716-17. "Thomas Rich, son of Paletear Rich, being a Pallentine," did appear and chose Noah Barton, Esq., to be his guardian.

P. 77: Court held March 19, 1717. Sarah Shute, daughter of John Shute late of Eastchester dec'd., a minor, chose her father-in-law, James Morgan to be her guardian.

P. 80: General Sessions of the Peace, June 4, 1718. Court orders yt ye poor infant now living with Henry Fowler, Senr., named Robert Read is to be bound out to ye sd Henry Fowler as ye law directs in yt case.

P. 82: Special Court of Sessions, Nov. 1, 1718. "Then came before us John Hunt, a minor, about 19 years of age, and son of John Hunt, Esq., of Westchester dec'd." and chose Jno. Oakley, Esq., to be his guardian.

P. 76: Joseph Horton, son of Benjamin Horton of Rye chosen Assessor, June 2, 1719.

P. 91: Special Court of Sessions, Dec. 3, 1719. Joseph Gee, a minor, about 14, son of Joseph Gee, dec'd of Eastchester, chose Isaac Lawrance, Junr., to be his guardian. Moses Gee, about 11, son of Joseph, dec'd chose John Lancaster, his uncle, to be his guardian. Edmund Ward, a minor, about 14 years, son of Edmund Ward of Eastchester, dec'd, chose John Ward his uncle to be his guardian.

P. 98: Special Court, Apr. 5, 1720. John Leggett, a minor, aged about 18 years, and son and heir of John Leggett of West Farms, dec'd., prays that Nathaniel Underhill be admitted his guardian in the room of Robert Edwards and Cecily Edwards. Josiah Jennings, son of John Jenning, dec'd., prays to have Thomas Jennings admitted to be his guardian.

P. 99: William Fowler, son of Hen'y Fowler, Senr., appointed Assessor in Rye, June 7, 1720.

P. 105: Court of Sessions, Dcbr. 6, 1720. Joshua Tompkins, son of John Tompkins, Junr., dec'd chose William White to be his guardian.

P. 107: Court held Jan. 3, 1720-1. Then appeared Peter Cear and declared that his brother Hendrick Cear is not capable of making bargains for himself for his own maintenance when he comes of age, and that he may as formerly from his youth be put into trust by this Court, etc.

P. 107: Special Court, Feb. 16, 1720-21. John Oakley, Esq., Alderman of Westchester being chosen by word of mouth by Sarah Bird, widow of James Bird lately dec'd upon her death had to look after her children and after their estate; ordered that he take care

of ye sd estate until further orders. Feb. 17, appeared the person of John Bird, a minor and chose John Oakley of Westchester to be his guardian.

P. 119: Court held Dec. 6, 1721. William Betts a minor, son of Samuel Betts of Yonkers, late dec'd chose Roger Barton of Yonkers, yeoman, to be his guardian. Also ordered that sd Roger Barton repay Mrs. Daniel Clark what money he has dispursed on account of sd estate." ["me"?]. Daniel Clark, Clerk.

P. 127: Court held June 5, 1722. Elizabeth Connell complained yt she was much abused by her son-in-law William Forgu-son.

Ordered that Richard Curry, son of Richard Curry deceased of Bedford, be bound unto Nathan Jones of Bedford until 21; Thomas Curry to Edward Griffin; John Curry to John Pell, son of Thomas Pell, Esq.; John Gardner to Peter Simons of New Rochelle to 24 years of age.

Westchester Co. Land Records, Liber D., second half of book.

P. 7: John Griffin of Westchester to wife Sarah, deed of gift, "during her widowhood and no longer," to house and lands in Westchester and Eastchester, during life; if she remarry same to pass into possession of only and well beloved son John Griffin. Feb. 15, 1705-6. Witnessed by Edward Griffin and John Higgins.

P. 8: Indenture between Joseph Betts of Yonkers and Thomas Baxter of Westchester, Alderman, for a certain sum "and other good causes him more especially moving particularly for ye love and affection which he beareth unto Abigail Baxter, daughter of ye sd Thomas Baxter, which ye sd Joseph Betts by ye sufferance of God do design to marry and take to wife ye sd Abigail Baxter, * * * have sold to ye sd Thomas Baxter, one half of all my real estate" * * * "which doth now or hereafter shall become due unto me ye sd Joseph Betts by virtue of my father John Betts right or my uncle Hope Betts, in a certain tract of land and meadow commonly called by the name of Lower Yonkers, which was purchased betwixt William Betts and George Tippit," etc. "All my homestead which did belong unto my Uncle Hope Betts," etc. Same for no other use, that is to say to ye use benefit and behoofe of ye afore-said Abigail Baxter, ye sd Thomas Baxter to hold sd lands for the benefit of sd Abigail Baxter, Aug. 26, 1707.

P. 11: Thomas Baxter, Senr., father of Abigail Betts, wife of Joseph Betts of Yonkers, made over all right, title and interest and all land conveyed now or hereafter belonging to sd Abigail Betts and her heirs forever, May 14, 1708.

P. 14: Joseph Betts of Yonkers with wife *Grace* sold land 1706-7.

P. 21: Thomas Baxter, Sr., and wife Rebecca of Westchester, deed of gift to son John Baxter of Westchester, land next that of Thomas Baxter, Sr., May 11, 1708.

(To be continued.)

COMMENTS ON, AND CORRECTIONS OF, SOME
CURIOUS ERRORS, WHICH ARE TO BE FOUND
RECORDED IN THE INTRODUCTION TO
HEMPSTEAD'S DIARY.*

CONTRIBUTED BY CHARLES D. PARKHURST,
Colonel. U. S. Army (retired) and Member of the New London County (Conn.)
Historical Society.

Naturally one assumes that the Introduction to any book will be in perfect harmony and accord with the contents of the said book; and, in any statements made, the introduction is generally taken as authority, the same as the book itself, without question. Hence, in the case about to be presented, it is a little curious to find such not to be the case.

The first mistake is one that cannot be refuted by the book itself; but is of such a nature as to call for comment.

The Introduction to the *Hempstead Diary*, page ix, has the following:

"From facts recently brought to light it is probable that Robert Hempstead came from Hempstead, Long Island, rather than with Winthrop's men. So far as known all the Hempsteads in this country are descended from Robert Hempstead and his brother."

The writer has the following before him, sent him in 1895, by a descendant of the Hempstead Family:

"Robert Hempstead, one of the first nine settlers of New London, and in the earliest records of Hartford called Sir Robert, also so called in Barbour's *History of Connecticut*, had the three children Mary, Joshua, Hannah, of whom Mary was the first English child born in the new settlement of New London.

He is *supposed* to have come from *Hempstead, Essex Co., England*, with other English settlers, and to have first settled at *Hempstead, Long Island*. But, finding that under Dutch control, came to New London. The tradition is that "Robert Hempstead came to New London by boat as a young unmarried man."

Now there is nothing "new" about this latter statement, which is not given as "fact," but merely as *supposition*; the "facts" are

* EDITOR'S NOTE: *Hempstead's Diary*, a most voluminous daily record of events in New London, Conn. (in published form containing, including index and excluding the introduction, 750 small type octavo pages) was kept by Joshua³ Hempstead from Sept., 1711, to Nov., 1758, and is, outside of the actual original town records of New London themselves, the best source of corroborative evidence available for students of New London family genealogy between the years which the diary covers. This article is in no way intended to cast any reflection upon the value and accuracy of the diary itself, but is written for the purpose of calling attention to, and correcting, certain errors of statement regarding the ancestry and family of the author of the diary, Joshua³ Hempstead, which errors are recorded in the Introduction to this work. The introduction was written in 1901.

that it is merely the revival of an old family "tradition," probably brought about by the similarity of names, *as they now appear*, making a *supposition only*.

When examined critically, however, this *supposition*, harmless in itself, becomes very improbable. The Dutch town of "Heemstede" (home-stead), now called "Hempstead," away down in the western end of Long Island, would be one of the last places to attract any English emigrants, as early as 1645. Later on, there apparently was more or less of a struggle in that neighborhood between the Dutch and the English, and finally the town was given the English name of Hempstead, which name also means "home-stead."

The "Sir" Robert part of the old family tradition was exploded long ago. As Miss Caulkins says: "It originated probably from rude handwriting of the recorder, in which an unskilled reader might easily mistake the title Mr. for that of Sir." If Robert Hempstead had been a Knight, and entitled to use, or be called by, the title of "Sir," he would probably have so stated in his will, which he does not do.

Again I have before me a copy of a letter written in 1902, from which I quote the following:

"Isaac Willey of Boston, Mass., married Joanna Luttin; upon his death she married Richard Hempstead, a Justice of the Courts on Long Island. At his death she makes a claim against the estate for her children, stating that it should go to his children by his first wife [Court Record]. There is some doubts as to the relationship between Robert and Richard Hempstead; it is conjectured that Robert was the son of Richard."

The writer has searched for many years for the origin of this statement; but so far without success. It has been suggested that an error has been made in this case in reading the name of "Holmsted" or "Holmstead," the old way of writing the present name of "Olmstead," as "Hempsted," or "Hempstead." For the old way of writing "Holmsted," see *Vital Records of Norwich*, Vol. I, where the record reads, "John Holmsted dec'd Aug. 2, 1686." Also see *Manwaring's Digest*, Vol. I, p. 343, Will of Elizabeth Holmstead, wherein she seems to spell the name both ways, "Holmstead," and "Olmstead."

So far as the writer can find, there is not the slightest trace of a Richard Hempstead to be found, either as father, or brother, of Robert Hempstead; and the name "Richard" is not found among the Hempstead family early descendants at all, as it would have been likely to have been, had there been a father, or a brother Richard, of Robert Hempstead.

We can, therefore, dismiss the statements in the Introduction, as quoted as *not borne out* by any "facts," "recently brought to light," or otherwise. Robert Hempstead received a grant of land in New London among the very earliest given, showing him to have been here among the very first settlers—and that is all we absolutely *know about it*.

Now come the errors that are of some moment, part of which can be refuted by the very book for which the Introduction was written.

On page x, Introduction, appears a genealogy of the immediate families of Robert, Joshua, and Joshua Hempstead 2d.

First. "Robert Hempstead married Joanna Willie."

Now did he? There is not the slightest shred of evidence that his wife's name was Joanna Willie, or Willey. Miss Caulkins, in her account of Robert Hempstead, p. 272, *History of New London*, says nothing about who his wife was, merely gives the names of his three children Mary, Joshua, Hannah; it is only on page 310, in her sketch of the family of Isaac Willey, that she says "infernetial testimony leads us to enroll among the members of this family, Joanna, wife of Robert Hempstead, and afterwards of Andrew Lister."

Where the "inferential testimony" comes in does not appear. It is by no means certain that her first name was even "Joanna;" in his will, Robert Hempstead gives her the name "Joane"—not necessarily a two-syllable word, but pronounced as a one-syllable word, the "oane" sounding the same as "one," in "Cone."

Savage, who got the most of his New London data from Miss Caulkin's *History of New London*, or from correspondence with her, fails to accept her "inferential testimony;" and there is certainly nothing about it to warrant the bald, bare-faced, positive statement as given in the Introduction, viz.: "Robert Hempstead married Joanna Willie."

We come now to the greatest and most curious of all errors in the lot.

"Joshua Holmstead married Elizabeth Larrabee. He died 1687.

Children:

Elizabeth, d. an infant, two months old.

Elizabeth, b. Sept. 2, 1672; m. John Plumb, b. 1689; d. 1733.

Mary, b. Jan. —, 1674; m. Green Plumb, May 30, 1694.

Lydia, b. June 7, 1676; m. — Salmon (of Southold, probably).

Joshua, writer of the Diary, b. Sept. 1, 1678; m. Abigail Bailey.

Hannah, b. —, 1680; m. John Edgecomb.

Phebe, } probably died unm.

Patience, }

Lucy, m. John Hartshorn."

There are so many errors in this so-called "genealogy," that the only way to do is to go back to the original records and get *facts*, as they appear on record, both as to births and baptisms, for it is by *both* of these records that we get at the *facts*.

There is no use in taking space to quote the exact wording of the birth records; the *dates* are what we are after, with the names of the children involved; the exact text of the record is simply verbiage.

The birth and baptismal records, therefore, give us the following:

1. Phebe, no birth record; bap. Feb. 12, 1670; d. young.
2. Elizabeth, b. Sept. 2, 1670; no baptismal record; d. Nov., 1670.
3. Elizabeth, b. Dec. 24, 1672; bap. Dec. 29, 1672; d. Sept. 29, 1733, H.D., p. 264; m. Feb. 13, 1688-9, John Plumb.
4. Mary, no birth record; bap. Mar. 28, 1675; d. Oct. 6, 1751, H.D., p. 576; m. May 3, 1694, Green Plumb.
5. *Phebe*, b. June 7, 1676; bap. July 16, 1676; d. Sept. 13, 1725, single, H.D., p. 161.
6. Joshua, b. Sept. 1, 1678; no baptismal record; d. Dec. 22, 1758, H.D., p. 711; m. Abigail Bailey.
7. Hannah, b. no record; bap. Jan. 30, 1680-1; d. —; m. Jan. 28, 1699, John Edgcombe, Jr.
8. Patience, no birth record; no baptismal record; d. Aug. 9, 1725, H.D., p. 160; m. (1) Sept. 29, 1715, Thomas Ross, who d. July 21, 1719, H.D., p. 90; m. (2) July 6, 1721, James Hodsell.
9. Lucy, b. no record; bap. no record; d. no record; m. Sept. 8, 1709, *Jonathan* Hartshorn, of Norwich, who d. Feb. 17, 1746-7, H.D., p. 483.

A comparison of these two records shows some very striking and remarkable differences very difficult to account for. But we will try to give reasons for some of them at least.

It will be seen that the daughter *Lydia*, given as b. June 7, 1676, and as marrying "— Salmon (of Southold probably)," has been eliminated entirely, and that a daughter *Phebe* takes her place, being the second of the name to have been born.

This is exactly as the records read. There is no question whatever as to the clearness of the record. The name "*Phebe*" is as clear and sharp, and as easily read as though it had been put in plain print yesterday, instead of having been written over two hundred years ago; and the names of the parents are also clear and sharp, identifying this *Phebe* as the daughter of "Joshua Hempstead and his wife Elizabeth" beyond all question.

Not only that, but we have an entirely independent record in that of her baptism, which reads, "Baptized July 16, 1676, Joshua Hempstead his child *Phebe*." (Blake's printed record, page 450, *The Later History of The First Church of Christ, New London, Conn.*).

Now it is inconceivable that two independent records such as those should both be in error, and have given a name "*Phebe*" when the name was "*Lydia*." We must believe that *both* records are correct, and that the baptismal record confirms the birth record, both being of one and the same child b. June 7, and bap. July 16, 1676.

Where the name "*Lydia*" ever came from is beyond all conjecture. But there was a reason for the name "*Phebe*," as follows:

Joshua Hempstead, the first, married Elizabeth Larrabee; she was the dau. of Greenfield Larrabee, and his wife *Phebe* (Brown) Lee, the widow of Thomas Lee; hence it was to perpetuate the name of her mother that Elizabeth (Larrabee) Hempstead named her first dau. *Phebe*, and this dau. dying soon, named another with this same name as shown.

Now to account for the supposed marriage of this fictitious "Lydia" with some unknown "— Salmon, of Southold, probably."

Joshua Hempstead, 2d, in his Diary, makes frequent mention of a "Sister Salmon," of Southold, Long Island. In the want of a regularly written genealogy in the family, it is natural enough for this to have been handed down from generation to generation as having been a "sister of the full blood," as it is sometimes called; hence the supposition of a full blood sister, of some name to fill in the data.

But the *facts* are as follows:

Joshua Hempstead, 2d's wife, Abigail Bailey, was the dau. of Stephen Bailey, and his wife Abigail Cooper. She had four married sisters, viz.: Temperance, who m. Henry Conkling; Mary, who m. Thomas Talmadge; Hannah, who m. William Salmon, and Christian, who m. (1) James Patty and (2) Josiah Smith. Hence we now have the reason not only for the "Sister Salmon" of the Diary, but also for the other "Sisters" and "Brothers," Conkling, Talmadge, Patty and Smith. They were *sisters* and *brothers-in-law*, as we now call them, but then, as now, more frequently simply called "sister" and "brother," all the contemporaries knowing full well the absolute relation.

From the records found years ago, long before the Diary was ever in print, it appears that Hannah Bailey was b. Aug. 27, 1683. This was "Sister Salmon," curiously enough not now or ever mentioned by her first name by Joshua Hempstead in his Diary.

On page 564 of the Diary, we find the following:

"Feby 16, 1744 * * * * * the melancholy news is
 "Aug. 27, 1683 come (from Southold by Samuel Griffing) of
 1750 the death of my dear Sister Salmon, my
 ————— wives youngest sister of the same mother.
 0067 Aged 67 last August the the 27."

And in the margin is the sum in arithmetic old Joshua put down to get at the years 67.

From this time on all references to any "Sister Salmon" cease, showing conclusively that this *sister-in-law* Salmon was the only "Sister" Salmon.

Again we have that Joshua Hempstead, 1st, left a will. This will was not presented for probate until Oct. 1, 1706, when it was presented for probate by Joshua Hempstead, 2d, sixteen years after administration had been granted on the estate. In the meantime, the widow Elizabeth (Larrabee) Hempstead had m. John Edgecomb, Sr., and they together had been administering the estate during the minority of the children. Two children, Patience and Lucy, had been born after the will was written; no executor was named in the will, and for those reasons the Court of Oct. 1, 1706, refused to probate the will.

From this decision Joshua Hempstead, 2d, took an appeal, and carried the case to the Court of Assistants. This Court reversed

the action of the lower Court, probated the will, and made certain rulings and orders in the case. There then followed a long litigation about the matter, all shown on record; but of no particular interest or moment here.

In the will itself, Joshua Hempstead, 1st, leaves bequests to his wife Elizabeth; son Joshua; and *four* daughters Elizabeth, Mary, Phebe, Hannah. No executor named. Will dated Oct. 7, 1683.

This is all given simply to show that *no daughter Lydia* is mentioned, and that the four daughters mentioned come in the exact order of their births. If there had been any such daughter "*Lydia*," doubtless she would have been named.

The Probate Court record said that two daughters had been born after the will was written. These daughters were Patience and Lucy, mentioned by name in the Court proceedings, and abundantly accounted for in the Diary, and other records.

Let us take up Patience first.

The so-called "genealogy" of the Introduction brackets the two daughters Phebe and Patience, and says, as to both, probably died unmarried. We can dismiss Phebe, for she did die unmarried as shown on page 161 of the Diary, where we find:

"Sept. 13, 1725. Sister Phebe a poor Idiot died about 1 Clock Monday and she was buried the following day."

Now as to Patience: The very Diary itself with clear Index references, shows that *she married twice*; as shown by the following:

Index—Patience (sister of Joshua Hempstead), m. Thomas Ross.

p. 49. Sept. 29, 1715. Tho. Ross & sister Patience married.

p. 90. July 21, 1719. Brother Ross died.

p. 110. June 18, 1721. James Hodsell and Sister Patience Ross published.

p. 111. July 6, 1721. James Hodsell & Sister Patience Ross married at night by Mr. Adams at my house.

p. 160. Aug. 9, 1725. Sister Patience Hodsell died $\frac{1}{2}$ an hour after 11 o'clock. She hath had a Consumption near 2 year from the beginning of it.

Aug. 12, 1725. I markt a pair of Gr. stones for Sister Patience Hodsell y^t was begun yesterday.

And standing in the Ancient Burial Place to-day is a gravestone which reads:

"Here lieth the body of Patience, the wife of James Hodsell, Died Aug. 9, 1725, aged 40 years."

Now is it not a little singular that, with all this data to be easily found, and as available in 1901, when this Introduction was written, as it is to-day, any such statement should have been made that "Patience, probably died unmarried?" Such absolute ignorance as to *facts* would appear to have been absolutely inexcusable.

Now as to Lucy Hempstead:

She married *Jonathan*, and *not* John Hartshorn, of Norwich, as is shown by proper record, and the Diary has plenty of evidence to corroborate this fact.

This marriage record is to be found on the Norwich Vital records: Vol. I, p. 72:

"Jonathan Hartshorn, Jr. and Luce (sic) Hempstead were married Sept. 8, 1709."

A son Joshua is recorded as b. Dec. 11, 1710.

The marriage is also on record on the Town records of New London, with the name as *Jonathan*.

It is of no particular interest in this connection to follow up the Hartshorn family. Suffice it to say that the family moved to Maryland, and on page 483, of the Diary, we find:

"July 2, 1747. I rec'd a letter from Thos. Hartshorn my sister Lucys youngest son, dated June 8, which gives an account of the death of my Brother in law Jont Hartshorns Death, on the 17 day of February last, after about 3 days illness. Maryland, Siscill (sic) County, Susquehannah Hundred."

This finishes the dissection of the so-called "genealogy" of the family of Joshua Hempstead, the first. Years ago, long before the Diary was printed, a very similar account, in fact, two accounts, that did not agree with each other, were received by the writer, as the authentic record of this genealogy. Not then knowing anything about it, these records were accepted as possibly correct, even though the difference between the two accounts threw a cloud of doubt on both.

It is evident that the record as given in this Introduction is simply one of those hazy, indefinite, and inaccurate family records, that have grown up from insufficient and inaccurate data, until finally it is accepted and believed to be correct. But in this day and generation, it will not pass muster. Why, and how, with data right at hand from which to have made a correct record, any such fictitious account should have been put in so important a place, is beyond all understanding.

To finish up the matter, and to make complete the record of Joshua Hempstead 2d, the following is given, without going into details of proof. Everything in this record has, however, been abundantly corroborated.

Joshua^a Hempstead (Joshua,² Robert¹), b. Sept. 1, 1678, New London, Conn. Took in the Church, Nov. 4, 1726, H.D.,* p. 177; m., time and place unknown, Abigail Bailey, dau. of Stephen. She b. May 15, 1677, Southold, L. I.; d. Aug. 5, 1716, New London, Conn., H.D., p. 58. He d. Dec. 22, 1758, New London, Conn., H.D., p. 711.

Children of Joshua^a and Abigail (Bailey) Hempstead:

1. Joshua,⁴ b. July 20, 1678; d. Aug. 10, 1716, H.D., p. 58. Single.
2. Nathaniel,⁴ b. Jan. 6, 1700; d. July 9, 1729; m. July 18, 1723, Mary Hallam, C.R.

3. Abigail,⁴ b. Jan. 14, 1701-2; d. —; m. Sept. 1, 1731, Clement Minor, C.R.*
4. Robert,⁴ b. Nov. 30, 1702; d. Feb. 13, 1779; m. (1) June 3, 1725, Mary Youngs, H.D.,† p. 158; m. (2) —, 1768, Mehitable (Tut-hill) Reese.
5. Stephen,⁴ b. Dec. 1, 1705; d. Feb. 11, 1774; m. Sept. 19, 1737, Sarah Holt, C.R.
6. Thomas,⁴ b. April 14, 1708; d. July 4, 1729, H.D., p. 210, single.
7. John,⁴ b. Dec. 26, 1709; d. June 2, 1779; m. Nov. 17, 1731, Hannah Salmon, H.D., p. 242.
8. Elizabeth,⁴ b. April 27, 1714; d. Nov. 23, 1776; m. Nov. 18, 1735, Daniel Starr, C.R.
9. Mary,⁴ b. July 30, 1716; d. —; m. June 10, 1736, Thos. Pierpont, C.R.

This completes the record. All of this data could have been given for the genealogy in the Introduction as well as not, had the time necessary been given to looking up the records.

THE TIBBITTS OR TIBBETTS FAMILY.

DESCENDANTS OF GEORGE TIPPETT OF YONKERS, N. Y.

CONTRIBUTED BY WILLIAM SOLYMAN COONS.

(Continued from Vol. LI, p. 116, of the RECORD.)

PART TWO.

GILBERT⁵ TIPPETT (James,⁴ George^{3,2,1}) AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

The second part of this family history relates only to Gilbert⁵ Tippet and his descendants, for the reason that he is the only one of the six Tippet grandsons of George³ and Dorcas (Baxter) Tippet whose further history is definitely known to the writer.

As regards the others, we know with certainty only that Thomas⁵ Tippet was living at North Castle, N. Y., in May, 1784; but that in 1790 he was no longer a resident of Westchester County, N. Y., at least not as a head of a family. George⁵ Tippet, who had married Eleanor De Veaux, was still living in Yonkers in March and June, 1774, when he mortgaged his farm for £830. He never paid off this mortgage, and he is reported to have died young, leaving one child. None of these cousins remained in Westchester County as head of a family in 1790.

The earliest known document mentioning Gilbert⁵ Tippet was his marriage bond, dated Aug. 11, 1759, when he was 20 or 21 years old; his bride was Susannah Glover, a grand-daughter of Charles Glover, the schoolmaster at Westchester, by Keziah Baxter, his

* C. R. stands for Church record of marriage in the First Church of Christ, New London, Conn.

† H. D. stands for Hempstead's Diary.

wife. This original marriage bond was destroyed in the great fire which partially destroyed the Capitol Building at Albany, N. Y., in March, 1911.

When his grandfather Tippet died, in the summer of 1761, Gilbert⁵ Tippet inherited from him a half interest in 28 acres of land on Spuyten Duyvil Neck, which was the former home of his deceased father, and on which land he was probably living at the time of his inheritance. He also inherited, together with his brother Stephen⁵ Tippet, two other large tracts of land on the Neck, a part of which was sold by them to their uncle, Samuel Berrian, on Nov. 13, 1762 (see will of George⁵ Tippet, *New York Wills*, Vol. 23, p. 98, and *Westchester Co. Deeds*, Vol. 8, p. 31).

Gilbert⁵ continued to live on or near the Neck until the close of the Revolutionary War. Here also his four sons Peter,⁶ James,⁶ Stephen,⁶ and John⁶ were born. Such changes in the topography of this region have taken place and are still taking place, by the removal of the Old King's Bridge, the excavation of the new ship canal and the filling in, both of the Spuyten Duyvil Creek from the point of the Neck eastward and of the salt water branch of this creek extending northward along the east side of the Neck to the proper mouth of Tippet's Brook, that it is now somewhat difficult to reconstruct the topography as it was in the days of our Revolutionary ancestors. In endeavoring to do so, one should go to the corner of Broadway and West 230th Street. Here he is on or near the S. E. corner of the ancient island of Papirinamen, the first property which George¹ Tippet secured in this locality. The water and marsh which surrounded it occupied approximately the low land now lying close to the outwardly sides of the present West 230th Street on the South, Broadway on the East, West 236th Street on the North and Corlear Avenue on the West. This low land along West 230th Street is the partly filled in bed of the Spuyten Duyvil Creek, and, near the junction of this street with King's Bridge Avenue, was the northern end of King's Bridge, and also of the ancient Wading Place and ferry crossing from Manhattan Island. On the high ground, near the north end of the bridge, our Revolutionary forefathers had a guard house and other buildings, and there Gilbert⁵ Tippet once had a very unpleasant experience, as we shall soon see. From Corlear Avenue on this Island, one looks westward across the former wide lagoon or branch of the Spuyten Duyvil, now occupied by railroad tracks, to the eastern side of Spuyten Duyvil Neck. This east side is a very high, steep bluff, still largely covered with forest and rising abruptly from Spuyten Duyvil Road. It extends from the southern point of the Neck to the vicinity of 238th or 240th Street.

When the Revolutionary War broke out, Gilbert⁵ Tippet, in common with many other citizens of Westchester County, felt it to be his duty to remain loyal to the established government of the mother country. Hence his sympathies were with the British soldiers when they came to New York and forced Washington to retreat from Long Island. He seems to have taken no part in the

actual fighting, but we can imagine with what excitement the events on Long Island and at Harlem Heights, etc., were discussed by the citizens of Fordham and Yonkers as Washington's soldiers approached and passed that locality in their retreat. Gilbert⁶ Tippet appears to have taken a leading and excited part in the discussions, as he met soldiers and others near King's Bridge. His relatives and neighbors were divided on this great question, and one can now readily understand how both sides may have been sincere in their convictions, and how deeply they were stirred by them. He was convinced that the Colonists were not only wrong, but that they could not possibly succeed in their venture. When this conviction received strong encouragement, through Washington's retreat from Long Island, he became so bold and outspoken in his discussions on Sept. 1 and Sept. 5, 1776, that he was promptly arrested for sedition and locked up in the main guard house at Kingsbridge. We quote below the official record of the testimony against him on this occasion as found in the Public Papers of George Clinton, First Governor of New York, Vol. I, p. 336:

"Gilbert Tippet's Seditious Talk."

"Examination of Nicholas Emanuel Gabrial, Adjutant in Coll. Swartwout's Regiment & Mr. Richard King of the same Regiment, taken by Henry Godwin, Captain of the main Guard at Kingsbridge, Sept'r 7th, 1776, against one Gilbert Tippet, Confined under Guard in the main Guard House by order of Maj'r General Heath.

Richard King saith that on September 1st, 1776, Gilbert Tippet said in public Company amongst Soldiers and others that (if we were united the Regulars would overcome us), and that at several Times he hath found Fault with the measures and spake Words tending to a Discouragement of the measures now pursued by the United States of America, and that he (Tippet) was no ways the worse for Liquor when he spake those words, but looked upon him to be a sober man.

Adjutant Gabrial saith that on the fifth of September, Anno Domini, 1776, that he heard Gilbert Tippet discoursing among several soldiers and other Persons and endeavored to discourage them, and that he (Gabrial) heard him (Tippet) say that (if all the men in the United Colonies were united) that the Regulars would overcome us yet, and that he (Gabrial) heard him also speak disrespectfully of the Commanding Officers in the Service of the United American States."

In the same volume, p. 340, we learn that on the next day, that is on Sept. 8, 1776, Governor Clinton addressed from King's Bridge a letter to "The President of the Convention of the State of N. Y." enclosing the report of these examinations and making the following remarks about the case:

"I also enclose examinations taken against one Tippet of this neighborhood, who is also confined in our main guard, by some of my officers, for the crime therein particularly mentioned, which is (in my opinion) of the most dangerous nature, and has been too

much practiced, and not without effect, by the disaffected, since the retreat from Long Island, which is given out by them as a total defeat. I am extremely unhappy in being obliged to deprive any man of personal liberty but by due course law. But in the above cases I flatter myself the Convention will justify me till I can have their directions, which shall be faithfully pursued on every occasion."

What directions the State Convention, or Legislature, made as regards the final disposition of this case, we have not been able to learn. The War brought great hardships and many losses to all of the residents of this locality. Forts were built, battles were fought, crops were destroyed and many thousands of soldiers, first Americans and later British and Hessians, occupied the forts and barracks around Kingsbridge. At the close of the war there were thousands of Tories who suffered also the loss of their homes and lands and banishment from the state. Gilbert⁵ Tippet and his family were among the 2500 Royalists from New York who, during October and November, 1783, landed at Annapolis Royal, Nova Scotia, after a stormy sea voyage. According to a family tradition related by one of his grand-daughters, Mrs. Jane⁷ Manning, late of South Danby, N. Y., the sea became so rough on this voyage, that most of his mahogany furniture was thrown overboard to help lighten the vessel. It is believed, however, that two tables were spared on this occasion, and that one of them at least, is still in existence and in the possession of one of his descendants. This is indicated by the fact that in his will, Gilbert⁵ makes particular mention of two mahogany tables, as though they were highly prized because of being relics of his former home in Yonkers, which had escaped destruction on this memorable sea voyage, and bequeaths them to his eldest grandson, William⁷ Tibbitts, of Mechanicville, N. Y.

In June, 1784, a census of the Royalists in Annapolis Co., N. S., was taken, and in this census list we find "Gilbert⁵ Tippet" and wife, with three children above ten years of age and one servant. The servant was undoubtedly a negro slave and the three children were his sons James,⁶ Stephen,⁶ and John,⁶ for Peter⁶ had died in childhood or early youth, perhaps from the hardships of the war. In this same year, 1784, the new town of Clermont, Annapolis Co., was organized, and among those who then received land grants in the town was "Gilbert⁵ Tippet."

But Gilbert⁵ did not like Nova Scotia evidently, for he did not remain there long. He returned to New York State before 1790, and probably as early as 1787. There are some indications that he was a resident of Greene Co., N. Y., in 1787, for among the taxpayers listed in that county that year was a "Mr. Tippit of Kiskatomation."* Moreover, an old deed at Ballston Spa, Saratoga Co., informs us (see Deeds, Vol. 63, p. 148), that when Gilbert⁵ Tippet first bought land in the town of Ballston he was a resident of "Coxa-

* Kisketametche, now Kiskatom, in the town of Catskill.

hie." This name is undoubtedly a copyist's error for Coxsackie, which term then included the present towns of New Baltimore, Greenville, Durham, Athens and Cairo, in Greene Co. There was also a "Mr. Tibbitts" in this 1787 tax list, but in 1790 there was in Greene Co., only one family of this name, viz.: that of "Henry Tibbets." Hence as Gilbert⁵ is known to have located in Saratoga Co., before 1790, and to have come from "Coxahie," he may have been the "Mr. Tippit of Kiskatomation," who was no longer there in 1790. If this supposition is correct, and if we also infer that Henry of Greene Co., was his cousin Henry⁵ who had disappeared from Westchester Co., we can readily understand how Gilbert⁵ was led to Greene Co., after his return from Nova Scotia. This "Henry Tibbets" had seven sons, but all had left the county before 1810. In 1829, there was living near Middleburgh, Schoharie Co., "George, James, John and Harry Tippet," who because of these family names were undoubtedly Gilbert's⁵ relatives. But it is not clear whether they were the sons of Henry, of Greene Co., in 1790, who had thus moved back into Schoharie Co., or whether they were the descendants of a certain "Henry Tippet" who, in 1790, lived in the town of Mohawk, Montgomery Co., with his four sons and six daughters.

Shortly before 1790, and probably during 1788 or 1789, Gilbert⁵ Tippet bought 100 acres of land in the town of Ballston, Saratoga Co., from "Gysbert Fonda," of Albany. This land was located at a country cross roads, now called McBride's Corners, and about one mile west of Court House Hill. He built his new home on the northwest corner, about 20 rods back from the east and west road and 10 or 15 rods back from the north and south road. This homestead lot contained fifty acres and the remaining fifty acre lot was on the southwest corner. He also secured another fifty-acre lot adjoining this latter lot on the south and along the west side of the road. He built a house on each lot and these houses became the homes of his three sons when they married. James,⁶ the eldest son, lived with his parents on the northwest corner; Stephen⁶ lived on the southwest corner, and John⁶ on the lot south of Stephen.⁶

Here Gilbert⁵ Tippet spent many prosperous years with his children and grandchildren about him. As a pioneer in this new country, which was still infested with wild beasts and savages, he had toiled together with his sons in clearing and subduing the wilderness, until he had largely recovered from the financial reverses suffered during the Revolutionary War. He not only owned this land, but was also able to loan considerable sums of money to his neighbors, when ready cash was much rarer and had a far greater purchasing power than at present. This remarkable difference in the purchasing power of a dollar is well illustrated in the inventory of his personal estate made in 1828, and which is as follows: 1 black cow, \$14.00; 1 red do., \$10.00; one yellow do., \$8.00; 1 pair 3 yr. old steers, \$26.00; 1 two yr. old heifer, \$7.00; 2 two yr. old heifers, \$10.00; 1 three yr. old heifer, \$10.00; 14 sheep, \$26.00; 4 pigs, \$4.00; 3 Casks of pork, \$18.00; 1 tub with hogs lard, \$2.25; 1 Cask with flower, \$.75; 2 empty casks, \$.25; lot of Apples, \$5.00; Cider,

\$2.50; lot of potatoes, \$5.00; 2 hogsheads, \$1.51; Cash, \$326.74; 1 note by John & Jonathan Cunda, \$100.00; 1 note by Moses & Peter Williams, \$400.00: Total \$977.00. The valuation placed upon the live stock in this list proves that one dollar then was equal in value to at least seven or eight dollars now, and that Gilbert's⁵ seemingly small personal estate was really equivalent to seven or eight thousand dollars nowadays.

On Dec. 28, 1817, Gilbert's⁵ wife died in her 82nd yr., and his own death occurred on March 9, 1828, in his 89th yr. The Ballston Centre church records state that he was 89 yrs. of age, so that it is a little uncertain whether he was born in 1738 or 1739; but probably in the latter year. In his old age the wife of his son James⁶ (Jannet, or Jane, as he calls her in his will), ministered to his wants for many years, for which service she was especially remembered in his will. She enjoyed this bequest, however, only a few years, for she died in Sept., 1832, and her husband followed her in 1838. All of these, as well as other members of the family, are buried in a row near the center of the east side of the old Hop City cemetery, a half-mile or so west of their home. This cemetery is now so overgrown with trees and bushes that it is difficult to locate the tombstones of those buried there.

When Gilbert⁵ died, he left his real estate to certain of his grandsons. His old homestead went to William,⁷ the son of James,⁶ the southwest corner lot to Stephen's⁶ son, Stephen,⁷ Jr., and the southern lot to John's⁶ son, James,⁷ 2nd. Stephen,⁷ Jr., sold his lot, the next year after obtaining it, to his cousin, James,⁷ 2nd, who, in 1833, sold the entire 100 acres to Jonathan McBride, after whom the corners were named. Undoubtedly it should have been called Tippetts's Corners instead, for the Tippetts were the first settlers there, and members of this family occupied the original homestead for more than 75 yrs., and until the death of James B.⁷ Tippetts in Aug., 1866.

There are now no buildings remaining around this place, and the original homestead on the northwest corner is marked only by two old wells and traces of the barn foundation and barnyard wall. For many years previous to Dec., 1838, three men named James Tippetts were living at this place at the same time, viz.: Gilbert's⁵ son, James,⁶ Sr., and his grandsons, James,⁷ the son of John⁶ and James B.,⁷ son of James,⁶ Sr. To distinguish them apart, John's⁶ son was called James,⁷ 2nd or James,⁷ Jr., probably because he was 2nd as regards age, while James B.,⁷ who was the true James, Jr., was nicknamed Long Jim.

In presenting the genealogy of Gilbert's⁵ Tippetts's descendants, it is much regretted that there has been time and opportunity for making the record fairly complete as regards the descendants of his son John⁶ only, with a very good account also of those of his eldest son James.⁶ The records of the Presbyterian Church at Ballston Center show that in Feb., 1820, three young women named "Mary,⁷ Catherine⁷ and Susan⁷ Tippetts" were received into membership. They must have been Gilbert's⁵ grand-daughters and children of

James⁶ or Stephen.⁶ These records also show that Mary⁷ died later and that Catherine,⁷ who had recently become the wife of James Favill, was on Jan. 16, 1821, granted a letter of dismissal to the church at "Salisbury, N. Y." There is no way of determining with exactness just where to place these three girls in our genealogy, but the probabilities are that most, if not all of them, were the daughters of James.⁶ This is indicated by the fact that the family of James⁶ seems to have been more of a church-going family than that of Stephen,⁶ and by the manner in which they were mentioned together as though they were sisters. The genealogy, as far as it has been gathered, is as follows, bearing in mind that Gilbert⁴ belonged to the fifth generation of the ancient Yonkers family, as shown in part first of this history.

- I. GILBERT⁵ TIPPETT and his wife Susannah Glover. Gilbert⁵ was b. about 1739; m. Susannah Glover in Aug., 1759; he lived on Spuyten Duyvil Neck, Westchester Co., N. Y., and in the town of Ballston, Saratoga Co., N. Y., and d. in Ballston, March 29, 1828, in his 89th year. Children: 4 (Tippett) sons, viz.:
 - 2 i. Peter,⁶ b. at some time during 1760-1765, and was still living in Aug., 1770, when Keziar Baxter Glover mentioned him in her will. He d. before June, 1784.
 - +3 ii. James,⁶ b. about 1766 in Yonkers, N. Y.; m. Jannet Bradford before 1792; he lived on his father's old homestead, northwest of Ballston Center, N. Y., and d. there "December 4, 1838 in the 73d year of his age." He had at least two sons and probably several daughters.
 - +4 iii. Stephen.⁶ Exact date of his birth is unknown; but, as it occurred after 1766 and before Aug., 1770, he was b. probably in 1768-1769. He m. Anna Sherwood, daughter of Amos Sherwood of Charlton; he had at least two sons and possibly one or more daughters; he d. subsequent to 1832, at a time and place unknown to the writer. He resided at Ballston Center, N. Y., and at Shaftsbury, Vt., and perhaps also near Syracuse, in Onondaga County, N. Y.
 - +5 iv. John,⁶ b. some time during 1769-1773. If there were already four sons in the family, rather than three, when in Aug., 1770, Keziah Glover refers to Peter⁶ as, "the eldest son of my grand-daughter Susannah Tippett," then Stephen⁶ Tippett may have been b. later in 1767 or early in 1768, and John⁶ in 1769 or early in 1770. We think it, however, more likely that John⁶ was b. about 1771. He m. Mary Talmage, eldest child of Enos Talmage, of Ballston, before 1797, and he died between Sept. 2, 1830, and May 4, 1834, the exact time and place of death being unknown. He lived in the towns of Ballston and Milton, Saratoga County, N. Y., and had 12 children.

3. JAMES⁶ TIPPETT was apparently the strongest character among the sons of Gilbert⁵ and Susannah (Glover) Tippet, and was the chief comfort of his parents in their old age. For many years he and his wife Jannet worked the old homestead and made a home for Gilbert,⁵ though probably having little or no property of their own. They managed to give their sons a fairly good education for those times, so that one became a successful physician and the other a school-teacher. For convenience we will assume that the three Tippet girls who united with the church in Feb., 1820, were probably sisters and more likely to belong to this family than to that of Stephen⁶ Tippet. Hence we list these girls here, granting the possibility that one or all of them may have been daughters of Stephen⁶ Tippet instead of children of James.⁶ We thus assume that James⁶ and Jannet (Bradford) Tippet had five children, viz.:
- +6 i. William,⁷ b. April 14, 1792; m. Sarah Newland (dau. of Joseph Newland), July 11, 1820, and lived at Mechanicville, N. Y., where he d. July 19, 1874, aged 82 years. He changed the spelling of his family name to "Tibbetts."
 - +7 ii. James B——⁷, b. —, 1808-9; lived on his grandfather's homestead near Ballston Center, N. Y., where he "died August 2, 1866, aged 57 years." He m. (1) ——[?] who was the mother of his 4 children; (2) Melinda Vibbard. He also adopted the spelling "Tibbetts" for the family name.
 - 8 iii. (?) Catharine,⁷ who m. James Favill in 1820 or 1821, and was dismissed to the Salisbury Presbyterian Church in Jan., 1821 (or 1822).
 - 9 iv. (?) Mary.⁷ She was still a member of the Church in Jan., 1826. Opposite her name it is recorded that she died, but no date of death is given.
 - 10 v. (?) Susan.⁷ Though received into the church on the same date as Catharine⁷ and Mary,⁷ she was no longer a member under her maiden name in Jan., 1826. She received a letter of dismissal at the same time as did Catharine,⁷ but returned it to the church in 1823. Her subsequent history is unknown, but she may have joined her other sister at Salisbury.
- It appears most likely that the births of these three daughters occurred between the births of William⁷ and James B——.⁷
4. STEPHEN⁶ TIPPETT, who m. Anna Sherwood, inherited an interest in Amos Sherwood's farm in 1809, and sold it to his father Gilbert⁵ Tippet for \$300 in July, 1812. He was living at Tippet's (or McBride's) Corners in 1820 and probably had a home there until his father's death in 1828, though absent himself for about three years previous to the latter date. In May, 1832, he was living at Shaftsbury, Vt., to which place he may

have gone soon after his father died. In June, 1857, his wife was living near Syracuse in the town and county of Onondaga, and is mentioned in a way indicating that her husband was not then living (see Saratoga Co. Deeds, Vol. 79, p. 236). How long Stephen⁶ Tippet remained at Shaftsbury, Vt., and just when or where he died, we are unable to say.

Children: 2 (Tippet) sons,* viz.:

- 11 i. Stephen.⁷ He was evidently b. during 1799-1808, for his grandfather refers to him as a minor in his will dated Sept. 4, 1820 (See Saratoga Co. Wills, Vol. 8, p. 126), and he must have been an adult before Aug., 1829, when he sold his inheritance to his cousin James,⁷ 2nd, Tippet (see Deeds, Vol. X, p. 50). He was apparently not m. when this sale was made, and may have joined his parents at Shaftsbury, Vt., but his subsequent history is not known.
 - 12 ii. Amos Sherwood.⁷ He was younger than his brother Stephen, but inasmuch as land was deeded to him in May, 1832, he was evidently b. before May, 1811. He may have been b. as early as 1805-7, and his brother a few years earlier, for there is some reason for believing that he was married in 1828. According to the records of the Dyes Manor Dutch Reformed Church in Schoharie Co., where our Amos Sherwood⁷ Tippet is believed to have had numerous relatives, a certain "Amos Tibbetts" was m. there to Mary A. Mathews on Sept. 14, 1828. This may have been Amos Sherwood⁷ Tippet, of Ballston, as we have not found the name Amos elsewhere in the Tippet family. From his grandfather Tippet he inherited the Sherwood lands which his father had sold, and he, in turn, sold these lands in Dec., 1833, to Nicholas Cavert, of Charlton (See Deeds, Vol. X, p. 421). Previous to May, 1832, Amos Sherwood⁷ had located in the town of Henrietta, Monroe Co., N. Y., where he was still living in Dec., 1833, but his later history is unknown to the writer.
5. JOHN⁶ and MARY, or POLLY (TALMAGE) TIPPETT. As the family of John⁶ Tippet was a large one, and as he had no real estate of his own, he had a hard struggle to provide for them. A lack of understanding and absence of sympathy on the part of some of his relatives also discouraged him and led to more or less trouble, but his twelve children all survived these early hardships and filled honorable and useful positions in society.

* While it is barely possible that there were daughters in this family and also other sons, we think this somewhat doubtful, at least as regards any other sons. If there had been another son it is fair to presume he would undoubtedly have been mentioned in Gilbert⁵ Tippet's will, in the same manner as three of the sons of John⁶ Tippet are mentioned.

His home, just south of Tippetts Corners, was close to a large forest in which still lurked wild beasts and savages. His wife was a woman of unusual courage, and interesting anecdotes relating to this period are told by one of her grandsons, Fred H——⁷ Tibbetts, of Charlton. At one time an Indian suddenly entered her door without knocking as she sat by her table peeling potatoes. She smiled bravely upon him as he advanced toward her with a large knife in his hand, and continued still smiling as he struck a string of glass beads from her neck, the keen edge of the knife grazing her tender throat. This exhibition of iron nerve and cheerful courage undoubtedly saved her life and caused the savage to depart without further injury to her. At another time, several Indians visited their home, and, taking their only pig out of its pen, amused themselves tossing it upon the low roof of the house and catching it as it rolled down again. They finally departed, taking the pig with them without any protest from the owners who were glad to be rid of them so easily.

About 1829, John⁶ Tippetts seems to have left his old home at Tippetts Corners, and is mentioned as a resident of the town of Milton, living in or near Ballston Spa, N. Y. It is known that early in Sept., 1830, definite plans had been made for his departure without his family to a city on the lower Hudson River, and his death occurred either at that place previous to May, 1834, or at Ballston Spa, early in the fall of 1830, before removal plans could be carried out. His wife Mary is called a widow on May 4, 1834, when she united with the church in Ballston Center, and she, herself, d. in Ballston on January 3, 1861, aged 83 years. She was b. Oct. 14, 1777, and was a woman of strong character, highly esteemed and respected by her numerous friends. The sons of John⁶ and Mary (Talmage) Tippetts changed the spelling of the family name to "Tibbitts" and "Tibbetts," the first form being used by Daniel⁷ and William,⁷ and the second form by James,⁷ George,⁷ John,⁷ Enos⁷ and Gilbert.⁷ This couple had 63 grandchildren, of whom those in the smallest family had 61 first cousins on their mother's side alone, not to mention those on their father's side. Their 12 children were as follows, viz.:

- +13 i. Daniel,⁷ b. Feb. 22, 1797; m. Laura Pickett, of Ballston, Jan. 15, 1822; d. Sept. 27, 1875, aged 78 years. Residence, Ballston Center, N. Y.
- +14 ii. Elizabeth⁷ (Betsey), b. Oct. 4, 1799 (or 1798); m. George B. Patchen, of Ballston, before 1819; d. Dec. 9, 1885, aged 86 (or 87?) years. Residence, Vibbard's Corners, town of Ballston, Saratoga Co., N. Y.
- +15 iii. Permila,⁷ b. Feb. —, 1801 (or 1800?); m. Peter Van Woert before 1823; d. Feb. —, 1889 (or 1888?), when a few days past her 88th birthday. Resided near Candor, Tioga Co., N. Y.

- +16 iv. James,⁷ b. Jan. 27, 1802; m. Catherine Carter, of Ballston, Jan. 31, 1833; d. Oct. 7, 1871, aged 69 years. Lived near Court House Hill, town of Ballston, Saratoga Co., N. Y.
 - +17 v. John,⁷ b. March 17, 1804; m. Lucy Ann Lacey, Oct. 24, 1832; d. Dec. 22, 1882, aged 78 years. Lived about 2 miles southwest of Ballston Center, N. Y.
 - +18 vi. Mary,⁷ also called Polly, b. May 28, 1806; m. William Dinsmore, May 28, 1826; d. July 24, 1878, aged 72 years. Residence, Galen, near Clyde, N. Y.
 - +19 vii. George,⁷ b. Dec. 14, 1808; m. Rachel A. Weaver, at Ballston, March 11, 1834 (church record Ballston Center), or 1833 (family record); d. July 29, 1900, aged 91 years. Residence, Galen, near Clyde, N. Y.
 - +20 viii. Naomi,⁷ b. May 3, 1811; m. Jacob Aurand, Jan. 17, 1835; d. Nov. 4, 1910, aged 99 years, 6 mos. and 1 day, thus reaching a more advanced age than any other member of the family. Residence, Davisburg, Mich.
 - +21 ix. Jane,⁷ b. Aug. 12, 1813; m. Joseph Manning by or before 1835; d. March 14, 1893, aged 79 years. Residence, South Danby, N. Y.
 - +22 x. Gilbert,⁷ b. May 19, 1816; m. (1) Elizabeth Chambers, Nov. 11, 1840; m. (2) Jeannette H. McIntyre, Jan. 10, 1859; d. Oct. 9, 1884, aged 68 years. Residence, Charlton, N. Y.
 - +23 xi. William,⁷ b. May —, 1818; m. Abigail Seaman (dau. of Hix Seaman, of Ballston, N. Y.), before 1840; d. "May 17, 1857, aged 39 years." Residence, Charlton, N. Y.
 - +24 xii. Talmage Enos,⁷ b. Aug. 9, 1820; m. Harriet E. Brown, Jan. 13, 1845; d. March 10, 1869, aged 48 years. Residence, Clyde, N. Y.
6. WILLIAM⁷ TIBBITTS, M.D., and his wife Sarah Newland. William⁷ Tibbitts, who became a prominent physician and located in Mechanicville, N. Y., was undoubtedly the William Tibbitts who, in 1822, was appointed surgeon's mate of the 9th Brigade of Infantry of Saratoga Co., N. Y. In Aug., 1852, he sold to his brother, James B——,⁷ the old family homestead at the Corners which he had inherited from his grandfather. He accumulated considerable property and lived to the advanced age of 82 years. There were 5 children in his family, viz.:
- +25 i. Jane N——,⁸ b. July 4, 1821; m. William C. Tallmadge, Sept. 5, 1843; d. May 12, 1880. Residence, Mechanicville, N. Y. Five children.

(To be continued.)

SOCIETY NOTES.

A Regular Meeting of the Society was held on Friday evening, March 19, 1920, at 8:30 P. M.

The President, Clarence Winthrop Bowen, announced from the chair the following elections to membership: Judge Elbert Henry Gary, Life Member, proposed by Mr. Bowen; Mrs. James Junius Goodwin, Life Member, proposed by Mr. Bowen; Miss Grace Kneale, Annual Member, proposed by Hopper Striker Mott; Col. Charles D. Parkhurst, of New London, Conn., Corresponding Member, proposed by Captain Totten.

The following deaths of members were also announced: Henry Benedict Davenport, Annual Member, died February 16, 1920; Hon. Richard Herbert Smith, Annual Member, died January 26, 1920; John F. Collins, of Fonda, N. Y., Corresponding Member, died February 12, 1920.

The President then introduced the speaker of the evening, Princess Cantacuzène—Comtesse Spéransky (née Julia Grant, daughter of the late General Frederick D. Grant, and grand-daughter of the late President Ulysses S. Grant), who addressed the Society on the subject "Russia, Old and New." At the close of the address, Mr. Bowen introduced Mr. Montgomery Schuyler, who addressed the Society relative to the foregoing address of the Princesse Cantacuzène.

Mr. Mott moved that the thanks of the Society be extended to both speakers—this motion was seconded by Mr. George Riker Bishop, and unanimously carried. The meeting then adjourned to the library for refreshments.

A Special Meeting of the Society was held on April 10, 1920, at the Society's hall, at 3:30 P. M. Mr. Bowen, the President, in the chair.

The President announced the election of the following new members, namely: Frederick Du Brutz Bolles, Annual Member, proposed by Mr. Bowen; Clare W. H. Bangs, Annual Member, proposed by Mr. Totten.

The following deaths of members were announced: Robert Maxwell, Annual Member, died March 21, 1920; Eugene Delano, Life Member, died April 2, 1920.

This Special Meeting was called for the purpose of bestowing Honorary Membership in the Society upon His Excellency, Jean J. Jusserand, French Ambassador to the United States of America. Ambassador Jusserand himself being present at the meeting. Mr. Bowen introduced the Rev. Ernest Milmore Stires, who had been requested by the Board of Trustees to announce to Ambassador Jusserand that he had been elected an Honorary Member. The Rev. Mr. Stires made an eloquent address conferring the honor upon the Ambassador, to which the Ambassador replied in accepting the honor in eloquent and felicitous terms. The meeting then adjourned to the library for refreshments.

QUERIES.

Queries will be inserted at the rate of ten (10) cents per line, or fraction of a line, payable in advance; ten (10) words allowed to a line. Name and address of individual making query charged at line rates. No restriction as to space.

All answers may at the discretion of querist be addressed to The N. Y. G. & B. Soc. and will be forwarded to the inquirer.

In answering queries please refer to the Volume and Page of THE RECORD in which original query was published.

FOORD—Information wanted regarding the date of marriage, name of wife, and births of the children of Oswald Foord, who was an inhabitant of Brookhaven, L. I., 1693 to about 1700, an inhabitant of Staten Island, 1706 to 1713, and died in Perth Amboy, N. J., 1727. He had four sons, Charles, William, Samuel and Oswald. Reliable proofs will be paid for.

Address: MRS. E. M. BAMFORD, 91 N. Franklin St., Wilkes-Barre, Pa.

CARD FROM MRS. J. WARREN GODDARD.

I desire to tender my sincere appreciation for the interest expressed by the Genealogical Society before whom my Address was delivered at the Colony Club, February 20th.

I would also add my warm sense of obligation and thanks to my cousin, Mrs. J. Wray Cleveland, for her valuable article on Archibald Robertson, which appeared in the *Century Magazine*, for May, 1890, from which the main part of the above Address was copied verbatim, the original manuscript being in Mrs. Cleveland's possession.

BOOK REVIEWS.

BY JOHN R. TOTTEN.

EDITORIAL NOTE:—The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society solicits as donations to its Library all newly published works on Genealogy, History and Biography, as well as all works on Town, County and State History, or works embodying information regarding the Vital Records of any and all localities. It also solicits the donation to the manuscript collections of its library of any and all manuscript compilations which bear upon the above mentioned topics.

In consideration of such donations the works so presented to the Society will be at once placed upon the shelves of its library and will be reviewed in the next subsequent issue of THE NEW YORK GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD, each donation of such character, whether in printed or manuscript form, will be reviewed under the head of "Book Notices" and a copy of THE RECORD containing the review will be sent to the donor.

The Society does *not* solicit donations of publications or manuscripts on topics foreign to the above mentioned subjects, as its library is specialized and cannot accommodate material which does not bear directly upon its recognized sphere of usefulness.

Donations for review in the January issue of THE RECORD should be delivered to the Society before December 1st of the previous year; for the April issue, before March 1st; for the July issue before June 1st; and for the October issue, before September 1st.

All donations will be generously reviewed with a view of calling the attention of the public to their good points; but, while generous, the reviews will contain such proper criticism as the interest of the genealogical student would expect from the editorial staff of THE RECORD.

The "Book Notices" of THE RECORD are carefully read by all librarians as well as genealogical students, and the review of a work in THE RECORD is equivalent to a special advertisement of such work.

Letters of transmittal of donations of such works should embody the price of the work donated and the name and address of the person from whom it can be purchased.

GENEALOGICAL SKETCH OF THE ANDREW PUTNAM FAMILY, compiled by Judge Job Barnard, of Washington, D. C., for the Chautauqua County Historical Society in 1916 (partly revised in 1918). 8vo, paper, pp. 29. No price stated. Address: Publishers, Conneaut Printing Co., Conneaut, Ohio.

This excellent compilation gives valuable information relative to Andrew Putnam, a pioneer in Chautauqua Co., N. Y., in 1817, and fills out the genealogical data relative to this special branch of this old Massachusetts family of which the immigrant ancestor, John Putnam, came to this country to Salem, Mass., in 1634. Recommended to all genealogical libraries.

DR. WILLIAM BEANES, THE INCIDENTAL CAUSE OF THE AUTHORSHIP OF THE STAR-SPANGLED BANNER, by Caleb Clarke Magruder, Jr. 8vo, paper, pp. 18, illustrated. Being a reprint from Vol. XXII, 1919, Records of the Columbia Historical Society of Washington, D. C.

A most interesting essay showing how the name of Dr. William Beanes is inseparably linked with that of Francis Scott Key in the authorship of our National Anthem. The pages also set forth much of interest relative to the ancestry of Dr. Beanes, and gives data relative to the restoration of his tomb at Upper Marlborough, Md.

THE NICHOLS FAMILIES IN AMERICA. 8vo, paper, pp. 16. Address Leon Nelson Nichols, 476 Fifth Avenue, N. Y. City. No price stated.

This is in the nature of a prospectus issued in the hope that it may inspire the preparation of a complete genealogy of this family in the United States.

CODDINGTON RECORDS, Descendants of Isaac, Reuben and Uzziah Coddington, of Woodbridge, N. J., by Rev. Herbert G. Coddington, D.D., of No. 1006 Harrison Avenue, Syracuse, N. Y. Octavo, paper, pp. 42. No price stated. Address: Author.

A well constructed and apparently accurate genealogical record along the lines suggested in the title. Of value to all genealogical libraries.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF BELLINGHAM, MASS., 1719-1919, by George F. Partridge. 8vo, cloth, pp. 221, illustrated. Price, \$2.00. Address: Goodspeed's Book Shop, 5a Park Street, Boston, Mass.

A valuable historical compilation, which taken in connection with the Vital Records of this town published by the New England Historic Genealogical Society, seems to leave this locality pretty well covered from a genealogical standpoint.

NEW YORK, OLD AND NEW. A Souvenir Volume. Quarto, cloth, pp. 369, including index, profusely illustrated. No price stated. Job Printing Department of the New York Commercial, No. 20 Vesey Street, N. Y. City.

This work is of interest to genealogical students solely on account of the numerous biographical sketches of individuals therein contained.

NOTABLE SOUTHERN FAMILIES, Volume I. Compiled by Zella Armstrong, of Chattanooga, Tenn. 8vo, cloth and boards, pp. 247. Price, \$3.00. Address: Author.

A valuable contribution to the history and genealogy of Southern families. It contains copious notes on the following families: Armstrong, Banning, Blount, Brownlow, Calhoun, Deaderick, Gaines, Howard, Key, Luttrell, Lyle, McAdoo, McGhee, McMillan, Phinney, Polk, Sevier, Shields, Stone, Turnley and Van Dyke. Recommended to all genealogical libraries.

ONE BRANCH OF THE CHICKERING FAMILY AND THE COMPLETE ANCESTRY OF MARY CHICKERING NICHOLS, by Frederick C. Torrey, A.M., of Lakehurst, N. J. 8vo, cloth, pp. 31, with 7 genealogical charts. No price stated. Address: Author.

This work is in the nature of an individual pedigree of Mary Chickering Nichols. The first chart gives the ancestry of Jonas Chickering (1798-1853), the second, the Chickering and Harraden ancestry of Mary Chickering Nichols—the third, her Nichols and Bates Ancestry—the fourth her Clark Ancestry, the fifth her Lane Ancestry—the sixth sets forth certain Chickering, Lane and Nichols connections, and the seventh groups all this information under a general ancestry of Mary Chickering Nichols. The subject matter of the text is also of much value to genealogists. Recommended to genealogical libraries.

THE AVERY, FAIRCHILD AND PARK FAMILIES OF MASSACHUSETTS, CONNECTICUT AND RHODE ISLAND, with a Short Narration of Facts concerning Mr. Richard Warren, Mayflower Passenger and his Family Connections with Thomas Little. William Avery. 1650; Richard Park, 1635; Thomas Fairchild, 1638; Thomas Little, 1630; Richard Warren, 1620. Quarto, boards and cloth, pp. 151, including excellent name index with 22 full-page illustrations, portraits and subjects of family interest. Compiled by Samuel Putnam Avery, Esq., Vice-president of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society. Hartford, Conn. 1919. Edition of 250 copies for private distribution.

This beautiful work, of which we gave an advanced notice in the January, 1920, issue of this publication, is now before us and entirely fulfills the promises which it held forth. The paper, press work, illustrations and binding are beyond criticism, and the subject matter is such as to establish the vol-

ume a work of reference to all who claim descent from the ancestors whose records are set forth in the volume. We again congratulate Mr. Avery upon thus presenting to the public what may be regarded as a gift to posterity.

ACCESSIONS TO THE LIBRARY.

From February 20th to April 22nd, 1920.

BOUND VOLUMES, DONATED.

- Armstrong, Zella—Notable Southern Families.
 Avery, Samuel Putnam—The Avery, Fairchild and Park Families.
 *Dailey, Rev. W. N. P.—Manual of the Churches of Seneca Co., N. Y.
 Doubleday, Page & Co.—The Life of Leonard Wood.
 Harrison, Fairfax—The Virginia Carys.
 Library of Congress—List of American and English Genealogies.
 Partridge, George F.—History of Bellingham, Mass.
 Parsons, Henry—Descendants of George Puffer, of Braintree, Mass.
 Smith, George Wilson—The Life of Samuel J. Tilden, Vols. I and II.
 Torrey, Frederic C.—One branch of the Chickering Family, and complete Ancestry of Mary Chickering Nichols.
 Totten, John R.—Medical Directory of New York, New Jersey and Connecticut for 1918; Social Register of New York for 1917-18. American College of Surgeons, 1918-19.
 Whiting, Edward McK.—Memorial of Rev. Samuel Whiting, D.D.

Manuscripts.

- Cushman, George H.—Photographic copy of a deed signed by Thomas Ffoster, dated March 3, 1674-5, acknowledged 29, 11, 1676.
 *Hoy, David F.—The Russell Family of Bovina, N. Y.
 Metcalf, Henry—The Colles Descendants.
 New York G. & B. Society—Records of the First Presbyterian Church of Whitesboro, in the Town of Whitestown, Oneida Co., N. Y.
 Viele, Kathlyne K.—Pedigree of Kathlyne K. Viele.

Pamphlets.

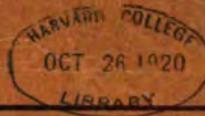
- Akerly, Miss L. D.—The Order of Colonial Lords, Etc.
 Brookins, Homer D.—A brief sketch of the Brookins Families.
 Coddington, H. G.—The Coddington Records.
 *Dailey, Rev. W. N. P.—Report of the First Reformed Church of Athens, N. Y.
 National Society Sons of American Revolution—Report for 1919.
 Quinby, H. C.—Notes and Chart on the Washington Family.
 The Conneaut Printing Co.—Genealogical sketch of the Andrew Putnam Family.
 Totten, John R.—Quarterly Bulletin of the N. Y. Hist. Society, Vol. IV, No. I; Association of Graduates, U. S. M. A. for 1919.
 University of Michigan—Obituary Notices from 1837 to 1911.

OTHER ACCESSIONS.

- Records of the Park Presbyterian Church of Troy, N. Y.
 The Saltonstall Genealogy.
 Records and Files of the Quarterly Court of Essex, Mass., Vol. VII.
 Hand-Book of the Presbytery of New York, 1919-20.
 History of Westfield, Mass.
 The Willis Family of New England and New Jersey.

* Denotes Corresponding Members.

\$5.00 per Annum.



Current Numbers, \$1.25

VOL. LI.

No. 4.

THE NEW YORK
GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL
RECORD.

DEVOTED TO THE INTERESTS OF AMERICAN
GENEALOGY AND BIOGRAPHY.

ISSUED QUARTERLY.



October, 1920

PUBLISHED BY THE
NEW YORK GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY
226 WEST 58TH STREET, NEW YORK.

The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record

Publication Committee:

HOPPER STRIKER MOTT, *Editor.*

JOHN R. TOTTEN, *Financial Editor.*

JOHN EDWIN STILLWELL, M. D. TOBIAS A. WRIGHT.
ROYDEN WOODWARD VOSBURGH. REV. S. WARD RIGHTER.
CAPT. RICHARD HENRY GREENE. MRS. ROBERT D. BRISTOL.
RICHARD SCHERMERHORN, JR. WILLIAM ALFRED ROBBINS

OCTOBER, 1920.—CONTENTS.

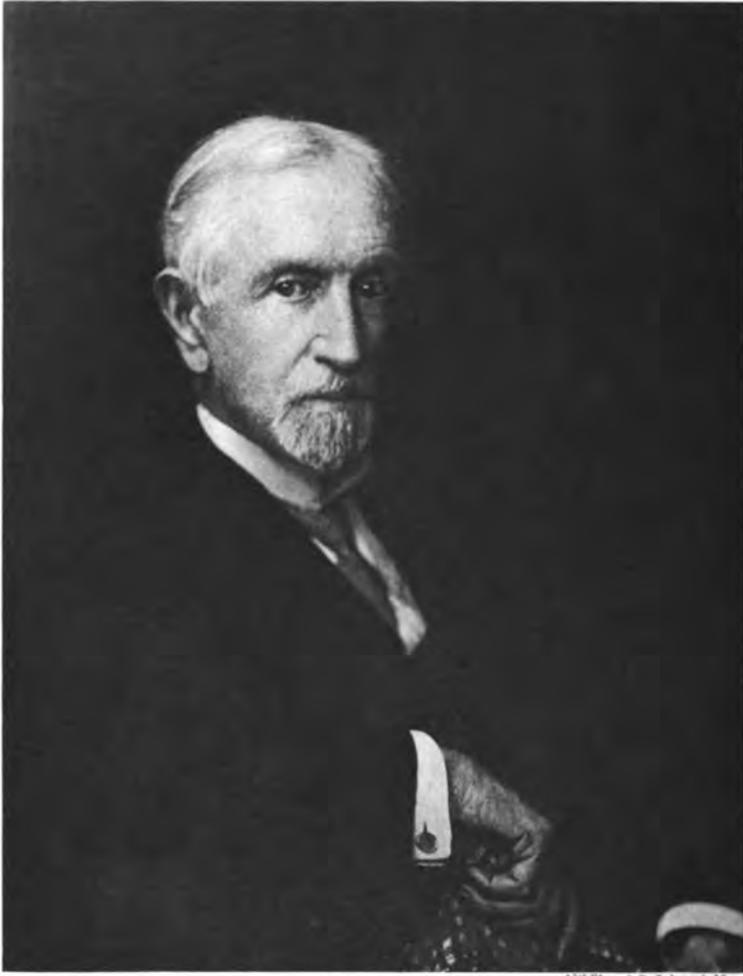
	PAGE
ILLUSTRATION. Portrait of Jonathan Thorne	Frontispiece
1. JONATHAN THORNE. Contributed by Samuel Brinckerhoff Thorne	281
2. VAN HUSEN (VAN HEUSEN, VAN HOESEN) GENEALOGY. Contributed by Edith Van Heusen Becker (Mrs. Frank N. Becker)	285
3. MANWARING FAMILY GENEALOGY. Compiled by Charles D. Parkhurst, U. S. Army	300
4. CHRISTOPHERS FAMILY. Contributed by John R. Totten. (Continued from Vol. LI, p. 221)	329
5. ARCHIBALD ROBERTSON'S PORTRAIT OF WASHINGTON. Contributed by Tarrant Putnam	345
6. THE GIBBITTS OR TIBBETTS FAMILY. DESCENDANTS OF GEORGE TIPPETT OF YONKERS, N. Y. Contributed by William Solyman Coons. (Continued from Vol. LI, p. 276)	346
7. NOTES ON THE ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF GEORGE CLINTON, FIRST GOVERNOR OF NEW YORK. Contributed by Dr. Joseph M. Beatty, Jr.	360
8. SOCIETY NOTES	362
9. BOOK REVIEWS. By John R. Totten.	363
10. INDEX OF NAMES IN VOLUME LI	365
11. INDEX OF MARRIAGES AND MEMBERS, REFORMED DUTCH CHURCH OF WAWARSING. Compiled by Royden Woodward Vosburgh	393

NOTICE.—The Publication Committee aims to admit into the RECORD only such Genealogical, Biographical, and Historical matter as may be relied on for accuracy and authenticity, but neither the Society nor its Committee is responsible for opinions or errors of contributors, whether published under the name or without signature.

THE RECORD is issued quarterly, on the first of January, April, July and October. Terms: \$5.00 a year in advance. Subscriptions should be sent to

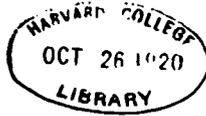
N. Y. GEN. & BIOG. SOC.,
226 WEST 58th STREET, NEW YORK CITY.

For Advertising Rates apply to the Society at above address.



A.W. Eden & Co. Belmont, Mass.

J. Stone



THE NEW YORK Genealogical and Biographical Record.

VOL. LI.

NEW YORK, OCTOBER, 1920.

No. 4

JONATHAN THORNE.

CONTRIBUTED BY SAMUEL BRINCKERHOFF THORNE.

Jonathan Thorne, who died January 12, 1920, at his home in New York City, was the third son and last surviving child of Jonathan Thorne and Lydia Corse, well-known and prominent New Yorkers of a generation ago. Born in that city on April 5, 1843, one of a family of ten, five sons and one daughter of which grew to maturity, New York continued to be his home, and with that city he was identified throughout his business life.

His was the sixth generation in descent from William Thorne, who presumably came from Essex, England, was made a freeman at Lynn, Mass., May 2, 1638, came to Long Island in 1645, and on October 19 of that year, was named by Governor Keith one of the original eighteen patentees of the Town of Flushing, L. I., which is now embraced within the boundaries of Greater New York.

The genealogical record of the family shows William and his wife, Sarah, subsequently residing at Jamaica, L. I., where twelve years later he appears as one of the proprietors of that town. His son, Joseph, married Mary Bowne, and Isaac, their son, married Hanna Haight. The union of Isaac and Hanna was blessed with abundant progeny, ten in all, William, the seventh child, born in 1744, being the one from whom this branch of the family was descended.

Probably prompted by the demands of a constantly increasing family he moved to the country, and in 1689 established himself in Dutchess County, New York, where with eight other members of the Society of Friends he organized a group known as the "Nine Partners" and acquired a parcel of land not far from the present village of Millbrook.

William married Jemima Titus and became the father of six children, the third of whom, Samuel, established one of the pioneer trading posts and general merchandise stores in that part of the country. He married Phebe Dean, who bore him two daughters and in 1801 a son, whom he named Jonathan. Thirteen years later, his affairs having prospered, he purchased a farm of

some 600 acres, a few miles from Washington, and built for himself a permanent farm and home which he called Thorndale, and which later became renowned in this country and abroad for its blooded cattle and its stable of famous trotting horses.

Jonathan's early days were spent here—at nineteen years of age he came to New York and started in the dry goods business, returning to Dutchess County three years later, however, to take charge of the farm which under his management and later that of his sons, Samuel and Edwin, and later still his grandson, Oakleigh, was to become a landmark in the County.

His marriage in 1823, with Lydia Ann, daughter of Israel Corse, prominent in the leather business in New York, doubtless influenced him to return to the city in 1828 and two years later he succeeded his father-in-law as a buyer and seller of leather, with offices at Jacob and Ferry Streets. Enlarging this well-established business he soon secured large tracts of hemlock land in Pennsylvania, where he established tanneries, becoming through successive changes in title, the active head and senior partner of the firms of Jonathan Thorne & Co., Thorne, Watson, Corse & Co., and Thorne, Watson & Co., and retired from active business in 1880, though still maintaining his interest until he passed away in 1884.

Jonathan, his third son to reach manhood, was born on April 5, 1843, and his birth marks the day of the family move "uptown" to Washington Square, from the earlier home on Cliff Street. This proposed change of abode had been a matter of grave consideration but finally in his father's unerring judgment as to the future growth of the city, was decided upon as advisable, his decision being made in spite of the remonstrances of his friends who felt it a great mistake to move out into the suburbs and who warned him that his friends would but seldom come to see him in that distant location.

Young Jonathan grew up at the new winter home at No. 6 Washington Square, spending his summers at the old Thorndale homestead at Millbrook. He attended first a day school in the city and later a boarding school near Tarrytown on the Hudson.

When fifteen years of age he entered the Academic Department of Haverford College, near Philadelphia, which evidently appealed to his parents on account of its Quaker origin and support, but only remained there three years, leaving in 1861 to learn the leather business in his father's office. These were the days of the Civil War and though his father's religious convictions against war prevented his enlisting regularly in the army, he joined the 7th Regiment of New York National Guards on June 16, 1862, as a member of Company "K," serving till 1864, and retaining to the end of his life his keen interest in that organization and the life-long friendships made through connection with it.

His business life in which he was actively engaged for some twenty years, was connected almost entirely with the leather

trade, in which his father before him had built up such an enviable reputation. Starting as he did, in a clerical capacity, with Thorne, Watson & Co., in their offices in New York, he later went to their tanneries at Thornedale and Laporte, in Sullivan County, Pa., and learned there the business of tanning sole leather as it was then conducted.

Returning to New York, he continued his connection with Thorne, Watson & Co. until the year 1881. He started a business house of his own, encouraged and aided by his father, who had at the age of 80 closed his connection with the former company. The new firm was known as Thorne, McFarlane & Co., with offices at 76 Gold Street, New York. Jonathan Thorne, as senior partner, looked after the office and general business end while McFarlane, well reputed as a tanner, had supervision over the tanneries in Pennsylvania, and Samuel and particularly William Thorne, older and younger brothers, in addition to a financial interest, took a more or less active part in the management.

The firm continued in business for some years and in the main prospered; the partnership was dissolved, however, in the late eighties and was succeeded by that of J. & W. Thorne, Jonathan and William, who continued to retain McFarlane in the capacity of manager at the Laporte tannery and eventually sold out their business, tanneries and hemlock lands to the U. S. Leather Co, in the early nineties.

From that time on Jonathan Thorne was not actively engaged in business, resigning in 1894 from the Phenix Bank and other business institutions of which he was a director, though maintaining his keen interest in affairs till his death.

Though he was a successful man of affairs, it is rather for his loveable and delightful traits of character and for his unusual charm that his friends will long cherish his memory.

While visiting his brother, Samuel, at the old homestead, Thornedale, as a young man, he first met the lady he later married, Harriet Van Schoonhoven, daughter of William Van Schoonhoven, of Troy, N. Y., and his wife, Margaret Brinckerhoff. Samuel was already married to her only sister, Phoebe, but a few years older, and it was doubtless the intimacy of the sisters that tended to cement still stronger the very usual affection which existed all their lives, between these brothers.

Jonathan was married December 10, 1867, in New York City. The young couple began housekeeping in a wee bit of a house, 12' 6" frontage, at 44 West 26th Street. In 1870, however, his father following the growth of the city, once more moved uptown, this time to 524 Fifth Avenue, and wishing to have Jonathan near him, aided him to take over the property directly adjoining him on the north, number 526.

Here were born to him Josephine, who lived but two years, and Samuel Brinckerhoff—the former in 1868 and the latter in 1873—Victor, the eldest son, arriving while the family were in Florence, Italy, in 1871.

The family continued to live here until the death of Jonathan Thorne, Sr., in 1884. Shortly after the two properties were disposed of and together with the corner house adjoining, became the site of Sherry's Restaurant, now the uptown office of the Guarantee Trust Co.

In 1880, desiring a country home and attracted by the beauty of the location, Jonathan purchased, with his close friend and connection by marriage, Thomas W. Pearsall, adjoining properties overlooking Long Island Sound, at Black Rock, Conn., and built what was to become his most cherished home. It was his custom to spend a long summer season at "Schoonhoven" (named for his wife), and this beautiful estate was the scene of many happy gatherings that he so dearly loved to provide for his friends. As the years went on he increased his land holdings and devoted much of his leisure time to improving this property, farming his land and taking keen delight and pride in the results of his supervision.

Never again actively engaged in business after he withdrew from the leather trade, he continued to keep his office adjoining that of his brother, Samuel, and in the winter months was a regular attendant there.

The affection of the two brothers for each other, especially as they grew older, was unusually strong. During the week they daily lunched together at the Down Town Association and later in the afternoon almost invariably went uptown together, and seldom indeed did a week pass unmarked by the Sunday exchange of visits between the two households.

Although for many years a member of the Union League and Metropolitan Clubs, and with a wide circle of friends to whom he was greatly attached, he was never in any sense a club man but devoted himself very largely to his family and intimate friends. He was fond of traveling, the reminiscences of the trip he made to Japan and China in 1883, with his wife and sons, was always a keen joy to him, as only in a less degree were the memories of numerous jaunts to Europe and the Mediterranean.

While not a so-called patron of art, he had a very strong sense of the artistic and loved to surround himself with attractive things. He built his final New York house in 1901 on the south corner of Fifth Avenue and 84th Street and never ceased to take pleasure in adding to the collection of beautiful things which he housed there.

In business transactions he was most methodical and exact. Absolutely honest and straightforward in his own dealings, he required similar characteristics in those with whom he dealt and was particularly impatient at any attempt at evasion or deceit. He had, especially as he grew older, almost perfect control of a temper, extremely hot when aroused. Never harsh or dominant in his criticisms, he mellowed more and more in his judgments as the years went on. Extremely modest and retiring, with a wonderful courtliness of manner, self-sacrificing to a degree, always

cheery, he commanded a fund of stories which he told inimitably—and was constantly thinking of the comfort or happiness of others. It is not to be wondered at that he was greatly beloved by all who knew him.

An ideal type of Christian gentleman, the last of his generation, Jonathan Thorne has passed on, leaving as a priceless heritage to the wife, two sons and five grandchildren who survive him, the example and loving memory of a useful, generous and unselfish life.

Jonathan Thorne was elected an Annual Member of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society in 1915 and became a Life Member in 1916. He manifested during his membership an active interest in the affairs of the Society, and in his death the Society experienced a material loss.

VAN HUSEN (VAN HEUSEN, VAN HOESEN) GENEALOGY.

CONTRIBUTED BY EDITH VAN HEUSEN BECKER (MRS. FRANK N. BECKER),
No. 93 Guy Park Avenue, Amsterdam, N. Y.

1. JAN FRANSE¹ VAN HUSSEM was the first Van Hoesen that came to America. Documents represent him, his wife, Volke Jurrianse, and his son Jurian as having settled at Fort Orange and Beverwyck (now Albany, N. Y.), as early as 1645, where he made several purchases of land. His principal purchase was that of the Claverack land of several hundred acres from the Mohican Indians which he made on June 5, 1662. This tract includes the ground on which the city of Hudson is built and also a part of Greenport. It extended along the Hudson River from Stockport Creek on the north to the mouth of Keshna's Kill on the south, which empties into the South Bay near Mount Merino and on the east to Claverack Creek. Here it met the boundary of the Van Rensselaer Patent, and the priority of title was contested by the Patroon; but after a long litigation the Court settled the title in favor of Van Hussem. These lands were confirmed to him by a patent from Governor Nicoll, at Albany, on May 14, 1667. The purchase was originally made from an Indian named Pametepiet (or Pompoenick), his signature being a mark, and another Indian named Tatan Kenant, whose signature also was a mark, the purchase price being 500 guilders in beavers. On June 11, 1664, the sale was confirmed by another Indian and owner named Sickaneeck (alias Tunis). Van Hussem's signature was also a mark.

Jan Franse Van Hussem, the patentee, died about 1703, and letters of administration were issued to his son Jurrian Aug. 2, 1703 (Book of Deeds VI, p. 199, Albany County Clerk's Office, New York State). Under the law of primogeniture the property passed to his oldest son Jurrian; but on Jan. 7, 1704, Jurrian generously conveyed to his brothers and sister Jacob Jan, Johannes and Katherine, wife of Francis Hardick, his land lying on and near the river. Francis Hardick, when a boy, had run away from Liverpool and shipped on a freighting vessel sailing for Manhattan, thence making his way to the "Landing," where he obtained employment from Mynheer Van Hoesen, and afterwards married his daughter.

In the division Jacob Jan,² received the land to the northward and Johannes that upon the River and South Bay extending on the north to the road, which formed the boundary of the Hardick tract. This "wagonway" led from the Ferry along the line of the present Ferry and Partition Streets to the Public Square, which it crossed and went on into the interior. The lands of Johannes and Hardicks comprised a large part of the city of Hudson which has been in continuous existence as a city since 1785. The Van Hoesen house, on the site of that occupied by Jan Franse¹ Van Hussem, is still standing near the entrance to the covered bridge north of the city, bearing the date 1729.

Children of Jan Franse¹ Van Hussem, living at the time of his death:

2. i. Jurrian,² the eldest son.
3. ii. Jacob Jan.²
4. iii. Volkert.²
5. iv. Anna,² wife of Laykas Gerrites.
6. v. Styntie,² wife of Jan Tyss Goes.
7. vi. Maria,² wife of Hendrick Coenraetse.
8. vii. Katherine,² wife of Frank Hardick.
- +9. viii. Johannes.²

This article will give the record of Johannes² Van Hussem (Hoesen) and his descendants.

9. JOHANNES² VAN HOESEN, was a freeholder in Claverack in 1720. He married first Jannitje Jans de Ryck (dau. of Jan Cornelius), by whom he had the following children:

- +10. i. Jan Hanneson.²
11. ii. Johannes.²
12. iii. Harmon.²
13. iv. Jacob,² died young.
14. v. Jacob² (1701).
15. vi. Franciscus.²
16. vii. Catherine.²
17. viii. Maria.²
18. ix. Jurgen,² and perhaps others.

He married a second time in 1709 to Willempie Viele Schermerhoorn Winne, who was twice a widow before this her third marriage, and by her had the following children:

- 19. x. Gerritje, baptized 8-20-1710.
 - 20. xi. Nicholas, baptized 2-11-1712.
10. JAN HANNESON⁸ VAN HOESEN married 2-15-1711 Tannekie Witbeck, dau. of Hendrick, both of Claverack, and had the following children:
- 21. i. Johannes J.,⁴ b. 12-20-1712; bapt. 1-25-1713.
 - 22. ii. Hendricus,⁴ b. 12-21-1714.
 - 23. iii. Jannige,⁴ b. 11-4-1717; bapt. 11-14-1717.
 - 24. iv. Jan,⁴ b. 9-1-1719; bapt. 11-15-1719.
 - 25. v. Petrus,⁴ b. 1-2-1721; bapt. 2-21-1721.
 - +26. vi. Jacob,⁴ b. 11-17-1722; bapt. 12-16-1722.
- (See New York Lutheran Church Records.)

Just when Jan Hanneson⁸ Van Hoesen, or part of his family crossed the Hudson River into Greene County is uncertain, but the record of his grandchildren is found in the Loonenburg (now Athens) New York, Lutheran Church records.

26. JACOB⁴ VAN HOESEN, b. 11-17-1722; m. in 1745 Annatje Van Loon (probably dau. of Albertus Van Loon); the date of her death is uncertain, but it occurred before that of her husband Jacob⁴ who died in 1807. In 1765, he, together with a Van Wormer and a Staley, went from Greene County to the region now known as the town of Florida, Montgomery County, N. Y. Jacob⁴ Van Hoesen's will, dated 1804, is on file in the Surrogate's Office at Fonda, N. Y.

The children of Jacob⁴ Van Hoesen were:

- +27. i. Maria,⁵ b. 3-19-1747; m. John Bodine.
 - +28. ii. Jan,⁵ b. 12-24-1748.
 - +29. iii. Albertus,⁵ b. 10-13-1750.
 - +30. iv. Rachel,⁵ b. 10-30-1752.
27. MARIA⁵ VAN HOESEN, b. 3-19-1747; m. John Bodine (also spelled Burdine). The births of two of their children are recorded in First Settlers of Schenectady.
- Children: 4 (Bodine), 3 sons and 1 daughter:
- 31. i. Johannes,⁶ bapt. 3-18-1770.
 - 32. ii. Abraham,⁶ bapt. 1-9-1785.
 - 33. iii. Isaac,⁶ mentioned in the will of his grandfather, Jacob⁴ Van Hoesen. This may be the Isaac Bodine who by his wife Anna had the following children: Hanna,⁷ b. 6-3-1810; Susannah,⁷ b. 6-17-1812; Albert,⁷ b. 4-21-1814 (see Florida Records).
 - 34. iv. Annatje⁶? While not positive, it is thought that she was a dau. of Maria⁵ (Van Hoesen) Bodine. She m. in 1795 Harmonus Mandeville of Charles-

ton, Montgomery Co., N. Y., and had daughters, Maria and Elizabeth.

28. JAN⁵ VAN HOESEN, b. 12-24-1748; he m. and had children. His will, dated 1826, filed in the Surrogate's office at Fonda, N. Y., mentions:

35. i. John⁶ (his only living son).
36. ii. Jacob,⁶ deceased, leaving children: John⁷ and Benjamin.⁷

29. ALBERTUS⁵ (Albert) VAN HOESEN, b. 10-13-1750; bapt. 11-30-1750; m. Sophia Delyne (dau. of Cornelius and Alida Delyne (Lenine, LaNain, LaNoy)). Their children whose records are part in Schenectady and part in Schoharie are as follows:

- +37. i. Jacob,⁶ b. 10-9-1771.
+38. ii. Annetje,⁶ bap. 4-3-1775.
+39. iii. Elizabeth,⁶ bap. 5-21-1777.
+40. iv. John A—, ⁶ b. 8-3-1785.
+41. v. Cornelius,⁶ b. 5-22-1789.
+42. vi. Albert,⁶ b. 9-5-1792.
43. vii. Alida,⁶ b. —? m. 10-19-1823, James Lewis, of Root, Montgomery Co., N. Y.
44. viii. Maria,⁶ b. —? Possibly the Polly Van Hoesen who m. 8-4-1833 William Thomas.

Albertus⁵ (Albert) Van Hoesen, enlisted in 1776, and served at various times to the end of the Revolutionary War, amounting in all to over two years' service, as private under Captains Lewis Groat, Abner French and David McMaster (Bureau of Pensions, Oct. 5, 1917—S. F. 28925 Rev. War).

30. RACHEL⁵ VAN HOESEN, b. 10-30-1752; d. —, at age of 75; m. Hendrick Staley, b. —, 1750; d. —, 1840. Some of their children are listed in the First Settlers of Schenectady, as follows:

45. i. Abraham⁶ Staley, bap. 1-5-1779.
+46. ii. John⁶ Staley, b. —, 1780; d. —, 1860; m. Rebecca Devenpeck.
47. iii. Jacob⁶ Staley, b. 3-19-1784; never married.
48. iv. Susannah⁶ Staley, b. 1-22-1785.
49. v. Maria⁶ Staley, b. 3-(—)-1788.

And according to some historians the following additional children:

50. vi. Ricker⁶ Staley.
51. vii. Ann⁶ Staley.
52. viii. Hermanus⁶ Staley.

37. JACOB⁶ VAN HOESEN, b. 10-9-1771; d. —, 1869; he went to Hope, Hamilton Co., N. Y., and had at least three sons, probably four, and probably two daughters. He was Overseer of Highways for Mayfield, N. Y. (not far from Hope), in 1833-5.

Children: 6 (Van Hoesen), 4 sons and 2 daughters, viz.:

53. i. Jacob,⁷ who m. Hannah Conklin and had:
- i. Isaac,⁸ who married and had:
 1. Jacob.⁹
 2. Isaac.⁹
 3. William.⁹
 4. (a daughter).⁹
 - ii. Philo,⁸ never married.
 - iii. John,⁸ who married and had:
 1. Fred.⁹
 2. Roy.⁹
 3. (a daughter).⁹
 - iv. Henry,⁸ who lived on a farm about one and one-half miles out of Northville, N. Y.
 - v. (a daughter),⁸ dead.
 - vi. (a daughter),⁸ dead.
54. ii. Albert,⁷ said to have gone to Wisconsin.
55. iii. Henry,⁷ said to have gone to Wisconsin.
56. iv. Cornelius,⁷ d. 2-27-1858, aged 29 years, 10 mo., 11 days.
57. v. Alida,⁷ d. 10-10-1883, aged 66 years, 8 mo., 6 days; she m. David Stickney and had one daughter:
 - i. Almira,⁸ b. —, 1842; d. —, 1844.
58. vi. Ann Eliza,⁷ (possibly), b. —, 1825; d. —, 1859; who m. William Stanclift.

Nos. 56, 57 and 58 are buried in the cemetery in Hope, Hamilton Co., N. Y.

38. ANNATJE⁶ VAN HOESEN, bap. 4-3-1775; m. 1-10-1799, Albert Bodine, of Hope, Hamilton Co., N. Y. She d. 9-20-1854. He d. 3-1-1846, aged 71 years.

39. ELIZABETH⁶ VAN HOESEN, bap. 5-21-1777; m. 2-28-1797, Henry H. Staley (son of Harmonus and Mary (Hogeboom) Staley), b. 12-28-1775.

Children: 4 (Staley), 2 sons and 2 daughters, viz.:

59. i. Eleanor,⁷ b. 11-25-1797.
 60. ii. Harmonus,⁷ b. 4-26-1800; m. —, 1857, Eliz. McKinney.
 61. iii. Mary,⁷ b. 7-26-1808.
 62. iv. Cornelius,⁷ b. 7-22-1811.
40. JOHN A—⁶ VAN HOESEN, b. 8-3-1785; d. 2-18-1869; m. 7-6-1811, Judith Van Wormer (dau. of Cornelius Van Wormer), b. 10-19-1792; d. 8-14-1842. They lived at Florida, Montgomery Co., N. Y.

Children: 10 (Van Hoesen), 7 sons and 3 daughters, viz.:

- +63. i. Albert,⁷ b. 5-15-1812.
 - +64. ii. Cornelius,⁷ b. 4-29-1814 (or 6-27-1814).
 - 65. iii. John,⁷ b. 7-18-1815; d. —, young.
 - 66. iv. Eliza Ann,⁷ b. 9-27-1817; m. John Crawford.
 - 67. v. Maria,⁷ b. 11-16-1819 (or 11-17-1819); d. 10-7-1824.
 - 68. vi. William Donly,⁷ b. 6-27-1822; d. 7-18-1837.
 - +69. vii. John Henry,⁷ b. 4-11-1824; m. Lydia —?
 - +70. viii. Marcus B—,⁷ b. 9-4-1826.
 - +71. ix. Mary Catherine,⁷ b. 8-7-1828.
 - +72. x. George,⁷ b. 7-14-1832.
41. CORNELIUS⁶ VAN HOESEN, b. 5-22-1789; d. —, 1869; m. Deborah Cooley. They lived in Florida, Montgomery Co., N. Y.
- Children: 11 (Van Hoesen), 6 sons and 5 daughters, viz.:
- +73. i. Rachel,⁷ b. 7-17-1822.
 - +74. ii. James,⁷ b. 11-21-1824; d. 4-15-1857.
 - 75. iii. Alexander,⁷ b. 10-2-1825; m. Anna Morrow.
 - 76. iv. Harmonus,⁷ b. 8-20-1827; never married.
 - +77. v. Marie,⁷ b. 2-28-1828; d. 12-28-1897; m. Garrett Staley.
 - 78. vi. Sarah,⁷ b. 2-28-1832; m. Lawrence Van Epps.
 - 79. vii. William H—,⁷ b. 9-12-1833; d. 11-18-1918; m. Ellen Van Epps.
 - 80. viii. Charles,⁷ b. 12-3-1836; m. Eliza Crouch.
 - 81. ix. Aaron B—,⁷ b. —? d. —?, drowned when 21 years old.
 - 82. x. Elizabeth,⁷ b. 5-4-1844; m. Robert Harbinson and lived in Schenectady, N. Y.
 - 83. xi. Jane,⁷ b. —?
42. ALBERT⁶ VAN HOESEN, b. 9-5-1792; d. 12-31-1874; m. Susan McMasters. They lived south of the Mohawk River in Montgomery Co., N. Y.
- Children: 9 (Van Hoesen), 3 sons and 6 daughters, viz.:
- +84. i. David.⁷
 - +85. ii. John,⁷ b. —, 1821; d. 11-15-1877.
 - +86. iii. Hugh.⁷
 - +87. iv. Alida,⁷ b. 2-13-1823; d. 3-12-1895; m. Rueloff Olmstead.
 - +88. v. Mary.⁷
 - 89. vi. Lydia,⁷ b. —? d. —? m. Duncan Baxter Lauder; no children.
 - +90. vii. Susan,⁷ b. —? d. —? m. — Conover.
 - 91. viii. Jane,⁷ who m. John La Grange and had a dau. Susan⁶ La Grange, who m. John Ming, and had Edna⁶ Ming, who m. an Englishman and lives in England and had two sons, and a son George⁶ Ming.

92. ix. Catherine,⁷ b. 12-18-1814.
46. JOHN⁶ STALEY, b. —, 1780; d. —, 1860; m. Rebecca Devenpeck.
 Children: 7 (Staley), 6 sons and 1 daughter, viz.:
- 92^a. John H—, ⁷ m. Mary Devenburg.
 - 92^b. Rachel A—, ⁷
 - 92^c. Abraham.⁷
 - 92^d. Theodore.⁷
 - 92^e. Winslow.⁷
 - 92^f. Garrett V., ⁷ b. 9-22-1822; d. 8-7-1879; m. Maria⁷ Van Husen, see No. 77 of this record—dau. of Cornelius and Deborah (Cooley) Van Hoesen.
 - 92^g. Jacob,⁷ b. 7-3-1833; d. —, 1908; m. 1-6-1856 Susan McKinney, b. —, 1838. She was a great-granddaughter of Jacob Staley by his wife Susannah Reynex. Said Jacob Staley was a brother of Hendrick Staley who married Rachel⁶ Van Hoesen, see No. 30 of this genealogical record.
63. ALBERT⁷ VAN HOESEN, b. 5-15-1812; d. —, 1906; m. a Mrs. Paterson; they had no children, but adopted a daughter.
64. CORNELIUS⁷ VAN HOESEN, b. 4-29-1814; d. 5-13-1860; m. 9-18-1844, Caroline Rulinson (dau. of Cornelius and Catherine (Elwood) Rulinson), b. 10-26-1823, near Theresa, Jefferson Co., N. Y., and who after the death of her father, accompanied by her mother and brother removed to Esperance, Schoharie Co., N. Y. She d. 3-23-1880, at Amsterdam, N. Y.
 Children: 6 (Van Hoesen), 4 sons and 2 daughters, viz.:
- +93. i. William Anderson,⁸ b. 11-24-1846; d. Nov. 25, 1901.
 - +94. ii. Nelson Eugene,⁸ b. 5-19-1848.
 - +95. iii. George Henry,⁸ b. 1-15-1850.
 - +96. iv. Sarah Armitta,⁸ b. 12-19-1851.
 - +97. v. Herman,⁸ b. 3-10-1855.
 - +98. vi. Marion,⁸ b. 7-4-1857.
69. JOHN HENRY⁷ VAN HOESEN, b. 4-11-1824; m. Lydia —? and had two children, viz.:
- 99. i. (a son),⁸ who went South and died there.
 - 100. ii. Cornelia.⁸
70. MARCUS B—⁷ VAN HOESEN, b. 9-4-1826; d. —, 1917-18; m. Emma Crowe and had two (Van Hoesen) daughters, viz.:
- 101. i. Mary,⁸ b. —? who d. in Utica, N. Y., 3-23-1885.
 - 102. ii. Frances,⁸ b. 7-7-1865; d. 2-4-1889, at Utica, N. Y.
71. MARY CATHERINE⁷ VAN HOESEN, b. 8-7-1828; d. 9-4-1902; m. Oliver Swart and had 4 (Swart) children, viz.:

- +103. i. Elizabeth,^s who m. Albert Morenus.
 - 104. ii. Matthew.^s
 - 105. iii. William.^s
 - 106. iv. Snell,^s who m. Carrie Bauder and lived in Amsterdam, N. Y.
72. GEORGE^r VAN HOESEN, b. 7-14-1832; d. —? m. Ann Sullivan and had 4 (Van Hoesen) children, viz.:
- 107. i. Judith,^s b. —? d. —? she is dead.
 - +108. ii. Elizabeth,^s who m. Frank Moehringer.
 - 109. iii. Ella,^s b. —? d. —? m. Charles Young and lived at Amsterdam, N. Y.
 - 110. iv. William,^s b. —? d. —? m. Myrtle Hopkins at Amsterdam, N. Y., and lived at Tonawanda, N. Y. No children.
73. RACHEL^r VAN HOESEN, b. 7-17-1822; d. —? m. Garrett B—— Barhyde and had 1 (Barhyde) son, viz.:
- III. i. James Henry.^s
74. JAMES^r VAN HUSEN, b. 11-21-1824; d. 4-15-1857; m. Anna Maria Deconder, b. 1-14-1823; d. 11-30-1851 and had 1 (Van Husen) daughter, viz.:
- 112. i. Anna C——,^s b. 2-21-1851; d. 8-18-1851.
- This entire family were buried in the Dutch Cemetery, Schenectady, N. Y.
77. MARIE^r VAN HUSEN, b. 2-28-1828; d. 12-28-1897; m. Garrett Staley, b. —, 1822; d. —, 1879. They were third cousins. Children: 6 (Staley), 2 sons and 4 daughters.
- +113. i. Alice,^s b. 8-23-1855; m. James A. Young.
 - 114. ii. Louise,^s b. 5-11-1860; m. John Swart.
 - 115. iii. Harriet R——,^s b. 2-10-1863; d. 2-18-1876.
 - 116. iv. Carrie,^s b. —? d. —, 1871.
 - 117. v. T—— Romeyn,^s b. 6-14-1869; m. Ada Luella Schuyler, who was b. 5-9-1873.
 - 118. vi. Garrett,^s b. 6-20-1871; d. 12-23-1871.
84. DAVID^r VAN HOESEN, b. —? m. 11-9-1843, Eleanor Le Roy. Children: 6 (Van Hoesen), 4 sons and 2 daughters, viz.:
- +119. i. Peter,^s who m. Margaret Conklin.
 - +120. ii. Albert,^s who m. Sarah E. Wood.
 - +121. iii. George,^s who m. Lydia O'Brien.
 - 122. iv. Emmet,^s not m.
 - +123. v. Isabelle,^s who m. Eugene Benham.
 - 124. vi. Henrietta,^s dead.
85. JOHN^r VAN HOESEN, b. —, 1821; d. 11-15-1877; m. Lydia Hibbard. Children: 2 (Van Hoesen), 1 son and 1 daughter, viz.:
- +125. i. Georgianna,^s who m. Waterman Sweet.

126. ii. Hugh,⁸ b. —, 1847; d. —, 1915; m. Elizabeth Jeffers.
86. HUGH⁷ VAN HOESEN, b. —? m. Jane Dorn and had 1 (Van Hoeson) daughter:
127. i. Dora,⁸ who m. Charles Peck.
87. ALIDA⁷ VAN HOESEN, b. 2-13-1823; d. 3-12-1895; m. Rueloff Olmstead, and had 9 (Olmstead) children, 3 sons and 6 daughters, viz.:
- +128. i. Albert,⁸ who m. —?
129. ii. John,⁸
130. iii. Seymour,⁸ not married.
131. iv. Alice,⁸ who m. — Seeley; no children.
- +132. v. Mary E—,⁸ b. 12-1-1848; m. Marvin Van Derveer.
133. vi. Susan.⁸
134. vii. Emma,⁸ who m. (1) Dr. Miller; m. (2) A. M. Putnam.
135. viii. Sarah,⁸ who m. — Rose.
136. ix. Minnie.⁸
88. MARY⁷ VAN HOESEN, b. —? d. —? m. Peter Brumigin and had 2 (Brumigin) children, 1 son and 1 daughter, viz.:
- +137. i. Patience,⁸ who m. Peter Turnbull.
- +138. ii. Charles,⁸ who m. Jane Walker.
90. SUSAN⁷ VAN HOESEN, b. —? m. — Conover and had 4 (Conover) children, 3 sons and 1 daughter, viz.:
139. i. Webb.⁸
140. ii. Mort.⁸
141. iii. Abraham.⁸
142. iv. Mary.⁸
93. WILLIAM ANDERSON⁸ VAN HUSEN, b. 11-24-1846; d. Nov. 25, 1901; m. Amsterdam, N. Y., April 3, 1878. Helen Emeline Wright, b. 5-21-1856; d. 12-15-1909. They removed to Seneca, Ill., returning to Amsterdam in 1895, where they both died and are buried.
- Children: 3 (Van Husen) daughters, viz.:
143. i. Allie May,⁹ b. 12-20-1879.
144. ii. Maude,⁹ b. 8-26-1881.
145. iii. Edith,⁹ b. 10-2-1882; d. — (living 1920); m. 2-5-1902, Frank N. Becker, b. 11-20-1878.
94. NELSON EUGENE⁸ VAN HUSEN, b. 5-19-1848; m. Sarah A. Rummings, who d. 10-8-1886, aged 41 years. In 1920 he was at the Odd Fellows Home at Stuyvesant, N. Y.
95. GEORGE HENRY⁸ VAN HUSEN, b. 1-15-1850; m. Martha Elizabeth Rowley.
- Children: 3 (Van Husen), 1 son and 2 daughters.

146. i. Hazel,^o b. —, 1902; m. 8-16-1919, Howard W. Moore.
147. ii. Beatrice.^o
148. iii. Frank.^o
- This couple live in Pontiac, Mich.
96. SARAH ARMITTA^s VAN HUSEN, b. 12-19-1851; m. 3-5-1874 William E. Hovey, b. 6-15-1836; d. 9-28-1911.
Children: 5 (Hovey), 4 sons and 1 daughter, viz.:
149. i. James R——,^o b. 2-10-1875; d. 9-30-1896.
150. ii. Ada T——,^o b. 7-20-1877; m. 3-31-1903, James A. Minor.
- +151. iii. Charles George,^o b. 12-13-1879, who m. Burdella Ferguson.
- +152. iv. William E——,^o b. 3-17-1884, who m. Minnie Heldt.
153. v. Freeman Van Derveer,^o b. 11-14-1886.
97. HERMAN^s VAN HUSEN, b. 3-10-1855; d. —, 1910; m. Anna Barnes.
Child: 1 (Van Husen) son, viz.:
154. i. Harold Rulinson,^o b. —, 1893; m. —, 1919, Sadie E. Spratt, of Hillsboro, Iowa. They lived in 1920, at Chicago, Ill.
98. MARION^s VAN HUSEN, b. 7-4-1857; d. —, 1889; m. at Amsterdam, N. Y., 10-1-1873, James W. Foster, b. 12-13-1851; d. —, 1895.
Children: 4 (Foster), 3 sons and 1 daughter, viz.:
- +155. i. Herman,^o b. —, 1875, who m. Mabel Weingarden.
156. ii. Seely,^o b. —, 1878; d. —.
- +157. iii. Scott W——,^o b. —, 1880; dead; who m. Maud Lisdell.
- +158. iv. Carrie Belle,^o b. —, 1886, who m. Edward J. Kirker.
103. ELIZABETH^s SWART, m. Albert Morenus and lived in Schenectady, N. Y.
Child: 1 (Morenus) son, viz.:
159. i. Denzil Mark.^o
108. ELIZABETH^s VAN HUSEN, m. Frank Moehringer and lived in Amsterdam, N. Y., in 1920.
Children: 5 (Moehringer), 4 sons and 1 daughter, viz.:
- +160. i. Francis,^o who m. Florence Young.
- +161. ii. Edward,^o who m. Katherine Casey.
162. iii. Gervase.^o
163. iv. Madeline.^o
164. v. Daniel.^o

113. ALICE^s STALEY, b. 8-23-1855; m. James A. Young.
 Children: 4 (Young) sons, viz.:
 165. i. Clarence.^o
 166. ii. Garrett B——.^o
 167. iii. Howard H——.^o
 168. iv. Raymond.^o
119. PETER^s VAN HUSEN, m. Margaret Conklin and lived at Amsterdam, N. Y., R. F. D. No. 6.
 Children: 6 (Van Husen), 3 sons and 3 daughters, viz.:
 169. i. Albert William,^o who m. Anna Feane.
 170. ii. Daniel,^o not m. in 1920.
 +171. iii. Leila,^o who m. Harry Bradley.
 172. iv. Emmet Eugene,^o who m. Catherine Riley.
 +173. v. Agnes Augusta,^o who m. Charles Juno.
 174. vi. Ethel E——,^o who m. Vrooman De Graff.
120. ALBERT^s VAN HUSEN, m. Sarah E. Wood and lived in Chicago, Ill., in 1920.
 Children: 8 (Van Husen), 1 son and 7 daughters, viz.:
 175. i. Carrie,^o who m. — Dunbar.
 176. ii. Helen Maude,^o who m. — Reeder.
 177. iii. Ethel,^o who m. — Wright.
 178. iv. Vera,^o who m. — Reeder.
 179. v. Beryl,^o who m. — Cisler.
 180. vi. Ruth,^o who m. — Greenwald.
 181. vii. Jacob.^o
 182. viii. Florence Elizabeth.^o
121. GEORGE^s VAN HUSEN, m. Lydia O'Brien.
 Children: 6 (Van Husen), 1 son and 5 daughters, viz.:
 +183. i. Anna,^o who m. — Jeffers.
 +184. ii. Mildred,^o who m. — Siple.
 185. iii. Dora,^o dead.
 +186. iv. David,^o who m. Catherine ——?
 187. v. Sarah,^o who m. — Bramer.
 188. vi. Catherine,^o dead.
123. ISABELLE^s VAN HUSEN, who m. Eugene Benham and had 2 (Benham) children, 1 son and 1 daughter, viz.:
 189. i. Susan.^o
 +190. ii. John,^o who m. Julia Holwick.
125. GEORGIANA^s VAN HUSEN, who m. Waterman Sweet, of Amsterdam, N. Y.
 Children: 5 (Sweet), 1 son and 4 daughters, viz.:
 +191. i. Lilla,^o who m. George K. Kline.
 192. ii. Jessie,^o dead.
 193. iii. Ruth,^o dead.

- +194. iv. Adella,⁹ who m. Charles J. Brown.
 +195. v. Waterman,⁹ who m. Mary Gaffney.
126. HUGH⁸ VAN HUSEN, b. —, 1847; d. —, 1915; m. Elizabeth Jeffers, b. —, 1850; d. —, 1886. They lived at Amsterdam, N. Y.
 Children: 2 (Van Husen), daughters, viz.:
 196. i. Anna,⁹ who m. Samuel Wilmot.
 197. ii. Margaret,⁹ who m. Lovell Baird.
128. ALBERT⁸ OLMSTEAD, who m. —? —?
 Children: 2 (Olmstead), 1 son and 1 daughter, viz.:
 198. i. Frank.⁹
 199. ii. Carrie,⁹ living in 1919 in Albany, N. Y.
132. MARY E——⁸ OLMSTEAD, who m. 12-6-1867, Marvin Van Derveer, b. 12-1-1848.
 Children: 7 (Van Derveer), sons, viz.:
 200. i. Edward.⁹
 201. ii. John J.⁹
 202. iii. Preston,⁹ who m. 11-29-1905, Satie Dunckle, and lived at Amsterdam, N. Y.
 203. iv. Ruloff Garrett,⁹ who m. Harriet Noxon, of Amsterdam, N. Y.
 204. v. Lewis.⁹
 205. vi. Seeley.⁹
 206. vii. Warren.⁹
137. PATIENCE⁸ BRUMAGIN, who m. Peter Turnbull.
 Children: 2 (Turnbull) sons, viz.:
 207. i. Julius.⁹
 208. ii. Maurice.⁹
138. CHARLES⁸ BRUMAGIN, who m. Jane Walker.
 Children: 13 (Brumagin), 6 sons and 7 daughters, viz.:
 209. i. Elizabeth,⁹ dead; she m. Samuel Sweet; no children.
 +210. ii. George,⁹ who m. Mary Gillens.
 211. iii. Maybelle, died aged 18.
 212. iv. Addie.⁹
 +213. v. Edith,⁹ who m. Francis J. Johnson.
 214. vi. Peter,⁹ dead, married Laura Horton; no children.
 +215. vii. Olive,⁹ who m. Fred Aber.
 216. viii. John,⁹ who m. Anna Carlson; no children in 1919.
 +217. ix. Robert B——,⁹ who m. Julia Smith.
 218. x. Charles,⁹ died at age of 8.
 +219. xi. Eloise,⁹ who m. Frank Howland.

220. xii. Freeman,⁹ who m. Mayme Clary; no children in 1919.
221. xiii. Hazel,⁹ who m. Lewis Hollenbeck in November, 1919.
151. CHARLES GEORGE⁹ HOVEY, b. 12-13-1879; m. 6-5-1901, Burdella Ferguson.
Child: I (Hovey) son, viz.:
222. i. William Charles,¹⁰ b. 6-8-1905.
152. WILLIAM E——⁹ HOVEY, b. 3-17-1884; m. 3-3-1908, Minnie Heldt.
Child: I (Hovey) daughter, viz.:
223. i. Marian Mabel,¹⁰ b. 5-10-1911.
155. HERMAN⁹ FOSTER, b. —, 1875; m. Mabel Weingarden.
Child: I (Foster) son, viz.:
224. i. James.¹⁰
157. SCOTT W——⁹ FOSTER, b. —, 1880; m. at Amsterdam, N. Y., Maud Lisdell.
Children: 4 (Foster) daughters, viz.:
225. i. Zelda.¹⁰
226. ii. Merle.¹⁰
227. iii. Gulda.¹⁰
228. iv. Kyle.¹⁰
158. CARRIE BELLE⁹ FOSTER, b. —, 1886; m. Edward J—— Kirker, who lived in Schenectady, N. Y.
Children: 5 (Kirker), 2 sons and 3 daughters, viz.:
229. i. Louise Elva,¹⁰ b. —, 1907.
230. ii. Margaret Ruth,¹⁰ b. —, 1910.
231. iii. Warren Edwin,¹⁰ b. —, 1911.
232. iv. Irene Beatrice,¹⁰ b. —, 1913.
233. v. George David,¹⁰ b. —, 1916.
160. FRANCIS⁹ MOEHRINGER, m. Florence Young.
Children: 2 (Moehringer), 1 son and 1 daughter, viz.:
234. i. Agnes.¹⁰
235. ii. Charles.¹⁰
161. EDWARD⁹ MOEHRINGER, m. Katherine Casey.
Children: 2 (Moehringer) daughters, viz.:
236. i. Bernice.¹⁰
237. ii. Mary Rita,¹⁰ b. 2-11-1919.
171. LEILA⁹ VAN HUSEN, m. Harry Bradley.
Child: I (Bradley) daughter, viz.:
238. i. Ella.¹⁰

173. AGNES AUGUSTA⁹ VAN HUSEN, who m. Charles Juno.
Child: (Juno) daughter, viz.:
239. i. Margaret.¹⁰
183. ANNA⁹ VAN HUSEN, who m. — Jeffers.
Children: 7 (Jeffers), 4 sons and 3 daughters, viz.:
240. i. Son,¹⁰ dead.
241. ii. Mabel,¹⁰ dead.
242. iii. Mildred,¹⁰ dead.
243. iv. Marian.¹⁰
244. v. Clarence.¹⁰
245. vi. Robert.¹⁰
246. vii. Ralph.¹⁰
184. MILDRED⁹ VAN HUSEN, who m. — Siple.
Children: 2 (Siple), 1 son and 1 daughter, viz.:
247. i. Raymond.¹⁰
248. ii. Mildred.¹⁰
186. DAVID⁹ VAN HUSEN, who m. Catherine —?
Children: 2 (Van Husen) sons, viz.:
249. i. Kenneth.¹⁰
250. ii. Son.¹⁰
190. JOHN⁹ BENHAM, who m. Julia Holwick.
Children: 3 (Benham), 1 son and 2 daughters, viz.:
251. i. Mildred.¹⁰
252. ii. John.¹⁰
253. iii. Lois.¹⁰
191. LILLA⁹ SWEET, who m. George K. Kline.
Children: 3 (Kline) sons, viz.:
+254. i. Freeman S——,¹⁰ who m. Myra Moran.
+255. ii. Emery W——,¹⁰ who m. Helen Powers.
+256. iii. Hibbard V. B.,¹⁰ who m. Helen Howard.
194. ADELLA SWEET, who m. Charles J. Brown.
Child: 1 (Brown) son, viz.:
257. i. Howard Emery.¹⁰
195. WATERMAN⁹ SWEET, who m. Mary Gaffney and lived in Amsterdam, N. Y.
Children: 4 (Sweet), 3 sons and 1 daughter, viz.:
258. i. Daniel Waterman.¹⁰
259. ii. Harold.¹⁰
260. iii. John Romeyn.¹⁰
261. iv. Mary Dorothy.¹⁰

210. GEORGE⁹ BRUMAGIN, who m. Mary Gillens and lived at Amsterdam, N. Y.
Children: 3 (Brumagin), 2 sons and 1 daughter, viz.:
- 262. i. William.¹⁰
 - 263. ii. Charles.¹⁰
 - 264. iii. Margaret.¹⁰
213. EDITH⁹ BRUMAGIN, who m. Frances J. Johnson and lived at Amsterdam, N. Y.
Children: 2 (Johnson), 1 son and 1 daughter, viz.:
- 265. i. Dorothy.¹⁰
 - 266. ii. Richard.¹⁰
215. OLIVE⁹ BRUMAGIN, who m. Fred Aber and lived at Amsterdam, N. Y.
Child: 1 (Aber) son, viz.:
- 267. i. Frederick.¹⁰
217. ROBERT B——⁹ BRUMAGIN, who m. Julia Smith and lived at Amsterdam, N. Y.
Children: 4 (Brumagin), 2 sons and 2 daughters, viz.:
- 268. i. Isabelle.¹⁰
 - 269. ii. Robert.¹⁰
 - 270. iii. Richard.¹⁰
 - 271. iv. Margaret Emma.¹⁰
219. ELOISE⁹ BRUMAGIN, who m. Frank Howland and lived at Amsterdam, N. Y.
Children: 2 (Howland) sons, viz.:
- 272. i. Frank Owain.¹⁰
 - 273. ii. Jared.¹⁰
254. REV. FREEMAN S.¹⁰ KLINE, who m. Myra Moran and lived at Delmar, N. Y., 1920.
Children: 2 (Kline) daughters, viz.:
- 274. i. Grace Myra.¹¹
 - 275. ii. Daughter,¹¹ b. 1-21-1920.
255. EMERY W——¹⁰ KLINE, who m. Helen Powers, and lived at Canajoharie, N. Y., in 1920.
Children: 2 (Kline), 1 son and 1 daughter, viz.:
- 276. i. Virginia Sweet.¹¹
 - 277. ii. Emery.¹¹
256. HIBBARD V. B.¹⁰ KLINE, who m. Helen Howard, and lives at Leonia, N. J. He is a cartoonist and illustrator.
Children: 2 (Kline) sons, viz.:
- 278. i. Hibbard.¹¹
 - 279. ii. George.¹¹

MANWARING FAMILY GENEALOGY.

COMPILED BY COLONEL CHARLES D. PARKHURST,* U. S. Army,
Member of the New London County Historical Society; Corresponding Member. N. Y.
Genealogical and Biographical Society.

There appears on the early records of New London the names of three settlers of the name of Manwaring, viz.: Oliver, Thomas and Peter. Whence came these settlers is as yet not determined, and as to what blood relation they bore to each other (if any) we are not at present informed. They, however, were contemporaneous in the town, and it is my purpose to take up each one separately and give his known record in New London and the record of some generations of each one's descendants.†

PETER¹ MANWARING AND HIS DESCENDANTS

- i. PETER¹ MANWARING, b. —, at —; d. July 19, 1723, lost at sea (a) on the south side of Montauk Point; m. —, at —, to Mary —? (whose maiden surname and parentage are not as yet determined), b. —, 1686, about (see age at and date of death), at —; d. Oct. 16, 1746, age 1 "50 odd," (b) at New London, Conn.

Children: 3 (Manwaring) daughters, viz.:

- +2 i. Elizabeth,² b. April 17, 1702; d. —; m. Feb. 27, 1723, Jonathan Tinker (c).
+3 ii. Love,² b. Aug. 2, 1710; bap. Aug. 20, 1710 (d); d. —; m. Oct. 2, 1734, at Southold, N. Y., to Isaac Youngs (e).

* Colonel Parkhurst has for some years devoted much time to the careful and exhaustive study of the genealogical records of the early settlers of New London, Conn. The material which he has gathered has been taken directly from the original sources of information available to him, such as Town, Church and Probate Records of New London, supplemented by the Manuscripts in the possession of the New London County Historical Society, and further elaborated by discriminating extracts from published works on the various families whose vital histories he has investigated. A knowledge of the character of his work convinces us that his results as set forth in his manuscript are, in the ultimate analysis, entirely worthy of acceptance by all as the nearest approach obtainable to perfect genealogical information.

† In recording references under the head of authorities, letters such as *a*, *b* or *c*, in parenthesis, will be placed to the right of the line at the place where the reference is made; and under the head of authorities the following abbreviations will be used to indicate the source of information:—C. R. stands for New London Church Records; T. R., for New London Town Records; P. R., for New London Probate Records; E. C. M., for Bailey's Early Connecticut Marriages; F. C. B. for Blake's History of the First Church, New London; S. R., for the Salmon Record of deaths and marriages at Southold, N. Y.; H. D., for Diary of Joshua Hempstead, 1711-1758, published by the New London County Historical Society; Y. G., for Youngs Genealogy, by Selah Youngs, Jr.; C. H., for Caulkin's History of New London.

- 4 iii. Mary,² b. Feb. 16, 1713-14; bap. Feb. 21, 1713-14; of whom there has no further record been obtained. She was still unmarried Aug. 11, 1747 (f).

Miss Caulkins in her *History of New London* states that Peter¹ Manwaring appeared in New London shortly before 1700, and states that he was a mariner and followed the sea assiduously. In as much as Oliver¹ Manwaring appeared in New London as early as 1664, Miss Caulkins assumes that if any relationship existed between Oliver¹ and Peter¹ Manwaring that Peter¹ was the nephew of Oliver.¹ *Hempstead's Diary* gives abundant evidence that Peter¹ Manwaring was a sea-captain making voyages from New London to various West Indian ports. Hempstead (g) under date of Aug. 9, 1723, states: "News is confirmed from East Hampton of a sloop cast away in ye great storm (Monday night was seven night) at Montauket South Side. She is concluded to be a sloop from Marteneco: belonged to Rhode Island: not one soul saved to tell the news; four men are already found washed ashore, of which John Christophers, ye only son of John Christophers, dec'sd, is one, who sailed hence last winter with Peter Manwaring for Marteneco, where ye vessel was siezed. It is feared yt Manwaring and George Plumb and young Gorton were passengers also, and drowned; all which is confirmed" and on Oct. 3, 1723, Hempstead states (h): "G. Buttolph come home from Martineco, confirms the news yt Peter Manwaring, George Plumb, John Christophers and young Gorton came passengers in the Rhode Island sloop yt was cast away at Montokett in ye gr. Storm in the latter end of July: all ye men were lost." The widow Mary Manwaring died toward night Oct. 16, 1746, "aged 60 odd," and on Friday, Oct. 17, 1746, she was buried (i). Miss Caulkins states that Peter¹ Manwaring was probably an older brother of Thomas¹ Manwaring who married Esther Christophers and who was the ancestor of the Lyme branch of Manwarings. Administration on the estate of Peter¹ Manwaring was granted Thomas¹ Manwaring, under bond of £1000. on Jan. 18, 1723-4, and on July 9, 1734, Mary Manwaring, daughter of Peter¹ Manwaring, chose her brother-in-law Isaac Youngs as her guardian. The inventory of the estate of Mrs. Mary Manwaring was presented to the Probate Court, Jan. 13, 1746-7. Capt. Titus Hurlbut, administrator of estate of Mrs. Mary Manwaring renders his account to the Probate Court, showing £9-9-5 to be divided. This sum was turned over to Thomas¹ Manwaring. Aug. 11, 1747, Thomas¹ Manwaring receipts for £9.9.0 from estate of Mrs. Mary Manwaring to be applied for use of Mary² Manwaring, daughter of Peter¹ and Mary (—) Manwaring.

2. ELIZABETH² MANWARING, b. April 17, 1702, at New London, Conn.; d. —, at —; m. Feb. 27, 1723, at New London, to Jonathan Tinker (j) (whose antecedents are not known), b. —, at —; d. —, at —.

Children: 7 (Tinker), 3 sons and 4 daughters, births all recorded in New London, viz.:

- 4 i. Mary,^s b. Dec. 15, 1723; bap. New London, Dec. 15, 1723 (k).
 - 5 ii. Love,^s b. Nov. 21, 1725; bap. New London, Nov. 21, 1725 (k).
 - 6 iii. Rhoda,^s b. Nov. 26, 1727; bap. New London, Nov. 26, 1727 (k).
 - 7 iv. Jonathan,^s b. Jan. 3, 1730; bap. New London, Jan. 3, 1730-1 (k).
 - 8 v. Mary,^s b. July 29, 1733; bap. New London, July 29, 1733 (k).
 - 9 vi. Peter,^s b. Aug. 17, 1735; bap. New London, Aug. 17, 1735 (k).
 - 10 vii. Benjamin,^s b. Jan. 1, 1736-7.
3. LOVE^s MANWARING, b. Aug. 2, 1710; bap. Aug. 20, 1710; d. a widow, May 14, 1769, at Southold, Long Island, N. Y. (1); m. Oct. 2, 1734, at Southold, N. Y., to Isaac Youngs (son of Benjamin and Mercy (Landon) Youngs, of Southold, L. I.), b. April 12, 1708, at Southold, N. Y.; d. May 26, 1768 (m), at Southold, N. Y.

Children: 3 (Youngs), 2 sons and 1 daughter, viz.:

- 11 i. Benjamin,^s b. —; d. Jan. 25, 1746 (n).
- 12 ii. Isaac,^s b. —, 1736, about; d. —; m. Mary Hubbell.
- 13 iii. Mary,^s b. —, 1738, about; d. —; m. April 5 (or 6), 1764, at Southold, N. Y. (o), to John Milliken; and had a son John⁴ Milliken, b. July 28, 1766, at Southold.

Isaac Youngs owned land in Southold, N. Y., near Hallock's Neck. In 1734, his sister-in-law, Mary^s Manwaring, chose him as her guardian and he received money for her in 1739. His will was dated May 24, 1768, and was proved June 11, 1768, and he bequeaths to his wife Love his land and buildings; to his son Isaac his best coat and hat; to his daughter Mary Milliken, 6 large silver spoons. *Hempstead's Diary*, p. 260, under date of June 23, 1733, says: "I bought of Love Manwaring her rights of commons and paid for it £4: and also I bought of Jonathan Tinker his wife's rights in said commons that was Peter Manwaring's, which was Isaac Foots and paid £4."

AUTHORITIES:—(a) H. D., pp. 133-5, and C. H., pp. 241, 366; (b) H. D., p. 469; (c) E. C. M., II, p. 11; (d) F. C. B., p. 473; (e) S. R., p. 83; (f) P. R., Court, Aug. 11, 1747; (g) H. D., p. 133; (h) H. D., p. 135; (i) H. D., p. 135; (j) C. R.; (k) F. C. B., pp. 485, 487, 489, 492, 495, 497; (l) Y. G., pp. 65, 86, also S. R., pp. 44, 83; (m) S. R., p. 44; (n) S. R., p. 30; (o) S. R., p. 99.

THOMAS¹ MANWARING AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

- I. THOMAS¹ MANWARING, b. —, at —; d. —, 1783 (a) (will dated Nov. 15, 1769; proved March 11, 1783, at New London; inventory £280-0-0), at Lyme, Conn.; m. Feb. 14, 1722, at New London, to Esther² Christophers (b) (Lieut. John,² Hon. Christopher¹), b. June 20, 1703; bap. First Church, New London, June 28, 1703 (c); d. Jan. —, 1782, in her 79th year, at Lyme, Conn. (d).

Children: 9 (Manwaring), 5 sons and 3 daughters, and 1 sex not given (d), viz.:

- +2 i. Elizabeth,² b. April 6, 1723; bap. April 14, 1723 (e); m. John⁴ Christophers.
- +3 ii. Thomas,² b. —; bap. July 25, 1725 (e); m. Lydia Waterhouse (f).
- 4 iii. Peter,² b. Jan. 7, 1730; bap. July 5, 1730 (e); he was appointed executor of his father's will dated Nov. 15, 1769; and was mentioned in the division of his mother's estate March 11, 1783. Beyond this nothing more is known of him.
- +5 iv. Esther,² b. —; bap. —; m. Nathaniel Plumb (g).
- +6 v. Lucretia,² b. —; bap. —; m. Richard Teague (g).
- +7 vi. John,² b. —; bap. —; m. Lydia Plumb (h).
- 8 vii. Adam,² b. —; bap. —; mentioned in his father's will dated Nov. 15, 1769, and also mentioned in the division of his mother's estate March 11, 1783. Beyond this nothing more is known of him.
- 9 viii. Josiah,² b. —; bap. —; mentioned in the will of his father dated Nov. 15, 1769, and also mentioned in the division of the estate of his mother, March 11, 1783. Beyond this nothing more is known of him.
- 10 ix. Infant child² (sex not stated), b. —; d. —, 1744; buried in New London, June 2, 1744 (*Hempstead's Diary*, p. 426).

The will of Thomas¹ Manwaring mentions his wife Esther; his daughter Esther, wife of Nathaniel Plumb; his daughter Lucretia, wife of Richard Teague; his daughter Elizabeth, deceased, late wife of John Christophers "late of Lyme, but now [Nov. 15, 1769] of Norwich, Conn.;" his son Thomas, and his four other sons, Peter, John, Adam and Josiah. He appointed his son Peter² Manwaring and his friend George Down, both of Lyme, Conn., his executors. At the Court of Probate, New London, March 11, 1783, a division of the estate of Esther (Christophers) Manwaring, late of Lyme, Conn., deceased, was made; it being that part of the estate of John Christophers (her father), late of New London, which by the

settlement of his estate was apportioned to Esther (Christophers) Manwaring. This estate was divided amongst the following heirs:

“To the heirs of the body of Esther Manwaring:

To the heirs of Thomas Manwaring, eldest son of Esther.

To Adam Manwaring, son of Esther.

To Josiah Manwaring, son of Esther.

To heirs of Elizabeth [Manwaring] Christophers, daughter of said Esther.

To heirs of Peter Manwaring, son of Esther.

To heirs of Esther [Manwaring] Plumb, daughter of said Esther.

To heirs of John Manwaring, son of said Esther.”

Miss Caulkins in her *History of New London*, pp. 366-7, surmises that Thomas¹ Manwaring was a younger brother of Peter¹ Manwaring, and that he was also possibly a nephew of Oliver¹ Manwaring. This surmise is founded upon no direct evidence.

2. ELIZABETH² MANWARING (i), b. April 6, 1723; bap. April 14, 1723, at First Church, New London; d. — (before Nov. 10, 1768, as on that date her husband, John⁴ Christophers married a third time to Sybel (Capron) Crocker), at — (Lyme, Conn., probably); m. —? (after Feb. 18, 1754, as on that date John⁴ Christopher's first wife Jerusha Gardiner died), at —? to John⁴ Christophers (Christopher,³ Richard,³ Christopher¹), as his second wife, b. Feb. 27, 1718-19; bap. March 1, 1718-19, at New London; d. Jan. 15, 1787, at —?

Children: 2 (Christophers), 1 son and 1 daughter:

- II i. Samuel³, b. — (after 1754); d. Feb. —, 1785, at sea; not m.
 +12 ii. Elizabeth,³ b. Nov. 27, 1764; d. June 18, 1851; m. Ebenezer Holt, Jr.

John⁴ Christophers, the husband of Elizabeth² Manwaring, married first to Jerusha Gardiner, who died Feb. 18, 1754; and he m. a third time Nov. 10, 1768, to the widow Sybel (Capron) Crocker. For a full record of John⁴ Christophers and his three wives and his children by his three wives, see the Christophers Family (Descendants of Christopher¹ Christophers), published in this quarterly in 1919-20.

3. THOMAS² MANWARING (i), b. —; bap. July 25, 1725, at First Church, New London; d. —? (inventory of his estate recorded New London, June 14, 1776, amount £38-11-6; administration bond signed by his widow Lydia Manwaring for £40, Aug. 16, 1776), at New London, Conn.; m. April 14, 1748, at New London (f), to Lydia Waterhouse (whose parentage is as yet not determined), b. — (bap. and owned the Covenant First Church, New London (j), she being a “young woman,” May 3, 1741) (k), at —; d. —? (she survived her husband), at —?

Children: 8 (Manwaring), 3 sons and 5 daughters, all recorded at New London.

- 13 i. Thomas,³ 1st, b. —? bap. March 1, 1749 (l), d.—, young.
 - 14 ii. Sarah,³ (according to F. C. B., p. 521), or Lucy,³ (according to H. D., p. 596), b. Aug. 8, 1752; bap. Oct. 4 (or 15, New Style), 1752 (m).
 - 15 iii. Esther,³ b. Nov. 27, 1753.
 - 16 iv. Anna,³ b. Nov. 8, 1755.
 - +17 v. Thomas,³ 2nd, b. June 30, 1757; d. —? m. Feb. 28, 1782, Keturah Hurlbut.
 - 18 vi. Lydia,³ b. Sept. 28, 1759; bap. Nov. 11, 1759 (n); m. Nov. 8, 1778, Eleazer Brown.
 - 19 vii. Isaac,³ b. March 14, 1763; bap. July 17, 1763 (o).
 - 20 viii. Elizabeth,³ b. Feb. 5, 1765; bap. June 23, 1765 (p).
5. ESTHER² MANWARING, b. —? at —? d. —? at —? m. Nathaniel⁴ Plumb (q) (John,³ John,² John¹), b. —? bap. Aug. 1, 1731 (r), at First Church, New London; d. —? at —?

Child: 1 (Plumb) son.

- 21 i. John,³ b. March 1, 1761; bap. March 1, 1761 (s).
6. LUCRETIA² MANWARING, b. —? d. —? m. —? at —, to Richard Teague (q) (whose antecedents are not known), b. —? at —? d. —? at —? No further record of this couple has been found.
7. JOHN² MANWARING, b. —? at —? d. —? at —? m. Feb. 4, 1761 (t), at New London, Lydia⁴ Plumb (probably dau. of Peter³ Plumb (John,² John¹), and his wife Hannah Morgan), b. June 21, 1737; bap. July 17, 1737 (u); d. —? at —?

No further record of this couple has been found.

12. ELIZABETH³ CHRISTOPHERS (v), b. Nov. 27, 1764, at — (at Lyme, Conn., probably); d. June 18, 1851, aged 87, at New London, Conn. (probably); m. June 12, 1786, at New London, to Ebenezer Holt, Jr. (w) (son of Ebenezer Holt, b. July 25, 1733; d. Aug. 19, 1820; m. Nov. 4, 1759, at New London) and his wife Joanna Harris (b. March 22, 1739; d. Jan. 12, 1775, in her 36th year, of New London, Conn.), b. Aug. 15, 1760, at New London; d. Jan. 30, 1835, at New London (probably). Ebenezer Holt, Jr., served in the Revolutionary War.

Children: 11 (Holt), 4 sons and 7 daughters, all born in New London.

- 22 i. John Christophers,⁴ b. May 2, 1787; d. July 29, 1809, at Martinique, W. I., aged 22 years.
- 23 ii. Lucretia Christophers,⁴ b. Jan. 3, 1789; d. —? m. Feb. —, 1815, James Allen, of Montville, Conn., and later of Stockton, Cal.
- 24 iii. Christopher,⁴ b. June 10, 1790; d. April 22, 1822.
- 25 iv. Joanna,⁴ 1st, b. Dec. 25, 1791; d. July 30, 1793.
- 26 v. Joanna,⁴ 2nd, b. Jan. (or Dec.) 21, 1794; d. Oct. 27, 1846, aged 52; m. March —, 1816, Jason A. Rogers.
- 27 vi. Elizabeth Christophers,⁴ b. Feb. 6, 1796; d. —? m. Dec. 31, 1816, Lester T. Fox.
- 28 vii. Mary Mumford,⁴ b. March 4, 1798; d. —? m. Enoch D. Ames, as his first wife.
- 29 viii. Abby Starr,⁴ b. Jan. 23, 1800; d. —? m. Feb. 25, 1832, Enoch D. Ames, as his second wife.
- 30 ix. Francis William,⁴ b. Jan. 6, 1802; d. —? m. Jan. 4, 1832, Jannette Harris (dau. of Dyer and Lucinda (—) Harris, of New London), and had 6 children.
- 31 x. Caroline,⁴ b. Jan. 31, 1804; d. —? m. Charles H. Clark.
- 32 xi. Ebenezer,⁴ b. Sept. 27, 1805; d. Aug. 26, 1819, aged 14.
17. THOMAS⁸ MANWARING, b. June 30, 1757; d. —? m. Feb. 28, 1782, at New London, to Keturah Hurlbut (according to the *Hurlbut Genealogy*, pp. 44-5 and 415, she was a dau. of Ebenezer Hurlbut, Jr., by his wife Keturah Brown, of East Middletown (now Portland), Conn.), b. —? at East Middletown, Conn., probably; d. —? at —?
- Children: 6 (Manwaring), 2 sons and 4 daughters, all recorded in New London.
- 33 i. Keturah,⁴ b. Jan. 17, 1784.
- 34 ii. Jerusha,⁴ b. Jan. 13, 1786.
- 35 iii. Lydia,⁴ b. June 20, 1788.
- 36 iv. Elizabeth⁴ (twin), b. June 20, 1788.
- 37 v. Thomas,⁴ b. May —, 1792.
- 38 vi. William Hurlbut,⁴ b. Aug. 20, 1797.

AUTHORITIES:—(a) P. R., Court, March 11, 1783; (b) C. R., T. R., E. C. M., Book II, p. 11; (c) F. C. B., p. 466; (d) *Christophers' Family*, see N. Y. G. & B. Record, Vol. LI, pp. 12-13; (e) F. C. B., pp. 485, 487, 492; (f) E. C. M., p. 21; (g) Will of Thomas¹ Manwaring; (h) E. C. M., Book II, p. 24; (i) *Christophers Family*, N. Y. G. & B. Record, 1920; (j) F. C. B., p. 506; (k) H. D., p. 376; (l) F. C. B., p. 518; (m) H. D., p. 596, and F. C. B., p. 521; (n) F. C. B., p. 526; (o) F. C. B., p. 529; (p) F. C. B., p. 530; (q) Will of Thomas¹ Manwaring; (r) F. C. B., p. 493; (s) F. C. B., p. 527; (t) E. C. M., Book II, p. 24; (u) F. C. B., p. 500; (v) *Christophers Family*, N. Y. G. & B. Record, 1920-21; (w) *Holt Genealogy*, pp. 237, 242, 255.

OLIVER¹ MANWARING AND HIS DESCENDANTS

- I. OLIVER¹ MANWARING, b. —, 1633, about (see date of and age at death), in —, England; d. Nov. 3, 1723, at New London, Conn., aged 89 years (1); m. —, at —, to Hannah² Raymond (dau. of Richard¹ and Judith (—) Raymond, of Salem, Mass., 1634, Norwalk, Conn., 1662, and later of Saybrook, Conn., where Richard¹ Raymond died in 1692), b. —; bap. Feb. —, 1643, at Salem, Mass.; d. Dec. 18, 1717 (2), aged 74, at New London, Conn.

Children: 10 (Manwaring), 2 sons and 8 daughters, all recorded in New London Town and Church Records, viz.:

- +2 i. Hannah,² b. —; bap. Sept. 10, 1671; no further record.
- +3 ii. Elizabeth,² b. —; bap. Sept. 10, 1671; m. July 7, 1686, Peter Harris (3).
- +4 iii. Prudence,² b. —; bap. Sept. 10, 1671; m. — about 1688, John² Beckwith (4) (Matthew¹).
- +5 iv. Love,² b. —; bap. Sept. 10, 1671; m. —, John Richards.
- +6 v. Richard,² b. —; bap. July 13, 1673; m. May 25, 1710, Elinor Jennings (5).
- +7 vi. Judith,² b. —; bap. April 2, 1676; m. Simon Ray, of Block Island.
- +8 vii. Oliver,² b. —; bap. Feb. 2, 1679; m. March 14, 1705, Hannah Hough.
- +9 viii. Bathsheba,² b. —; bap. May 9, 1680; no further record.
- +10 ix. Anne,² b. —; bap. June 8, 1682; m. Jeremiah Wilson.
- +11 x. Mercy,² b. —; bap. (an adult), Oct. 25, 1702 (6); m. Dec. 1, 1706, Jonathan Palmer (7), of Stonington, Conn.

On the Probate Journal New London: Court Dec. 19, 1723, it is shown that the will of Oliver¹ Manwaring was exhibited, proved, etc., and ordered recorded. But it is not to be found on the Court Record Books, and no Manwaring wills appear in Manwaring's *Digest of Wills* (3 volumes published). Miss Caulkins in her *History of New London*, p. 367, states: "Oliver Manwaring died Nov. 3, 1723. He was then ninety years old, and had been an inhabitant of the town about 60 years. His house lot of eleven acres was bought on the 3rd of Nov., 1664. The nucleus of the homestead, consisting of the home plot and garden has never been alienated by the family, but is still in the possession of a descendant in the direct male line from Oliver." This statement of Miss Caulkins may have been true when Miss Caulkins wrote her history in 1852. How true it is now I cannot state.

Hannah (Raymond) Manwaring connected herself with Mr. Bradstreets' church in 1671, at which time four of her children were baptized, viz.: Hannah, Elizabeth, Prudence and Love. After this, all of their children were baptized in the order and dates given above. All of these children were living at the time of Oliver¹ Manwaring's death, and the eight daughters were married and had families. Oliver¹ Manwaring bequeathed to his grandson John Richards (son of his daughter Love² (Manwaring) Richards), all bills and bonds due him "and particularly that bond which I had from my nephew Oliver Manwaring in England."

As the will of Oliver¹ Manwaring does not now appear upon the Probate Record book in New London, its contents are of course unknown. When Miss Caulkins wrote her *History of New London*, the original records were then probably available. Some years ago all the original Probate records were copied into a set of books and the originals are said to have been sent then to Hartford. In some way the will of Oliver¹ Manwaring seems not to have been copied. The original *Journals* of the Probate Court were (in 1918) still on hand in the Probate Court and from those the record shows that Oliver Manwaring's will was proved Dec. 19, 1723, and ordered recorded; hence it should appear in the original Probate Court Record. The baptisms of all of the children of Oliver¹ Manwaring as given above all, appear in Blake's *History of First Church, New London* (pp. 447, 448, 450, 452, 453, 454, 465).

AUTHORITIES:—(1) H. D., p. 137; (2) H. D., p. 71; (3) T. R., N. L.; (4) H. D., pp. 369, 696; (5) T. R.; (6) F. C. B., p. 465; (7) E. C. M., Book II, p. 8, and C. R. N. L.

2. HANNAH² MANWARING, b. —; bap. Sept. 10, 1671, at New London, Conn.

There is a remote possibility that Hannah² Manwaring was the wife "Hannah" (maiden surname not proven by direct evidence), of John³ Harris (Gabriel,² Walter¹), who was born June 12, 1663, at New London, Conn., and who died Jan. 6, 1739-40, at New London, aged about 77 (1).

This John³ Harris had a first son (and child) bap. Oliver, June 24, 1694 (2), and the baptismal name Oliver may indicate a perpetuation of the name of Hannah² Manwaring's father. That the name of John Harris' wife was Hannah is shown by the following Town Record: "Thomas Harris, son of John and *Hannah* Harris, was drowned the 21st of Oct., 1719, and was buried the next day." *Hempstead's Diary*, p. 93, states: "Oct. 21, 1719, John Harris's son Thomas was drowned in swimming ashore by Benjamin Starr's, a few rods distant." The same authority, p. 360, gives: Sunday, Jan. 6th, 1739-40:—"This morning old John Harris, aged about 77 was found dead in his bed; he went to bed well the night before; he was the last of the seven generation of that family and the first that settled at the Harbours Mouth."

AUTHORITIES:—(1) H. D., p. 360; (2) F. C. B., p. 458.

3. ELIZABETH³ MANWARING, b. —, 1662, about, see date of and age at death; bap. Sept. 10, 1671, at First Church, New London; d. Aug. 17, 1720 (1), at New London, Conn., and was buried there in old burying ground, gravestone thus inscribed: "Here lyeth ye body of Mrs. Elizabeth, ye wife of Mr. Peter Harris, who dyed August ye 17, 1720, in ye 58 year of her age." She m. July 7, 1686, at New London, Conn. (2), Peter³ Harris (son of Gabriel² (Walter¹) and Elizabeth (Abbot) Harris), b. Dec. 8, 1660; d. Jan. 25, 1718-19 (3), at New London and was there buried in old burying ground, gravestone thus inscribed: "Here lyeth ye body of Mr. Peter Harris who departed this life January ye 25th 1718, in the 59th year of his age."

Children: 10 (Harris), 5 sons and 5 daughters, all recorded in New London.

- 12 i. Samuel,³ b. April 29, 1689; d. May 7, 1734, aged 45 (4).
 13 ii. Thomas,³ b. Aug. 31, 1691; d. Sept. 6, 1735; not m. (5).
 14 iii. Elizabeth,³ b. Aug. 10, 1693; d. —; m. William Rogers (6), Aug. 27, 1713.
 15 iv. Mercy,³ b. March 10, 1696.
 16 v. Hannah,³ b. May 14, 1698; d. —; m. John Plumb (7), Jan. 25, 1721.
 17 vi. Peter,³ b. April 16, 1700; d. —; m. Mary Truman (8), July 3, 1726.
 18 vii. Mary,³ b. March 14, 1702; d. —; m. James Rogers, March 21, 1723, according to E. C. M., Book II, p. 11.
 19 viii. Martha,³ b. —? d. —?
 20 ix. Joseph,³ b. —? d. —?
 21 x. Stephen,³ b. —? d. —? m. Hannah Chalker (9); int. published N. L., Feb. 4, 1727-8.

The Probate Records of New London give the will of Peter Harris, dated Jan. 19, 1718-19, and that will shows that the above children Martha,³ Joseph³ and Stephen³ were his children.

AUTHORITIES:—(1) H. D., p. 100, and Prentis' *New London Grave Yard Inscriptions*, p. 23; (2) T. R.; (3) H. D., p. 84, and Prentis' *New London Grave Yard Inscriptions*, p. 38; (4) H. D., p. 273; (5) H. D., p. 293; (6) T. R., and C. R., and E. C. M., Book II, p. 9; (7) T. R.; (8) T. R., C. R., E. C. M., Book II, p. 13; (9) H. D., p. 194.

4. PRUDENCE³ MANWARING, b. —? bap. New London, First Church, Sept. 10, 1671; d. —; m. —, 1688, about, to John² Beckwith* (son of Matthew¹ Beckwith of New Lon-

* The Beckwith Notes, No. 6, are in error in putting in a John² and John³ Beckwith; from more recent search it becomes evident that the two John²⁻³ Beckwiths in these notes were one and the same man as given above, i. e., John² Beckwith (Matthew¹). The children as above given and as taken from the Beckwith Notes, No. 6, are probably correct.

don), b. —, 1665, see age at and date of death, at —; d. Dec. 8, 1757 (according to H. D., p. 696, he died Monday, Dec. 5, 1757, aged 92), at New London, Conn. He lived on the west side of the Niantic River, near the Lyme line.

Children: 9 (Beckwith), 6 sons and 3 daughters, whose names are taken from the Beckwith Notes, No. 6.

- 22 i. Jonathan,^s b. —; m. (1) Elizabeth Waller; m. (2) Mary Warner.
- 23 ii. Oliver,^s b. —; m. (1) Martha —? m. (2) Elizabeth —?
- 24 iii. Richard,^s b. —; m. Hannah Moore, int. pub. Aug. 4, 1728 (1).
- 25 iv. John,^s b. —; m. May 4, 1722 (2), Hannah^s Brooks (Henry¹).
- 26 v. Joseph,^s b. —; m. Oct. 3, 1734 (3), Mary Pember.
- 27 vi. Benjamin,^s b. —; m. June 3, 1732 (4), Hannah Pember.
- 28 vii. Bathsheba,^s b. —; m. Oct. 4, 1716, Nathaniel Daniels; int. pub. Sept. 9, 1716 (5).
- 29 viii. Prudence,^s b. —; m. July 24, 1717 (6), Roger Dart.
- 30 ix. Hannah,^s b. —; m. Nov. 5, 1718, George Chappell (7).

AUTHORITIES:—(1) H. D., p. 200; (2) E. C. M., Book II, p. 11; (3) E. C. M., Book II, p. 17; (4) E. C. M., Book II, p. 16; (5) H. D., p. 59; (6) E. C. M., Book II, p. 9; (7) E. C. M., Book II, p. 10.

5. LOVE^s MANWARING, b. —; bap. First Church, New London, Sept. 10, 1671; d. Dec. 19, 1743 (1), aged 73, at New London; m. —, at New London, Conn., Lieut. John^s Richard (John¹), b. —; bap. New London, First Church, March 26, 1671 (2); d. — (between Oct. 17, 1720,* and Nov. 5, 1720 (3), at New London, Conn.

Children: 9 (Richards), 5 sons and 4 daughters, all recorded in New London, viz.:

- 31 i. John,^s b. —; bap. Aug. 13, 1693; m. Dec. 16, 1725 (4), to Ann Prentis.
- 32 ii. George,^s b. March 26, 1695; bap. April 7, 1695; m. Nov. 14, 1716, Hester Hough (5).
- 33 iii. Samuel,^s b. July 6, 1699; bap. July 9, 1699; m. May 9, 1726, Ann Hough (6).
- 34 iv. Love,^s b. Oct. 25, 1701; bap. Oct. 26, 1701; d. — (between Oct. 17, 1720,* and Nov. 5, 1720 (7).

* H. D., p. 103:—"Saturday, Nov. 1720: I came home. Lieut. John Richards and his daughter Love, a maid about 19 years old * * * * have all died since I have been gone."—Joshua Hempstead had been absent from New London since Oct. 17, 1720.

- 35 v. Oliver,² b. —; bap. Dec. 19, 1703.
 36 vi. Lydia,² b. —; bap. May 13, 1705; m. Dec. 2, 1726 (8), Michael Ewen.
 37 vii. Mary,³ b. —; bap. Nov. 16, 1707; d. in infancy.
 38 viii. Mary,³ 2nd, b. —; bap. July 3, 1709; d. Sept. 22, 1720 (9).
 39 ix. Guy,³ b. —; bap. April 6, 1712; d. —; not mentioned in the division of his father's estate in 1721.

H. D., p. 419 "Decem. 19, 1743, Mrs. Love Richards, the widow of Lieut. John Richards, died of a lingering distemper, aged 73. She hath been a widow 23 years, and lived of late years with her son Samuel.

Probate Records, New London, Court, Jan. 24, 1743-4, Administration on the estate of Mrs. Love Richards, late of New London, deceased, was granted to Samuel Richards of New London, by and with the advice and consent of his elder brothers. Court Feb. 17, 1743-4, Inventory of estate of Mrs. Love Richards filed.

AUTHORITIES:—(1) H. D., p. 419; (2) F. C. B., p. 446; (3) H. D., pp. 103, 419; (4) T. R., and E. C. M., Book II, p. 13; (5) T. R.; (6) C. R., T. R., E. C. M., Book II, p. 13; (7) H. D., p. 103; (8) E. C. M., Book II, p. 13; (9) H. D., p. 100.

6. RICHARD² MANWARING, b. —; bap. First Church, New London, July 13, 1673; d. — (before May 10, 1763, on which date the inventory of his estate was taken), at —?; m. May 25, 1710 (1), at New London, Conn., to Elinor Jennings (daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (Reynolds) Jennings).

Children: 4 (Manwaring), 3 sons and 1 daughter, recorded in New London,* viz.:

- +40 i. Hannah,³ b. —; bap. aged 20 years, Jan. 25, 1735-6 (2); m. (intention published) July 31, 1737 (3), to Charles Acourt.
 +41 ii. Love,³ b. —; bap. —; m. July 22, 1754 (4), Roger Gibson.
 +42 iii. Christopher,³ b. Sept. 1, 1722; bap. —; m. Jan. 31, 1745, Deborah Denison (5).
 43 iv. Asa?

The Memoir of Frances Manwaring Caulkins, in the *History of New London*, states: "Richard,² the fifth child and oldest son (of Oliver¹ Manwaring) was bap. July 13, 1673. He married Eleanor, daughter of Richard Jennings, May 25, 1710. They had seven children.* No record is preserved of the death of either of them, but the inventory of his estate was taken May 10, 1763, and probably indicates the correctness of the tradition that he lived to the age of ninety."

* Records of only four children are found in New London.

From the Probate Record, New London, we gather: "An inventory of the estate of Mr. Richard Manwaring, late of New London, deceased, taken by us the subscribers under oath, Impr^s. About 9 or 10 acres of land adjoining Jordan, £40-0-0.

New London, May 10, 1763 (sgd.) Jos. Chapman } Appraisers
Sworn to by Administrator (sgd.) John Richards } under oath

New London, May 11, 1763

Accepted (sgd) G. Saltonstall, Judge of Probate.

Mr. Asa Manwaring is appointed administrator on above estate.

The estate of Mr. Richard Manwaring, deceased is D^r to the administrator, Asa Manwaring for 20 years entertaining of his said father and paying for his funeral expenses—being very infirm and about 90 years—in part £200

£40

May 10, 1763—Errors excepted Allowed G. Saltonstall, Judge of Probate

AUTHORITIES:—(1) T. R.; (2) F. C. B., p. 498, H. D., p. 299; (3) H. D., p. 322; (4) H. D., p. 633; (5) T. R. See also *History of Montville, Conn.*, by H. A. Baker, pp. 244-5.

7. JUDITH² MANWARING, b. —; bap. April 2, 1676, First Church, New London; d. —, at —; m. —, at —, to Simon Ray, of Block Island (son of Simon and Mary (Thomas) Ray), b. April 9, 1672 (1), at —; d. —, at —.

Children: 4 (Ray), recorded in New London, and bap. First Church.

- 44 i. Simon,³ bap. Sept. 20, 1702 (2).
45 ii. Gideon,³ bap. Sept. 20, 1702 (2).
46 iii. Nathaniel,³ bap. Sept. 20, 1702 (2); m. Feb. 8, 1721 (intention published Jan. 22, 1720-1) (3), to Ann Wilson.
47 iv. (No name),³ bap. July 30, 1704 (4).

The authority for saying that Judith² Manwaring married Simon Ray is Blake's *History of the First Church of Christ* (Early History), p. 207: "The wife of Mr. Ray, being Mr. Manwaring's daughter, and baptized here, owned the covenant and had her three daughters baptized." This was under the so-called "Half-way Covenant." The three children were the three above—Simon, Gideon and Nathaniel.

AUTHORITIES:—(1) *Savage's Gen. Dic. of N. E.*, Vol. III, p. 512; (2) F. C. B., p. 465; (3) E. C. M., Book II, p. 11; (4) F. C. B., p. 467.

8. OLIVER² MANWARING, b. —; bap. Feb. 2, 1679, First Church, New London; d. Oct. 9, 1754, at New London, Conn., aged 77 or more (1); m. March 14, 1705, at New London (2), to Hannah Hough (dau. of John and Sarah (Post) Hough), b. Jan. 30, 1688, at New London; d. Sept. 20, 1754, at New London, Conn. (3).

Children: 10 (Manwaring), 5 sons and 5 daughters, all recorded at New London.

- 48 i. Richard,^s b. Jan. 10, 1707; bap. April 20, 1707.
 +49 ii. William,^s b. Sept. 17, 1708; bap. Feb. 20, 1709; m. Nov. 5, 1735, Rebecca Gager.
 +50 iii. Oliver,^s b. Jan. 24, 1711; bap. May 13, 1711; m. Nov. 10, 1743, Mary Smith.
 51 iv. Samuel,^s b. Aug. 25, 1713; bap. Oct. 11, 1713; d. Aug. 20, 1788.
 +52 v. Hannah,^s b. Feb. 27, 1716; bap. April 22, 1716; m. April 26, 1744, Samuel Tallman.
 +53 vi. Sarah,^s b. Aug. 9, 1718; bap. Oct. 5, 1718; m. Feb. 25, 1742, Simon Gager.
 +54 vii. John,^s b. June 28, 1721; bap. July 30, 1721; m. Elizabeth Smith.
 +55 viii. Anne,^s b. Nov. 20, 1723; bap. April 19, 1724; m. March 23, 1749, Thomas Marshall.
 56 ix. Elizabeth,^s b. July 11, 1727; bap. Oct. 29, 1727; d. Sept. 18, 1754 (4), at New London.
 +57 x. Jabez,^s b. Jan. 12, 1730-31; bap. May 17, 1730; m. June 25, 1761, Mercy Minor.

Hempstead's Diary gives: p. 637—"Sept. 18, 1754, Eliza, the daughter of Oliver Manwaring, died aged about 26 years," and also "Sept. 20, 1754, Mrs. Manwaring, wife of Oliver Manwaring, died aged 60 odd, nearest to 70,"—and also, p. 638, "October 9, 1754, Old Oliver Manwaring died, aged 77 or more."

AUTHORITIES:—(1) H. D., p. 638; (2) E. C. M., Book II, p. 8; (3) H. D., p. 637; *History of Montville, Conn.*, by Baker, pp. 245-6. Wherever the *History of Montville*, by Baker, is quoted as an authority in connection with this article, it is to be understood (unless otherwise specifically stated) that Baker in his printed volume corroborates other information more reliable. As an independent authority the *History of Montville* is not accepted by the author of these notes, unless corroborated by others, on account of the numerous errors of statement contained therein.

10. ANNE^s MANWARING, b. —; bap. June 28, 1682, First Church, New London; d. Sept. 9, 1720; buried Sept. 11, 1720, at New London (1), and was there buried in old graveyard, gravestone thus inscribed: "Here lyeth the body of M. Anne Wilson, wife of Mr. Jeremiah Wilson, who departed this life, Sept. 9, 1720, in the 38th year of her age"; m. —, Jeremiah Wilson, of Block Island (whose parentage has as yet not been determined), b. —, at —; d. —, at —.

Children: 9 (Wilson) daughters, all recorded in New London, viz.:

- 58 i. Mary,^s bap. Sept. 20, 1702;* d. —; m. intention published Oct. 8, 1721, to Edward Robinson (2).

* The *Early History of First Church, New London*, p. 207, gives:—Sept. 20, 1702. "The wife of Mr. Wilson, being Mr. Manwaring's daughter, and baptized here, owned the covenant and had her child baptized."

- 59 ii. Anna,^s bap. June 28, 1703; d. —; m. intention published Jan. 22, 1720-1; m. Feb. 8, 1720-21 to Nat. Ray (3).
 60 iii. Hannah,^s bap. Oct. 8, 1704.
 61 iv. Sarah,^s bap. Oct. 5, 1707.
 62 v. Alice,^s bap. Oct. 1, 1710.
 63 vi. Elizabeth,^s bap. Dec. 2, 1711.
 64 vii. Mercy,^s bap. Aug. 23, 1713; d. —; buried New London, Jan. 1, 1714-15 (4).
 65 viii. Tabitha,^s bap. Jan. 20, 1716-17.
 66 ix. Judith,^s bap. May 10, 1719.

AUTHORITIES:—(1) H. D., p. 101, and Prentis' *Grave Yard Inscriptions, New London*, p. 32; (2) H. D., p. 114; (3) C. R.; (4) H. D., p. 41.

- II. MERCY² MANWARING, b. —; bap. Oct. 25, 1702, as an adult, First Church, New London; d. March —, 1739, at New London, Conn., aged 54 or 55 (1); m. Dec. 1, 1706, at New London, Conn. (2), Jonathan Palmer, of Stonington, Conn. (son of Nehemiah² (Walter¹) and Hannah (Stanton) Palmer of Stonington), b. Aug. 7, 1668, at Stonington; d. Aug. 26, 1726.

Children: 10 (Palmer), 2 sons and 8 daughters.

- 67 i. Judith,^s b. Jan. 2, 1706-7.
 68 ii. Mercy,^s b. Feb. 7, 1708-9; m. May 6, 1746, William Horricks.
 69 iii. Hannah,^s b. Dec. 2, 1710-11.
 70 iv. Anna,^s b. May 26, 1713.
 71 v. Irene,^s b. March 26, 1715; m. March 27, 1735, Henry Rowland.*
 72 vi. Love,^s b. March 26, 1717; m. Dec. 23, 1736, Jonathan Shepard.
 73 vii. Prudence,^s b. March 31, 1718-19; m. Nov. 8, 1738, Ebenezer Cady.
 74 viii. Jonathan,^s b. Dec. 23, 1720; m. Sept. 12, 1745, Prudence Holmes.
 75 ix. Oliver,^s b. May 7, 1722; m. —, Mary —?
 76 x. Elizabeth,^s b. Nov. 28, 1724; m. —, Matthew Horr.

AUTHORITIES:—(1) H. D., p. 347; (2) E. C. M., Book II, p. 8.

40. HANNAH³ MANWARING, b. —; bap. aged 20 years, Jan. 25, 1735-6 (1); d. —, at —; m. — (intention published July 31, 1737, at New London) (2), to Charles Acourt (probably son of Dr. Charles Acourt, who d. before Dec. 30, 1725, on which date administration was granted on his estate), b. —, at —; d. —, at —.

* Bailey's *Early Conn. Marriages*, Book II, p. 17, gives:—"June 3, 1734, Henry Roland of Lyme and Mary Daniels were married."

Children: 2 (Acourt) sons, baptisms recorded in New London, viz.:

- 77 i. Charles,⁴ b. —; bap. Dec. 22, 1738; d. Dec. 23, 1738 (3).
 78 ii. John,⁴ b. —; bap. Sept. 13, 1742; d. Sept. 13, 1742 (4).

From the Probate Records, New London, we gather the following: Court, Dec. 30, 1725: Administration granted to John Braddick of Southold, on estate of Charles Acourt, late of New London, deceased.

Court, Oct. 10, 1726: Inventory estate of Dr. Charles Acourt, late of New London. Joseph Tallman, administrator of said estate presents an account of debts, &c.

Court, Feb. 27, 1730-1, Charles Acourt, only son of Dr. Charles Acourt, late of New London, deceased, chooses John Richards of New London as his guardian.

Court, Sept. 17, 1737: Charles Acourt signs a discharge to Joseph Tallman, administrator of the estate of Dr. Charles Acourt (his father) and Court directs that estate be declared settled.

Inventory of Estate of Dr. Charles Acourt, in Saybrook, £182-13-0.

Inventory of Estate of Dr. Charles Acourt, in New London, £87-12-9.

Sworn to October 10, 1726 by Joseph Tallman, administrator.

AUTHORITIES:—(1) F. C. B., p. 498; (2) H. D., p. 322; (3) H. D., p. 344; (4) H. D., p. 399.

41. LOVE³ MANWARING, b. —, at —; d. Sept. 16, 1787, at New London, Conn.; m. July 22, 1754,* at New London, by Joshua Hempstead (1), to Roger Gibson (son of William Gibson, according to New London Town Records) "an Old Countryman," b. —, at —; d. —, at —.

Children: 3 (Gibson), 1 son and 2 daughters, viz.:

- 79 i. George,⁴ b. Sept. 21, 1757.
 80 ii. Hannah,⁴ b. March 8, 1759.
 81 iii. Love,⁴ b. Dec. 23, 1765.

AUTHORITIES:—(1) H. D., p. 633.

42. CHRISTOPHER³ MANWARING (1), b. Sept. 1, 1722, at New London; d. —, 1801, aged 79 (will proved May 11, 1801), at —; m. Jan. 31, 1745, at New London, Deborah Denison (eldest daughter of Major Robert and Deborah (Griswold) Denison), b. Dec. 9, 1721; d. March 22, 1816 "in her 94th year."

* *Hempstead's Diary*, p. 633:—"July 22, 1754 * * * at night I married Mr. Roger Gibson, an old Countryman and Love Manwaring, daughter of Richard Manwaring att his House."

Children: 12 (Manwaring), 4 sons and 8 daughters, all recorded in New London, viz.:

- +82 i. Robert,⁴ b. Dec. 16, 1745; m. (1) Elizabeth Rogers; m. (2) Susanna Bushnell.
- 83 ii. Deborah,⁴ b. Sept. 3, 1747; d. —, at an advanced age, not m.
- 84 iii. Hannah,⁴ b. Oct. 3, 1749; d. —; m. Aug. 21, 1768, Jedediah Calkins.
- 85 iv. Eleanor,⁴ b. Sept. 12, 1751; d. Nov. 10, 1751.
- 86 v. Anne,⁴ b. Sept. 11, 1752; d. young.
- +87 vi. Elizabeth,⁴ b. Sept. 26, 1754; d. —; m. Aug. 26, 1777, Nathaniel Hempstead.
- 88 vii. Asa,⁴ b. Nov. 28, 1756; d. March 10, 1779; not m.
- +89 viii. Roger,⁴ b. Aug. 27, 1758; d. —; m. July 6, 1797, Ruth Crocker, a widow.
- 90 ix. Sybel,⁴ b. June 14, 1760; d. —, young.
- 91 x. Sarah,⁴ b. April 1, 1762; d. —; m. Andrew Huntington, as his second wife.
- +92 xi. John,⁴ b. March 21, 1765; d. —; m. Eleanor Raymond.
- 93 xii. Lois,⁴ b. Aug. 16, 1767; d. — (before 1793); m. Andrew Huntington.

From the Memoir of Frances Manwaring Caulkins (in the *History of New London*), p. ix,—the date of birth of Deborah Denison is given as Dec. 9, 1722, and it is stated that by her Christopher⁸ Manwaring had 13 children. I find a record of only 12 children.

At the Probate Court, New London, March 11, 1801, the will of Christopher⁸ Manwaring, late of Montville, Conn., deceased, was presented and proved. Inventory amounted to \$532.80. "His Trusting friend," Joshua Raymond of Montville, Conn., was appointed by the will as executor, and declined to serve and John Manwaring of Montville was appointed administrator. The will was dated March 25, 1793, and mentions wife Deborah, his son Robert and his son Christopher, and his sons Asa, Roger, John and daughters Deborah, Hannah, Sarah, Lois and daughter Elizabeth Hempstead.

The following is an abstract of the return of distribution of the estate of Christopher⁸ Manwaring, of Montville, Conn., deceased:

- To Robert⁴ Manwaring, one of said heirs
- To Christopher⁵ Manwaring, one of the legatees (son of Robert⁴)
- To Roger⁴ Manwaring, one of said heirs
- To John⁴ Manwaring, one of said heirs
- To Hannah⁴ Manwaring, one of said heirs
- To Elizabeth⁴ Manwaring, one of said heirs
- To Sarah⁴ Manwaring, one of said heirs
- To heirs of Lois⁴ (Manwaring) Huntington, deceased, one of the heirs.

Montville, Dec. 5, 1801:—and March 8, 1802. Receipts from Andrew Huntington for parts due under will to his wife.

AUTHORITIES:—In addition to the authorities above quoted in the body of this record, we note that Baker's *Montville*, p. 245, corroborates this record, although said record was compiled from entirely independent sources of information.

49. WILLIAM³ MANWARING, b. Sept. 17, 1708; bap. Feb. 20, 1709 (1), at First Church, New London; d. Nov. 13, 1779, at New London, in the 72nd year of his age (2); m. Nov. 5, 1735, at New London, to Rebecca Gager (daughter of Samuel and Rebecca (Raymon) Gager or Gadger, of Norwich, Conn.), b. Oct. 21, 1709, at Norwich, Conn. (3); d. Jan. 8, 1779, in her 70th year (4) and was buried in Old Grave Yard, New London, gravestone (5).

Children: 4 (Manwaring), 1 son and 3 daughters, all recorded in New London.

- +94 i. Lucy,⁴ b. Dec. 11, 1738; bap. Nov. 12, 1738; m. Eliphalet Lester.
 +95 ii. David,⁴ b. Feb. 8, 1740-1; bap. March 15, 1741; m. Jan. 15, 1767, Martha Saltonstall (6).
 96 iii. Sarah,⁴ b. Nov. 16, 1743; bap. Nov. 20, 1743.
 +97 iv. Rebecca,⁴ b. Nov. 7, 1746; bap. Nov. 16, 1746; m. Oct. 23, 1766, Thomas Durfey (7).

William³ Manning and his wife were taken into the Church, Feb. 29, 1735-36 (8), and he was chosen a deputy to the Connecticut General Assembly April 9, 1749-50 (9), and several times thereafter. His will was dated Oct. 29, 1770; his son David was executor and mentions son David, daughters Sarah and Rebecca Durfey, and his grandchildren, David, Gurdon, Rebecca, Martha and Lucy who were children of his son David.

AUTHORITIES:—(1) F. C. B., p. 470; (2) T. R.; (3) V. R., Norwich, Conn., Vol. I, pp. 56-7 (published edition); (4) T. R.; (5) Prentis' *New London Grave Yard Inscriptions*, p. 26; (6) E. C. M., Book II, p. 28; (7) E. C. M., Book II, p. 27; (8) H. D., p. 300; (9) H. D., p. 546; (see also *History of Montville, Conn.*, pp. 245-6, as corroborative evidence).

50. OLIVER³ MANWARING, b. Jan. 24, 1711; bap. First Church, New London, May 13, 1711 (1); d. —; m. Nov. 10, 1743 (2), at New London, Mary Smith (daughter of Nehemiah⁴ Smith (3) (Samuel,² Nehemiah,² Nehemiah¹), who was bap. New London, June 8, 1701, and who died in 1769*), b. —, at —; d. —, at —.

* The account given in the *Nehemiah Smith Genealogy* is partly in error. The Probate Records of New London, Court, June 5, 1769, show the will of Deacon Nehemiah Smith, will dated Jan. 27, 1769: Among the children mentioned appears the name of "Molly, wife of Oliver Manwaring." This will also shows "Betty, wife of John Manwaring," while the Nehemiah Smith genealogy gives Desire as having married John Manwaring and the will shows *Desire* as the wife of Edward Beckwith.

Children: 5 (Manwaring), 1 son and 4 daughters, all recorded in New London, viz.:

- +98 i. Mary,⁴ b. Aug. 31, 1744; bap. Oct. 14, 1744; m. Feb. 2, 1764, John² Gorton (William¹) (4).
- 99 ii. Hannah,⁴ b. Aug. 14, 1746; bap. Aug. 31, 1746.
- 100 iii. Betty,⁴ b. Jan. 19, 1748-9; bap. Feb. 1, 1748-9.
- 101 iv. Lucretia,⁴ b. Sept. 16, 1751; bap. Oct. 13, 1751.
- 102 v. Oliver,⁴ b. Aug. 3, 1755; bap. Feb. 22, 1756.

AUTHORITIES:—(1) F. C. B., p. 473; (2) T. R.; (3) *Descendants of Nehemiah Smith*, pp. 78-9; (4) T. R. and C. R.

52. HANNAH² MANWARING, b. Feb. 27, 1716; bap. April 22, 1716, First Church, New London; d. June 11, 1757, at New London, Conn., aged 40 years; m. April 26, 1744, at New London, to Samuel Tallman (1), as his first wife (son of Joseph and Joanna (Mayhew) Tallman, of New London), b. —; bap. Sept. 4, 1714, at New London. He m. (2) Nov. 22, 1759, at New London (2), Bethia Savel (probably dau. of John Savil (3), of New London), bap. Aug. 12, 1722 (3), at New London; d. Feb. 11, 1795.

Children: 7 (Tallman), 5 sons and 1 daughter, viz.:

- 103 i. Samuel,⁴ bap. May 12, 1745.
- +104 ii. Hannah,⁴ bap. Oct. 26, 1746; d. Nov. 12, 1814; m. Sept. 13, 1767, William Starr.
- 105 iii. James,⁴ bap. June 21, 1747.
- 106 iv. Joseph,⁴ bap. Dec. 4, 1748.
- 107 v. John,⁴ bap. Jan. 19, 1752.
- 108 vi. Elizabeth,⁴ bap. Nov. 25, 1754; d. Dec. 30, 1826; m. Jan. 11, 1775, Thomas Danforth.
- 109 vii. Jabez,⁴ bap. May 16, 1756.

AUTHORITIES:—(1) E. C. M., Book II, p. 21; (2) E. C. M., Book II, p. 24; (3) H. D., p. 123, and F. C. B., p. 484; *N. Y. G. & B. Record*, Vol. L, pp. 122, 220.

53. SARAH² MANWARING, b. Aug. 9, 1718; bap. Oct. 5, 1718, at New London, First Church; d. April 12, 1767, at Norwich, Conn. (1); m. Feb. 25, 1741-2, at New London (2), to Simon Gager, of Norwich, Conn., as his first wife (whose parentage is not as yet determined), b. —, at —; d. —, at —. He m. (2) Aug. 6, 1767, at Norwich, Conn., to Mary Calkins, of Norwich.

Children by first marriage: None.

Children by second marriage: 1 (Gager) daughter, not in Manwaring line, viz.:

- i. Mary,⁴ b. June 16, 1770, at Norwich, Conn.

AUTHORITIES:—(1) V. R. Norwich, Conn. (published form), Vol. I, pp. 236-7; (2) E. C. M., Book II, p. 19.

54. JOHN^s MANWARING, b. June 28, 1721; bap. July 30, 1721 (1), First Church, New London; d. —; m. —, at —, to Elizabeth (Betty) Smith (daughter of Deacon Nehemiah Smith, of New London, see remarks on will of Nehemiah Smith under record of Oliver^s Manwaring, No. 50, of this genealogy), b. —, at —; d. —, at —.

Child: I (Manwaring) son, recorded in New London, viz.:

- 110 i. John,⁴ b. July 25, 1766; m. April 20, 1788, Sarah Manwaring.

AUTHORITY:—(1) F. C. B., p. 483.

55. ANNE^s MANWARING, b. Nov. 20, 1723; bap. April 19, 1724 (1), at New London, First Church; d. Jan. 28, 1799 (2), at Norwich, Conn.; m. March 23, 1749 (3), at New London, Conn., to Thomas Marshall (son of Abial and Abiah (Hough) Marshall, of Norwich, Conn.) (4), b. July 1, 1724; d. April 22, 1761, at Norwich, Conn.

Children: 6 (Marshall), 2 sons and 4 daughters, all recorded in Norwich, viz.:

- 111 i. Lucretia,⁴ b. Jan. 19, 1750-1; d. Aug. 17, 1753.
 112 ii. John,⁴ b. June 14, 1753; d. July 23, 1753.
 113 iii. Lucretia,⁴ b. Dec. 14, 1754; d. Jan. 3, 1774.
 114 iv. Sarah,⁴ b. Sept. 20, 1757.
 115 v. Thomas,⁴ b. June 29, 1759.
 116 vi. Anne,⁴ b. Oct. 26, 1761; d. March 24, 1786.

AUTHORITIES:—(1) F. C. B., p. 486; (2) V. R. Norwich (published form), Vol. I, pp. 293, 508; (3) E. C. M., Book II, p. 21; (4) V. R. Norwich, Conn. (published form), Vol. I, p. 65.

57. JABEZ^s MANWARING, b. Jan. 12, 1730-31, at New London; d. —, at —; m. June 25, 1761 (1), at New London, to Mercy Minor (whose parentage is as yet not determined), b. Nov. 23, 1738; d. Aug. 24, 1784.

Children: 4 (Manwaring), 1 son and 3 daughters, recorded in New London, viz.:

- 117 i. Elizabeth,⁴ b. April 23, 1765.
 118 ii. Sarah,⁴ b. Nov. 23, 1767.
 119 iii. Hannah,⁴ b. July 20, 1771.
 120 iv. Jabez,⁴ b. Oct. 21, 1775.

AUTHORITY:—(1) E. C. M., Book II, p. 25.

82. DEACON ROBERT⁴ MANWARING, b. Dec. 16, 1745, at New London; he was for many years deacon of the church in New London; he removed to the North Parish, now Montville, Conn., and thence to Norwich, in 1800; he d. March 29, 1807 (1), at Norwich, and was there buried in the old burying ground. He m. (1) Oct. 8, 1772 (or Nov. —, 1772 (2), at New London, to Elizabeth^s Rogers (James⁴⁻³⁻²⁻¹), b. Jan. 27, 1741, at New London; d. Aug. 31, 1798, at New London;

he m. (2) Jan. —, 1799, at New London, to Elizabeth (Baker) Raymond (3) (widow of Josiah Raymond, whom she m. Sept. 2, 1784, and who d. July 21, 1795; and daughter of Joshua and Abigail (Bliss) Baker, of Montville, Conn.), b. April 21, 1763; d. Feb. 13, 1802. He m. (3) Jan. 30, 1803, at New London, to Susanna (Hubbard) Bushnell (widow of Ebenezer Bushnell, of Norwich, Conn.), b. —, at —; d. April 9, 1814, at Windham, Conn.

Children: 9 (Manwaring), 3 sons and 6 daughters, recorded in New London; first seven by 1st marriage and 1 each by 2nd and 3rd marriages:

- 121 i. Deborah,⁵ b. July 10, 1773; d. May 29, 1844; not m.
- +122 ii. Christopher,⁵ b. Aug. 13, 1774; d. May 6, 1832; m. (1) Nov. 5, 1797, Sarah Bradley; m. (2) Jan. 21, 1807, Mary Wolcott.
- +123 iii. Frances,⁵ b. Nov. 6, 1776; d. Oct. 29, 1851; m. (1) Joshua Caulkins; m. (2) Philemon Haven.
- +124 iv. Elizabeth,⁵ b. June 22, 1778; d. May 7, 1854; m. June 22, 1800, William Raymond.
- 125 v. Eleanor,⁵ b. Dec. 22, 1780; d. —, 1782.
- +126 vi. Lucretia,⁵ b. Oct. 28, 1783; d. March 28, 1835; m. June 10, 1805, Henry Nevins.
- 127 vii. Phebe,⁵ b. March 18, 1786; d. Sept. 4, 1787.
No. 127 was baptized Aug. 17, 1787, and Nos. 121, 122, 123, 124 and 126 were baptized Sept. 9, 1787, at First Church, New London.
- 128 viii. Caleb Baker,⁵ b. Jan. 21, 1802; m. —, 1827, Lydia Wickwire.
- 129 ix. William Hubbard,⁵ b. Nov. 7, 1803.

AUTHORITIES:—(1) V. R. Norwich, Vol. II, p. 584; (2) E. C. M., Book II, p. 29; (3) *History of Montville, Conn.*, pp. 161, 246-7, 580, as corroborative evidence only.

87. ELIZABETH⁴ MANWARING, b. Sept. 26, 1754, at New London; d. —, m. Aug. 26, 1777 (1), at New London, to Nathaniel⁶ Hempstead (Nathaniel⁵⁻⁴, Joshua,²⁻² Robert¹), b. Feb. 7, 1753, at New London; d. —?

Children: 5 (Hempstead), 2 sons and 3 daughters, viz.:

- 130 i. Elizabeth,⁵ b. Nov. 7, 1778.
- 131 ii. Nathaniel,⁵ b. Sept. 2, 1780.
- 132 iii. Anna,⁵ b. May 2, 1784.
- 133 iv. Christopher,⁵ b. April 17, 1787.
- 134 v. Hannah,⁵ b. April 13, 1792.

AUTHORITY:—(1) T. R.

89. ROGER⁴ MANWARING, b. Aug. 27, 1758, at New London; d. March —, 1836, at Waterford, Conn.; m. July 6, 1797, at New London, Conn., to the widow Ruth Crocker (1) (possibly

daughter of Amos Calkins and widow of David Crocker), b. —; d. Jan. 17, 1854.

Children: 5 (Manwaring), 4 sons and 1 daughter, viz.:

- 135 i. Elisha,⁵ b. May 21, 1798; d. —; not m.
- 136 ii. Silas,⁵ b. Feb. 10, 1800.
- 137 iii. Asa,⁵ b. April 11, 1802; d. —; m. a Widow Crocker.
- 138 iv. Ezra,⁵ b. April 22, 1804.
- 139 v. Mary.⁵

AUTHORITY:—(1) Town Records show that a David Crocker m. Dec. 9, 1790, to Ruth Calkins (daughter of Amos Calkins) and had a son David Crocker, b. Sept. 26, 1792, and there the record stops. Possibly the above referred to "widow" Ruth Crocker was the same Ruth (Calkins) Crocker who m. David Crocker, and after his death, m. as her second husband Roger⁴ Manwaring on July 6, 1797. If so then the maiden name of Roger⁴ Manwaring's wife was Ruth Calkins, dau. of Amos Calkins, whose further antecedents are not known. No other Ruth Crocker, as a wife, or possible widow has been found in the Crocker family.

92. JOHN⁴ MANWARING, b. March 21, 1765, at New London; d. —, 1811; m. March 21, 1790, at New London, to Eleanor Raymond (1) (daughter of John and Elizabeth (Griswold) Raymond, of Montville, Conn.), b. Nov. 9, 1765, at Montville, Conn.; d. Aug. 29, 1819 (or 1820), at Greenfield, Iowa. He was a farmer and lived at Montville, Conn., and was killed as the result of a fall.

Children: 7 (Manwaring), 3 sons and 4 daughters, viz.:

- 140 i. Robert,⁵ b. Oct. 27, 1791; m. —, Martha Haskins.
- 141 ii. Hannah Lynde,⁵ b. May 29, 1793; m. Gurdon Waterman.
- +142 iii. John,⁵ b. Sept. 23, 1795; m. Eliza Church.
- 143 iv. Julia,⁵ b. April 23, 1797; m. (1) James Jones; m. (2) Dr. Gideon S. Bailey.
- 144 v. Eleanor,⁵ b. April 11, 1800; m. (1) — Peck; m. (2) Charles Patrick.
- 145 vi. Harriet,⁵ b. March 14, 1802; m. Russell Griffin.
- 146 vii. Hynes,⁵ b. April 25, 1804; he was a soldier in the U. S. Army and died in 1829 (2).

AUTHORITY:—(1) *History of Montville, Conn.*, pp. 248-9; (2) the record of this child is given solely on the authority of the *History of Montville*, p. 248.

94. LUCY⁴ MANWARING, b. Nov. 11, 1738; bap. Nov. 12, 1738, First Church, New London; d. Sept. 10, 1779, in her 41st year, at Saybrook, Conn.; m. —, to Eliphalet⁴ Lester (Daniel,³ Daniel,³ Andrew¹), as his second wife; he b. June 22, 1729; d. —? He m. (1) Sarah —? and possibly m. (3) May 1, 1781, to Mary Smith, of Haddam.

Children: —? (Lester).

It is impossible to tell whether Lucy⁵ Manwaring bore Eliphalet Lester any children, as the date of her marriage and the dates of birth of the children of Eliphalet⁴ Lester are all unknown. There were probably no children, that lived at least, for in the will of William⁸ Manwaring (No. 49), dated Oct. 10, 1770 (*sic*) there is no mention either of a daughter Lucy or any of her children; but said will does mention his grandchildren (children of his son David⁴ Manwaring). As this will is a copy made to replace one burned, it may not have the correct date, and may also be inaccurate as to all of its contents.

95. DAVID⁴ MANWARING, b. Feb. 8, 1740-1; bap. March 15, 1741 (1), First Church, New London; d. —; m. Jan. 15, 1767 (2), at New London, to Martha Saltonstall (dau. of Hon. Gurdon and — (—) Saltonstall, of New London), b. —; bap. Oct. 23, 1748 (3), at New London, First Church; d. —, at —.

Children: 8 (Manwaring), 3 sons and 5 daughters, recorded in New London:

- 147 i. William,⁵ b. Nov. 15, 1767; bap. Jan. 10, 1768; d. May 2, 1768, and was buried in Old Burying Ground, New London, gravestone.
- +148 ii. Rebecca,⁵ b. Dec. 27, 1768; bap. April 2, 1769; m. Jan. 20, 1793 (4), Elisha Coit.
- 149 iii. Hannah,⁵ b. Nov. 29, 1770; bap. Jan. 6, 1770-71; d. July 19, 1771, and was buried in old burying ground, New London.
- +150 iv. David,⁵ b. May 13, 1772; m. July 28, 1802, Lucy (Colfax) Starr.
- 151 v. Martha,⁵ b. May 15, 1774; bap. June 12, 1774; d. Nov. 4, 1788, and was buried in old burying ground, New London, gravestone.
- 152 vi. Gurdon,⁵ b. Nov. 10, 1776; bap. Sept. 14, 1777.
- 153 vii. Lucy,⁵ b. Dec. 19, 1778; bap. Aug. 12, 1787; m. Oct. 26, 1799, David G. Hubbard.
- 154 viii. Susanna,⁵ b. Sept. 23, 1783; bap. Aug. 12, 1787.

AUTHORITIES:—(1) F. C. B., p. 506; (2) E. C. M., Book II, p. 28; (3) F. C. B., p. 517; (4) E. C. M., Book II, p. 33, and *Coit Family Genealogy*, pp. 125-6.

97. REBECCA⁴ MANWARING, b. Nov. 7, 1746; bap. Nov. 16, 1746 (1), First Church, New London; d. Jan. 23, 1791 (2), in her 45th year, at New London, and was there buried in old burying ground, gravestone; m. Oct. 23, 1766 (3), at New London, Thomas Durfey.

Children: (Durfey). None found recorded in New London.

AUTHORITIES:—(1) F. C. B., p. 515; (2) Prentiss' *New London Grave Yard Inscriptions*, p. 18; (3) E. C. M., Book II, p. 27.

98. MARY⁴ MANWARING, b. Aug. 31, 1744; bap. Oct. 14, 1744 (1), First Church, New London; d. —; m. Feb. 2, 1764 (2), at New London, to John Gorton (son of William Gorton).

Child: 1 (Gorton) daughter, recorded in New London:

155 i. Lydia,⁵ b. June 5, 1765.

AUTHORITIES:—(1) F. C. B., p. 513; (2) E. C. M., Book II, p. 26.

104. HANNAH⁴ TALLMAN (1), bap. Oct. 26, 1746 (2), First Church, New London; d. Nov. 12, 1714, at Middletown, Conn. (probably); m. Sept. 13, 1767 (3) at New London, to William Starr (son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Hempstead) Starr, of New London), b. April 3, 1747; bap. April 5, 1747, First Church, New London. He was a "block-maker" and lived at Middletown, Conn.

Children: 5 (Starr), 3 sons and 2 daughters, first 4 b. in New London, the 5th b. in Middletown, viz.:

156 i. Joseph,⁵ b. Dec. 12, 1767.

157 ii. Elizabeth,⁵ b. Dec. 7, 1769; d. Aug. 2, 1835, at Geneseo, N. Y.; m. (1) David Eells; m. (2) Stephen Pierce, of Middletown, Conn.

158 iii. William,⁵ b. Nov. 17, 1771.

159 iv. Samuel,⁵ b. Nov. 20, 1773; d. Sept. 13, 1775, at Middletown, Conn.

160 v. Abigail,⁵ b. Nov. 29, 1775; d. —; m. May 11, 1794, Euclid Elliott (son of Clark and Desire (—) Elliott, of New London, Conn.), b. —; d. Sept. 30, 1798, at New London. After her husband's death she returned to Middletown.

AUTHORITIES:—(1) N. Y. G. & B. Record, Vol. L, pp. 324-5; (2) F. C. B., p. 515; (3) E. C. M., Book II, p. 28.

122. CHRISTOPHER⁵ MANWARING (1), b. Aug. 13, 1774, at New London; d. —, 1836, in Waterford, Conn.; m. (1) Nov. 5, 1797, at New London, to Sarah Bradley (dau. of Joshua Bradley), b. March 8, 1777; bap. Sept. 14, 1777, First Church, New London; d. Oct. 30, 1805. He m. (2) Jan. 21, 1807, at New London, to Mary Wolcott (dau. of Dr. Simon and Lucy (Rogers) Wolcott), b. —; d. Dec. 4, 1832.

Children: 7 (Manwaring), 4 sons and 3 daughters, recorded in New London. By first marriage:

161 i. Sally,⁶ b. Oct. 25, 1798; d. Nov. 2, 1798.

+162 ii. Christopher,⁶ b. Dec. 14, 1799; m. July 1, 1823, Catharine J. Hinsdale.

163 iii. Lucretia,⁶ b. Oct. 16, 1803; m. Nathan Colver.

164 iv. Infant son,⁶ b. Sept. 5, 1805; d. Sept. 6, 1805.

By second marriage:

165 v. Mary Wolcott,⁶ b. Dec. 4, 1807.

- +166 vi. Simon Wolcott,^o b. Sept. 30, 1809; m. Nov. 2, 1837, Sarah Banta.
- +167 vii. Robert Alexander,^o b. Aug. 2, 1811; m. May 15, 1845, Ellen Barber.

AUTHORITY:—(1) *History of Montville*, pp. 246, 249, as corroborative evidence only.

123. FRANCES^o MANWARING, b. Nov. 6, 1776, at New London; d. Oct. 29, 1851; m. (1) —, 1792, Joshua Caulkins (son of Jonathan and Lydia (Smith) Caulkins), b. Jan. 19, 1772; d. —, 1795, at Port au Prince. She m. (2) Sept. 18, 1807, to Philemon Havens, who died Nov. 12, 1819.

Children: 6, 3 sons and 3 daughters, viz.:

By her first marriage, 2 (Caulkins) daughters, viz.:

- 168 i. Parmelia,^o b. April 19, 1793; d. June 16, 1883, at New London, Conn.
- 169 ii. Frances Manwaring,^o b. April 26, 1795; d. Feb. 3, 1869.

By her second marriage: 4 (Havens), 3 sons and 1 daughters, viz.:

- 170 iii. Robert Manwaring,^o b. June 28, 1808, at Norwich, Conn.; m. April 20, 1840, Adeline Clark, of Vermont.
- 171 iv. Philemon,^o b. July 21, 1810; d. July 6, 1816, at Norwich, Conn.
- 172 v. Henry P.,^o b. Feb. 11, 1815, at Norwich, Conn.; m. Feb. 23, 1840, Elizabeth Douglass (dau. of Robert Douglass, of Waterford), b. July 14, 1817. Henry P. Havens was a merchant in New London, where he was for several years engaged in the whaling business. He was Mayor of New London and Superintendent of the Second Congregational Sunday School, and for many years before his death he had a Sunday School at Jordan, in which he took much interest. He died much respected and greatly lamented in 1876.
- 173 vi. Elizabeth,^o b. Feb. 14, 1819; d. April 30, 1842.

Frances Manwaring^o Caulkins, No. 169, was the celebrated Historian, the author of the *History of New London*, and of the *History of Norwich, Conn.*, etc., etc.

124. ELIZABETH^o MANWARING (1), b. June 22, 1778; d. May 7, 1854; m. June 22, 1800, William Raymond (son of John and Mercy (Raymond) Raymond, of Montville, Conn.), b. May 3, 1778; d. July 27, 1842. He lived in Montville, Conn. He was much in public business and held offices of trust in that town; he was a representative to the Connecticut General Assembly in 1828.

Children: 3 (Raymond), 2 sons and 1 daughter, viz.:

- 174 i. Mercy,⁶ b. May 21, 1802; m. John Raymond,
April 22, 1833.
175 ii. William,⁶ b. April 21, 1806; m. Eunice Raymond.
176 iii. Richard,⁶ b. May 24, 1811; m. Julia Ann Gardner.

AUTHORITY:—(1) This record is entered here solely on the authority of the *History of Montville, Conn.*, pp. 247, 582, 588-9. Colonel Parkhurst has not been able to verify the record. It may be correct, but is not vouched for by Colonel Parkhurst.

126. LUCRETIA⁵ MANWARING (11), b. Oct. 28, 1783; d. March 28, 1855; m. June 9, 1805, Henry Nevins (son of David and Mary (Hubbard) Nevins, of Norwich, Conn.), b. Dec. 24, 1779; d. —?

Children: 2 (Nevins), 1 son and 1 daughter, recorded at Norwich, Conn.:

- 177 i. Mary,⁶ b. March 11, 1806.
178 ii. David Henry,⁶ b. April 26, 1811.

AUTHORITY:—(1) V. R. Norwich, Conn., Vol. I, p. 540; Vol. II, p. 591.

142. JOHN⁵ MANWARING, b. Sept. 23, 1795; d. April 5, 1846, at Connellsville, Pa.; m. Feb. 21, 1825, at New London, Conn., to Eliza Church (daughter of Peleg and Mary (Leach) Church), b. April 2, 1800; d. Jan. 10, 1890, at Montville, Conn.

Children: 4 (Manwaring), 2 sons and 2 daughters, viz.:

- 179 i. Eliza,⁶ b. Feb. 28, 1826; m. Dec. 22, 1850, John R.² Stanton (Rowland¹).
180 ii. James,⁶ b. Sept. 19, 1827; never m.
181 iii. Eleanor,⁶ b. Dec. —; m. Robert Manwaring, her cousin.
182 iv. John,⁶ b. March 25, 1833; m. May 27, 1863, Mercy Raymond (dau. of Richard and Deliverance (Gardiner) Raymond).

148. REBECCA⁵ MANWARING, b. Dec. 27, 1768; bap. April 2, 1769 (1); d. July 14, 1853, aged 84; m. June 20, 1793 (2), at New London, to Elisha Coit (son of William and Sarah (Lathrop) Coit, of New London), b. Dec. 22, 1762, at New London; d. June 19, 1835, aged 73, at New York City. He was a successful commission merchant in New York City.

Children: 7 (Coit), 2 sons and 5 daughters, viz.:

- 183 i. Martha M.,⁶ b. Jan. 27, 1795; m. Nov. 1, 1842, Hon. Thomas S. Williams.
184 ii. Mary Ann,⁶ b. Jan. 21, 1798; m. (1) Sept. 10, 1817, Henry Blatchford; m. (2) Oct. 28, 1828, Hon. Samuel Hubbard.

- 185 iii. William David,⁶ b. Aug. 1, 1800. He was a merchant in Wall Street, N. Y. City.
- 186 iv. Susanna M.,⁶ b. Feb. 1, 1803; m. (1) Thomas Adams in 1835; m. (2) Henry Hill in 1854.
- 187 v. Sarah L——,⁶ b. Sept. 15, 1804; m. Charles Scudder.
- 188 vi. Gurdon S——,⁶ b. July 15, 1806; m. (1) Mary Ann Burbridge, in 1835; m. (2) Amelia Cole, in 1855.
- 189 vii. Rebecca M.,⁶ b. Aug. 21, 1808; d. Dec. 19, 1818.

AUTHORITIES:—(1) F. C. B., p. 593; (2) E. C. M., Book II, p. 33, and *Coit Genealogy*, pp. 125-6.

150. DAVID⁵ MANWARING, b. May 13, 1722; d. July —, 1811; m. July 28, 1802, at New London, Conn., to Lucy (Colfax) Starr (relict of Joshua Starr, whom she m. April 19, 1798, and who d. Oct. —, 1798, and daughter of George Colfax), b. Aug. 3, 1778, in New London; d. —?

Child: 1 (Manwaring) son, recorded in New London.

- 190 i. William Gager,⁶ b. Sept. 22, 1808; bap. Dec. 6, 1808.

162. CHRISTOPHER⁶ MANWARING, b. Dec. 14, 1799, at New London; d. —?; m. July 1, 1823, at Hartford, Conn., Catherine J. Hinsdale, of Hartford, Conn.

Child: 1 (Manwaring) son, recorded in New London.

- 191 i. William H. Crawford,⁷ b. May 11, 1824.

166. SIMON WOLCOTT⁶ MANWARING (1), b. Sept. 30, 1809, at New London; d. —; m. Nov. 2, 1837, at New London, Conn., to Sarah Banta (whose parentage is not as yet determined), b. —; d. —.

Children: 5 (Manwaring) daughters, viz.:

- 192 i. Mary Ellen,⁷ b. Sept. 7, 1738; m. George Allison.
- 193 ii. Sarah Frances,⁷ b. March 19, 1841; d. Sept. 8, 1847.
- 194 iii. Hester Julia,⁷ b. June 16, 1843; m. William S. Allison.
- 195 iv. Caroline,⁷ b. Dec. 12, 1845; m. Louis De Saulter.
- 196 v. Martha Pitkins,⁷ b. Aug. 18, 1849; m. Augustus Foster.

AUTHORITY:—(1) *History of Montville, Conn.*, p. 250, as corroborative evidence only.

167. ROBERT ALEXANDER⁶ MANWARING (1), b. Aug. 2, 1811, at New London; d. Sept. 1, 1890, at New London; m. May 15, 1845, at New London, Ellen Barber (daughter of Hon. Noyes

and Mary Elizabeth (Chester-Smith) Barber), b. —, at —; d. —, at —.

Child: 1 (Manwaring) son, viz.:

197 i. Wolcott Barber,⁷ b. May 30, 1847; living in New London, not m. in 1896.

AUTHORITY:—(1) *History of Montville, Conn.*, p. 250, as corroborative evidence only.

UNLOCATED MANWARINGS FOUND RECORDED IN NEW LONDON.

These records are here given in order that this article may give exhaustive information as to what is to be found in the New London records relative to the Manwaring family.

1. GEORGE MANWARING, m. Sept. 24, 1767, at New London, Temperance Chappell (see E. C. M., Book II, p. 28). No further record found in New London.
2. JABEZ MANWARING (possibly son of Jabez,⁸ No. 57; Oliver,² Oliver¹); he died before March 14, 1825, the date on which his estate was distributed.
Children: 7 (Manwaring), 3 sons and 4 daughters, as mentioned in the distribution of the estate, viz.:
1. Richard. 2. Lynde W—. 3. Jabez. 4. Elizabeth. 5. Susan. 6. Mary. 7. Nancy Hart.
3. JOHN MANWARING, who m. Lydia —?
Children: 2 (Manwaring) daughters, recorded in New London, viz.:
1. Anne, bap. 1st Church, New London, Sept. 18, 1792, dau. of Lydia Manwaring (see F. C. B., p. 542).
2. Polly, bap. 1st Church, New London, May 8, 1794, dau. of Lydia and John Manwaring (see F. C. B., p. 543).
This may possibly—but not probably—be the record of baptisms of children of John² Manwaring, who married Lydia Plumb on Feb. 4, 1761 (see record No. 7 under head of descendants of Thomas¹ Manwaring). But if so, then these children were baptized as *adults*, 30 years or more old, and there is nothing in the baptismal records to suggest such a fact.
4. LUCRETIA MANWARING, who m. Dec. 25, 1792, at New London, John Keeney, Jr., as his first wife. He m. (2) June 2, 1806, Mary Hempstead (daughter of Stephen). Lucretia (Manwaring) Keeney d. New London, Aug. 28, 1805.
Children: 4 (Keeney), 2 sons and 2 daughters, all recorded in New London, viz.:
1. John, b. Sept. 11, 1793; d. Oct. 31, 1800.
2. Alvira, b. July 20, 1797.

3. Charlotte, b. Sept. 28, 1799.
4. Silas, b. Dec. 16, 1802; d. Jan. 8, 1807.
5. LUCRETIA MANWARING (daughter of Joseph), b. Sept. 25, 1794, at Lyme, Conn.; d. Oct. 25, 1833, at New London; m. Jan. 31, 1819, at New London, to Thomas L. Avery, as his first wife. He m. (2) Nov. 27, 1834, Maria Manwaring (sister of his first wife), b. Oct. 10, 1799, at Lyme, Conn.; d. May 9, 1879, at New London. Thomas L. Avery d. May 18, 1877.
Children: 6 (Avery), all recorded in New London and in *Avery Genealogy*, viz.:
 1. Ann Maria, b. Nov. 3, 1820; d. May 12, 1893; not m.
 2. John Coit, b. Oct. 3, 1822; m. Aug. 1, 1858, Emma A. Culver.
 3. Lucretia, b. July 15, 1825; d. April 3, 1897, at New London.
 4. Henry Thomas, b. June 8, 1827; d. June 1, 1843, lost at sea.
 5. Joseph Manwaring, b. Nov. 3, 1828; m. April 14, 1856, Julia W. Park.
 6. Mary Holt, b. Dec. 11, 1830; m. April 6, 1854, Enoch Sidney Morgan.
6. JOSEPH B—— MANWARING, who m. March 22, 1798, at New London, Conn., Sally Lamphere (daughter of Capt. James Lamphere).
Children: 5 (Manwaring), 2 sons and 3 daughters, recorded in New London, viz.:
 1. Joseph, b. Dec. 18, 1798.
 2. Ann Maria, b. Feb. 1, 1802.
 3. Edward, b. June 7, 1804.
 4. Grace, b. Nov. 12, 1805.
 5. Sally, b. March 15, 1808.
7. WILLIAM MANWARING, who m. Sept. 9, 1795, at New London, Surviah (*sic*) Gifford, daughter of Justice Gifford.
Children: 5 (Manwaring), 2 sons and 3 daughters, recorded in New London, viz.:
 1. Nancy, b. April 2, 1799.
 2. Fanny, b. Dec. 31, 1801.
 3. William, b. Feb. 4, 1803; d. Jan. 7, 1804.
 4. Lucretia, b. Oct. 27, 1804; d. June 10, 1806.
 5. Leonard, b. Sept. 10, 1807.
8. LUCY MANWARING, who m. April 13, 1829, at New London, Frederick Peabody.
Children: 3 (Peabody), 2 sons and 1 daughter, recorded in New London, viz.:
 1. John T——, b. Feb. 20, 1831.
 2. Franklin S——, b. Feb. 1, 1833.
 3. Lucy M——, b. Feb. 26, 1839.

CHRISTOPHERS FAMILY.

CONTRIBUTED BY JOHN R. TOTTEN,

Member of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, the New England Historic-Genealogical Society, and the New London County Historical Society.

(Continued from Vol. LI, p. 221, of THE RECORD.)

Mary⁴ (Christophers) —? Braddick, second wife and widow of Captain John Braddick, m. (3) July 13, 1754, at New London, Conn., to Captain Nathaniel Coit (as his 2nd wife; whose first wife Margaret Douglass he m. Nov. 6, 1735, and who d. July 17, 1752), b. May 30, 1711, at New London and was bap. there June 3, 1711; he was a sea captain and lived at New London, d. —, at —. He was a son of Solomon and Mary (Stevens) Coit, of New London.

Child: 1 (Coit) daughter, b. at New London.

197 i. Katharine,⁵ b. Oct. 5, 1755; bap. New London, Oct. 5, 1755; d. —, young.

Captain Nathaniel Coit m. (1) Nov. 6, 1735, at New London, Conn., to Margaret Douglass (dau. of Captain Richard Douglass, of New London), b. —; d. July 17, 1752, at New London and was there buried in Old Burying Ground, gravestone. She was 35 years old at death and hence was b. —, 1717, about.

Children by this his first marriage, 8 (Coit), 4 sons and 4 daughters. *Not in Christophers line.*

1. Sarah, b. July 18, 1736; d. —; m. June 17, 1858 (or 1759), to Samuel Belden; 11 children.
2. Nathaniel, b. Dec. 1, 1738; d. April 24, 1783; m. Boradil Latimer; 8 children.
3. Mary, b. Nov. 10, 1740; d. Feb. 5, 1742-3.
4. Margaret, b. Feb. 8, 1742-3; d. Sept. 4, 1746.
5. Solomon, b. Feb. 15, 1744-5; d. —, 1793; m. Feb. 26, 1775, to Hannah Jordan, of Saco, Me., where he settled; he d. in the West Indies.
6. Mary, b. Aug. 2, 1747; d. May 28, 1832, aged 85; not m.
7. Samuel, b. July 1, 1752; d. —; believed to have lived and died in Boston, Mass.
8. William, b. July 1, 1752 (twin); d. July 9, 1752.

Captain Nathaniel Coit m. (3) Nov. 18 (or 8), 1759, at New London, to Love (Richards) Rogers (widow of Lemuel Rogers, whom she m. Oct. 6, 1745, and who d. Dec. 9, 1754, and by whom she had 4 (Rogers) sons), b. —, 1726-7; bap. Jan. 15, 1726-7, at New London; d. —, at —. She was a dau. of Capt. George and Esther (Hough) Richards, of New London.

Children by his 3rd marriage 5 (Coit), 4 sons and 1 daughter, *not in Christophers line.*

9. John, bap. New London, Oct. (or Nov.) 16, 1760; died without issue.
10. William, bap. New London, April 25, 1762; died without issue.
11. Benjamin, bap. New London, July 24, 1763; died without issue.
12. Russell, bap. New London, Dec. 30, 1764; d. Feb. 23, 1849; m. Lucretia De Wolf, who d. May 22, 1831; 7 children.
13. Love, bap. New London, Sept. 21, 1766; d. —; m. William Luther.

AUTHORITIES:

- Bond's *History of Watertown*, p. 924.
History First Church, New London, pp. 479, 481, 488, 515-16, 518-19, 521, 523-4, 527-31.
Hempstead's Diary, pp. 62, 73-4, 156, 179, 237, 464, 491, 519, 550, 593, 657, 665.
 Caulkin's *History of New London*, pp. 477, 669-70.
Coit Genealogy, by Chapman, pp. 39, 71-3.
 Bailey's *Early Connecticut Marriages*, Book II, pp. 17, 20-3.
 Prentiss' *New London Burying Ground Inscriptions*, p. 36.
James Rogers and His Descendants, pp. 105-7.
Genealogical Register, Vol. III, p. 95.
History of Easthampton, N. Y., pp. 305-6.
Winthrop of Groton and Allied Families, p. 27.
Yale Biographies, by Dexter, 1701-1745, pp. 83-4.
Savage's Gen. Dict. of New England, Vol. II, p. 76.

55. SARAH⁴ CHRISTOPHERS (Hon. Capt. Richard,³ Hon. Richard,² Hon. Christopher¹), b. Dec. 6, 1719; bap. Dec. 13, 1719, at New London, Conn. On Nov. 26, 1736 she (being a minor) chose Mr. Richards as her guardian, bond given for £1000. Mr. Shackmaple, bondsman; d. — (she was living Aug. 15, 1801 (see *Chronicles of a Connecticut Farm*, p. 158), at — (probably at Adam's Falls, near Hillsborough, N. C.); m. — (prior to July 7, 1742), at —, to James Mumford, b. Feb. 7, 1715, at —; he lived at Fisher's Island, near New London, and later at New London, Conn., where he was a merchant; d. —, 1773 (will dated Aug. 6, 1773; proved Sept. 4, 1773), at New London, Conn. He was a son of Capt. George Mumford (b. July 15, 1689; d. June 22, 1756; m. Aug. 7, 1709) and his wife Mary Robinson (b. —, 1694, about; d. Jan. 5, 1752, aged 57^y, 6^{mo}); she was a dau. of Rowland and Mary (Allen) Robinson), of Kingston, R. I., and Fisher's Island, and afterward of New London, Conn., where both he and his wife are buried in the Old Burying Ground, gravestones.

Children: 7 (Mumford), 4 sons and 2 daughters and 1 sex not stated.

All born on Fisher's Island except No. 204.

- 198 i. Child⁵ (sex not stated), b. —, 1742-3; d. March 29 (or 30), 1745-6, about, at Fisher's Island and

the remains were brought over and buried in New London, March 30, 1756. *Hempstead's Diary*, p. 457 states: "March 30, 1745-6, after meeting a child of James Mumford of Fisher's Island was brought over and buried, about 3 years old; died very suddenly."

- +199 ii. Robinson,⁵ b. —; d. —; m. Sarah Coit. See Record No. 21, second marriage of Daniel Coit.
- +200 iii. Lydia,⁵ b. —; d. —; m. Joseph⁵ Christophers, See No. 168.
- 201 iv. George,⁵ b. —, 1747, about; d. July 7, 1775, aged 28, at Georgetown, Va. (now D. C.); probably not m.; at least he left no issue who were living Aug. 15, 1801.
- 202 v. Richard,⁵ b. April 27, 1752; d. Aug. 15, 1753, aged 1 year, 18 days, and was buried in Old Burying Ground, New London, on Aug. 16, 1753 (*Hempstead*, p. 613).
- 203 vi. Caleb,⁵ b. —, 1754; d. April 12, 1801, at Salem, Conn., aged 47; not known to have married; at least he left no issue living as late as Aug. 15, 1801; he was buried at Salem, Conn., on the Woodbridge Farm there.
- 204 vii. Sarah,⁵ b. Feb. 1, 1757, at New London, Conn.; d. March 7, 1800, at the Moravian Sister's Home, Bethlehem, Pa.; not m. While visiting her brother Robinson⁵ Mumford, near Mocksville, N. C., she learned of the Moravian Colony in Salem, N. C., she presented herself to this Society in Sept., 1787. She was admitted to that order at Bethlehem, Pa., May 29, 1788, and on June 22 of that same year was received into the Moravian Church.

The *Chronicles of a Connecticut Farm*, p. 96, states: "On March 7, 1755, John Christophers of New London, sold his house, shop, barn and work house to Captain George Mumford of Fisher's Island"—James Mumford (his son) probably lived on Fisher's Island until about this date and then removed to New London. All of James Mumford's children, except the last one, No. 204, were probably born on Fisher's Island. Both George⁵ and Caleb⁵ Mumford, Nos. 201 and 203, probably died, not married, or at least left no issue; because their brother Robinson⁵ Mumford, No. 199, under date of Aug. 15, 1801 in a letter acknowledging news of the death of his brother Caleb⁵ Mumford, at Salem, states that his aged mother was then still alive, but that he and his son George were the last of the line of Captain George Mumford.

The exact date of marriage of James Mumford to Sarah⁵ Christophers is not as yet determined; but it took place prior to July 7, 1742, for on that date James Mumford joins with his wife

Sarah Mumford in a deed of land to Roderick Mackowsky of New London (see Book 13 (1742-3) New London Records).

James Mumford, of New London, made his will Aug. 6, 1773, and it was proved Sept. 4, 1773, before Gurdon Saltonstall, Judge of Probate; the will was witnessed by Jeremiah Miller, Roswell Saltonstall and Allen Christophers, and will was sworn to before Jeremiah Miller, Justice of the Peace. The will makes no specific bequests, but directs division of the residuary estate in accordance with the laws of the Colony. Executors were his wife Sarah, son Robinson, now residing in the island of Jamaica, and his son-in-law, Joseph Christophers, of New London.

AUTHORITIES:

History First Church, New London, p. 481.

Bailey's Early Connecticut Marriages, Book II, pp. 24, 26.

Hempstead's Diary, pp. 94, 312, 457, 613, 670.

Mumford Memoirs, by James G. Mumford (1900), pp. 68-122, 135.

Ancestral Records and Portraits (published by Grafton Press for Colonial Dames), pp. 187-8, Vol. I.

56. JOSEPH⁴ CHRISTOPHERS (Hon. Capt. Richard,³ Hon. Richard,² Hon. Christopher¹), b. Nov. 30, 1722; bap. Dec. 1, 1722, at New London; he resided at Kingston, Jamaica, West Indies; d. —, 1749, at —.

I have no record of his marriage and it is presumed that he died single.

AUTHORITIES:

History First Church, New London, p. 484.

Hempstead's Diary, p. 127.

Chronicles of a Connecticut Farm, chart between pp. 84-5.

58. KATHERINE⁴ CHRISTOPHERS (Hon. Capt. Richard,³ Hon. Richard,² Hon. Christopher¹), b. —; bap. New London, Feb. 6, 1725-6; d. —, at —; m. (1) —, at —, to —? Davis, b. —, at —; d. —, at —; she m. (2) March 10, 1757 (int. pub. Feb. 20, 1757), at New London, to James Murphy, b. —, at —; d. —, at —. *Hempstead's Diary*, pp. 681-683, states that on March 24, 1757, James Murphy and his wife set out for Middletown. She m. (3) —, at —, to John Pinevert, b. —, at —; d. —, at —.

This is the record of No. 58 as complete as I have been able to construct it. I have no record of her children (if she had any) by any of her three marriages.

AUTHORITIES:

History First Church, New London, p. 487.

Hempstead's Diary, pp. 165, 6681-3.

Chronicles of a Connecticut Farm, chart between pp. 84-5.

59. JOHN⁴ COIT (Grace³ Christophers, Hon. Richard,² Hon. Christopher¹), b. April 7, 1720; bap. May 1, 1720, at New London, Conn.; he lived at New London and was a mariner; d. March 26, 1745, at Middletown, Conn., where he was

drowned "struck overboard with boom, body not found yet" i. e., March 28); m. Jan. 13, 1742, at —, to Mary (Nancy) Pierce (dau. of Robert and Ann (—) Pierce), b. —, at —; d. —, at —.

Child: 1 (Coit) daughter.

- 205 i. Grace,⁵ b. Aug. 27, 1744; d. —; m. June 11, 1769, at New London, Conn., at home of Nathaniel Shaw, Esq., to Daniel Shaw, of New London (son of Nathaniel (b. — 1703; d. Aug. 26, 1778, aged 75, at New London), and Temperance (Harris) Shaw (b. — 1709; bap. New London, June 26, 1709; d. June 27, 1796, aged 87, dau. of Joseph Harris of New London), b. —; bap. New London, June 27, 1742; d. —, at —.

Mary (Pierce) Coit, widow of John⁴ Coit (No. 59) m. (2) Jan. 22, 1756, at —, to James Culver (or Colver), b. —, at —; d. —, at —.

Child: 1 (Culver) son. *Not in Christophers line.*

- i. James, b. Nov. —, 1757; d. May 30, 1760, aged 2 years and 6 months and was buried in Old Burying Ground, New London, gravestone.

AUTHORITIES:

- Coit Family*, pp. 29-30, 48.
Mehitable (Coit) Chandler, her book, 1714, pamphlet, N. Y. Public Library.
History First Church, New London, p. 481.
Hempstead's Diary, pp. 98, 395.
Prentis' Old Burying Ground Inscriptions, New London, p. 37.
Woodbridge Record, p. 66.

60. RICHARD⁴ COIT (Grace³ Christophers, Hon. Richard,² Hon. Christopher¹), b. July 8, 1722; bap. July 15, 1722, at New London, Conn.; he renewed covenant with First Church, New London, Sept. 8, 1744; d. Oct. 3, 1745, aged 23 years old of lung fever after an illness of 33 days, at New London, Conn., and was there buried in Old Burying Ground, gravestone; m. Oct. 12 (or 13), 1743; intention published Sept. 25, 1743, at New London, to Abigail Braddick, b. —, 1712 (see age at and date of death), at Southold, N. Y.; she renewed covenant with First Church, New London, Sept. 8, 1744; d. Feb. 25, 1770, in the 58th year of her age, at New London and was there buried in Old Burying Ground, gravestone. Her gravestone says she d. in 1770, but Miss E. C. Brewster Jones' female Brewster notes, in the N. Y. Genealogical and Biographical Society Library, says that she d. in 1779, which I think is incorrect. She was a dau. of Captain John and Mary (—) Braddick, of Southold, N. Y., and a sister of Capt. John Braddick who m. (1) Lucretia³ Christophers, No. 25, and who m. (2) Mary⁴ Christophers, No. 54.

Child: 1 (Coit) daughter, b. at New London.

- 206 i. Martha,⁹ b. Oct. 9, 1744; bap. Oct. 14, 1744; d. March 31, 1807, at New London, in the 63rd year of her age and was buried in Old Burying Ground, gravestone. She m. Nov. 21, 1771 to John Holt, Jr., b. Dec. 6, 1746; bap. Dec. 7, 1746, at New London; d. Sept. 6, 1781, at Fort Griswold, Groton, Conn., in the 38th year of his age and was buried in Old Burying Ground, New London. He was a son of John Holt (b. New London, Jan. 11, 1719; d. May 15, 1786; m. Feb. 20, 1746) and his wife Sarah Strickland (b. —, 1721; d. July 30, 1776, aged 55) of New London, Conn.

Children: 4 (Holt) sons, all b. in New London.

- i. Richard Coit,⁹ b. Aug. 25, 1772; d. Feb. 3, 1793, aged 20 years, 5 mo.
- ii. John,⁹ b. Sept. 5, 1774; d. Aug. 21, 1777.
- iii. John,⁹ b. June 28, 1778; d. June 2, 1837, aged 58; m. Lucretia Tinker, b. —, 1792; d. June 25, 1845, aged 53; 7 children.
- iv. Robert,⁹ b. Jan. 28, 1782; d. March 2, 1838, aged 56; m. (1) Nancy Hempstead, who d. March 28, 1835, aged 50, by whom he had 12 children; he m. (2) the widow Lucy Hempstead of Groton, Conn.

The *Coit Genealogy*, p. 48, states that Abigail Braddick was the dau. of Captain Jonathan Braddick by his wife Mary, in which statement the work is in error. She was the dau. of John and Mary (—) Braddick, and is mentioned in the will of the said John Braddick, under date of Sept. 6, 1733. Hempstead in his diary, p. 449, in speaking of the funeral of Richard⁴ Coit on Oct. 4, 1745, says: "I was at ye funeral of Richard Coit: 16 pair of mourners followed the corps. Mingo and Bela [slaves] and their wives brought up the rear."

Abigail (Braddick) Coit, widow of Richard⁴ Coit, m. (2) June 7, 1767, at New London to James Chapman (as his 2nd wife, whose first wife was Hannah Acourt, whom he m. Nov. 16, 1760, at New London, by whom he had 4 sons), b. Feb. 8, 1708-9; bap. Feb. 20, 1708-9; d. Sept. 24, 1784, aged 76. He was the son of Jeremiah Chapman, of New London, Conn., who d. Sept. 6, 1775, aged 88.

Children: None. *Not in Christophers line.*

AUTHORITIES:

- Prentis' *Old Burying Ground Inscriptions, New London*, pp. 16-17, 22.
Coit Family Genealogy, pp. 29-30, 48-9, 95-6.
 Bailey's *Early Connecticut Marriages*, Book II, pp. 20, 28.
Mehitable Chandler Coit, her book (N. Y. Public Library).
Connecticut Colonial Records, Vol. 1757-1762, pp. 143-4.
History First Church, New London, pp. 471, 515.
Hempstead's Diary, pp. 449, 655, 683.

Chapman Genealogy, pp. 268, 273, 280-1.
Holt Family, pp. 236, 241, 253-4.

62. SAMUEL⁴ COIT (Grace³ Christophers, Hon. Richard,² Hon. Christopher¹), b. Oct. 14, 1726; bap. Oct. 16, 1726, at New London; he was a ship-builder and lived in New London; he served as a private in the Revolutionary War; d. Nov. —, 1792, at New London, from smallpox contracted during a visit to New York City on his son John⁵ Coit's fishing vessel, and was buried in the Second Burying Ground there. He m. Feb. 1 (or 18), 1753, at New London, to Esther Richards, b. Feb. 9, 1733-4; bap. Feb. 10, 1733-4, at New London; d. Aug. 14, 1826, aged 94, at New London. She was a dau. of David Richards (b. Dec. 29, 1703; d. —; m. April 3, 1733) and his wife Elizabeth Edgecomb, who resided in New London.

Children: 10 (Coit), 5 sons and 5 daughters, all b. in New London.

- 207 i. Elizabeth,⁵ b. Nov. 25, 1753; d. —; m. Jan. 16, 1772, to John Fox; 2 children.
- 208 ii. Samuel,⁵ b. Dec. 22, 1755; d. Sept. 10, 1756.
- 209 iii. Rhoda,⁵ b. April (or Sept.) 1, 1757; d. Sept. 13, 1831; m. Aug. 17, 1772, to Benjamin Rogers; 11 children.
- 210 iv. Lydia,⁵ b. April —, 1759; d. —, 1826; m. May 4, 1780, to Joseph (or Joshua) Potter, of Rhode Island; 5 children.
- 211 v. Samuel,⁵ b. June 17, 1761; d. May 22, 1845; m. Nov. 28, 1782, to Sylvia Lewis; 10 children.
- 212 vi. David,⁵ b. Dec. 29, 1764; d. May 13, 1831; m. (supposedly) April 24 (or 28), 1797, to Betsey Calkins; 6 children.
- 213 vii. John,⁵ b. March 12, 1767; d. April 23, 1853; m. (1) Dec. 3, 1789, to Lucy Smith; 10 children; m. (2) Sept. 10, 1809, to Anne E. Collins; 2 children; m. (3) Nov. 25, 1841, to Lucy Ann Packer; 1 child.
- 214 viii. Grace,⁵ b. June 26, 1770; d. Oct. 10, 1798; m. — Walter Gracie; 1 child.
- 215 ix. Lucretia,⁵ b. Jan. 26, 1773; d. —; m. (1) Oct. 8, 1796, to Henry (or Humphrey) Young; 4 children; m. (2) Sept. —, 1813, to John Carroll; no children.
- 216 x. Richard,⁵ b. Jan. 31, 1776; d. —; m. Martha Burwell; no children.

The *Coit Genealogy*, p. 49, states that Samuel⁴ Coit, No. 62, m. Elizabeth Ely on Feb. 18, 1753, and states that she was a dau. of David and Elizabeth (Richards) Ely, of New London. This statement is at variance with Bailey's *Early Connecticut Marriages*, Book II, p. 22, and with the *Richards Genealogy*, p. 95, also with

Miss E. C. Brewster Jones Notes, Book No. 3, Section "A," and also with *History of First Church, New London*, p. 496.

AUTHORITIES :

- Coit Genealogy*, pp. 29-30, 49.
Bailey's Early Connecticut Marriages, Book II, pp. 16, 22, 29, 31.
History First Church, New London, pp. 488, 496.
Richards Genealogy (Genealogical Register), Vol. III, pp. 94-5.
James Rogers and His Descendants, pp. 199, 232-3.
 Brewster Notes, by E. C. Brewster Jones (N. Y. Genealogical & Biographical Society), Book No. 3, Section A.

63. JOSEPH⁴ COIT (Grace³ Christophers, Hon. Richard,² Hon. Christopher¹), b. Oct. 3, 1728; bap. Oct. 6, 1728, at New London; d. Oct. 23, 1756, aged 28, at New London, and was buried there Sunday, Oct. 24, 1756; m. —, at —, to Sarah Mosier (of Montville, Conn.), b. —, at —; d. —, at —. Her parentage has not as yet been determined by me.

Children: 3 (Coit), 2 sons and 1 daughter, all b. at New London.

- 217 i. Richard,⁵ b. — 1746 about; d. —; he is said to have gone West.
 218 ii. Joseph,⁵ b. — 1748; d. —; he became a partner in Norwich town in 1780 with Uriah Tracy in a mercantile firm which continued in business about 5 years; he never married.
 219 iii. Sarah,⁵ b. —; d. —.

On Feb. 4, 1760, the widow Sarah (Mosier) Coit gives receipt in discharge of John Coit, who had been guardian to Sarah⁵ Coit (No. 219), then a minor under 12 years of age. Thomas Minor being a guardian of Richard⁵ and Joseph⁵ Coit (Nos. 217, 218) who were then minors under 16 years of age.

Bailey's Early Connecticut Marriages, Book II, p. 15, gives the marriage in New London on May 28, 1730, of Hugh Mosier, of Long Island, and Sarah Jones. These may have been the parents of Sarah Mosier who married No. 63.

AUTHORITIES :

- Coit Genealogy*, p. 50.
Hempstead's Diary, p. 676.
History First Church, New London, p. 490.

65. DANIEL⁴ DESHON (Ruth³ Christophers, Hon. Richard,² Hon. Christopher¹), b. Nov. 10, 1725; bap. Nov. 21, 1725, at New London. I have been able to gather no further information relative to this individual.

AUTHORITIES :

- History of First Church, New London*, p. 487.
Hempstead's Diary, p. 163.
 Brewster Notes, by Emma C. Brewster Jones (N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Society), Book No. 3 A.

66. JOHN⁴ DESHON (Ruth³ Christophers, Hon. Richard,² Hon. Christopher¹), b. Dec. 27, 1727; bap. Dec. 31, 1727, at New

London; d. June 29, 1794, aged 66, at New London; m. Aug. 25, 1751, at New London; intention of marriage published there Aug. 18, 1751, to Sarah Starr, b. —, 1730-1, at New London, and was bap. there Jan. 24, 1730-1; d. June 11, 1794, aged 64, at New London, Conn. She was a dau. of Benjamin Starr (b. —, 1679, about; d. Aug. 23, 1753, in 74th year, at New London, and was buried there in Old Burying Ground, gravestone) and his wife Lydia —? (b. —, 1687, about; d. May 17, 1747, aged 60 odd, at New London, and was there buried in Old Burying Ground, May 18, 1747, gravestone), of New London, Conn.

Child: 1 (Deshon) daughter.

- i. Sarah,⁵ b. April 27, 1752; d. —; m. Sept. 20, 1770, at Norwich, Conn., by Matthew Graves, Missionary, to Samuel Wheat, of Norwich, Conn., b. —; d. —.

Children: 5 (Wheat) sons, all b. at Norwich, Conn.

- i. John Deshon,⁶ b. Nov. 14, 1771; d. Dec. 6, 1771.
 ii. John Deshon, 2nd,⁶ b. Sept. 18, 1773.
 iii. Henry,⁶ b. March 3, 1778.
 iv. Charles,⁶ b. Sept. 23, 1780.
 v. George,⁶ b. Dec. 30, 1782.

AUTHORITIES:

- Hempstead's Diary*, pp. 481, 573, 613.
History of First Church, New London, pp. 489, 492.
Bailey's Early Connecticut Marriages, Book II, p. 22.
 Norwich, Conn., published Vital Records, Vol. I, pp. 513-14.
Prentiss' Old Burying Ground Inscriptions at New London, p. 31.
 Brewster Notes, by Emma C. Brewster Jones (N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Society), Book 3, Part A.

68. HENRY⁴ DESHON (Ruth³ Christophers, Hon. Richard,³ Hon. Christopher¹), b. Dec. 28, 1729; bap. Jan. 24, 1729-30, at New London; he lived at New London, and for many years was blind and an invalid; he d. there April 26, 1818 (according to E. C. Brewster Jones Brewster Notes), or May 18, 1818 (according to *Rogers Genealogy*), and May 19, 1818, aged 90 (according to Miss Caulkins MSS. notes); m. —, at New London, Conn., to Bathsheba Rogers, b. May 14, 1734, at New London; d. June (or July) 23, 1803, at —. She was a dau. of James Rogers (b. Dec. 7, 1701; d. March 29, 1754; m. Dec. 8, 1726) and his wife Grace Harris (b. Feb. 3, 1707; d. March 23, 1787), of New London, Conn.

Children: 10 (Deshon), 4 sons and 6 daughters, all b. at New London.

- 221 i. Daniel,⁵ b. Aug. 9, 1754; d. Oct. 3, 1826; he lived at New London in 1777; he commanded, as Cap-

tain, a "letter of marque" brig the *Old Defence* and was also on the committee for defence against invasion; he m. (1) Dec. 9, 1784, at —, to Mary Ann Packwood, b. —, 1764 (see age at and date of death), at New London, Conn.; d. Sept. 13, 1798, aged 34. Her parentage is as yet not determined by me; but in the Old Burying Ground, New London, Conn., there are two stones thus inscribed: (See Prentis, p. 28) "In Memory of Mrs. Abigail Packwood, relict of Capt. William Packwood who died September 2, 1808, in the 60th year of her age"—and "In Memory of Capt. William Packwood, who suddenly departed this life August 10, 1788, aged 52." These two stones may be the graves of the parents of Mary Ann Packwood, but I have no direct evidence that such is the case.

Children: 6 (Deshon), 4 sons and 2 daughters, all b. at New London.

- i. William,⁶ b. —; d. —, at sea; not m.
- ii. Henry,⁶ b. —; d. Sept. 19, 1867, at Oxford, N. Y.; m. Fanny Covell, of Preston, Conn.; 8 children.
- iii. Daniel,⁶ b. —, 1786; d. Jan. 29, 1868, at New London; m. (1) May 25, 1820, to Augusta Dudley Coit (dau. of Dr. Thomas and Mary Wanton (Saltonstall) Coit, of New London), b. March 31, 1797; d. Jan. (or May) 17, 1822, aged 25, at New London, by whom he had 2 children. He m. (2) July 11, 1826, at —, to Fannie Thurston (dau. of General George Thurston, of Hopkinton, R. I., and his second wife Mrs. Sarah Rathbun), b. March 27, 1798; d. Nov. 23, 1833, by whom he had one son Daniel⁷ Deshon, who died without issue in New London in 1875.
- iv. Mary Ann,⁶ b. — 1793; d. Sept. 2, 1798, aged 5 years.
- v. James,⁶ b. — 1795; d. May 26, 1821, aged 26, at New London.
- vi. Mary,⁶ b. Sept. 13, 1798; d. Sept. 13, 1798.

Daniel⁶ Deshon (No. 221) m. (2) —, at —, to Fannie (Packwood) Rogers (his first wife's sister and widow of Harris Rogers, who was b. Feb. 12, 1755; d. May —, 1785, by whom she had 3 (Rogers) sons; *not in Christophers line*), b. —, 1761, about, at —; d. Oct. 2 (or 3), 1798 (or 1799), aged 37, at New London.

Children: (Deshon). none that are known of.

Daniel⁵ Deshon (No. 221) m. (3) —, 1799, at —, to Sarah (Packwood) Robertson (sister of his first and second wives and widow of Patrick Robertson), b. —, at —; d. —, 1843, at —.

Children: 4 (Deshon), 1 son and 3 daughters:

- v. Mary Ann,⁶ b. —, 1800; d. —, 1833; m. —, 1821, to John Brandegee, b. —, 1787; d. —, 1859; 4 children.
 - vi. Francis Bureau,⁶ b. March 17, 1802; he entered Yale College at opening of the Sophomore year and graduated in 1820; he studied law and settled at Mobile, Ala., where he d. July 18, 1825, aged 23 years. He is supposed not to have married.
 - vii. Abbie Emily,⁶ b. — 1804; d. March 3, 1811, aged 7 years.
 - viii. Harriet Elizabeth,⁶ b. —, 1805; d. Nov. 8, 1832, aged 27; m. Benjamin Babcock Thurston, of New London, as his first wife and by him had 2 children. He m. (2) Frances Elizabeth Deshon (dau. of John and Frances (Robertson) Deshon, see No. 230), by whom he had 3 children.
- 222 ii. Grace⁵ (twin), b. Aug. 9, 1754; d. Oct. 3, 1835, at New London; m. May 26, 1776, at New London, to Capt. James Lampheer (see Nos. 20 and 59 of the descendants of Jeffery¹ Christophers), b. —, 1747; d. March 6, 1820; he was sailing master of the U. S. Frigate *Congress*; he commanded a privateer and took valuable prizes in the Revolutionary War. His home in New London was burnt by Arnold in 1781. He was attached to the U. S. Ship *Trumbull*, which was captured off the Delaware Capes by the British Ships of War *Iris* and *General Monk*. He was a son of James Lampheer, Jr., of New London by his wife Sarah⁵ Mayhew (See No. 20, descendants of Jeffery¹ Christophers).
- Children: 9 (Lampheer), 5 sons and 4 daughters, all b. in New London.
- i. Mary,⁶ b. April 8, 1777; d. Aug. 9, 1865, at New London; m. Dec. 22, 1798, at New London, to Barachiah Paine (son of Thomas and Alice (Gross) Paine, of Wellfleet, Mass.). They lived in New London and Norwich, Conn.; 5 children.
 - ii. Sarah,⁶ b. April 19, 1779; d. —; m. March 12, 1798, at New London, to Joseph B. Manning.

- iii. Lucretia,⁶ b. Oct. 4, 1781; d. —; m. May 22, 1800, at New London, to Nathaniel Saltonstall.
- iv. Grace,⁶ b. June 19, 1784; d. July 29, 1866; m. May 4, 1806, at New London, to Daniel Booth Hempstead; 5 children.
- v. James,⁶ b. Sept. 4, 1788; d. Nov. 26, 1831, at New London; m. June 5, 1814, at New London, to Caroline Mason; 8 children.
- vi. Henry,⁶ b. Jan. 22, 1791; d. Oct. 10, 1796.
- vii. Elizabeth,⁶ b. Feb. 16, 1793; d. —; m. Thaddeus Brooks; their descendants moved far West.
- viii. John Mayhew,⁶ b. Sept. 9, 1796; d. Aug. 13, 1818, at sea; not m.
- ix. Grace,⁶ b. April 30, 1799; d. March 23, 1800.
- 223 iii. Ruth,⁵ b. May 26, 1756; d. May 19, 1824, at Guilford, Conn., and was buried there in Alderbrook Cemetery in Burgis Plot, gravestone; m. (1) May 11, 1776, at —, to David Harris, b. June 6, 1753, at —; d. —, at —. He was a son of William Harris (b. Oct. 17, 1716; d. —; m. July 15, 1739) and his wife Bridget Turner (b. —; d. —, dau. of Jonathan Turner).

Children: (Harris) none that are known of.

Ruth⁶ (Deshon) Harris, widow of David Harris, m. (2) March 3, 1789, at New London, to Nicholas Lazelle (Loysel or Loiselles), b. —, at —; d. — (will dated Oct. 23, 1806, no date of probate), at —. His parentage is as yet not determined by me. He was a loyal Frenchman, an adherent of the Crown when Louis XVI was beheaded on Jan. 21, 1793; when Lazelle heard the news he painted his house black, and as late as 1912 a part of this house (which was still standing) retained evidence of this black paint. Nicholas Lazelle made his will Oct. 23, 1806, and in it he mentions his wife Ruth, also mentions Sarah Burgis, Jr., Ruth Burgis and George Thomas Burgis, children of Thomas and Sarah⁶ (Deshon) Burgis, of Guilford, Conn., his wife Ruth Lazelle was made Executrix.

Children: (Lazelle) none that are known of and none are mentioned in the will of either Ruth⁶ (Deshon) Harris-Lazelle, nor in that of her husband, Nicholas Lazelle.

After the massacre in St. Domingo, several families from there settled in Guilford, Conn.

Among them was Nicholas Lazelle; he was late of the Island of Guadaloupe, West Indies, as stated in his will. Ruth (Deshon) Harris-Lazelle made her will May 4, 1824, and it was probated May 24, 1824. In it she mentions Noah Fowler, Jr., of Guilford and his wife Ruth; her sister Sarah^e (Deshon) Burgis, wife of Thomas Burgis. (See No. 228).

- 224 iv. Lucretia,^e b. June 10, 1761; d. Sept. 17, 1846, at Norwich, Conn.; m. Feb. 19, 1783, at Norwich, Conn., to Simeon Thomas, of Norwich, b. Dec. 13, 1753, at Norwich; d. July 2, 1834, at Norwich. He was a son of Ebenezer Thomas (b. —; d. Oct. 16, 1774; m. Sept. 5, 1748) and his wife Deborah Hyde (b. —; d. Oct. 5, 1803), of Norwich, Conn.

Children: 6 (Thomas), 1 son and 5 daughters, all b. at Norwich.

- i. Frances,^e b. April 22, 1784; d. —, at Colchester, Conn.; m. Elisha Leffingwell (see No. 391), Jan. 10, 1808, at Norwich, Conn.; 9 children.
- ii. Lucretia,^e b. Oct. 17, 1785; d. —, at Colchester, Conn.; not m.
- iii. Elizabeth,^e b. April 26, 1788; d. — at Hartford, Conn.; not m.
- iv. Edward,^e b. April 3, 1793; d. —, at Augusta, Ga.; m. Sarah J. Hutchinson; 8 children.
- v. Mary Ann,^e b. March 1 (or 18), 1797; d. March 1, 1883, at Wilton, Conn.; m. Oct. 4, 1821, to James Nevins Hyde.
- vi. Harriet Deshon,^e b. Aug. 19, 1800; d. —, at Norwich, Conn.; not m.

The *Descendants of James Rogers of New London*, p. 133, states that Lucretia^e (Deshon) Thomas m. (2) Nicholas Loyal, but gives no further particulars relative to this marriage. This same authority states that her first husband was Simeon *Harris*, of Norwich, Conn. This latter statement is we know, incorrect, as her first husband was Simeon Thomas (not Harris). I am inclined to the belief that the statement as to her second husband is also an error, as I think the author of *James Rogers and his Descendants*, got Ruth^e Deshon (No. 223) and her sister Lucretia^e Deshon (No. 224) confused, as regards their marriages. We know (see record No. 223) that Ruth^e Deshon m. (1) David Harris and m. (2) Nicholas Lazelle

and we know that Lucretia^s Deshon (No. 224) m. Simeon Harris. The Nicholas Loyal mentioned as the second husband of No. 224, is we think, a confusion of names with that of Nicholas Lazelle who m. No. 223.

Nicholas Lazelle the second husband of Ruth (Deshon) Harris, made his will dated Oct. 23, 1806, but we have no record of its date of probate (see Guilford, Conn., probate records Vol. 17, p. 76). He may possibly have long outlived his wife and may possibly be the Nicholas Loyal said to have been the second husband of Lucretia^s (Deshon) Thomas, but we do not think that such was the case. The will of Mrs. Ruth Lazelle (No. 223) was dated May 4, 1824, and proved May 24, 1824, and in it she makes no mention of her husband, Nicholas Lazelle, which she undoubtedly would have done if he had been living at that date. Simeon Thomas did not die until July 2, 1834, and if Lucretia^s (Deshon) Thomas (No. 224) married a second time it must have been after July 2, 1834; and if to Nicholas Loyal (meaning undoubtedly Nicholas Lazelle) it was to a man who made his will in 1806 and who was not mentioned in the will of his wife (or rather most likely his widow) which was dated May 4, 1824, so I conclude that Lucretia^s (Deshon) Thomas did not marry a second time.

- 225 v. Lydia,^s b. —; d. —; m. Sept. 10, 1789, at New London, to James Cizane (or Cezanne), b. —, at —, France; he came to Guilford, Conn., from the Island of Guadeloupe; he was a merchant; d. June 21, 1812, drowned at sea. His parentage is as yet not determined. The New London Vital Records state: "James Cezane a native of Marseilles in France married Lydia Deshon." James Cezanne, Nicholas Loysell and Thomas Burgis were respectively the 5th, 6th and 22nd signers of the membership roll of Christ Church (Episcopal) in Guilford, Conn., on Jan. 1, 1804. Dr. Alvan Talcott's manuscript record of Guilford, Conn. Families (pages not numbered) states: "James Cezanne of Guadeloupe, etc., drowned at sea, June 21, 1812."

Children: 3 (Cezanne), 2 sons and 1 daughter, first b. New London, others in Guilford, Conn.

- i. Lydia,^s b. May 21, 1791; d. —. *Life and Letters of Fitz Greene Halleck*, p. 65, states: "About 1808 one of Halleck's favorites was

a young girl Lydia Cezanne the daughter of a French merchant then residing in Guilford, Conn." Under date of February 2, 1813, Halleck writes: "Please present my compliments to Lydia Cezanne, if she still is in Guilford" and: "I am sorry that Lydia is so much occupied as to prevent her scribbling me a line or two."

- ii. James,^o b. May 15, 1794.
- iii. Henry Deshon,^o b. April 12, 1796.
- 226 vi. Henry,^o b. —, 1767; d. Feb. 10, 1800, aged 32, of consumption at sea; no record of his marriage.
- 227 vii. James,^o b. —, 1770; d. Dec. 11, 1796, aged 26, at Cape St. Nicholas; no record of his marriage.
- 228 viii. Sarah,^o b. Feb. 27, 1772; d. Jan. 25, 1852, aged 80, at Guilford, Conn., and was buried there in Alderbrook Cemetery, gravestone. She is the Sarah Burgis mentioned in the will of Ruth^o (Deshon) Lazelle (see record No. 223); m. Feb. 14, 1793, at Guilford, Conn., by Mr. John Elliot, to Thomas Burgis, b. Oct. 6, 1770, at Guilford; d. May 25, 1861, at Guilford. He was a son of Thomas Burgis (b. Feb. 24, 1738; d. Jan. 14, 1799; m. Aug. 9, 1769) and his wife Olive Dudley (b. June 3, 1746; d. Aug. 13, 1813), of Guilford, Conn.

Children: 7 (Burgis), 2 sons and 5 daughters, all b. at Guilford.

- i. Ruth,^o b. Nov. 17, 1794; d. July 11, 1878; m. May 25, 1819, to Noah Fowler; no children.
- ii. Sarah,^o b. Dec. 2, 1796; d. Jan. 12, 1881; m. Oct. 14, 1818, to Samuel Landon Hubbard, of Elmira, N. Y.; no children.
- iii. Harriet,^o b. Jan. 11, 1800; d. —; not m.
- iv. George Thomas,^o b. Feb. 6, 1803; d. Nov. 17, 1816, "*idiattic*."
- v. Lydia Maria,^o b. July 3, 1807; d. June 16, 1808, aged 11 mo., 13 days, and was buried in Alderbrook Cemetery, Guilford, Conn.
- vi. Eliab Thomas,^o b. April 10, 1809; d. Sept. 19, 1894, at Glenburn, Me.; m. Dec. 24, 1836, at Glenburn, Me., to Ruhamah Gould.
- vii. Mary Ann Thomas,^o b. Feb. (or Jan.) 11, 1814; d. Sept. 11, 1848, at New Haven, Conn.; m. Feb. 10, 1841, in Christ Church, Guilford, Conn., to John B. Kirby, of New Haven, Conn.

Record of Births, Marriages and Deaths, Guilford, Conn., Vol. II, p. 226, gives:

"Thomas Burgis of Guilford, Conn., and Sarah Deshon of New London were joined in marriage by Mr. John Elliott, Minister, February 14, 1793."

Alderbrook Cemetery Inscriptions, Guilford, Conn., gives the following: "Noah Fowler died June 10, 1850, aged 55 years,"—"Ruth (Burgis) Fowler, died July 11, 1878, aged 84,"—Thomas Burgis died May 25, 1861, aged 90 years, 8 months,"—Sarah (Deshon) Burgis, wife of Thomas Burgis, died Jan. 25, 1852, aged 80,"—"Lydia Maria, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Deshon) Burgis died June 16, 1808, aged 11 months, 13 days."

Dr. Talcott's manuscript record of Guilford Families is the authority for the date of marriage of Ruth^a Burgis and Noah Fowler, and for the marriage and death of Sarah^a (Burgis) Hubbard.

229 ix. Mary^s (Polly), b. —; d. —; m. May 20, 1794, at New London, to Jonathan Brooks, of New London.

230 x. John,^s b. Jan. 9, 1777; d. Aug. 22, 1865, at New London; m. Oct. 9, 1809, at —, to Frances Robertson (daughter of Sarah (Packwood) Robertson, by her first husband Patrick Robertson and whose second husband was Daniel^s Deshon (No. 221), she being his third wife), b. Sept. 8, 1791, at —; d. July 6, 1857, at New London.

Children: 8 (Deshon), 5 sons and 3 daughters, all b. in New London.

i. Frances Elizabeth,^a b. Aug. 4, 1810; d. May 11, 1865, at New London; m. March 12, 1834 (or 1835), to Benjamin Babcock Thurston, as his second wife (whose first wife was Harriet Elizabeth^a Deshon, dau. of Daniel^s Deshon, No. 221, by his 3rd wife Sarah (Packwood) Robertson), b. June 29, 1804, at Hopkinton, R. I.; d. May 17, 1886, at New London. He was a son of Jeremiah and Sarah (Babcock) Thurston, of Hopkinton, R. I.

Children: 3 (Thurston), 1 son and 2 daughters.

i. Harriet Elizabeth,^r b. Sept. 20, 1836; d. —; m. July 17, 1877, to Lieut. James Monroe Ingalls, U. S. Army, by whom she had:

(To be continued.)

ARCHIBALD ROBERTSON'S PORTRAIT OF
WASHINGTON.

CONTRIBUTED BY TARRANT PUTNAM,
No. 1 West 72nd Street, New York City.

In the GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD for April, 1920, there appears an interesting and valuable article on Archibald Robertson, the miniaturist. Several errors have crept therein and, that they may not be perpetuated, I beg space to make some corrections and additions thereto. That I am qualified to speak with authority rests upon the fact that I am a great-grandson of the artist, and the owner of the Washington portrait which claims so considerable a space and consideration at the hands of the writer, Mrs. Goddard, my aunt.

(1) The exact date of Archibald Robertson's birth was May 8, 1765.

(2) The portrait of Washington by Archibald Robertson was painted from life in 1798, and remained in the artist's possession in his residence, 79 Liberty Street, New York City, until his death, December 6, 1835. It then passed to his wife, who took up her residence in Amity Street, where it remained until she removed to the home of her son, Judge Anthony L. Robertson, in Thirty-second Street, West of Sixth Avenue, where it remained until her death, April 5, 1865. Judge Robertson then became its owner and it accompanied him to his new residence in Twenty-second Street, just West of Sixth Avenue, where the portrait remained until his death, December 18, 1868. Upon the division of his personal effects by lot among his kindred, Mrs. Craft (formerly Mrs. R. N. Timson), his sister, and the *youngest* daughter of the artist, drew the Washington portrait and removed it to her residence, 54 East Thirty-fourth Street, where it remained until her death, December 30, 1892. Mrs. Craft made her will May 18, 1885, wherein she gave the Washington portrait to the New York Historical Society, which gift, however, by a codicil dated January 25, 1889, was revoked, and the portrait was given to me, her grand-nephew. Both instruments were drawn by lawyers unknown to me, and the portrait remained in Mrs. Craft's house until her will was probated and the title to it was legally vested in me.

One thing it is necessary to emphasize. The Washington portrait was only slightly injured in unimportant parts, mainly the right shoulder, and was perfectly restored; and the misfortune which overtook it certainly did not hasten Mrs. Craft's death, for she did not die until two or three years afterwards of pneumonia. Mrs. Goddard's youthful admiration of this portrait must have arisen when it was in the possession of her grandmother and not her aunt, for Mrs. Craft only became its owner in 1868. And also needing

correction is the statement that Mrs. Goddard was the youngest daughter of the youngest daughter of Archibald Robertson, for as a matter of fact, Mrs. Craft was the youngest daughter and Mrs. Goddard's mother, Mrs. Winslow, was an elder sister.

Sooner or later, this Washington portrait will become a highly valued public heritage, and the object of this contribution is not to minimize the valuable contribution of Mrs. Goddard, but to correct and perfect the details concerning the ownerships of the painting and to remove the impression that this likeness has come down to us in a much damaged and restored state. As it now appears, it is in an excellent state of preservation and the slight injury it received cannot be noticed. The colors are as bright today as when first painted, and it is accepted as an excellent likeness of Washington just as he looked in private life a year before his death, and my great-grandfather, the artist, has written that Washington had discarded his dentures at the time of the sitting.

THE TIBBITTS OR TIBBETTS FAMILY.

DESCENDANTS OF GEORGE TIPPETT OF YONKERS, N. Y.

CONTRIBUTED BY WILLIAM SOLYMAN COONS

(Continued from Vol. LI, p. 276, of the RECORD.)

- 26 ii. James,⁸ b. Oct. 31, 1822; d. Oct. 5 (family record) or 6 (tombstone record), 1823; buried in the old Scotch Cemetery, near West Charlton, N. Y.
 - 27 iii. William C——,⁸ b. Dec. 17, 1824; m. Harriet Cramer, of Waterford; d. without issue, May 5, 1852. Residence, Mechanicville, N. Y. His young widow afterward m. Judge Porter.
 - +28 iv. Charles,⁸ b. Feb. 18, 1828; d. —? at Buffalo, N. Y.; m. —? Residence, Buffalo, N. Y. Three children.
 - 29 v. Washington I——,⁸ b. Jan. 20, 1835; d. single, Aug. 31, 1853, only a few weeks after his graduation from Columbia University, N. Y. City, which took place July 27, 1853. Residence, Mechanicville, N. Y.
7. JAMES B——⁷ TIBBITTS and his first wife, whose maiden name and parentage are unknown. She was the mother of all of his children. James B——⁷ was over six feet tall and hence his nick-name of "Long Jim." Unfortunately, no living descendant can recall the name of his first wife, and hence in the absence of any known record we are obliged to omit it. It is known that she became insane and, wandering away from home, never returned again, having perished in some unknown place

and by some unknown cause. James B——⁷ worked his farm in summer and taught school in winter. For many seasons he taught in the district on the Middle Line road near the old Gordon farm. Some 5 or 6 years ago, one of his former pupils related in a Schenectady newspaper many interesting stories incidental to his work as a teacher. As the school was large and the pupils unruly, he averaged several whippings each day. Many of the girls wore bustles in those days, and when one of the boys found one that some girl had lost, he tied it under his coat-tail and marched into the school-room. The teacher promptly demanded its surrender and threw it into the stove. The next day this boy appeared with another bustle which he had heavily charged with powder. When "Long Jim" threw this bustle into the large box stove, the stove and contents were scattered about the room and the school had to adjourn for that day. At another time, Alonzo Comstock, who afterwards married a daughter of the teacher's cousin, John⁷ Tibbetts, Jr., had been whittling industriously until he had a large pile of shavings all about him under his desk. As he stood up to recite, William Ellsworth dropped a lighted match into the shavings through a knot-hole, and the school took a recess while the fire was being put out and young Ellsworth was properly attended to. Such strenuous experiences in winter and equally hard work on his farm in summer, may have hastened his comparatively early death at 57 years of age. He is buried in the old Brigg's Cemetery, not far from Ballston Center, beside his second wife, Melinda Vibbard, who d. April 23, 1884, aged 70 years. His children were as follows:

- +30 i. Daniel,⁸ b. during 1834-5; "d. June 9, 1881, aged 46 years." He m. Rachel Robinson, Sept. 6, 1860, and located at Troy, N. Y. At his death, he was buried in the Briggs Cemetery, beside his father. Six children.
 - +31 ii. William,⁸ b. —, about 1836; m. Elizabeth Haupt before 1871; "died March 11, 1908, aged 71 years." Residence, Newville, N. Y. Three children.
 - 32 iii. Jane Ann,⁸ b. April 23, 1839; d. at Tacoma, Wash., Jan. 5, 1913, where she had been living for some time; she never m. Residence, Ballston Spa., N. Y., and Tacoma, Wash.
 - +33 iv. Sarah A.,⁸ b. —; m. Henry Phillips, a grocer at Ballston Spa, N. Y.; d. Dec. 24, 1916. Residence, Ballston Spa., N. Y., and Mechanicville, N. Y.
13. DANIEL⁷ TIBBETTS and his wife Laura Pickett. Daniel⁷ Tibbetts lived about 3 miles northwest of Ballston Center, N. Y., on the farm now occupied by William A. Miller. He lies buried in the old Hop City Cemetery beside his two daughters who died in young womanhood. His wife, who was born Jan. 20, 1802, died Oct. 20, 1866. They had 3 children, viz.:

34. i. Sarah Jane,^s b. Oct. 9, 1824; d. unm. Aug. 9, 1846. Residence, Ballston Center, N. Y.
35. ii. Caroline,^s b. April 23, 1829; m. Titus Miller, and d. Oct. 30, 1853. She lived on a farm near her father's home. No children.
- +36. iii. Charles,^s b. Nov. 8, 1835; m. Margaret A. Springer, Nov. 1, 1854; d. Jan. 12, 1897. He lived on his father's old homestead at Ballston Center. Four children.
14. ELIZABETH^r TIPPETT and her husband George B. Patchen. Elizabeth^r or Betsey Tippett, was the eldest daughter in the family and the first child to marry. She was a lifelong resident of Ballston, and, although there is no tombstone to her memory, she was undoubtedly buried beside her husband in the Briggs Cemetery, close by their home at Vibbard's Corners. Her husband was b. May 16, 1798; d. Oct. 21, 1874. They had 7 children, viz.:
37. i. Henrietta,^s b. July 17, 1819; m. George Newson, Nov. 7, 1835; d. without issue Sept. 17, 1897. Residence, Clyde, N. Y.
- +38. ii. Eliza,^s b. Aug. 28, 1821; m. George Spanton; d. Jan. 12, 1901. Residence, Geneva, N. Y. Two children.
- +39. iii. Harry G——,^s b. Jan. 6, 1825; m. Cornelia Moon, Oct. 6, 1847; d. June 22, 1893. Residence, Red Creek and Jordan, N. Y. His wife d. Jan. 5, 1903. Five children.
- +40. iv. Wm. G. Ver Planck,^s b. Feb. 29, 1828; m. (1) Sarah A. Carey; m. (2) Sarah J. Monroe; d. Sept. 3, 1904. Residence, Ballston Spa and Brooklyn, N. Y.
41. v. George W——,^s b. Oct. 27, 1831; d. Nov. 1, 1856. He lived near Vibbard's Corners in the town of Ballston and probably never m.
42. vi. Mary E——,^s b. Dec. 11, 1834; lived at Martville and Syracuse, N. Y.; d. not m. at Syracuse, May 24, 1909.
- +43. vii. Nelson A——,^s b. Feb. 5, 1838; m. Marianne Ball of Ballston; d. Aug. 27, 1871. Residence, Averill Park, N. Y. His wife d. March 13, 1917. Four children.
15. PERMILA^r TIPPETT and her husband Peter Van Woert. Permila,^r whose name was pronounced as though spelled Permela, with the accent on the second syllable, located on a farm near Candor, Tioga Co., N. Y. After her husband's death she spent her last years in the home of her sister, Jane Manning, at South Danby, N. Y. She died a few days after her 88th birthday in Feb., but the exact year is not positively known. There is a little difficulty in determining the exact dates of birth and age

of Permila⁷ and her sister Elizabeth.⁷ According to the Patchen record, Elizabeth⁷ Tippet⁷ was born Oct. 4, 1799, while definite and positive recollections of a surviving daughter of Mrs. Jane⁷ (Tippet⁷) Manning, at whose home Permila⁷ died, would establish Permila's⁷ birth in Feb., 1800, and her death in 1888. It is evident that both statements cannot be correct, and that either Elizabeth⁷ was born a year earlier or Permila⁷ a year later than the above stated years. We have favored the latter alternative because the date given for Elizabeth's⁷ birth has been on record in the Patchen family for many years, while the date claimed for Permila's⁷ birth is a matter of memory only, though strongly and positively asserted. It must be admitted, however, that the Patchen record itself might be the result of a faulty memory, in which case we would have Oct., 1798, for Elizabeth's⁷ birth, and Feb., 1800, for Permila's⁷ birth. This arrangement would be also a little more natural and likely as the birth of James⁷ would not then follow so unusually close to that of Permila,⁷ and there would be nearly 2 years between them instead of only a little more than 11 months.

Permila⁷ married before leaving Ballston and apparently was still living there in Aug., 1829, when she is mentioned in local records. As far as we know, she had only 2 (Van Woert) children, viz.:

44. i. Henry,⁸ b. — in 1823; he is known to have married and to have had at least one child and possibly others. About 50 years ago, and probably during 1867-70, he removed to some place in Texas now unknown to his surviving relatives of New York State. His known child was:
- i. James⁹ Van Woert, of Texas. Residence not known.
- +45. ii. Lebbeus,⁸ b. Dec. 18, 1833; m. Irene Amelia Grinnell, May 12, 1855; d. Dec. 24, 1898. Residence, Gridleyville, near Willseyville, in the town of Candor, Tioga Co., N. Y., where his widow still resides. Three children.
16. JAMES⁷ TIBBETTS and his wife Catherine (Carter) Tibbetts. James⁷ lived on several farms in the towns of Ballston and Milton, Saratoga Co., N. Y. His last home was on the hill just north of Court House Hill, in the northernmost house on the west side of the road. He is buried in the Briggs Cemetery as is also his wife, who d. Jan. 15, 1892, aged 81 years. They had 6 children, viz.:
- +46. i. Charles H—,⁸ b. Nov. 11, 1833; d. Aug. 16, 1901. He m. (1) Mary Day, of Ballston Spa, N. Y., Nov. 10, 1859, by whom he had 1 child; he m. (2) Harriet L. Ward, April 13, 1872, by

- whom he had 7 children. Residence, Syracuse, N. Y., where his widow still resides.
- +47. ii. Zilpha M——,^s b. Nov. 25, 1835; m. Jarvis Lord, March 20, 1855; d. without issue July 15, 1911. Residence, Pittsford, N. Y.
48. iii. Samuel C——,^s b. July 20, 1837; m. Viola Hurlbut, May 22, 1867; d. in the winter of 1892, as the result of a fall from the eighth floor of a hotel in Buffalo, N. Y. He lived at Medina and Rochester, N. Y., and had but one child.
- +49. iv. Hannah M——,^s b. Nov. 18, 1841; d. single May 14, 1881. Residence, Ballston Spa and Schenectady, N. Y.
- +50. v. James E——,^s b. Sept. 30, 1844; m. Mary Isbell, March 1, 1870; d. July 19, 1886. Residence, Albany and Schenectady, N. Y. His widow now resides at Mt. Vernon, N. Y. Five children.
- +51. vi. Catherine A——,^s b. Sept. 6, 1848; m. Addison White, Dec. 22, 1869; d. Aug. 12, 1871. Residence, Pittsford, N. Y.; one child, viz.:
- i. Mackie G——,^o b. July 20, 1871; d. July 27, 1872.
17. JOHN^r TIBBETTS, JR., and his wife Lucy A. Lacey. John,^r Jr., and his family were active members of the Presbyterian Church at Ballston Center, N. Y. He and his wife are both buried in the old Briggs Cemetery, not far from that hamlet. This cemetery is still a well kept burial place, after continued use for at least 145 years. His wife died Aug. 31, 1893, aged 87 years. They had 6 children, viz.:
52. i. John, Jr.,^s b. Sept. 28, 1833; d. Sept. 30, 1833, aged 2 days.
- +53. ii. Mary,^s b. Aug. 1, 1834; m. Alonzo B. Comstock, Oct. 1, 1860; d. March 3, 1883. They lived on Court House Hill in the town of Ballston, Saratoga Co., N. Y. They are buried in the Briggs Cemetery. Seven children.
- +54. iii. Elizabeth,^s b. Aug. 22, 1836; m. Stephen Merchant of Ballston; d. Aug. 15, 1908. Residence about 1 mile west of Burnt Hills, N. Y. Six children.
55. iv. Miles,^s b. Oct. 12, 1838; d. Feb. 20, 1839 (family bible record); or d. Feb. 20, 1840, aged 4 months (tombstone record, Hop City Cemetery).
- +56. v. Martha,^s b. March 7, 1841; m. John Wheeler as his second wife, March 7, 1872; d. Nov. 12, 1897. Residence, about 2 miles west of Ballston Center, N. Y. Two children.

- +57. vi. John Henry,⁸ b. Aug. 2, 1843; m. Helen G. Vibbard and now resides in Schenectady, N. Y. Five children.
18. MARY⁷ TIPPETT and her husband William Dinsmore. Mary⁷ or Polly, lived on a farm near Clyde, N. Y. Her husband, who was born in Windham, Dec. 3, 1804; d. April 13, 1861. They had 8 children, viz.:
58. i. Samuel Alpheus,⁸ b. May 25, 1827. He went to sea in 1845 and never returned, nor was he ever heard from thereafter.
 59. ii. William Arthur,⁸ b. at Warsaw, N. Y., March 23, 1830; d. unm. at Sutter, Cal., May 11, 1873. Residence, Clyde, N. Y., and Sutter, Cal.
 60. iii. Mary Jane,⁸ b. July 16, 1833, at Palmyra, N. Y.; d. unm. at Galen, near Clyde, N. Y., Aug. 17, 1855. Resided at Clyde, N. Y.
 61. iv. Harriett Isabelle,⁸ b. April 21, 1836, at Butler, N. Y.; d. unm., Jan. 6, 1911. Resided at Clyde, N. Y. She lost her eyesight in 1866.
 62. v. Henrietta Elizabeth,⁸ b. at Galen, near Clyde, N. Y., July 8, 1839; m. Andrew Stickles; d. March 22, 1902. Residence, Clyde and Rose, N. Y. No children.
 63. vi. John Eugene,⁸ b. at Galen, N. Y., Aug. 18, 1842; m. Rose Alexander, of Albion, N. Y., Dec. 27, 1865; d. at West Branch, Mich., July 4, 1915. He was a Carpenter and lived at West Branch, Michigan. Owing to family trouble, he and his wife lived apart for many years. They had no children as far as is known by their eastern relatives.
- +64. vii. Charles Henry,⁸ b. July 30, 1844; m. Catherine McGraw, July 6, 1873, and resides at Clyde, N. Y. Five children.
65. viii. Lucian Lorethes,⁸ b. Feb. 5, 1847; m. Ella F. F. Stothard, of Red Creek, N. Y., Nov. 30, 1881, and resides at Clyde, N. Y. His wife d. Aug. 21, 1918. No children.
19. GEORGE⁷ TIBBETTS and his wife Rachel A. Weaver. George⁷ removed from Ballston soon after his marriage and located on new farming land at Galen, near Clyde, N. Y., where he d. aged 91 years, 7½ months. He thus reached a more advanced age than any other member of his family except his sister Naomi⁷ (Tippett) Aurand. His grandson, George W.—⁹ Tibbetts now owns and occupies his old homestead. His wife was born in Canada in Jan., 1811; d. June 12, 1882. They had 3 children, viz.:
66. i. James,⁸ b. —, about 1835; he went to California and there m. Ella Barber. His residence and exact

- date of birth and death are unknown. Four children.
67. ii. Lucy A——,^s b. June 27, 1839; m. William W. Upson, Jan. 4, 1870; d. May 21, 1918. Her husband d. May 5, 1907. Residence, Huron, N. Y. No children.
- +68. iii. G. Delos,^s b. Nov. 5, 1843; m. Maria E. McMullen (foster name Smith), on March 12, 1866; d. April 30, 1917. His wife was b. July 4, 1849; d. May 21, 1917. They are buried at Rose, N. Y. He lived on his father's homestead near Clyde, N. Y. Seven children.
20. NAOMI^r TIPPETT and her husband Jacob Aurand. Naomi^r joined the Tippet (or Tibbetts) colony at Clyde, N. Y., where she m. in 1835. In 1843, Mr. Aurand took his family to Michigan, sojourning in Lapeer County for 4 years, and finally located at Davisburg in 1847. Naomi^r joined the Methodist Protestant Church at Lapeer in 1844, and continued an honored and faithful member until her death in 1910. She survived all other members of her father's family and reached a more advanced age than any of the others, dying at 99½ years of age. Residence, Davisburg, Mich. They had 5 children, viz.:
- +69. i. Mary,^s b. March 4, 1836; m. Marcus Frisbie in 1861; d. Dec. 20, 1916. Residence, Davisburg, Mich. Three children.
- +70. ii. Alanson M——,^s b. July 6, 1838; m. Caroline B—— Fuller, Oct. 29, 1867; d. July 3, 1913. Residence, Rose, Mich. Seven children.
71. iii. Naomi,^s b. April 14, 1843; d. of scarlet fever, Feb. 3, 1859, at Davisburg, Mich.
72. iv. Elizabeth,^s b. Oct. —, 1848; d. of scarlet fever, Jan. 28, 1859, at Davisburg, Mich.
73. v. John W——,^s b. Feb. 28, 1850; m. Mary E. Pepper, Oct. 5, 1880, and resides on his farm near Davisburg, Mich. His wife d. in March, 1912, and his two unnamed children d. at birth.
21. JANE^r TIPPETT and her husband Joseph Manning. Jane,^r who was probably named after her aunt Jannet, or Jane, the wife of her uncle James^s Tippet, moved away from Ballston in early life, and with her husband located at South Danby, N. Y., about 9 miles south of Ithaca, where she resided until her death. Her husband d. Dec. 24, 1875, aged 65 years. They had 4 children, viz.:
74. i. Mary Jane,^s b. Dec. 14, 1835; d. Feb. 28, 1847, at South Danby, N. Y.
75. ii. William Henry,^s b. June 10, 1841; m. Jane Beadle, July 4, 1864; d. Jan. 10, 1908. Residence, Spencer, N. Y. Two children.

76. iii. John J——,^s b. Oct. 1, 1847; m. Sarah Hall, who d. April —, 1909. He resides at South Danby, N. Y., on his father's old homestead. No children.
77. iv. Permila E——,^s b. Oct. 31, 1855; m. (1) Theron St. John in Aug. —, 1875; who d. June 8, 1883. She m. (2) D. A. Lamont, Nov. 17, 1896. She lived for many years at South Danby, N. Y., and at Elmira Heights, N. Y., and now lives temporarily at Wellsburg, N. Y. As a small child she detested the name given her in honor of her aunt Permila^r and called herself Minnie, by which name she is generally known among her friends. She had one child by her first husband, viz.:
- i. Alice^s St. John, b. June 8, 1877; d. Aug. 22, 1877.

22. GILBERT^r TIBBETTS and his wife Elizabeth Chambers. Gilbert^r's family was larger than that of any of his brothers or sisters, and his home in the town of Charlton, Saratoga Co., N. Y., was not far from his grandfather's old homestead at McBrides (or Tippetts) Corners. The anecdotes that he related to his son Fred, concerning his mother's experiences with the Indians were undoubtedly related to him directly by her and therefore were correct and reliable. He had 7 children by his first wife and 3 by his second wife, viz.:

By his first wife:

78. i. Julia,^s b. Oct. 1, 1841; d. single, Feb. 18, 1915. Residence, Charlton, N. Y.
79. ii. Mary,^s b. Oct. 16, 1843; d. single, July 13, 1895. Residence, Charlton, N. Y.
80. iii. Anson L——,^s b. Jan. 20, 1846; resides in Charlton, N. Y.; not m.
81. iv. Emma E——,^s b. Feb. 5, 1848; d. single, July 30, 1872. Residence, Charlton, N. Y.
- +82. v. George W——,^s b. Dec. 11, 1849; m. Delia Root and resides at Ballston Spa, N. Y. Four children.
83. vi. Lydia L——,^s b. Jan. 19, 1853; d. Nov. 30, 1853.
- +84. vii. Norman Gilbert,^s b. Sept. 30, 1855; m. Helen S. Moss and lives at Gloversville, N. Y. Three children.

By his second wife, Jeannette H. McIntyre.

85. viii. Florence,^s b. Dec. 29, 1859; d. Dec. 23, 1860, at Charlton, N. Y.
86. ix. Frank,^s b. July 28, 1861; d. Feb. 28, 1877, at Charlton, N. Y.
87. x. Frederick H——,^s b. April 16, 1867; m. Mary South, of Charlton, N. Y., and lives on his father's homestead, Charlton, N. Y. No children.

23. WILLIAM⁷ TIBBITTS and his wife Abigail Seaman. William,⁷ though next to the youngest in the family, was the first to end life's journey at the age of 39 years only. His widow, whose parental home was a little south of Court House Hill in Ballston, eventually removed to Albany, N. Y., where she d. April 24, 1900. She was b. Oct. 15, 1821. Both are buried in the Briggs Cemetery. They had 5 children, viz.:
- +88. i. Abigail Jane,⁸ b. Sept. 27, 1840; m. Solyman H. Coons, of Ballston, N. Y., Jan. 21, 1862; d. July 28, 1915. Residence, Ballston Spa., N. Y. Five children.
 - +89. ii. William Frank,⁸ b. March 19, 1843; m. Jennie Clapper, in Feb. or March, 1868, and lives at Albany, N. Y. Two children.
 - +90. iii. Lorenzo B——,⁸ b. Nov. 12, 1846; m. Matilda Van Horn, and d. April 8, 1910. Residence, Albany, N. Y. Six children.
 - 91. iv. Samuel Hix Seaman,⁸ b. Oct. 3, 1853; d. Feb. 15, 1860.
 - 92. v. Mary Elizabeth,⁸ b. May 30, 1856; she d. at Ballston Spa, N. Y., March 10, 1920. Residence, Albany and Ballston Spa, N. Y. Never married.
24. TALMAGE ENOS⁷ TIBBETTS and his wife Harriet E. Brown. Enos,⁷ who was the youngest in the family, located on a farm near Clyde, N. Y. His wife was b. Sept. 28, 1828. They had 4 children, viz.:
- +93. i. Frances Antoinette,⁸ b. Nov. 14, 1845; m. Henry Howe, Sept. 27, 1865; d. Feb. 13, 1878. Residence, Bridgeport, Mich. Four children.
 - 94. ii. Emma J——,⁸ b. March 23, 1851; m. Lathrop S. Taylor, Sept. 7, 1873; d. Dec. 24, 1914. Mr. Taylor d. in 1918. They resided in Clyde, N. Y. No children.
 - 95. iii. Addison E——,⁸ b. May 28, 1855; m. Nellie Heigho and d. Nov. 8, 1900. Residence, Clyde, N. Y. No children.
 - 96. iv. Charles H——,⁸ b. Dec. 21, 1864; m. Alice M. Thomas, Feb. 12, 1896. He resides at Clyde, N. Y.; one child, viz.:
 - i. Harold Charles,⁹ b. Jan. 29, 1897; d. Jan. 7, 1911, at Clyde, N. Y.
25. JANE N——⁸ TIBBITTS and her husband William C—— Talmadge: 5 children, viz.:
- 97. i. Sarah N——,⁹ b. June 25, 1844; d. Oct. 12, 1907; m. A. C. Kniskern, M.D., and lived at Mechanicville, N. Y.; no children.
 - 98. ii. Charles,⁹ b. Nov. 14, 1845; d. March 28, 1854.

99. iii. Jessie,⁹ b. Aug. 27, 1848; d. Feb. 16, 1854.
100. iv. Janet Bradford,⁹ b. Dec. 6, 1855; d. unm. Dec. 6, 1877.
101. v. Gertrude T——,⁹ b. Aug. 21, 1859; m. (1) Charles W. Keefer, M.D., Jan. 18, 1882; who d. Dec. 8, 1904; she m. (2) T. Almern Griffin, June 1, 1909. Resides at Mechanicsville, N. Y.; she had two children, both by her first husband, viz.:
1. Janet T——,¹⁰ b. Feb. 20, 1883; m. Benjamin B. Bullock, June 9, 1906, and lives at Flushing, L. I., N. Y. They have 2 children, viz.:
 - (a) William T.¹¹ Bullock, b. July 4, 1907.
 - (b) Robert B.¹¹ Bullock, b. Sept. 2, 1911.
 2. Marian L——,¹⁰ b. Nov. 21, 1894; m. Edward B. Lansing, Dec. 26, 1918, and resides at Albany, N. Y. No children.

It is believed that an old mahogany table now in her possession is one of those mentioned in Gilbert Tippetts's will, and that it is a relic of his pre-Revolutionary home in Yonkers, N. Y.

28. CHARLES⁸ TIBBITTS and his wife ——? As relatives have lost trace of them, the history of this family is incomplete. In June, 1874, Charles⁸ Tibbitts lived at No. 453 Swan Street, Buffalo, N. Y., with two minor daughters. The date of his death, and the present address of any surviving descendants are unknown to the writer. He had 3 children, viz.:
102. i. William.⁹ He probably d. in childhood, before 1874, for his grandfather who made bequests to his sisters in June of that year, does not mention him in his will.
 103. ii. Elsie.⁹ Now living and perhaps never m.; history unknown.
 104. iii. Jane.⁹ She may have m.; she was living when last heard from a number of years ago, but we cannot say whether she still survives; her history and her past and present addresses are not known.
30. DANIEL N——,⁸ TIBBETTS and his wife Rachel Robinson. Six children:
105. i. Jennie,⁹ b. July 23, 1863; m. E. L. Smalley, Sept. 6, 1888, and resides at Troy, N. Y. They had two children, viz.:
 1. Chester A——,¹⁰ b. Oct. 4, 1893; d. May 15, 1910.

2. Edna May,¹⁰ b. Jan. 5, 1896. She lives with her parents; not m.
106. ii. Frank B——,⁹ b. Sept. — (1865?); m. (1) Nellie Smith when he was about 19 years old; m. (2) Ella Seton; m. (3) to ——? with whom he now lives at Schenectady, N. Y. No children.
107. iii. Jessie,⁹ b. March 13 (1868?); m. Harry Phillips and lived until recently at Saratoga Springs, N. Y. No children.
108. iv. George,⁹ b. in Sept. (1870?); m. Mary Campton, Sept. 19, 1893; d. in Nov., 1912. Residence, Troy, N. Y.; 1 child, viz.:
1. Mae,¹⁰ b. May 1, 1897; unm., and lives at Troy, N. Y.
109. v. Charles,⁹ b. about 1873; m. Frankie Sherman and lived at Troy, N. Y., where he d. some years ago. Six children, viz.:
- (1) Cora,¹⁰ b. April — (1894), who m. ——?
 (2) Evert,¹⁰ (3) Etta,¹⁰ (4) Chester,¹⁰ (5) Shirley,¹⁰ (6) Irving.¹⁰ We understand that the widow of Charles⁹ Tibbitts married again and is living in Schenectady, N. Y.
110. vi. William,⁹ b. June 5, 1878; d. ——, single, aged about 20 years.
31. WILLIAM⁹ TIBBITTS, M.D., and his wife Elizabeth Haupt. Three children, viz.:
111. i. William D——,⁹ b. March 1, 1871; lives at Newville, N. Y.; not m.
112. ii. Morton B——,⁹ b. Nov. 8, 1872; d. Newville, N. Y., Feb. 21, 1888.
113. iii. Henry H——,⁹ b. Jan. 15, 1875; m. ——? and lives at Newville, N. Y.; 3 children, viz.:
- (1) Morton B——,¹⁰ (2) Gerald S——,¹⁰ (3) Kenneth H——.¹⁰
33. SARAH A——⁹ TIBBITTS and her husband Henry Phillips. Three children, viz.:
114. i. Arthur,⁹ d. in early infancy.
115. ii. Elsie,⁹ b. ——?; m. Berton L. Barry, Sept. 2, 1892; d. Sept. 22 (or 27?), 1916. She resided at Mechanicville, N. Y.; 2 children, living:
1. Harold,¹⁰ b. Oct. 28, 1893; m. ——? and now lives at South Farms, Conn.; 1 child.
2. Ralph,¹⁰ b. Oct. 28, 1893; m. Florence M—— Smith, dau. of Stephen Smith, of Mechanic-

ville, July 16, 1919. He lives at Mechanicville. He enlisted in the late war Dec. 12, 1917, and was first sergeant of the 305th Field Remount Squadron and landed in France in July, 1918, and spent nearly 1 year in service. No children.

116. iii. May,⁹ b. —; d. at Ballston Spa, N. Y., about 1892, aged 18 years.
36. CHARLES⁸ TIBBITTS and his wife Margaret A. Springer. Four children, viz.:
117. i. Chester D——,⁹ b. Nov. 29, 1852; d. Oct. 10, 1917; m. Edith Browning and removed from the old family homestead near Ballston Center, N. Y., to Brooklyn, N. Y. Three children, viz.:
1. Roberta H——,¹⁰ b. March 25, 1893; m. Lafayette Carter and lives in Brooklyn, N. Y.; 1 child, viz.: (1) Edith M.,¹¹ b. Sept. 23, 1918.
 2. Edith M——,¹⁰ b. Oct. 6, 1897; lives in Brooklyn, N. Y.; not m.
 3. Chester W——,¹⁰ b. Jan. 11, 1900; d. Dec. 23, 1901.
118. ii. Cora M——,⁹ b. Oct. 3, 1868; d. Oct. 21, 1908; m. William A. Miller, and lived on her grand-grandfather's old homestead near Ballston Center, N. Y., where her husband still lives. Two children, viz.:
1. William Gordon,¹⁰ b. May 26, 1893; m. Florence E. Stauring, April 21, 1919, and lives near Ballston Center, N. Y.
 2. Jessie M——,¹⁰ b. Jan. 30, 1899; lives with her father; single.
119. iii. Sarah J——,⁹ b. May 7, 1874; m. Herman Rabe and lives at Ballston Spa, N. Y.; one child, viz.:
1. Ethel M——,¹⁰ b. Oct. 13, 1897; resides with parents; single.
120. iv. Carrie,⁹ b. Sept. 21, 1880; m. Elmer Hotaling and lives at Mechanicville, N. Y.; two children, viz.:
1. Harold E——,¹⁰ b. Jan. 28, 1905.
 2. Chester T——,¹⁰ b. June 5, 1914.
38. ELIZA⁸ PATCHEN and her husband George Spanton; two children, viz.:
121. i. Mary E——,⁹ b. —, 1844; d. at Suffolk, England, aged about 2½ years, while her parents were visiting there.

122. ii. George,⁹ b. Sept. 17, 1846, at Clyde, N. Y.; d. July 22, 1913; he m. Mary Sullivan, Aug. 20, 1879, and lived at Geneva, N. Y.; one child, viz.:
- i. Etta May,¹⁰ b. July 21, 1887; lives at Geneva, N. Y.; single.
39. HARRY G——⁸ PATCHEN and his wife Cornelia Moon; five children, viz.:
123. i. Mary E——,⁹ b. May 16, 1848; d. when about 2 years old.
124. ii. Ella,⁹ b. June 23, 1849; d. at Martville, N. Y., April 11, 1908; m. W. L. Blaisdell in 1866, and lived at Warner and Martville, N. Y.; no children.
125. iii. Arza B——,⁹ b. Oct. 18, 1851; d. when only a few months old.
126. iv. William H——,⁹ b. Dec. 4, 1853; d. April 25, 1915; m. Lucinda Tyler, Nov. 11, 1875, lived at Syracuse, N. Y.; no children.
127. v. Hiram F——,⁹ b. May 8, 1856; m. (1) Anna L. Hisert, Oct. 12, 1873; who d. Nov. 16, 1910; he m. (2) Julia M. Knight, March 23, 1911. He lives at Syracuse, N. Y.; 1 child by his first wife, viz.:
- i. Worthey L——,¹⁰ b. Aug. 21, 1875; m. Mary Harregan in August, 1897, and lives at Syracuse, N. Y.; 3 children, viz.:
1. Raymond D——,¹¹ b. Aug. 19, 1896.
2. Lulu,¹¹ b. May 7, 1901.
3. Warren,¹¹ b. Nov. 10, 1903.
40. WILLIAM G—— VER PLANCK⁸ PATCHEN and his wife Sarah A. Cary (dau. of Abram and Mary (——) Cary of Ballston), who d. Oct. 2, 1857, aged 30 years, had one daughter, viz.:
128. i. Nettie⁹ Patchen, b. May 23, 1855; d. Sept. 14, 1855.
- By his second wife, Sarah J. Monroe, he had one son, viz.:
- 128a. ii. Frederick M.⁹ Patchen, b. March 7, 1867; m. Leelah G. Bates and lives in Brooklyn, N. Y.; one child, viz.:
- i. Frederick N——,¹⁰ b. Dec. 31, 1896; not m.; he lives in Brooklyn, N. Y.; he was in the Coast Guard service in the war with Germany.
43. NELSON A——⁸ PATCHEN and his wife Marianne Ball; 4 children, viz.:
129. i. Minnie,⁹ b. June 21, 1863; d. March 11, 1864.

130. ii. Ada E——,⁹ b. Jan. 3, 1865; m. Edson Bailey in 1888 and lives at Troy, N. Y. Mr. Bailey d. April 8, 1918; seven children, viz.:
1. William,¹⁰ b. Nov. 19, 1888; m. Emma Ryemiller and lives at Taborton, N. Y.; no children.
 2. Mae,¹⁰ b. Feb. 13, 1891.
 3. Margaret,¹⁰ b. July 31, 1893.
 4. Martha,¹⁰ b. April 2, 1895.
 5. George,¹⁰ b. Sept. 3, 1897; d. Nov. 4, 1918; m. Hazel Peaslee and lived at Walton, N. Y.; no children.
 6. Ada,¹⁰ b. April 8, 1900.
 7. Harry,¹⁰ b. Nov. 29, 1902.
131. iii. George B——,⁹ b. Sept. 29, 1867; m. Mrs. Sarah J—— (Smith) Stevens and lives at Troy, N. Y.; no children.
132. iv. Henry N——,⁹ b. May 24, 1870; m. Ettie Rubeck and lives at Averill Park, N. Y.; two children, viz.:
1. Nelson H——,¹⁰ b. Feb. 24, 1897; single; lives with his parents.
 2. Clara,¹⁰ b. Oct. 19, 1899; d. Nov. 3, 1912.
45. **LEBBEUS⁸ VAN WOERT** and his wife Irene Amelia Grinnell; three children, viz.:
133. i. Alfred G——,⁹ b. —, 1856 (or 1857); d. aged 7 years.
134. ii. George,⁹ b. Sept. 18, 1870; m. Grace M. Slate and lives at Gridleyville, N. Y. (P. O. Willseyville); no children.
135. iii. Jerome,⁹ b. —, 1874, about; d. Sept. 18, 1912, aged 38 years; he lived in the town of Candor, Tioga Co., N. Y.; never m.

CORRECTIONS:

On page 266 of this volume with reference to Thomas⁸ Tippet of North Castle, N. Y.,—it appears that he must have had a son James⁸ Tippet, for in the second edition of *N. Y. in the Revolution*, the First Regiment of Westchester County Militia, which served in the Revolutionary War contained amongst its enlisted men, Thomas Tippet and James Tippet.

On page 273 of this volume, under the records of William⁷ and James B——⁷ Tippet (Records Nos. 6 and 7 respectively),—it should read in both instances that they adopted the spelling of their family surname Tibbitts (not Tibbetts as printed).

(To be continued.)

NOTES ON THE ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF GEORGE CLINTON, FIRST GOVERNOR OF NEW YORK.

CONTRIBUTED BY DR. JOSEPH M. BEATTY, JR.,
Goucher College, Baltimore, Md.

Family traditions are frequently shattered by the modern investigator, but, in the case of the Clinton family of New York, they are corroborated by recent research.

General James Clinton, son of Colonel Charles Clinton, the emigrant ancestor, left a paper, now in the State Library at Albany, N. Y., which was copied for me by Mrs. George Clinton, of Buffalo.

In this paper, General James Clinton says: "I have heard my father say that, I believe it was his father or grandfather that left England in the time of the war between the King and Parliament, as he joined the Loyalists. He went to France, from that to Spain and then back to Scotland, where he married one of the name of Kennedy, and that Gov^r Clinton* on hearing their progenitors allowed they were of one family, as one branch of the family was lost at that time."

Colonel Charles Clinton used the same arms as those borne by the Clintons, Earls of Lincoln.

Governor George Clinton, afterward Vice-president of the United States, made the following entry in his family Bible: "Sir William Clinton, father of James and grandfather of Col. Charles Clinton, was a Royalist; and, in the troubles of Charles the II's reign, fled to France, from thence to Spain, from whence he went to Scotland, and married a Miss Elizabeth Kennedy; he soon after went to his estate in Ireland. 'Glengary.' Sir William died when his son James was two years old."

The English Army Lists and Commission Registers, 1661-1714, in four volumes, edited by Charles Dalton, London, 1892, gives the following information. In the list of the companies of Sir Robert Harley's Regiment at Dunkirk, which sailed from there in December, 1661, a Major Fiennes is named (see p. 9). On 8 October, 1663, "Captain Finnes als. [alias] Clinton," was in the Tangier Regiment of Foot (*ibid.* p. 33). A little later "Capt. W^m Clinton's Company, alias Fiennes" is mentioned in the Earl of Teviot's Regiment of Foot at Tangier (*ibid.* p. 38). On 3 July, 1666, Capt. W^m Fines was commissioned Lieutenant in a newly raised company in the so-called Holland regiment, Robert Sydney, Colonel, William Killigrew's Company.

In the *Historical Record of the First or Royal Regiment of Foot*, by Richard Cannon, London, 1847, it is stated (p. 50), that in 1655 the King of France negotiated a treaty with Oliver Cromwell, in

* That is the Honorable George Clinton, First Governor of New York, and a descendant of the Earls of Lincoln.

which it was agreed that a body of Cromwell's troops should go to Flanders to unite with the French in their operations against the Spaniards. As a result of this treaty, King Charles II combined his interests with those of Spain. The Duke of York went to Spain, where he obtained a commission in the army and, most significant as regards our investigation, the greater part of the royalist troops that had escaped from England, transferred their services in 1657 from the army of France to that of Spain. The Cavalier gentlemen who transferred their services in this way were formed into a troop of Horse Guards.

In 1660, Dunkirk was ceded to England, and the British troops that had been in the service of Spain were placed in garrison there. From the preceding account, it is clear how William Clinton happened to be in Dunkirk in 1663. We have here also the explanation of his going to France and thence to Spain, which both General James and Governor George Clinton had heard of as a family tradition. They apparently had not heard of the expedition to Tangier; but this is not strange when we remember that William Clinton died when his son was only two years old.

The alternative use of the surnames Fiennes and Clinton establishes at once the connection of William Clinton (alias Fiennes) with the Earls of Lincoln, who had used both these names since the marriage, in the fifteenth century, of John, 5th Baron Clinton, with Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Fynes, Lord Dacre of Hurstmonceaux.

William Clinton's precise identity, however, is in dispute. He is stated by one authority to have been the son of Sir Thomas Clinton, son of Edward, 1st Earl of Lincoln. Sir Thomas, it is said, was in 1618 seated in Dowdstown, in Ireland. His wife was Mary, daughter of John Tirrel, Esq., of Warley, Co. Essex. They had two children, William and Margery, the latter of whom was already married in 1618. The same authority states that Sir William Clinton died in Glenwharry, Ireland (see *Genealogies of Southern New York and the Hudson River Valley*, edited by Cuyler Reynolds, New York, 1914, p. 542).

Arthur Collins, in his *Peerage* (edition 1768, III, pp. 80-1), does not give the children of Sir Thomas Clinton, but gives a William Clinton, "who departed this life without progeny," as the son of Sir Henry Clinton "generally called Fynes," who was the son of Henry, 2nd Earl of Lincoln. Since Sir Henry Fynes (Clinton) was married to Elizabeth Hickman, mother of this William, on March 3, 1624, this William Clinton could not have been much over thirty-five years old in 1663.

I have not been able to discover the authority for the article in the *Genealogies of Southern New York, etc.*; but lacking other proof it would seem more probable that the active soldier in 1663 was nearer thirty-five years old than sixty years of age as he would have been if he were the son of Sir Thomas Clinton by his wife Mary Tirrel.

At present, we have the choice of calling Collins in error, or assuming that William Clinton was well past middle life when he married. I should be glad to be put in possession of any facts that will identify beyond question the progenitor of the Clintons of New York. In any case, however, the use of the alternative surnames Clinton and Fiennes by their ancestor, and the use of the particular coat-of-arms borne by Colonel Charles Clinton, prove the descent of the New York Clintons from the Lords Clinton.

SOCIETY NOTES.

A Regular Meeting of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society was held at the Society's hall on Friday evening, April 16, 1920, at 8.30 P. M. The meeting was called to order by Edward McKinstry Whiting, who presided in the absence of Mr. Bowen.

The following announcements were made, viz:—Since the last meeting of the Society the death of the following named member has been recorded: Theodore Newton Vail, Annual Member, died April 16, 1920, aged 74 years.

The Executive Committee reported the election of the following named members: Mrs. Addison Brown, 45 West 80th Street, N. Y. City, Annual Member; Mrs. William Frederick Stafford, Plaza Hotel, N. Y. City, Annual Member.

Mr. Whiting then introduced the speaker of the evening, Worthington Chauncey Ford, LL.D., of the Massachusetts Historical Society, who addressed the Society on the subject of "Aaron Burr."

At the conclusion of Mr. Ford's address, Hamilton Bullock Tompkins moved that the hearty thanks of the Society be extended to Mr. Ford for his interesting and instructive review of the life of Aaron Burr; this motion was seconded by George Riker Bishop, Esq., who made a few felicitous remarks, after which the motions were unanimously carried.

The meeting then adjourned to the Library for refreshments.

A Regular Meeting of the Society was held at the Society's hall on Friday evening, May 14, 1920, at 8.30 P. M., the President, Clarence Winthrop Bowen, presiding.

The following announcements were made, viz:—Since the last meeting of the Society the death of the following named member has been recorded: Walter Kerr, Annual Member, died April 24, 1920, in his 68th year.

The Executive Committee reported the election of the following named members: William Berry Blowers transferred from Annual to Life Membership; John Tannehill Landis, of Nashville, Tenn., Annual Member; William C. Poillon, 353 Riverside Drive, N. Y. City, Annual Member.

Mr. Bowen then introduced the speaker of the evening, James Mortimer Montgomery, President-General of the Sons of the Revolution, who delivered a lecture, illustrated by stereopticon views, entitled: "Colonel Benjamin Tallmadge of the Revolution."

At the conclusion of Mr. Montgomery's lecture, Mr. Bowen introduced Rear-Admiral Mark Kerr of the British Navy, who made a most interesting address to the members, reciting many incidents demonstrating the cordial relations existing between officers and men of the British and American navies, both in past times and during the late great war.

Mr. Edward McKinstry Whiting moved that a hearty vote of thanks be extended by the Society to Mr. Montgomery for his interesting and instructive lecture, which motion was seconded by Capt. Richard Henry Greene, and thereupon unanimously carried. Remarks were made pertinent to the discussion by Capt. Richard Henry Greene and Mr. James Benedict. Mr. George

SAMUEL PUTNAM AVERY

The Board of Trustees, with full appreciation of the Society's great loss, announce the death of our fellow member, Samuel Putnam Avery, who departed this life at his home in Hartford, Conn., on September 25th, 1920, in the 73rd year of his age.

Mr. Avery was a Life Member of this Society and a Vice-President thereof, and during his association with the Society evinced the greatest interest in its progress and development, and demonstrated that interest, in recent years, by donations to the Society to the amount of \$30,000, thus constituting himself the greatest material benefactor which the Society has had during its history. In addition to these material benefactions, Mr. Avery was largely interested along those lines which constitute the principal objects for which this Society was established; and therefore the Society not only loses a valued benefactor, but the genealogical world also loses an active and capable worker.

To the infinite regret of the Board of Trustees, Mr. Avery's death came at a time when the entire administrative and executive body of the Society was absent on its summer vacation, and therefore no representative body of the Society was able to be present at his funeral obsequies. This was doubly regrettable to the Board of Trustees as its members each and individually lost by his death a capable and helpful official associate and a warm personal friend.

At a Special Meeting of the Board of Trustees the following resolutions in connection with Mr. Avery's death were unanimously adopted:—

WHEREAS: The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society has lost by the death of Samuel Putnam Avery, on September 25, 1920, a valued member, an efficient and capable Vice-President, a warm friend and a most generous benefactor, it is hereby,—

RESOLVED: That in the death of Samuel Putnam Avery the Society recognizes and hereby with great grief records its sorrowful appreciation of this irreparable loss. In Mr. Avery's death the Society has lost a most valued friend and member, a most efficient and capable official and its most generous benefactor; and the genealogical world has suffered in the loss of an interested and active worker. The Board of Trustees of the Society has in Mr. Avery's death, experienced the loss of the warm personal friendship which existed between him and that body, which loss will remain in ever existing memory.

RESOLVED: That a copy of these resolutions be recorded in the archives of the Society and that a copy be transmitted to the family of Samuel Putnam Avery, to whom, in the name of this Society, the Board of Trustees hereby conveys its sense of irremediable sorrow occasioned by Mr. Avery's decease, and an expression of its sympathy in their bereavement.

Riker Bishop moved that the thanks of the Society be tendered to Admiral Kerr for his highly appreciated remarks, which motion was duly seconded and carried unanimously.

The meeting then adjourned to the Library for refreshments.

BOOK REVIEWS.

BY JOHN R. TOTTEN.

EDITORIAL NOTE:—The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society solicits as donations to its Library all newly published works on Genealogy, History and Biography, as well as all works on Town, County and State History, or works embodying information regarding the Vital Records of any and all localities. It also solicits the donation to the manuscript collections of its library of any and all manuscript compilations which bear upon the above mentioned topics.

In consideration of such donations the works so presented to the Society will be at once placed upon the shelves of its library and will be reviewed in the next subsequent issue of THE NEW YORK GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD, each donation of such character, whether in printed or manuscript form, will be reviewed under the head of "Book Notices" and a copy of THE RECORD containing the review will be sent to the donor.

The Society does *not* solicit donations of publications or manuscripts on topics foreign to the above mentioned subjects, as its library is specialized and cannot accommodate material which does not bear directly upon its recognized sphere of usefulness.

Donations for review in the January issue of THE RECORD should be delivered to the Society before December 1st of the previous year; for the April issue, before March 1st; for the July issue before June 1st; and for the October issue, before September 1st.

All donations will be generously reviewed with a view of calling the attention of the public to their good points; but, while generous, the reviews will contain such proper criticism as the interest of the genealogical student would expect from the editorial staff of THE RECORD.

The "Book Notices" of THE RECORD are carefully read by all librarians as well as genealogical students, and the review of a work in THE RECORD is equivalent to a special advertisement of such work.

Letters of transmittal of donations of such works should embody the price of the work donated and the name and address of the person from whom it can be purchased.

SHERMAN GENEALOGY, by Thomas Townsend Sherman. 8vo, cloth, pp. 475, including full name index and with 122 illustrations of family interest. Published, 1920, by Tobias A. Wright, 150 Bleecker Street, N. Y. City. Price, cloth, \$15.00; half Morocco, \$25.00. Address: publisher.

We are especially gratified to receive as a donation this most valuable genealogy, as we have watched its progress to completion with more than ordinary interest. The first edition of the work was entirely printed and bound and in the hands of the binder for delivery to the author on Nov. 23, 1919, when, by a disastrous fire in the bindery the entire edition was destroyed. Most fortunately the author had in his possession his own loose leaf copy of the work as it came from the hands of the printer. Without loss of time, the work was again put in the printer's hands and in June, 1920, was once more ready for delivery to its subscribers. It is to be hoped that this second edition may be disposed of almost as rapidly as was the first, but with far greater satisfaction to the author.

A somewhat intimate knowledge of the great amount of time and care which Mr. Sherman has expended upon the compilation of this first-class genealogical essay, enables us to vouch for the excellence of the subject matter therein contained. The work gives extensive sketches of the Sherman families in Essex, Suffolk and Norfolk, England, and the records of some of the descendants of the immigrant ancestors, Capt. John Sherman, Reverend John Sherman, Edmund Sherman and Samuel Sherman, and of the descendants of Honorable Roger Sherman and Honorable Charles R. Sherman.

Suffice it to say that the volume will take its place amongst the standard genealogical works of the day.

The name of the publisher is a guarantee of merit as to typographical excellence in all particulars, and the illustrations are such in number and merit as to greatly enliven the prosaic details which comprise the genealogical perfection of the volume. Beyond question the work should be on the shelves of all libraries that make any pretence to cater to the growing interest in family

history. All those of Sherman blood will of a certainty secure this volume without delay. Our congratulations are extended to the author on the praiseworthy perseverance which, under unusual difficulties, has enabled him to bring his genealogical life-work to a splendid completion. *Finis coronat opus.*

THE BLAINE FAMILY. James Blaine, Emigrant, and his children, Ephraim, Alexander, William, Eleanor. Compiled and edited by John Ewing Blaine, Lenox Place, Cincinnati, Ohio, 1920. 8vo, cloth, pp. 99+9 pp. of name index, illustrated with portraits and other plates of family interest. No price stated. Address: compiler.

A most valuable contribution to the history of this family in America and it is heartily recommended to all genealogical libraries.

HISTORY OF THE NEW ENGLAND SOCIETY OF CHARLESTON, SOUTH CAROLINA, FOR 100 YEARS, 1819-1919. Compiled from original sources by Rev. William Way, Rector Grace P. E. Church, Charleston, S. C., and 9th President of the Society. 8vo, cloth, pp. 307, including name index and numerous portrait illustrations.

An excellent historical work, which on account of its numerous biographical sketches, is rendered valuable to all students of genealogy who are interested in individuals who were identified with this particular State, and who at the same time were of New England extraction. Recommended to genealogical and biographical libraries.

THE LAST OF THE "MAYFLOWER," by Rendel Harris. 8vo, cloth and boards, pp. 122. Price, \$2.00. Address: publishers, Longmans, Green and Co., 4th Ave. and 30th Street, N. Y. City.

This volume was written with a view to outline the history of this historic Pilgrim ship, from its earliest to its latest known voyage. It thus appears at an opportune moment, as this country is now preparing to celebrate the 300th anniversary of the most remarkable voyage of the "Mayflower."

A HISTORIC SKETCH OF THE SHELDON FAMILY, prepared and read by Harry Walters Sheldon, of No. 63 High Street, Yonkers, N. Y., at the second annual re-union of the Sheldon Family at Rupert, Vermont, on August 8, 1912. 8vo, cloth and boards, pp. 20. No price stated.

While of no great genealogical volume, the little essay contains much of interest to those of Sheldon blood.

EPHER WHITAKER OF SOUTHOLD, LONG ISLAND, N. Y. 8vo, cloth, pp. 68. Published as a memorial by the Presbytery of Long Island, N. Y. Address: E. B. Whitaker, Southold, N. Y. No price stated.

A fitting tribute to one so long and so well known and respected on Long Island, the special sphere of his usefulness.

PHILLIPS ACADEMY, ANDOVER, MASS., CLASS OF 1890. Class Report, by Alfred Johnson, Class Secretary. Price, \$2.00. Address: Author, No. 36 Monmouth Street, Brookline, 47, Mass.

A most excellent class book. It gives a brief, yet comprehensive outline of the history of this well-known academy, with full statistics of the class of 1890. It is enriched by portraits of many of the 1890 class members and is valuable to genealogists on account of the biographical sketches, which are unusually replete with recorded vital facts relative to the class members.

It will be of value to genealogical and biographical libraries.

THE WILDES FAMILY OF BURLINGTON COUNTY, NEW JERSEY, by Charles Shepard, P. O. Box 302, Troy, N. Y. Blue print chart. Not for sale.

This chart gives the descendants of Abraham Wilds through his son Joseph Wildes, and is of great genealogical value. Mr. Shepard would be glad to communicate with any one interested in this branch (or any other branch) of the Wilds-Wildes family.

INDEX OF NAMES IN VOLUME LI.

In cases where various forms of spelling of the same general family surname exist, these various forms of spelling will be grouped under one heading in the name index. The page reference in each instance will be recorded under the baptismal name of the individual and the particular form of spelling used in each instance will be found under the page reference.

- | | | |
|--|---|--|
| <p>Abell, Abel, 231
 Jemima (Brainerd), 231
 Margaret, 153
 Martha, 231
 Abbot, Elizabeth, 309
 Aber, Fred, 296, 299
 Frederick, 299
 Olive (Brumagin), 296, 299
 Abramse, Eliza, 134
 Ackerly, Lucy D., 14, 169, 280
 Acourt, Charles, 311, 314, 315
 Hannah, 334
 Hannah (Manwaring), 311, 314
 John, 315
 Adams, Eliphalet, 21-23, 148, 150-153, 211, 212, 214, 264
 Jonathan, 218
 Mary, 218
 Nathan, 42
 Susanna M. (Coit), 326
 Thomas, 326
 Agey, (see Egge, or De Archy)
 Anna Rebecca, 92
 Jacob, 92
 Sarah (Bush), 92
 Allan, Mary, 123
 Allen, Abigail, 163, 165
 Amelia (Taber), 218
 Anna (Burr), 163, 165
 Anna M. (Chamberlain), 109
 Betsy, 232
 Betty (Rich), 231, 232
 Clarissa Maria, 232
 Dorcas (Bowe), 217
 Edith Crane (Lefferts), 124
 Edith Lefferts, 124
 Elizabeth, 18, 210
 Elizabeth (Christophers) Shackmaple, 20, 217
 Fitz-John, 210
 George, 231, 232
 George D., 109
 George W., 109
 Gideon, 163, 165
 Gusta, 109
 Henry, 232
 Infant, 218
 James, 306
 Jessie C., 109
 Lewis, 218
 Lucretia Christophers (Holt), 306
 Marjory, 109</p> | <p>Allen, Mary, 330
 Mary Adams Allen, 218
 Mary (Mansfield), 210
 Nathaniel, 217
 Norman, 232
 Norman F., 222, 225, 230
 Paul, 172
 Sarah (—), 165
 Thomas, 20, 217, 218
 William Bradford, 124
 Alexander, Rose, 351
 Allison, Hester Julia (Manwaring), 326
 William S., 326
 Alvord, —? 72
 Henry, 72
 Hettige, 72
 Isaac, 72
 Jades, 72
 Johana (Reynolds), 72
 John, 72
 Amazeen, Christopher, 35
 Temperance (Trefethen), 35
 Ames, Abby Starr (Holt), 306
 Enoch D., 306
 Mary Mumford (Holt), 306
 Anderson, Alfred W., 107
 Colonel, 2
 Edna (Soule), 107
 Eliza Bayard (Cinch), 101
 Eliza Mackintosh
 Cinch, 101
 Emma (Vandersmith), 107
 Grace E., 107
 Helen (McCleese), 107
 Helen V., 107
 I. S., 107
 Reginald B., 107
 Robert, 101, 102
 Thomas C., 107
 Vandersmith, 107
 Wallace, 107
 Andros, Edmund, 201
 Governor, 31, 189
 Angevin, Mary (Naudin), 254
 Zachariah, 254
 Anne, Queen, 130
 Anneke, Jans, 201
 Appelby, Joseph, 256
 Apsley, Sir Allan, 178, 193
 Archer, Ezekiel, 69
 John, 42
 Katherine, 42</p> | <p>Archer, Mary, 42
 Philena (Tippett), 69
 Sarah, 42
 Arlington, Lord, 180
 Arend, Francis Joseph, 93
 Armstrong, Zella, 279, 280
 Arnold, Abigail (Wilbur), 154
 Caleb, 154
 Esther (Hamlin), 208
 Jonathan, 208
 Penelope, 154
 Arnolds, —? 67
 Elizabeth (Vermilye), 67
 Hetty (Vermilye), 67
 Arthur, Chester A., 118
 Askwith, Emma, 110
 Sarah, 110
 Astor, Baron, of Hever, 117-119
 Charlotte Augusta (Gibbes), 118
 John Jacob, 118, 119, 173
 Lady (Minto) Nairne, 119
 Mary Dahlgren (Paul), 119
 Nancy Witcher (Langhorne) Shaw, 119
 Pauline, 119
 Viscount, 117-119
 Waldorf, 118, 119
 William Waldorf, 93, 117, 118
 Aton, Thomas, 187
 Aucher, Elizabeth, 184
 Aurand, Jacob, 276, 352
 Mary, 352
 Naomi (Tippett), 276, 351, 352
 Austen, Mary, 123
 Avery, Ann Maria, 328
 Christopher, 90
 Deborah (Lothrop), 85
 Edmund, 45
 Elizabeth (Lane), 85
 Emma A. (Culver), 328
 Ephraim, 85, 86
 Hannah (Platt), 86
 Hannah Anne (Parke), 86, 89
 Henry Thomas, 328
 Joanne (—), 84
 John, 85
 John Coit, 328
 John William, 86, 89
 Joseph Manwaring, 328
 Julia W. (Park), 328</p> |
|--|---|--|

- Avery, Lucretia, 328
 Lucretia (Manwaring), 328
 Margaret (—), 84
 Maria (Manwaring), 328
 Mary (—) Rotch, 85
 Mary Holt, 328
 Mary (Woodmansey) Tapping—, 84
 Mary Ann (Ogden), 86, 89
 Robert, 84, 85
 Ruth (Knowles), 85
 Ruth (Little), 85
 Samuel Putnam, 84, 86, 87, 89, 90, 94, 95, 279, 280
 Sarah (Fairchild), 86, 89
 Thomas L., 328
 William, 84, 94, 95, 279
- Avory, Edward, 253
- Babcock, Frances H., 108
 Sarah, 344
- Babley, Nathaniel, 255
- Backus, Lucy, 150
- Bacon, Francis, 98
- Bailey, Abigail, 262, 263, 265
 Abigail (Cooper), 263
 Ada, 359
 Ada E. (Patchen), 359
 Christian, 263
 Edson, 359
 Eliza, 104
 Elizabeth (De Lancey), 104
 Emma (Ryemiller), 359
 George, 359
 Gideon, 321
 Hannah, 263
 Harry, 359
 Hazel (Peaslee), 359
 Julia (Manwaring) Jones, 321
 Mae, 359
 Margaret, 359
 Maria, 104
 Martha, 359
 Mary, 263
 Mary F., 104
 Stephen, 263, 265
 Temperance, 263
 William, 104, 359
 William G., 104
- Baird, Lovell, 296
 Margaret (Van Husen), 296
- Baker, Abigail (Bliss), 156, 320
 Daniel, 158
 Elizabeth, 156, 320
 Florence L., 110
 Jared, 158
 Joshua, 156, 320
 Phebe (Harris), 158
 Sarah (Raymond), 158
- Balch, Joseph, 38
 Samuel, 35
- Ball, Marianne, 348, 358
- Bamford, Mrs. E. M., 277
- Bangs, Clare W. H., 277
- Banta, Sarah, 324
- Barber, Ella, 351
 Ellen, 324, 326
 Mary Elizabeth (Cheater) Smith, 327
 Noyes, 326
 Sarah, 326
- Barclay, Andrew, 205
- Barclay, Anna Dorothea (Dreyer), 205
 Cornelia (Barclay), 205
 De Lancey H., Mrs., 205
 Gerritje (Coeymans), 205
 Helena (Roosevelt), 205
 Henry, 205
 Johanna Dorothea (Dreyer), 205
 John, 205
 Mary (Rutgers), 205
 Mary (Ten Eyck), 205
 Thomas, 205
- Bard, Samuel, 131
- Barhyde, Garrett B., 292
 James Henry, 292
 Rachel (Van Hoosen), 292
- Barlow, Abigail (Lockwood), 163
 Deborah, 163
 John, 163
- Barnard, Job, 278
- Barne or Barnes, Anna, 294
 Anne, 184, 186
 Francis, 187
 George, 188
 Hannah (—), 255
 Miles, 187, 188
 Robert, 188
 Underhill, 255
 William, 255
 Sir William, 184, 188
- Barnum, Elizabeth, 170
 Rebecca (Cornell), 170
 Samuel, 170
- Barr, Abraham H., 110
 Daisy E. (Horton), 110
 Grace, 110
 William, 110
 William F., 110
- Barrett, John, 253
- Barry, Berton L., 356
 Elsie (Phillips), 356
 Florence M. (Smith), 356
 Harold, 356
 Ralph, 356
- Bartell, —?, 63
 Johanna (Hadley), 63
 John, 63
- Barton, Noah, 257
 Roger, 258
- Baster, Susanna, 154
- Bateman, Adele, 115
 Edith G. N., 115
 Gertrude, 115
 Leslie V., 115
 Lulu, 115
 M. T. (Tambllyn), 115
 Mabel, 115
 Margaret J. (Ga Nun), 114
 Maude M., 114
 Stephen, 114
- Bates, Leelah G., 358
- Batson, Anna (Fernald), 35
 Anna (Odihorn), 33
 Elizabeth (Sanders), 166
 Hannah (Odiorne), 32, 166
 John, 166
 John, Jr., 32, 33, 166
 Mary, 33
 Mary Margaret, 33
 Samuel, 35
- Battershall, W. W., 199
- Bauder, Carrie, 292
- Bauman, Anne Evelyn, 98
- Baxter, Abigail, 258
 Hannah, 150
 Thomas, 258
- Bayard, Nicholas, 195, 201
- Bayley, John, 256
 Mary, 207
 Nathan, 255
- Bayly, Thomas, 42
- Bayne, Howard R., 93
- Baxter, Dorcas, 63, 64, 266
 John, 256, 258
 Keziah, 266
 Rebecca (—), 258
 Thomas, 64, 255
- Beadle, Jane, 352
- Beanes, William, 172, 278
- Beatty, Joseph M., Jr., 360
- Beavers, Catherine (Kerr), 92
 Robert, 92
 Susan Sherred, 92
- Beck, Ella, 112
- Becker, Edith (Van Heusen), 285, 293
 Frank N., 293
 Frank N., Mrs., 285, 293
- Beckwith, Bathsheba, 310
 Benjamin, 310
 Desire (—), 317
 Edward, 317
 Elizabeth (—), 310
 Elizabeth (Waller), 310
 Hannah, 310
 Hannah (Brooks), 310
 Hannah (Moore), 310
 Hannah (Pember), 310
 Jonathan, 310
 John, 307, 309, 310
 Joseph, 310
 Martha (—), 310
 Mary (Pember), 310
 Mary (Warner), 310
 Matthew, 307, 309
 Oliver, 310
 Prudence, 310
 Prudence (Manwaring), 307, 309
 Richard, 310
- Becher, Abraham, 27
 Amos, 27
 Asenath, 27
 Asenath (Cowing), 28
 Asenath Diadama, 28
 Betsey, 27
 Desire, 27
 Desire (Toles), 27
 Ely, 27
 Fanny, 27
 Frances Deming, 28
 Isaac, 27, 28
 Jesse, 27
 Philemon, 27
 Robert Ransom, 27
 Sarah Elizabeth, 28
 William Liman, 28
- Belcher, Captain, 229
- Belden, Samuel, 329
 Sarah (Coit), 329
- Bell, —?, 112
 Louisa (Childs), 112
- Benedict, James, 362
 Ruth, 70
- Benham, Eugene, 292, 295
 Isabelle (Van Hoosen), 292, 295
 John, 295, 298
 Julia (Holwick), 295, 298
 Lois, 298

- Benham, Mildred, 298
Susan, 295
- Bennet or Bennett, John, 80,
82
Rebecca (Titus), 80
Ric., 176
- Bennetts, Alice, 98
- Benson, Sarah, 34
- Bentley, Rebeka Willard,
122
- Benton, Andrew Arthur, 127,
128
Arthur Hotchkiss, 127
Isabell Anderson
(Craik), 127
Ward H., 128
- Berkeley, William, 186
- Berrian, Abraham, 71
Annie, 71
Annie (Berrian), 71
Catharine, 72
Charlotte (Cooper), 72
Claude, 71
Cornelius, 67, 68, 72
Dorcas (Tippett), 64, 68,
72
Eliza (Hadley), 71
Elizabeth, 72
George, 68
James, 68, 72
Jane, 72
Jane (Dayton), 68
Jane (Warner), 67, 72
Lydia, 72
Nicholas, 72
Philip, 71
Richard, 68
Samuel, 64, 65, 68, 72,
267
Sarah, 72
Sarah (Berrian), 72
Sarah (Newman), 72
William, 68
- Berry, —, 194
- Betta, Abigail (Baxter), 258
- Grace (—), 258
Hope, 258
Hopestill, 253
John, 258
Joseph, 253, 258
Samuel, 256, 258
Thomas, 256
William, 64, 256, 258
- Billings, Anna (Raymond),
157
Henry, 150
Lucretia (Leffingwell),
150
Mary (Leffingwell)
Richards, —, 150
Stephen, 157
William, 150
- Binckes or Binckes, Admiral,
182
Jacob, 195, 201
- Bird, James, 257
John, 258
Sarah (—), 257
- Birdsey, Katherine, 163
- Bishop, George Riker, 93, 94,
277, 362, 363
- Blaine, Alexander, 364
Eleanor, 364
Ephraim, 364
James, 364
John Ewing, 364
William, 364
- Blair & Co., 174
- Blaisdell, Ella (Patchen),
358,
W. L., 358
- Blake, Anna, 232
- Blanchard, Annie, 110
- Blanchert, Captain, 202
- Blatchford, Henry, 325
Mary Ann (Coit), 325
- Blatchley, Elizabeth, 78, 80
- Bliss, Abigail, 156, 320
Mary V. (Childs), 112
Melancthon, 112
- Blok, P. J., 194
- Bloomer, Robert, 252
- Blowers, William Berry, 362
- Bodine or Burdine, Abra-
ham, 287
Albert, 287, 289
Anna (—), 287
Annatje, 287
Annatje (Van Hoesen),
289
Hanna, 287
Isaac, 287
Johannes, 287
John, 287
Maria (Van Hoesen),
287
Susannah, 287
- Bogardus, Peter, 198
Pieter, 201
- Bogart, Elizabeth (Berrian),
72
John, 72
Mary, 111
- Bogert, John C., 136
- Boleyn, Ann, 118
- Bolles, Eunice (Raymond),
157
Frederick Du Brutz, 277
Henry Delamore, 157
- Bond, Stephen Norman, 93
- Bonnell, Edward, 114
Sarah E. (Vermilye),
114
- Bonnett, Peter, 104
Eliza (Bailey), 104
- Booth, Constant, 13, 15, 207
Hannah (King), 207
Marie E., 106
Mary, 14-17, 207
William, 207
- Bostwick, Frederick, 97
- Bowdoin, James, 213
- Bowen, Clarence Winthrop,
168, 169, 241, 245, 251,
277, 362
- Bowers, Sarah (—), 46
Thomas, 46
- Bowes, Dorcas, 217
- Bowne, Mary, 281
- Braddick, Abigail, 22, 152,
333, 334
Alice, 152
Christopher, 152
David, 152
Elizabeth, 152
Henry, 152
John, 9, 20, 151, 152,
219-221, 315, 329, 333,
334
John Henry, 151-153
Jonathan, 334
Lucretia, 152
Lucretia (Christophers),
151, 152, 219, 221, 333
Margaret (Douglass),
151
Mary, 152, 334
Mary (—), 151, 333,
334
Mary (Christophers), 20,
152, 153, 219, 329, 333
Pegee (Douglass), 151
- Braddick, Peter, 152
(son), 152
- Bradford, Bridget (Com-
stock), 156
Eleanor, 156
Jane, 272
Janet, 272
Lucy (Raymond), 156
Nathaniel, 156
Samuel, 156
Sarah, 160
- Bradley, Christopher, 11, 13-
17
(a daughter), 207
Elizabeth, 14
Elizabeth (Brewster),
10
Ella, 297
Grant, 13, 14, 207
Hannah, 13, 14, 207
Harry, 295, 297
James, 14, 16, 17
Jonathan, 13-17, 207
Joshua, 323
Lella (Van Husen), 295,
297
Lucretia, 14
Martha, 13, 14, 207
Mary, 13, 14, 207
Mary (Bayley), 207
Mary (Booth), 207
Mary (Conklyn), 207
Mehitable, 13, 14, 207
Mehitable (Horton), 15-
17
Peter, 10, 11, 13-17, 207
Sarah, 320, 323
"The Widow," 10, 11
William, 11, 17, 207
- Bradstreet, — Mr., 308
- Bradt, Albert Andriessen, 201
- Bragdon, William Badeau,
93
- Bragg, Margaret (Clark),
35
Peter, 35
- Brainerd, Jemima, 231
Joseph L., 232
Rachel H. (Rich), 232
- Bramer, —? 295
Sarah (Van Husen), 295
- Brandegee, Augustus, 149
John, 339
Mary Ann (Deshon),
339
- Braun, Chr., 196
- Breton, John, 95, 100
- Brewster, Elizabeth, 10, 14
Love, 87
Mary, 8
Patience, 222
Sarah (Collier), 87
William, 87, 220, 222
- Briggs, —? 70, 111
Edwin, 111
Eliza, 111
Eliza (Hadley), 70, 111
- Brinckerhoff, Margaret, 283
- Bristol, Theresa Hall, 24, 29,
39, 169, 252
- Broadge, Abigail (Neal), 36
John, 36
- Broadhead or Brodhead, J.
R., 196, 199
- Bromley, Ann (De Lancey),
105
James, 105
Stephen, 105
Walter H., 105
- Brooke, Freeclove, 231

- Brookins, Homer D., 280
 Brooks, Mr., 2
 Elizabeth (Lampheer), 340
 Hannah, 310
 Henry, 310
 Jonathan, 344
 Mary (Deshon), 344
 Polly (Deshon), 344
 Thaddeus, 340
 Brown, Addison, Mrs., 362
 Adella (Sweet), 296, 298
 Alexander, 97, 100
 Charles J., 296, 298
 Eleazer, 305
 Elizabeth, 30
 Elizabeth (—), 30
 Eme, 30
 Emma, 30
 Hannah, 254
 Harriet E., 276, 354
 Howard Emery, 298
 J. C., 100
 Jacob, 254
 John, 29-31, 34, 165, 254
 Keturah, 306
 Lucretia (Lefingwell) Billings, 150
 Lydia, 254
 Lydia (Manwaring), 305
 Margaret, 30, 166
 Margaret (Hayward), 29, 165
 Margaretta (Davison), 97
 Mary, 227
 Mary Elizabeth, 97
 Penelope, 227
 Phebe, 262
 Richard, 29
 T. M., 100
 Thomas, 150
 W. C., 100
 William, 97
 Browne, Anne, 188
 Anne (Barne) Lovelace, 185, 187
 Gorsage, 188
 Jonathan, 185, 187, 188
 Browning, Edith, 357
 William Hull, 93
 Bruce, Archibald, 136
 Bryson, Ella S., 108
 Florence R., 108
 Fred, 108
 John, 108
 John H., 108
 Hadley C., 108
 Mabel, 108
 Mae (Scott), 108
 Mary A. (Hadley), 108
 Orrin, 108
 Ruth E., 108
 Brumagin, Addie, 296
 Anna (Carlson), 296
 Charles, 293, 296, 299
 Edith, 296, 299
 Elizabeth, 296
 Eloise, 296, 299
 Freeman, 297
 George, 296, 299
 Hazel, 297
 Isabelle, 299
 Jane (Walker), 293, 296
 John, 296
 Julia (Smith), 296, 299
 Laura (Horton), 296
 Margaret, 299
 Margaret Emma, 299
 Mary (Gillens), 296, 299
 Brumagin, Mary (Van Hoese-
 sen), 293
 Maybelle, 296
 Mayme (Clary), 297
 Olive, 296, 299
 Patience, 293, 296
 Peter, 293, 296
 Richard, 299
 Robert, 296, 299
 Robert B., 299
 William, 299
 Buchan, Earl of, 131-133
 Lord, 132
 Budd, Henry, 253
 John, 253
 Joseph, 255, 256
 Mehitable, 17
 Bullfinch, —? 215
 Bulloch, Joseph Gaston Bail-
 lie, 171, 172
 Bullock, Benjamin B., 355
 J. B., 100
 Jannet T. (Keefer), 355
 Robert B., 355
 William T., 355
 Burbridge, Lydia A., 105
 Mary Ann, 326
 Burgess, Charles E., 120
 Edward Guyre, 93, 117,
 119, 120
 Herbert R., 120
 Burgher, Nellie M., 106
 Burgis, Eliab Thomas, 343
 George Thomas, 340, 343
 Harriet, 343
 Lydia Maria, 343, 344
 Mary Ann Thomas, 343
 Olive (Dudley), 343
 Ruhamah (Gould), 343
 Ruth, 344
 Sarah, 344
 Sarah (Deshon), 340,
 341, 343, 344
 Thomas, 340-344
 Burr, Aaron, 362
 Anna, 163, 165
 Deborah (Burlow), 163
 Elizabeth (Hawley) Wakeman, 163
 Hannah (Goodyear) Wakeman, 164
 Jehue, 164
 John, 163
 Nathaniel, 163, 164
 Ruth, 340, 343
 Sarah, 340, 343
 Sarah (Ward), 163, 164
 Burwell, Martha, 335
 Bush, Sarah, 92
 Bushnell, Ebenezer, 320
 Daniel Edwin, 171
 Emma H., 171
 Mary, 150, 151
 Susannah, 316
 Susannah (Hubbard), 320
 Butler, Henry Langdon, 98,
 100
 Marjorie, 230
 Buttolph, G., 301
 Button, Florence R. (Bry-
 son), 108
 Frank M., 108
 Byles, Mather, 158
 Cady, Alva, 129
 Ebenezer, 314
 Harry, 129
 Henry, 128, 129
 Kate (Spaulding), 129
 Prudence (Palmer), 314
 Caesar, Joan, 183, 185, 191
 Joan (Lovelace), 183,
 185, 191, 194
 Robert, 183, 185, 194
 Calkins, see Caulkins
 Amos, 321
 Betsey, 335
 Hannah (Manwaring),
 316
 Jedediah, 316
 Mary, 318
 Ruth, 321
 Cambern, Claude, 125
 Campbell, Alexander, 110
 Emmeline (Hadley), 110
 Minnie, 110
 Nancy, 230
 Campton, Mary, 356
 Canfield, Margaret (Hamlin),
 209
 Samuel, 209
 Cannon, Richard, 360
 Cantacuzene, Princess, 277
 Capron, Hope (—), 212
 Sybel, 18, 212, 304
 Walter, 212
 Card, Betsey Amelia
 (Gould), 28
 James E., 28
 Carey, Abram, 358
 Mary (—), 358
 Sarah A., 348, 358
 Carliss, —? 71
 Emily (Hadley) Oakley,
 71
 Carlson, Anna, 296
 Carman, —? 111
 Mabel (Horton), 111
 Carnegie, Andrew, 1-7, 93,
 117, 120
 Andrew, Mrs., 7
 Louise (Whitfield), 7
 Margaret, 7
 Margaret (Morrison), 1
 Thomas, 4
 Thomas Morrison, 2
 William, 1, 2
 William, Mrs., 1, 3
 Carroll, John, 335
 Lucretia (Coit) Young,
 335
 Carter, Catherine, 276, 349
 Edith M., 357
 Lafayette, 357
 Roberta H. (Tibbitts),
 357
 Caruth, R. P., Mrs., 100,
 172
 Casey, Katherine, 294, 297
 Casseday, Florence E., 108
 Mary B. (Hadley), 108
 Ruth, 108
 Walter J., 108
 Caulkins, see Calkins
 Betsey, 335
 Frances Manwaring, 260,
 261, 301, 304, 307, 308,
 311, 316, 324, 337
 Frances (Manwaring),
 320, 324
 Jonathan, 324
 Joshua, 320, 324
 Lydia (Smith), 324
 Parmelia, 324
 Ruth, 320
 Cavert, Nicholas, 274
 Cear, Hendrick, 257
 Peter, 257
 Cezanne or Cizane or Cezane
 Henry Deshon, 343

- Cezanne, James, 342, 343
 Lydia, 342, 343
 Lydia (Deshon), 342
 Chalker, Hannah, 309
 Chamberlain, Anna M., 109
 Charles E., 109
 Cynthia R. (Hadley), 109
 Evert H., 109
 Mary B. (Davies), 109
 Silas, 109
 Chambers, Elizabeth, 276, 353
 Champney (Chamlet, Chamlet, Chamless, Champrise)
 Elizabeth (Traynour), 30
 Margaret, 30
 Margaret Brown (Gould), 30, 166
 Maurice (or Morris), 30, 31, 33, 166
 Samuel, 30
 Chandler, Mehitable, 22
 Mehitable (Coit), 333
 Sarah, 23
 Chapman, —? 251
 Abigail (Braddick) Coit, 334
 Hannah (Acourt), 334
 James, 334
 Jeremiah, 334
 Jos., 312
 Richard, 46
 Chappell, George, 310
 Hannah (Beckwith), 310
 Temperance, 327
 Charles, I. King of England, 175, 192
 II, King of England, 176-178, 188, 192, 194, 360, 361
 XI, King of Sweden, 201, 204
 Chauncey, Abigail, 209
 Nathaniel, 209
 Sarah (Judson), 209
 Cheesman, Clara Livingston, 128
 Clara (Livingston), 128
 Kate Frances, 128
 Maria Louisa (Smith), 128
 Sarah Arden, 128
 Timothy Matlack, 128
 Chesebrough, Amos, 215
 Mary (Christophers), 215
 Chester, Emeline (Merritt), 121
 Herbert Merritt, 93, 117, 121
 John Hicks, 121
 Mary Elizabeth, 327
 Chesterfield, Lord, 247
 Chew, Grace (Deshon), 148
 Joseph, 22, 148
 Chickering, Jonas, 279
 Childs, Ada, 112
 Albert M., 112
 Annie C., 112
 Augustus F., 112
 Caroline A. (Curry), 112
 Casper C., 112
 Charles, 112
 Charles B., 112
 Clarissa, 112
 Ella (Beck), 112
 Ella V., 112
 Childs, Emma, 113
 Evander, 71, 111, 112
 Evander, Jr., 71, 72
 Frances V., 113
 Frederick, 112
 George, 112
 George S., 112
 Irene (—), 113
 Isaac C., 112
 Isaac V., 113
 John, 112
 John A., 112
 John V., 113
 Josyntje (Horton), 112
 Louisa, 112
 Margaret, 112
 Margaret (Headcastle), 112
 Mary A., 112
 Mary B., 113
 Mary (Curry), 112
 Mary V., 112, 113
 Mary (Vermilye), 71, 111
 Prescilla A. (Metcalf), 112
 Rachel (McCormick), 112
 Ruth, 112
 Sarah A., 112
 Sidney T., 113
 Sinche V. (Clark), 71, 112
 Sophronia, 112
 Sophronia (Horton), 112
 Walter A., 113
 Walter L., 112
 Chipman, H.—? 73
 Christian, V. King of Denmark and Norway, 201, 204
 Christie, James, 171
 Magdalena (Demarest), 171
 Walter, 171
 Christophers, — (male), 8
 Abigail (Miller), 211
 Allen, 332
 Benie (or Berrie), 8
 Christopher, 10, 11, 16, 18, 19, 149, 152, 160, 209-211, 303, 304
 Elizabeth, 11, 13, 20, 160, 210, 212, 215, 304, 305
 Elizabeth (Allen), 210
 Elizabeth (Manwaring), 212, 302, 304
 Elizabeth (Saltonstall), 20, 152
 Esther, 12, 212, 301, 303, 304
 Grace, 8, 10, 22
 Grace (Turner), 8, 149
 Jeffery, 11, 152, 339
 Jerusha (Gardiner), 160, 211, 212, 304
 Joanna, 9, 10, 150, 151
 John, 12, 18, 19, 160, 211, 212, 214, 301, 303, 304, 331
 John Allen, 210
 Jonathan, 8
 Joseph, 8, 20, 210, 331, 332
 Katherine, 20, 332
 Lucretia, 9, 10, 18, 19, 151, 211, 214, 219, 221, 333
 Lucy, 9, 10, 153
 Christophers, Lydia, 8, 10, 19, 23
 Lydia (Mumford), 210, 331
 Margaret, 19
 Martha, 334
 Mary, 8, 14, 18-21, 149, 152, 208, 209, 211, 215, 219-221, 329, 333
 Mary (Picket), 214, 215
 Peter, 18, 211
 Rebecca W— (Saltonstall), 211
 Richard, 8-10, 19, 20, 149, 151, 152, 211, 214, 215, 219, 304
 Ruth, 8, 10, 148, 149
 Samuel, 160, 212, 304
 Sara, 19
 Sarah, 18-20, 210, 212, 330, 331
 Sarah (Prout), 18, 19, 160
 Sybil (Capron), Crocker, 160, 212, 304
 Church, Eliza, 321, 325
 Mary (Leach), 325
 Peleg, 325
 Cisler, —, 295
 Beryl (Van Husen), 295
 Cizane, see Cezanne
 Claes, Joseph, 256
 Sophia "Jane," 256
 Sophie, 256
 Claiborne, William, 176
 Clap, John, 254
 Clapper, Jennie, 354
 Clarendon, Earl of, 178
 Clark, Adeline, 324
 Aeltje (Owens), 71
 Aleta (Owens), 71
 Alice, 35
 Alice (Stilson), 35
 Anna, 36
 Anne, 91
 Annie, 114
 Caroline (Holt), 306
 Caroline (Jordan), 72, 114
 Carrie, 114
 Charles H., 107, 306
 Cora T. (Westcott), 107
 Daniel, 255, 256
 Daniel, Mrs., 258
 Eliza, 72, 114
 Ella, 114
 Ernest V., 107
 Estelle C., 108
 Florence (Davidson), 107
 Garret D., 71
 Hannah (—), 35
 Hannah (Barnes), 255
 Harriet, 72
 Harold K., 107
 Howard W., 107
 Isaac D., 72
 Isaac V., 71
 John V., 72, 114
 Josephine (Vander-smith), 107
 Margaret, 35
 Mary, 72
 Milton, 114
 Minnie E. (Warren), 107
 Nancy, 72, 114
 Percy S., 107
 Samuel, 35
 Sarah A. (Weeks), 107
 Sinche V., 71, 112

- Clark, Stephen, 91
William G., 72
Clarkson, Catharina (Van Schaick), 205
Matthew, 205
Clayton, Charlotte, 184
Sir John, 184
Clary, Mayme, 297
Clearwater, Alphonso
Trumpbour, 169
Cleveland, Grover, 174
J. Wray, Mrs., 278
Thomas, Earl of, 184
Clinch, Eliza Bayard, 101
Clinton, Captain, 360
Charles, 360, 362
Edward, 361
Elizabeth (Fynes), 361
Elizabeth (Hickman), 361
Elizabeth (Kennedy), 360
George, 360, 361
George, Mrs., 360
Governor, 250, 268
Henry, Earl of Lincoln, 361
Sir Henry, 361
James, 360, 361
John, Baron, 361
Lords, 362
Major, 360
Margery, 361
Mary (Tirrel), 361
Sir Thomas, 361
William, 361, 362
Captain William, 361
Sir William, 360, 361
Coddington, Herbert G., 279, 280
Isaac, 279
Jane F., 26
Reuben, 279
Uzziah, 279
Coe, E. B., 172
Coenraetsie, Hendrick, 286
Maria (Van Hussem), 286
Coeymans, Gerritje, 205
Coit, Abigail (Braddick), 22, 333, 334
Amelia (Cole), 326
Anne E. (Collins), 335
Augusta Dudley, 338
Benjamin, 330
Betsy (Calkins), 335
Boradil (Latimer), 329
Daniel, 8, 23, 24, 331
David, 335
Desire, 22
Elisha, 322, 325
Elizabeth, 22, 150, 335
Elizabeth (Ely), 335
Elizabeth (Palme), 154
Elizabeth (Palme) Coit, 154
Elizabeth (Richards), 22
Elizabeth (Starr) Turner-Jeffrey, 24
Esther, 23
Esther (Richards), 335
Grace, 333, 335
Grace (Christophers), 22
Gurdon S., 326
Hannah (Gardner) Potter, 22
Hannah (Jordan), 329
John, 8, 22, 330, 332, 333, 335, 336
Joseph, 22, 154, 336
Coit, Justice, 218
Katherine, 153, 329
Love, 330
Love (—) Rogers, 153
Love (Richards) Rogers, 329
Lucretia, 335
Lucretia (De Wolf), 330
Lucy (Smith), 335
Lucy Ann (Packer), 335
Lydia, 335
Lydia (Christophers), 23
Margaret, 329
Margaret (Douglass), 153, 329
Martha (Burwell), 335
Martha M., 325
Mary, 329
Mary, Mrs., 219
Mary (Christophers) —? Braddick, 20, 153, 219, 329
Mary (Mumford), 22
Mary (Pierce), 22, 333
Mary (Stevens), 153, 329
Mary Wanton (Saltonstall), 338
Mary Ann, 325
Mary Ann (Bradbridge), 326
Mehetable, 23, 333
Mehetable (Hooker), 23
Mehitable, 22
Mehitable (Chandler), 22, 334
Nancy (Pierce), 22, 333
Nathaniel, 20, 152, 153, 219, 329
Rebecca M., 326
Rebecca (Manwaring), 322, 325
Rhoda, 335
Richard, 22, 333-336
Russell, 330
Samuel, 22, 329, 335
Sarah, 23, 329, 331, 336
Sarah (Chandler), 23
Sarah L., 326
Sarah (Lathrop), 325
Sarah (Mosier), 22, 336
Sarah (Prentis), 23, 213
Solomon, 153, 329
Susanna M., 326
Thomas, 338
William, 23, 154, 213, 325, 329, 330
William David, 326
Coke, Chief Justice, 185
Henry, 185
Margaret (Lovelace), 185
Colburn, Emily, 28
Colden, Cadwallader D., 136, 137
Cole, Amelia, 326
Colfax, Elizabeth, 216
Elizabeth (Wilson), 216
Elizabeth (Wilson) Colfax, 216
George, 326
Harriet, 216
Jonathan, 216
Sarah (Wilson), 216
Robert, 216
Collard, Abraham, 256
Collier, Benjamin, 40, 44-46, 255
Collier, Edward, 44
Elizabeth (—), 255
Joseph, 255
Sarah, 87
William, 87
Collins, Anne E., 335
Arthur, 361, 362
John F., 277
Mary, 208
Nathaniel, 208
Colve, Anthony, 195, 197-201
Colver or Culver
James, 333
Lucretia (Manwaring), 323
Mary (Pierce) Coit, 333
Nathan, 323
Comstock, Abigail North (Raymond), 160
Alonso, 347
Alonso B., 350
Anna (Stark), 156, 159
Bridget, 156
Charlotte, 159
Mary, 156, 159
Mary (Tibbets), 350
Nathaniel, 156, 159, 160
Perez, 160
Sarah (Bradford), 160
Conklin or Conklyn
Charity, 76, 78, 80
Ezekiel, 82
Hannah, 289
Henry, 263
Joseph, 207
Katharine, 86, 89
Margaret, 292, 295
Mary, 207
Mary (Bradley), 207
Mary (Titus), 82
Nicholas, 42
Temperance (Bailey), 263
Conover, —? 290, 293
Abraham, 293
Mary, 293
Russell, 330
Mort, 293
Susan (Van Hoesen), 290, 293
Webb, 293
Cook, Bethiah (Rich), 227
Ebenezer, 154
Patience, 154
Patience (Gorton), 154
Reuben, 227
Cooley, Deborah, 290, 291
Coons, Abigail Jane (Tibbitts), 354
Solyman H., 354
William Solyman, 63, 103, 266, 346
Cooper, Abigail, 263
Charlotte, 72
William, 177
Corey, Abraham, 152
Alice (Braddick), 152
Mary (—?), 11
Cornell, Elizabeth, 258
John, 170
Mary (Starr), 170
Rebecca, 170
Rebecca (—), 170
Samuel, 170
Thomas, 170
Corse, Israel, 282
Lydia, 281
Lydia Ann, 282
Cotte, Sarah, 108
Cotton, Daniel, 228
Ruth (Rich), 228

- Covel, Fanny, 338
Cowing, Aenath, 28
 Betsey, 28
 Janet McKay, 27
Coync, Hannah Anne
 (Parke) Avery, 86, 89
 John Nicholas, 86, 89
Craft, —, Mrs., 345, 346
 Julia Gertrude, 93
 Mrs., 133
Craig, Isabell Anderson, 127
Cramer, Harriet, 346
Crane, Edith, 124
 John Josiah, 124
Crawford, Eliza J. (Hadley),
 110
Eliza Ann (Van
 Hoesen), 290
 George, 110
 John, 290
Cregier, Marten, 197, 198
Creighton, Jennie, 121
 Thomas, 121
Crocker, —? 321
 David, 321
 Roswell, 18, 160, 212
 Ruth, 316, 320, 321
 Ruth (Calkins), 321
 Sybel (Capron), 18, 160,
 212, 304
Cromwell, Oliver, 176, 177,
 192, 360, 361
Crouch, Eliza, 290
Crowe, Emma, 291
Crowell, Thomas Y., 99
Cuddeback, W. L., 100
Culver, Anne (Clark), 91
 Anne (Ellice), 90
 Anne (Ellis), 90
 Edward, 90
 Elizabeth, 91
 Emma A., 328
 James, 333
 John, 90, 91
 Martha (—), 91
 Mary (Pierce) Coit, 333
 Mary (Winthrop), 90
 Robert, 91
 Sarah (—), 91
 Sarah (Winthrop?), 91
Cummings, Kittie, 27, 28
Cunda, John, 271
 Jonathan, 271
Curry, Caroline, 112
 John, 258
 Mary, 112
 Richard, 45, 258
 Thomas, 258
Curtis, —? 112
 Clarissa (Childs), 112
Curzon, Richard, 96
Cushing, Rebecca P., 124
Cushman, George H., 280
Custis, Eleanor, 132
 G. W. P., 132
 Martha, 132
 Oliver, 176, 177, 192
Cutter, Clarence, 110
 George, 110
 George H. F., 110
 Ida E., 110
 Ida E. (Longeill), 110
 John, 110
 Mabel E., 110
 Marion L., 110
 Mary M. (Hadley), 110
 Minnie (Campbell), 110
 Viola M., 110
 William, 110
Cutting, Mary, 111
 William, 136
Daac, Ludv., 196
Dacre, Lord, 361
Dailey, W. N. P., 171, 172,
 280
Dalton, Charles, 360
Danforth, Elizabeth (Tall-
 man), 318
 Thomas, 318
Daniels, Bathsheba (Beck-
 with), 310
 Mary, 314
 Nathaniel, 310
Dart, Prudence (Beckwith),
 310
 Roger, 310
D'Astorga, House of, 119
Davenport, Henry Benedict,
 277
 James, 210
 Rachel, 40
 William, Jr., 40
 William, Sr., 40
Davidson, Florence, 107
Davies, Mary B., 109
Davis, —? 20, 332
 Jens, 207
 Katherine (Christoph-
 ers), 20, 332
 Mary, 106
 Mary (Bradley), 207
Davison, Margaretta, 97
Day, Hester, 66, 70
 Jane, 70
 Mary, 349
Dayton, Jane, 68
Deacon, John, 72
 Jane (Berrian), 72
De Angelus, Phebe, 70, 109
De Archy (see Agey or
 Egge)
De Leon, Jacob, 173
Dean, Phebe, 281
Dearing, Martha (Mount-
 ford), 38
 Thomas, 38
Deconder, Anna Maria, 292
De Graff Vrooman, 295
 Ethel E. (Van Husen),
 295
De Lancey, Ann, 105
 Anna Justina, 105
 Caroline (Robinson), 104
 — (daughter), 105
 Eleanor (Gibson), 104
 Elizabeth, 103, 104
 Elizabeth (De Lancey),
 103
 Elizabeth R. (Starratt or
 Starret), 104
 Fanny Upham, 105
 George M., 105
 Harvey, 104
 Henry Bromley, 105
 James, 69, 73, 104
 James Boyle Uniac, 105
 John, 73, 104
 Judson S., 104
 Kate, 73, 74
 Kate Barclay, 105
 Lydia A. (Burbridge),
 105
 Maria, 103
 Maria E., 103
 Martha (Tippett), 69, 73,
 74
 Mary Elizabeth, 105
 Oliver, 74, 104
 Peter, 104
 Stephen, 103, 104
 Stephen James, 103
De Lancey, Susan, 104
 William, 73, 74, 103
 William Peter, 103
Delano, Eugene, 277
Delavan, Edward C., Jr., 181,
 185, 189, 191
Delync (or Leuine, Le Nain,
 La Noy)
 Alida (—), 288
 Cornelius, 288
 Sophia, 288
Demarest, Magdalena, 171
Denison, Anna (Raymond)
 Billings, 157
 Deborah, 158, 311, 315,
 316
 Deborah (Griswold), 315
 Desire, 155
 George, 157
 Robert, 315
Denning, Emma (Brown),
 30
 George, 30
 Nicholas, 30
 William, 30
Denton, Mr. —, 177
Derthick, Isabel A. (Had-
 ley), 107
 John A., 107
De Ryck, Jan Cornelius, 286
 Jannitje Jans, 286
De Sautler, Caroline (Man-
 waring), 326
 Louis, 326
Desbrow, Dishbrow
 Benjamin, 41, 42, 253
 Henry, 41, 42, 252, 254
 John, 253
 Margaret, 42
 Mary (—), 252
Des Champs (see Deshon)
Deshon (see Des Champs)
 Abbie Emily, 339
 Augusta Dudley (Coit),
 338
 Bathsheba (Rogers), 148,
 337
 Daniel, 8, 148, 149, 336-
 339, 344
 Fannie (Packwood)
 Rogers, 338
 Fanny (Covel), 338
 Fanny (Thurston), 338
 Frances Elizabeth, 339,
 344
 Frances (Robertson),
 339, 344
 Francis Bureau, 339
 Grace, 148, 339
 Harriet Elizabeth, 339,
 344
 Henry, 148, 338, 343
 James, 338, 343
 John, 148, 336, 339,
 344
 Joseph, 148
 Lucretia, 341, 342
 Lydia, 342
 Mary, 338, 344
 Mary (Lattimer), 148
 Mary (Prentiss) Harris,
 148, 213
 Mary Ann, 338, 339
 Mary Ann (Packwood),
 338
 Moses, 148
 Polly, 344
 Richard, 148, 213
 Ruth, 340, 341, 343
 Ruth (Christophers),
 148, 149

- Deahon (see Des Champs)
 Sarah, 337, 340, 341, 343, 344
 Sarah (Packwood) Robertson, 339, 344
 Sarah (Starr), 148, 337
 William, 338
 De Veaux (see De Voe)
 Devenburg, Mary, 291
 Devenpeck, Rebecca, 288, 291
 De Voe, De Veaux
 Albert, 110
 Eleanor, 67, 68, 115, 116, 266
 Eliza J. (Hadley), 110
 Dewey, Enos, 232
 Mercy (Rich), 232
 De Wolf, Lucretia, 330
 Dexter, Franklin Bowditch, 97
 Disbrow (see Desbrow)
 Dickerman, Bethia, 40
 Dill, George B., 115
 Gertrude (Bateman), 115
 Dinsmore, Catherine (McGraw), 351
 Charles Henry, 351
 Ella F. F. (Stothard), 351
 Harriett Isabel, 351
 Henrietta Elizabeth, 351
 John Eugene, 351
 Lucian Lorettes, 351
 Mary (Tippett), 351
 Mary—or Polly—(Tippett), 276, 351
 Mary Jane, 351
 Rose (Alexander), 351
 Samuel Alpheus, 351
 William, 276, 351
 William Arthur, 351
 Dix, Abigail, 88
 Edward, 88
 Sarah (Wilkinson), 88
 Dolbear, John, 159
 Mary (Sherwood), 159
 Sarah (Raymond), 159
 Doliber, Agnes, 30
 Donahue, James, 121
 Jessie (Woolworth), 121
 Dorn, Jane, 293
 Dorrance, David, 230
 Doubleday Page and Co., 280
 Doughty, Francis, 74
 Thomas, 74
 Douglas, Douglass
 Elizabeth, 324
 Daniel, 158
 Jonathan, 9, 153
 Lucy, 153
 Lucy (Christophers), 153
 Margaret, 151, 153, 329
 Margaret (Abell), 153
 Pegee, 151
 Richard, 153, 329
 Robert, 158, 324
 Sarah, 12, 156, 158
 Sarah (Edgecomb), 158
 Dowd, Joseph, 168
 Dowling, Mary J., 113
 Down, George, 303
 Drake, John, 256
 Joseph, Sr., 42
 Dreyer (or Draeyer or Drayer or Druyer)
 Andreas, Andrew, Andries, 194-205
 Dreyer (or Draeyer or Drayer or Druyer)
 Anna Dorothea, 205
 Gerritje (Van Schaick), 205
 Johanna Dorothea, 205
 Drowne, Henry Russell, 94, 169
 Dudley, Anne, 220, 221
 Joseph, 220
 Olive, 343
 Rebecca (Tyng), 220
 Dunbar, —, 295
 Carrie (Van Husen), 295
 Duncle, Satic, 296
 Dunlap, William, 136
 Durfee (or Durfey)
 Phebe, 217
 Rebecca (Manwaring), 317, 322
 Richard, 216, 217
 Sarah, 217
 Sarah (Palmes), 217
 Thomas, 317, 322
 Durgin, Charles, 39
 Ebenezer, 39
 Elizabeth, 39
 Ezra, 39
 Joseph, 39
 Lettice, 39
 Lettie (Stilson), 39
 Martha, 39
 Mary, 39
 Susannah, 39
 Zebulon, 39
 Durning-Lawrence, Edith J., 98
 Lady, 98, 100
 Duxbury, Ellis, 189, 191, 192
 Mary (—), 191
 Mary, 191, 194
 Dwelly, E., 170, 171
 T. W., 170., 171
 Dwight, Ellsworth Everett, 168, 169
 Dyar, Abigail (Fitch), 150
 Hannah (Baxter), 150
 Joanna (Christophers) Leffingwell, 150, 151
 John, 9, 150, 151
 Joseph, 150
 Dyckman, Rebecca, 63
 Eaton, Arthur Wentworth
 Hamilton, 98
 Edgar, David, 231
 Edgecomb (or Edgecombe)
 Elizabeth, 335
 Elizabeth (Larrabee)
 Hempstead, 261, 263
 Hannah (Hempstead), 261, 262
 John, 261-263
 Lord, 213
 Sarah, 158
 Edgerton, Charlotte (Wilson), 216
 James, 216
 Sarah, 216
 Edwards, Cecily, 257
 Robert, 257
 Eells, David, 323
 Elizabeth (Starr), 323
 Egge (see Agey or De Archy)
 Elizabeth, Queen of England, 184, 185
 Elliot, Abigail (Starr), 323
 Clark, 323
 Desire (—), 323
 Euclid, 323
 John, 343, 344
 Richard, 46
 Ellice (see Ellis)
 Ellis (see Ellice)
 Anne, 90
 John, 90
 Ellsworth, William, 347
 Elton, Fanny, 107
 Elwell, Emc, 30
 Elwood, Catherine, 291
 Ely, David, 335
 Elizabeth, 335
 Elizabeth (Richards), 335
 Empson, Mary, 256
 Erakine, Mary, 167
 David Stuart, 131
 Everden, Robert, 41
 Evertsen, Cornelius, 195, 201
 Ewing, —? 111
 Hester (Lewis), 109, 111
 Lydia (Richards), 311
 Michael, 311
 Thomas, 111
 Exton, Sarah (Rich), 232
 William, 232
 Fairchild, Charles S., Mrs., 161
 Elizabeth (Burch), 86
 Helen L., 161
 John Curtiss, 86
 Ruth (Burch), 86
 Sarah, 86
 Thomas, 94, 95, 279
 Fales, De Coursey, 97, 98, 100
 Haliburton, 93, 98
 James, 98
 Farrington, Daniel, 72
 Jane (Berrian) Deacon, 72
 Thomas, 41, 253
 Favill, Catherine (Tippett), 272, 273
 James, 272, 273
 Faync, Kate, 125
 Ferguson, Burdella, 294, 297
 Fferis (see Ferris)
 Fernald, Anna, 35
 Archelaus, 35
 Elizabeth, 35
 Hannah, 35
 Hannah (Trefethen), 35
 Sally, 35
 William, 35
 Ferris (see Fferis)
 Caroline M. (Ward), 114
 John, 41, 45, 253
 Mary, 41
 Samuel, 39, 41, 43, 45, 253
 Samuel B., 26
 Sarah (—), 43
 Sarah (Pinckney), 39, 41
 William K., 114
 Fienes (Fines, Fynes, alias Clinton)
 Captain, 360
 Elizabeth, 361
 Sir Henry, 361

- Fiennes (Fines, Fynes, alias Clinton)
 Major, 360
 Richard, 361
 Captain William, 360
 Finch, Edward R., 101
 Firby, Asenath (Vermilye), 114
 Cynthia (Vermilye), 114
 Edward A., 114
 Fish, Rhoda, 226
 Fisher, Elizabeth (Guion), 27
 Fitch, Abigail, 150
 Daniel, 159
 Eleanor, 12, 156, 159
 Elizabeth, 159
 Sarah (Sherwood), 159
 Fitzsimmons, Rose, 111
 Flagg, Maria Jackson, 92
 Foch, Marshal, 243
 Fonda, Gysbert, 270
 Food, Charles, 277
 Oswald, 277
 Samuel, 277
 William, 277
 Footman, —? 38
 Lettice (Stilson), 38
 Fooks, Isaac, 302
 Forbes, Helen, 174
 William McKenzie, 174
 Ford, Sir R., 177
 Worthington Chauncey, 362
 Forgesson, Mary (—), 253
 Thomas, 253
 Forgon, William, 258
 Forman, Jonathan, 161
 Fosdyck (or Fosdick)
 Deacon, 218
 Foster (or Ffoster)
 Abigail (—) Kellond, 253
 Augustus, 326
 Carrie Belle, 294, 297
 Frederick De Peyster, 93
 Gulda, 297
 Herman, 294, 297
 James, 297
 James W., 294
 John, 253
 Kyle, 297
 Mabel (Weingarden), 294, 297
 Marion (Van Husen), 294
 Martha Pitkins (Manwaring), 326
 Maud (Lisdell), 294, 297
 Merle, 297
 Scott W., 294, 297
 Seely, 294
 Thomas, 280
 Zelda, 297
 Fowler, Henry, 43, 44, 46, 252, 254, 257
 Moses, 254
 Noah, 341, 343, 344
 Ruth, 341
 Ruth (Burgis), 343, 344
 William, 252, 256, 257
 Fox, Angus, 111
 Elizabeth (Coit), 335
 Elizabeth Christophers (Holt), 306
 John, 335
 Laura (Horton), 111
 Lester T., 306
 Franklin, Benjamin, 246
 Freeman, John, 222
 Mercy, 222
 Mercy (Freeman), 222
 Susanna, 232
 French, Abner, 288
 Frisbie, Marcus, 352
 Mary (Aurand), 352
 Fuller, Caroline B., 352
 Thomas, 97, 100
 William Hyslop, 97, 100
 Fulton, William Edwards, 93
 Gabrial, Nicholas Emanuel, 268
 Gaddy, Louisa, 111
 Gaffney, Mary, 296
 Gager (or Gadger)
 Mary (Calkins), 318
 Rebecca, 313, 317
 Rebecca (Raymond), 317
 Samuel, 317
 Sarah (Manwaring), 313, 318
 Simon, 313, 318
 Galpin, John, 46, 253
 Mary, 46, 253
 Mary (—), 46
 Mary (Morgan), 253
 Ruth, 46, 253
 Susannah, 46
 Ga Nun, Alfred E., 115
 Alfred M., 115
 Annie L., 115
 Ashbel G., 115
 Blanche A., 115
 C. (Ross), 115
 Daniel D., 115
 Florence, 115
 Harold R., 115
 Irene (Mc—?), 115
 Jackson E., 115
 Jackson P., 114
 Margaret J., 114
 Mary L. (McNamara), 115
 Mary U., 115
 Minnie E., 115
 Raymond, 115
 Sarah U., 115
 Sarah (Vermilye), 114
 Theodore T., 115
 Thomas P., 114
 Thomas Y., 115
 Gary, Elbert Henry, 277
 Garde, H. G., 197, 205
 de la Gardie, M. G., 201, 203
 Gardiner, Asa, 122
 Asa Bird, 93, 117, 122, 123
 Deborah (Lothrop) Avery, 85
 Harriet Isabella (Lindsay), 123
 Jerusha, 22, 160, 211, 304
 John, 85, 211, 212, 214
 John De B. W., 123
 Lion, 120
 Mary (Austen), 123
 Norman Bentley, 123
 Philip Parkhurst, 123
 Rebeka Willard (Bentley), 122
 Sarah Diodati, 120
 Sarah (Palmer), 214
 Sarah (Saltonstall), 211
 William Howard, 123
 Gardner, Benajah, 156
 Charlotte (Raymond) 156
 Deliverance, 325
 Hannah, 22
 Henry, 22
 Jane C., 108
 John, 258
 Julia Ann, 325
 Gee, Abigail, 45
 John, 45
 Joseph, 45, 257
 Mary (—), 45
 Moses, 257
 Geer, Walter, 168, 171, 172
 Gjerset, Knut, 201
 Genet, Citizen, 247-251
 Edmond, 251
 Mr. —, 251
 George, the 3rd, King, 135
 the 5th, King, 119
 Hiram M., 170, 172
 Jasper P., 170
 Gerrites, Anna (Van Hiesem), 286
 Laykas, 286
 Gerritsen, Martin, 199
 Gerrity, Annie, 113
 Gibbes, Charlotte Augusta, 118
 Gibson, Eleanor, 104
 George, 315
 Hannah, 315
 Henry Pierson, 93
 Love, 315
 Love (Manwaring), 311, 315
 Roger, 311, 315
 William, 315
 Gifford, Justice, 328
 Surviah, 328
 Gile, Edith G. N. (Bate-
 man), 115
 Herbert C., 115
 Gillens, Mary, 296, 299
 Gilpin, Mary, Mrs., 255
 Gjoce, Marcus, 196
 Glover, Charles, 266
 Keziah (Baxter), 266, 272
 Susannah, 69, 266, 272
 Goddard, Geraldine (Wins-
 low), 130, 133, 278, 345, 346
 J. Warren, Mrs., 130, 169, 278, 345, 346
 Godin (see Goodwin)
 Godwin, Henry, 268
 Goes, Jan Tyss, 286
 Styntie (Van Hussem), 286
 Goff, John, 228
 Mary (—), 229
 Mary (Rich), 228
 Goldsmith, Henry, 103
 Maria (De Lancey), 103
 Oliver, 103
 Goodrich, —? 158
 Elizabeth (Raymond), 158
 Goodridge, Edwin Alonzo,
 96
 William, 96
 Goodwin (see Godin)
 James Junius, Mrs., 277
 John, 29, 42, 46, 252
 Mary, 42
 Samuel, 39, 42, 46, 252
 Goodyear, Hannah, 163, 164
 Stephen, 164

- Gordon, Alexander, 98
Dr., 131
William Seton, 93
Gorsuch (or Gorsage)
Anne, 186
Anne (Lovelace), 176,
179, 185-187, 191
Daniel, 188
John, 176, 185, 186
Kath., 186
Katharine, 186
Gorton, —? 301
John, 318, 323
Lydia, 323
Mary (Manwaring), 318,
323
Patience, 154
William, 318, 323
Gould, —? 75
Alexander, 30, 31, 166
Betsey Amelia, 28
Elizabeth, 30
Emily Asenath, 28
Emily (Colburn), 28
Fanny Diadama, 28
Isaac, 27
Isaac Toles, 27, 28
Jasper, 27
Jasper Decatur, 28
Margaret, 29, 30, 166
Margaret (Brown), 30,
31, 34, 166
Mary, 30
Orlin Ambrose, 28
Ruhamah, 343
Ruth (Titus), 75, 82
Sarah Elizabeth (Beech-
er), 28
Saunders, 31, 34, 166
Willard, 28
William, 82
Gow, Niel, 135
Gracie, Grace (Coit), 335
Walter, 335
Grant, Frederick Dent, 277
Julia, 277
Ulysses S., 277
Graves, Matthew, 337
Mary T., 95
Gray, Elizabeth, 153
John, 8, 10, 21, 149
Mary, 10
Mary (Christophers), 21,
149
Samuel, 21, 154
Susanna (Baster), 154
Susannah (Langdon), 21
Greely, Emma A., 122
Greene, Abigail, 88
Mary (Picket) Chris-
tophers, 215
Nathaniel, 215
Patience (Cook), 154
Richard Henry, 169, 362
Samuel, 154
Timothy, 215
Greenwood, —, 295
Ruth (Van Husen), 295
Grent, Tho., 188
Griffenfeld, Chancellor, 201,
203
Griffin, Benjamin, 232
Dorcas (Rich), 232
Edward, 258
Gertrude T. (Tallmadge)
Keefe, 355
Harriet (Manwaring),
321
Peter, 258
Russell, 321
Sarah (—), 258
Griffin T. Almern, 355
The widow, 256
Griffing, Samuel, 263
Griffith, John, 38
Griffa, W. E., 195
Grignon, René, 149
Grinnell, Irene Amelia, 349,
359
Griswold, Deborah, 315
Elizabeth, 12, 155-157,
321
George, 157
Hannah (Lynde), 157
Sarah, 159
Groat, Lewis, 288
Gross, Alice, 339
Guilford, Helen Morrill, 171,
172
Guion, Abraham, 26, 27
Ann, 27
Anna, 26
Anna (Hart), 26, 27
Dinah, 26, 27
Elijah, 26, 27
Eliza, 27
Epenetus, 27
Epenetus H., 27
George H., 27
Hester, 26, 27
Isaac, 26, 27
Isaac L., 26
James, 26, 27
James H., 27
John, 26, 27
John, Jr., 27
Jonathan, 26, 27
Mary, 27
Monmouth Hart, 26, 27
Peter, 26, 27
Phebe, 27
Phebe (Hustis), 27
Sarah, 26, 27
William, 27
Gyllenstierna, Johan, 203,
204
Haake, Anna, 107
Hadden, Bath, 27
Sarah (Guion), 27
Hadley (Hadly)
Child, sex not stated, 71
Abraham, 66
Ada, 109
Adele, 108
Adele W., 107
Ann (Sunnacher), 66
Anna (Haake), 107
Annie (Wood), 106
Annie F. (Tanner), 109
Archam, 66
Benjamin, 70
Benjamin F., 106, 108
Blanche, 108, 109
Caroline (Luckey), 71
Caroline Pinto, 70, 109
Catherine, 70
Catherine C. (Sayres),
70, 109
Charles, 66, 109
Charles L., 107, 109, 111
Cornelia T., 106
Cynthia R., 109
Dyckman, 71
Edith, 107
Edwin F., 71
Eliza, 70, 71, 111
Eliza J., 106, 110
Elizabeth, 63, 66, 70,
107, 108
Elizabeth (Hazlet), 108
Elizabeth (Rice), 71
Hadley (Hadly)
Elizabeth (Warner), 63,
66, 67, 70
Ella S. (Lu Gar), 108
Emeline (Parcells), 70,
109
Emily, 71
Emily L., 106
Emma (Askwith), 110
Emmeline, 110
Fanny (Elton), 107
Fanny A. (Sherman),
109
Florence L., 109
Frances H. (Babcock),
108
Frank E., 107
Frank W., 109
Frederick, 66, 70, 109
George, 63-67, 70
George F., 109
George H., 109
George S., 109
George W., 71
George Washington, 66
Hannah, 71
Harriet, 71
Harry D., 106
Helen, 71
Henry C., 107
Henry S., 108
Hester (Day), 66, 70
Hester (Lewis) Ewing,
109, 111
Horatio F., 109
Isaac, 63, 64, 66, 70, 71
Isabel A., 107
Jacob, 63, 66, 70, 107,
109
Jacob T., 108
James, 66, 70, 71, 110
James W., 109
Jane C. (Gardner), 108
Jane (Day), 70
Johanna, 63
John, 66, 71, 106
John Parker, 70, 109
John S., 70, 106
John W., 70
Joseph, 63, 64, 66, 70
Joseph, Jr., 63, 66
Julien, 108
Lida, 109
Lizzie, 109
Mabel L., 109
Margaret (Dietz), 108
Margaret (Parker), 66,
70
Maria, 70, 110
Marion, 108
Martha, 109
Martha T., 106
Mary, 70, 71, 107, 111
Mary A., 106, 108
Mary A. (Parker) Put-
nam, 70, 109
Mary B., 108
Mary (Davis), 106
Mary E., 109
Mary E. (Simmonds),
108
Mary H. (McSpedon),
108
Mary K. T. (Wyeth),
70, 106
Mary M., 110
Mary (Richards), 66, 71
Mary (Sherman), 70,
108
Mary (Smith), 71
Mehitabel, 63, 67

- Hadley (Hadly)
 Mehitabel (Tippett), 66
 Moldena, 109
 Mortimer L., 109
 Moses, 66, 70
 Olive (—), 71
 Parkinson, 70, 109
 Phebe (De Angelus), 70, 109
 Phebe (Tippett), 63-65, 70
 Rebecca, 63, 66, 70
 Rebecca (Dyckman), 63
 Richard, 41, 70, 71
 Ritter, 70, 108
 Ritter C., 108
 Ruth (Benedict), 70, 107
 Sarah, 66, 71
 Sarah (Askwith), 110
 Sarah (Cotte), 108
 Sarah (Martin), 107
 Sarah (Shay), 71
 Sayres, 110
 Stephen, 66
 Theresa, 109
 Thomas, 66, 70, 108
 Thomas J., 109
 Thomas Mc S., 108
 Thompson R., 108
 Victoria, 109
 W. V., 109
 Washington, 106
 Wilbur R., 108
 William, 63, 64, 66, 67, 70, 71, 109
 William J., 108
 William P., 70
 William S., 108
- Hagadorn, Jane F. (Coddington), 26
 John, 26
 Haight, David, 24
 Hannah, 281
 Jonathan, 256
 Melison, 24
- Hale, Caroline Elizabeth, 126
 Hall, Charles Wells, 100
 Daniel, 18
 Elizabeth, 36
 Mary (Rutherford), 18
 Sarah, 353
- Hallam, Robert A., 218
 Halleck, Fitz Greene, 342
 Hallock, Adeline, 113
 Amelia M., 113
 Annie (Gerrity), 113
 Gabriel M., 113
 George, 113
 Henry, 113
 Henry H., 113
 Joseph T., 113
 Julia (Russell), 113
 Katharine J. (Ward), 113
 Mary, 265
 Mary J. (Dowling), 113
- Halstead, Catherine T. (Morton), 114
 Charles, 114
 Millison, 26
- Hamilton, Polly, 125
 Hamlin, Abigail, 209
 Abigail (Chauncey), 209
 Abigail (Talcott), 208
 Christopher, 19
 Esther, 19, 208
 George, 209
 Jabez, 18, 208, 209
 John, 208, 209
- Hamlin, Margaret, 209
 Margaret (Phillips), 209
 Mary, 208
 Mary (Christophers), 19, 208, 209
 Mary (Collins), 208
 Mehetable, 23
 Sarah, 19, 208
 Susannah (Newton) Whittlesey, 209
 Hancock, Edward, 39, 42
 Edwin, 39
 Sarah, 39, 42
- Hanson, Willis T., 95, 96, 100, 169
 Harbinson, Elizabeth (Van Hoesen), 290
 Robert, 290
 Harden (Hardin)
 John, Sr., 43
 Thomas, 43
 William, 42
 Hardick, Francis, 286
 Frank, 286
 Katherine (Van Hussem), 286
 Hardin (see Harden)
 Harding, Edward L., 107
 Leroy L., 107
 Sarah C. (Lowerre), 107
- Harkness, Albert, 128
 Sarah Arden (Cheesman), 128
 Harlan, Alpheus H., 96
 George, 96
 Michael, 96
 William H., 96
 Harley, Sir Robert, 360
 Harrall, Estelle C. (Clark), 108
 William W., 108
- Harregan, Mary, 358
 Harris, Bridget (Turner), 340
 David, 340, 341
 Dyer, 306
 Edward Doubleday, 152, 207
 Elizabeth, 150, 309
 Elizabeth (Abbot), 309
 Elizabeth (Manwaring), 307, 309
 Gabriel, 308, 309
 Grace, 337
 Hannah (Chalker), 309
 Jannette, 306
 Joanna, 305
 John, 308
 Joseph, 309, 333
 Hannah, 308, 309
 Lucinda, 306
 Lucretia (Deshon), 342
 Martha, 309
 Mercy, 309
 Mary (Prentis), 148, 213
 Mary (Truman), 309
 Oliver, 308
 Peter, 213, 307, 309
 Phebe, 158
 Rendel, 364
 Ruth (Deshon), 340, 341
 Samuel, 309
 Simeon, 341, 342
 Stephen, 309
 Temperance, 333
 Thomas, 308, 309
 Walter, 308, 309
 William, 340
- Harrison, Fairfax, 280
- Hart, Anna, 26
 Hartshorn, John, 261, 265
 Jonathan, 262, 265
 Joshua, 265
 Lucy (Hempstead), 261, 262, 265
 Thomas, 265
 Haskins, Martha, 321
 Hatfield, —, 70
 Abraham, 164, 165
 Abraham, Jr., 93, 162, 169
 Elizabeth (Hadley), 70
 Joseph, 164, 165
 Levinia Purdy, 26
 Thomas, 252
 Haupt, Elizabeth, 347, 356
 Haven (Havens)
 Adeline (Clark), 324
 Elizabeth, 324
 Elizabeth (Douglass), 324
 Frances (Manwaring) Caulkins, 320, 324
 Henry, 17
 Henry P., 324
 John, 17
 Philemon, 320, 324
 Robert Manwaring, 324
 Havens (see Haven)
 Haviland, Judith, 26
 Hawkins, John, 255
 Hawley, Ebenezer, 163, 164
 Elizabeth, 163-165
 Esther (Ward), 163, 164
 Hester (Ward), 163, 164
 Joseph, 163
 Katherine (Birdsey), 163
 Hayne, Daniel, 185
 Elizabeth (Lovelace), 185
 Katherine (Lovelace), 191
 Hayward, Francis, 29, 165
 Margaret, 29, 165
 Hazard, Elizabeth, 154
 Elizabeth (Raymond), 154
 George, 154
 Lucretia, 154
 Mercy, 154
 Oliver, 12, 154
 Patience (Cook) Greene, 154
 Penelope (Arnold), 154
 Sarah, 154
 Hazlet, Elizabeth, 108
 Headcastle, Margaret, 112
 Heath, Major General, 268
 Heely, L. C. Mrs., 100
 Heigho, Nellie, 354
 Heldt, Minnie, 294, 297
 Hempstead (Hempsted)
 Abigail, 266
 Abigail (Bailey), 261-263, 265
 Anna, 320
 Christopher, 320
 Daniel Booth, 340
 Elizabeth, 261, 262, 264, 266, 320, 323
 Elizabeth (Larrabee), 261-264
 Elizabeth (Manwaring), 316, 320
 Grace (Lampheer), 340
 Hannah, 259, 261, 262, 264, 320
 Hannah (Salmon), 266

- Hempstead (Hempsted)
 Joanna (Luttin) Willey, 260
 John, 19, 266
 Joshua, 259, 261-265, 310, 315, 320
 Lucy, 261-265, 334
 Lydia, 261, 262, 264
 Mary, 259, 261, 262, 264, 266, 327
 Mary (Hallam), 265
 Mary (Youngs), 266
 Mehtable (Tuthill) Reese, 266
 Nancy, 334
 Nathaniel, 265, 316, 320
 Patience, 261-264
 Phebe, 261, 262, 264
 Richard, 260
 Robert, 259-261, 266, 320
 Sir Robert, 259, 260
 Sarah (Holt), 266
 Stephen, 266, 327
 Thomas, 266
- Hendrick, William, 201
 Hendrik, Willem, 195
 Henly, Fanny, 37
 Hewson, Mary, 71, 113
 Hiatt (see Hyatt)
 Abraham, 44
 Hannah (Tompkins), 44
- Hibbard, Lydia, 292
 Hickman, Elizabeth, 361
 Higgins, Daniel, 223
 John, 258
 Ruth (Rich), 223
- Hill, David B., 174
 Edwin A., 222, 226
 Eliphalet, 163
 Elizabeth (Jones), 163
 Esther (Ward) Hawley-Nichols, 163
 Henry, 326
 Hester (Ward) Hawley-Nichols, 163
 Samuel, 33
 Susanna M. (Coit) Adams, 326
 William, 163
- Hillhouse, Rachel, 159
 Sarah (Griswold), 159
 William, 159
- Hillman, Eduardo Haviland, 169
- Hilton, Margaret (incorrectly printed Mary), 32
 Margaret (Stilson), 31, 32
 Mary, 30
 Mary (should read Margaret), 32
 William, 30-32
 Mary (Stilson) should read Margaret, 30
- Hinman, Elizabeth (Christophers), 215
 Nathan, 215
- Hinsdale, Catherine J., 323, 326
- Hisert, Anna L., 358
- Hobson, Margaret (Clark) Brag-Vincent, 35
 William, 35
 Richmond P., 203
- Hodsell, James, 262, 264
 Patience (Hempstead) Ross, 262, 264
- Hogeboom, Mary, 289
- Hoit, Elizabeth (—), 43, 44
 Mary, 43
 Moses, 43
 Moses, Jr., 42-44
 Moses, Sr., 43, 44
 Samuel, 40
- Holland, Mary, 156, 157
- Hollenbeck, Hazel (Brumagin), 297
 Lewis, 297
- Holles, Gervase, 177
- Holmes, Prudence, 314
- Holmstead (or Holmsted) Elizabeth, 260
 John, 260
- Holt, Abby Starr, 306
 Caroline, 306
 Christopher, 306
 Ebenezer, 160, 212, 304-306
 Elizabeth (Christophers), 160, 212, 304-306
 Francis William, 306
 Jannette (Harris), 306
 Joanna, 306
 Joanna (Harris), 305
 John, 334
 John Christophers, 306
 Lucretia Christophers, 306
 Lucretia (Tinker), 334
 Lucy (Hempstead), 334
 Martha (Coit), 334
 Mary Mumford, 306
 Nancy (Hempstead), 334
 Richard Coit, 334
 Robert, 334
 Sarah, 266
 Sarah (Strickland), 334
- Holwick, Julia, 295, 298
- Honeywood, Sir Robert, 187
- Hood, Annie (Clark), 114
 Thomas, 114
- Hooker, Mary, 209
 Mehtable, 23
 Mehtable (Hamlin), 23
 Samuel, 23
- Hooper, Joseph, 199
- Hopkins, Myrtle, 292
- Horn, Evert, 202
- Horr, —, 112
 Elizabeth (Palmer), 314
 Mathew, 314
 Sarah A. (Childs), 112
- Horricks, Mercy (Palmer), 314
 William, 314
- Horton, Abram, 110
 Abraham, 70, 110
 Abraham J., 110
 Abraham L., 110
 Annie (Blanchard), 110
 Arthur, 110
 Benjamin, 111, 257
 Charles, 111
 Daisy E., 110
 Daniel, 256
 Edwin, 111
 Elizabeth, 110
 Elizabeth (McCormack) 110
 Florence L. (Baker), 110
 Grace E., 110
 Hannah, 110
 Isabell, 110
 James, 110
 Jeremiah, 110
 John, 46, 254, 256
- Horton, Jonathan, 13, 16, 254
 Joseph, 44, 46, 256, 257
 Josyntje, 112
 Laura, 111, 296
 Louisa, 111
 Mabel, 111
 Maria (Hadley), 70, 110
 Mary (Bogart), 111
 Mary (Cutting), 111
 Mehtable, 13-16
 Samuel, 46
 Sophronia, 112
 Violet H., 110
 William, 111
- Hosack, David, 136
- Hotchkiss, Abigail P., 124
- Hotaling, Carrie (Tibbits), 357
 Chester T., 357
 Elmer, 357
 Harold E., 357
- Hough, Abiah, 319
 Ann, 310
 Annette (Lord), 111
 C. B., 111
 Charles, 111
 Ella (Samler), 111
 Esther, 329
 Hannah, 307, 312
 Hester, 310
 James W., 111
 Leah T., 111
 Mary H., 111
- Hovey, Ada T., 294
 Burdella (Ferguson), 294, 297
 Charles George, 294, 297
 Freeman Van Derveer, 294
 James R., 294
 Minnie (Heldt), 294, 297
 Sarah Armita (Van Husen), 294
 William E., 294
- Howard, Helen, 298, 299
- Howe, Frances Antoinette (Tibbets), 354
 Henry, 354
- Howland, Eloise (Brumagin), 296, 299
 Frank, 296, 299
 Frank Owain, 299
 Jared, 299
 Marian Mabel, 297
 Minnie (Heldt), 297
 William Charles, 297
 William E., 297
- Hoy, David F., 280
- Hubbard, David G., 322
 Kezia, 36, 167
 Lucy (Manwaring), 322
 Mary, 325
 Mary Ann (Coit) Blatchford, 325
 Samuel, 325
 Samuel Landon, 343
 Sarah (Burgis), 343, 344
 Susannah, 320
- Hubbell, Mary, 302
- Huestis, Elizabeth (—), 253
 Samuel, 253
- Hunt, Daniel, 253
 John, 257
 Joseph, 41, 253, 255
 Josiah, 46, 252, 253
 Martha, 65, 69

- Hunt, Moses, 65
 Thomas, 39, 40, 65, 253, 254
 Thomas, Mrs., 40
 Thomas, Sr., 46
 Huntington, Andrew, 316, 317
 Jedediah, 229
 Lois (Manwaring), 316
 Sarah (Manwaring), 316
 Huribut, Ebenezer, 306
 Elizabeth (Christophers) Hinman, 215
 Joseph, 215
 Keturah, 305, 306
 Keturah (Brown), 306
 Titus, 301
 Viola, 350
 Hustis, Phebe, 27
 Hyatt, (see Hiat)
 Arnold, 65
 Hester, 63
 Hester (Tippett), 65
 John, 63, 65
 Hutchinson, Sarah J., 341
 Hyde, Deborah, 341
 James Nevins, 341
 Mary Ann (Thomas), 341
 Imbert, Anthony, 137
 Ingalls, Harriet Elizabeth (Thurston), 344
 James Monroe, 344
 Isbell, Mary, 350
 Ivel (see Juell)
 Jackson, Major —? 132
 Theodore Frelinghuysen, Mrs., 93
 Jadwin, Joseph, 67
 Phebe (Warner), 67
 Jahr, Torstein, 194
 James, Joseph, 42
 I, King of England, 184
 Jansen, Jan, 201
 Jefferies, Maria Jackson (Flag)—Wood, 92
 William J., 92
 Jeffers, —, 295, 298
 — son, 298
 Anna (Van Husen), 295, 298
 Clarence, 298
 Elizabeth, 293, 296
 Mabel, 298
 Marian, 298
 Mildred, 298
 Ralph, 298
 Robert, 298
 Jefferson, Thomas, 186
 Jeffrey, Elizabeth (Starr) Turner, 24
 John, 24
 Jennings, Eleanor, 311
 Elinor, 307, 311
 Elizabeth (Reynolds), 311
 John, 255, 257
 Josiah, 257
 Richard, 311
 Thomas, 255, 257
 Jewett, Deborah (Lord), 155
 Graham, 99
 Joseph, 156
 Lucy, 12, 155, 157-159
 Nathan, 155
 Johnson, Alfred, 364
 Dorothy, 299
 Edith (Brumagin), 296, 299
 Francis J., 296, 299
 Johnson, Richard, 299
 Ruby, 231
 Johnston, John, 29
 de Jonge, J. C., 195
 Jones, Anna (Clark), 36
 Benjamin, 36
 Elizabeth, 163
 Emma C. Brewster, 8, 148, 215, 220, 221, 333, 336, 337
 James, 321
 Julia (Manwaring), 321
 Katherine, 253
 Michael, 255
 Nathan, 258
 Rossomon, 253
 Samuel, 36
 Sarah, 336
 Walter Kysam, 93
 William, 36, 253
 Zacheus, 36
 Jordan, Caroline, 72, 114
 Hannah, 329
 Joseph, II, Emperor of Austria, 249
 Judson, Sarah, 209
 Juell (or Ivel), Niels, 202, 203, 205
 Juhring, John C., 172
 Juno, Agnes Augusta (Van Husen), 295, 298
 Charles, 295, 298
 Margaret, 298
 Jusserand, Jean Jules, 241-245, 251, 252, 277
 Jurrianse, Volke, 285
 Juxon, Richard, 188
 Keens, Joseph, 89
 Mary (—), 89
 Susannah Maria; 86, 89
 Keency, Alvira, 327
 Charlotte, 328
 John, 327
 John, Jr., 327
 Lucretia (Manwaring), 327
 Mary (Hempstead), 327
 Silas, 328
 Keesje de Duivel, 195
 Keefer, Charles W., 355
 Gertrude T. (Tallmadge), 355
 Jannet T., 355
 Marian L., 355
 Keith, Governor —? 281
 Kellond, Abigail (—), 253
 Thomas, 253
 Kellum, Elizabeth (—)
 Titus, 78
 Ephraim, 78
 Kemp, Dr., 131
 Kennedy, Elizabeth, 360
 Kent, Henry W., 93, 94
 Kerr, Admiral Mark, 362, 363
 Catherine, 92
 Walter, 362
 Ketcham, —? 75
 Anna (Titus), 75, 82
 Bethiah, 253
 Elizabeth (Blatchley)
 Titus, 80
 Ephraim, 80
 Nathaniel, 253
 Solomon, 82
 Stephen, 82
 Key, Francis Scott, 278
 Kibbe, James A., 222, 223, 225, 226, 230
 Killigrew, William, 360
 King, Ann, 179, 183
 Charles G., 111
 King, Cyrus S., 111
 Deliverance, 17
 Frances (Ludlam), 207
 Hannah, 17, 207
 John, 111
 Maria C. (Samlet), 111
 Mary, 179, 183
 Richard, 268
 Rose (Fitzsimmons), 111
 Rufus, 169
 Samuel, 207
 William, 179
 Kirby, John B., 343
 Mary Ann Thomas (Burgis), 343
 Kirker, Carrie Belle (Foster), 294, 297
 Edward J., 294, 297
 George David, 297
 Irene Beatrice, 297
 Louise Elva, 297
 Margaret Ruth, 297
 Warren Edwin, 297
 Kissam, Henry Snyder, 117, 173
 Kline, —, daughter, 299
 Emery, 299
 Emery W., 298, 299
 Freeman S., 298, 299
 George, 299
 George K., 295, 298
 Grace Myra, 299
 Helen (Howard), 298, 299
 Helen (Powers), 298, 299
 Hibbard, 299
 Hibbard V. B., 298, 299
 Lilla (Sweet), 295, 298
 Myra (Moran), 298, 299
 Virginia Sweet, 299
 Knapp, Timothy, 254, 255
 Knapton, Caesar, 201
 Kneale, Grace, 277
 Knight, Julia M., 358
 Kniskern, A. C., 354
 Sarah N. (Tallmadge), 354
 Knop, Dinah (Guion), 27
 Peter, 27
 Knowles, Mary—or Mercy— (Freeman), 85, 222
 Mercy, 222, 223
 Ruth, 85
 Samuel, 85, 222
 Knowlton, Katherine, 256
 Kragh, Emma, 113
 Kulling, Apollonia (Langendorf), 92
 Catherine Elizabeth (Stewart) Wood, 90, 92
 Franz Albert, 92
 Otto Walther, 92
 Kuykendall, George Benson, 97, 100
 Labagh, P., 171
 Lacey, Lucy Ann, 276, 350
 Lafayette, General, 246
 La Grange, Jane (Van Hoese), 290
 John, 290
 Susan, 290
 Laimbeer, Francis Effingham, 93
 Lambet, Mary, 114
 Lamont, D. A., 353
 Permilla E. (Manning) St. John, 353
 Lamoureux, A. J., 172
 Lamphere (or Lampheer) Caroline (Mason), 340

- Lamphere (or Lampheer)
 Elizabeth, 340
 Grace, 340
 Grace (Deshon), 339
 Henry, 340
 James, 328, 339, 340
 John Mayhew, 340
 Lucretia, 340
 Mary, 339
 Sally, 328
 Sarah, 339
 Sarah (Mayhew), 339
- Lancaster, John, 257
 Landis, John Tannehill, 362
 Landon, Mercy, 302
 Lane, Elizabeth, 85
 Job, 85
 Sarah (—), 85
- Langdon, Susannah, 21
 Woodbury Gersdorf, 117,
 120
- Langborne, Nancy Witcher,
 119
- Langley, Joseph, 37
 Molly (Stilson), 37
- Langman, Hester (—), 254
 John, 254
- Lansing, Edward B., 355
 Marian L. (Keefer), 355
- Laraway, Charles B., 115
 Erle R., 115
 Henry D., 115
 Sarah U. (Ga Nun), 115
- Larrabee, Elizabeth, 261, 262
 Greenfield, 262
 Phebe (Brown) Lee, 262
- Larsen, A. T., 203
- Lathrop, Sarah, 325
- Latimer (or Lattimer)
 Boradil, 329
 Elizabeth, 21, 212
 Elizabeth (Prentis), 213
 Henry, 18, 210
 Mary, 148
 Samuel, 213
 Sarah (Christophers),
 210
- Lauder, Duncan Baxter, 290
 Lydia (Van Hoesen),
 290
- Law, Ann (Prentis), 213
 Richard, 213
- Lawrence (Lawrrance, Lar-
 rance)
 Alice (Bennetts), 98
 Catherine (Ferris), 26
 Elizabeth (Hadley), 63
 Isaac, 45, 257
 John Burling, 93
 Joseph, 98
 Lydia (Berrian), 72
 Thomas, 63
 William, 72
- Lawton, Eliza Mackintosh
 Clinch (Anderson),
 101, 117, 120
 James Marsland, 101,
 102
 James Maraland, Mrs.,
 93, 101-103, 117, 120
- Lazelle (or Loysel, or
 Loysel, or Loiselles)
 Lucretia (Deahon)
 Thomas, 341, 342
 Nicholas, 340-342
 Ruth, 340, 342
 Ruth (Deshon) Harris,
 340-343
- Leach, Mary, 325
- Lear, Elizabeth (Hall), 36
 Fanny (Henly), 37
 Fanny (Washington), 37
- Lear, Frances (Henly), 37
 Hannah (Weeks), 36
 Mary, 34, 37
 Mary (Stilson), 32, 36,
 37
 Polly (Long), 37
 Tobias, 32, 33, 36, 37,
 132
- Learncd, Edward, 216
 Elizabeth, 216
 Sarah (Edgerton), 216
- Leattson, Hannah (Tread-
 well), 37
 Robert, 37
- Lecount, Francis, 254
- Ledyard, Elizabeth (Salton-
 stall) Christophers, 20
 Fanny, 161
 Isaac, 20
 Mary, 161
 William, 161
- Lee, Brent, 105
 Josiah, 211
 Lemuel, 228
 Mary (Christophers),
 211
 Mary Elizabeth (De
 Lancy), 105
 Phebe (Brown), 262
 Thomas, 262
 William H., 105
- Lefferts, Barent, 124
 Edith Crane, 124
 Edith (Crane), 124
 Elsie, 124
 Marshall, 123, 124
 Mary (Allan), 123
 William Henry, 93, 117,
 123, 124
- Le Fevre, Marshal, 247
- Lefingwell, Alice (Tracy),
 150
 Benajah, 9, 150, 151
 Christopher, 150
 Cynthia (Williams), 150
 Elisha, 150, 341
 Elizabeth (Coit), 150
 Elizabeth (Harris), 150
 Frances (Thomas), 341
 Hezekiah, 150
 Joanna, 150
 Joanna (Christophers),
 150, 151
 Joseph, 150
 Lucretia, 150
 Lucy (Backus), 150
 Lydia (Wetherell), 150
 Mary, 150, 151
 Mary (Bushnell), 150,
 151
 Richard, 150
 Ruth (—) Perit, 150
 Sarah, 150
 Thomas, 150, 151
- Leggat (Legat, see Leggett)
 Leggett (Leggat, Legat)
 Gabriel, 40
 John, 39, 40, 253, 257
 Martha, 40
- Leicester, Earls of, 185
- Lenox, Edwin Sewall, 167
 Mary (Erskine), 167
 May, 167
 Sarah Elizabeth (Stinch-
 field), 167
 Thomas, 167
- Leonan, Phebe, 232
- Le Roy, Eleanor, 292
- Lester, Andrew, 321
 Daniel, 321
 Eliphalet, 317, 321, 322
 Lucy (Manwaring), 317,
 321, 322
- Lester, Mary (Smith), 321
 Sarah (—), 321
- Levy, Hayman, 173
 Rosalie Alice, 173
- Lewis, Alida (Van Hoesen),
 288
 Cornelius, 70, 111
 Eleanor (Custia), 132
 Helen (Forbes), 174
 Hester, 109, 111
 James, 288
 Jonathan, 82
 Maria, 111
 Maria (Hadley) Horton,
 70, 111
 Moses, 111
 Sylvia, 335
- Lincoln, Earls of, 360, 361
- Lindsay, Harriet Isabella,
 123
- Lisdell, Maud, 294, 297
- Lister, Andrew, 261
 Joanna (Luttin) Willey-
 Hempstead, 261
- Little, Ann (Warren), 95
 Ephraim, 85
 Freelove (Rich), 231
 Mary (Sturdevant), 85
 Ruth, 85
 Thomas, 94, 95, 279
 William, 231
- Livingston, Chancellor, 131
 Clara, 128
 Edwin Brockholst, 99
- Lockwood, Abigail, 163
 Deborah, 162
 Robert, 162
 Susanna (—), 162
- Long, Polly, 37
- Longeill, Ida E., 110
- Lord, Annette, 111
 Deborah, 155
 Esther (Ward) Hawley-
 Nichols-Hill, 163
 Hester (Ward) Hawley-
 Nichols-Hill, 163
 Jarvis, 350
 Robert, 163
 William, 163
 Zilpha M— (Tibbetts),
 350
- Lothrop, Deborah, 85
- Loucks, Alva (Cady), 129
- Louis, XIV, King of France,
 175, 201
- Lounsbury, Sarah, 25, 26
 Stephen, 25
- Lovelace, Ann, 179, 188
 Ann (King), 179, 183
 Anne, 176, 179, 185-187
 Anne (—), 179, 184
 Anne (Barne), 184, 186,
 187
 Anne (Sandys), 184
 Charlotte (Clayton), 184
 Dudley, 173, 177, 179,
 182, 183, 185-188,
 190-194
- Dudley-Posthumous,
 185, 192, 193
- Dueley, 194
 Elizabeth, 185, 187, 188
 Elizabeth (Aucher), 184
 Elizabeth (Rogers), 179
 Francis, 175-194
 Frank, 177
 Fra., 176-178
 Gorsage, 188
 Henry, 179
 Joan, 183, 185, 187, 188
 John, 179, 180, 183, 184,
 192

- Lovelace, Launcelot, 179
 Lora (Peckham), 179
 Lord, 178
 Lord of Hurley, 182, 183
 Margaret, 185
 Mary, 194
 Mary (—), 194
 Mary (King), 179, 183
 Mary (Lovelace), 194
 Nevil, 184
 Richard, 175, 176, 178, 179, 184, 185, 187, 188, 191-193
 Richard, Lord of Hurley, 175, 179, 180
 Sir Richard, 184
 Sergeant, 184
 Thomas, 179, 182, 185-194
 William, 175, 179, 181, 184-191, 193, 194
 William, Sergeant, 184
 Sir William, 175, 183-188, 192
- Low, Jeremiah, 35
 Nicholas, 173
 Sally (Fernald), 35
- Lowerre, Ada A., 106
 Arthur H., 107
 Charles H., 106, 107
 Emily L., 106
 Ernest H., 107
 Martha T. (Hadley), 106
 Sarah C., 107
- Loyal (see Loiselle or Lazzelle)
 Lucretia (Deshon)
 Thomas, 341, 342
 Nicholas, 341, 342
 Ruth, 342
 Ruth (Deshon) Harris, 342
- Ludlam, Frances, 207
 Lu Gar, Ella S., 108
 Luther, Love (Coit), 330
 William, 330
- Luttin, Joanna, 260
 Lützow, J. H., 197
 Lynde, Hannah, 157
 Mary (Christophers)
 Bradley-Youngs, 17
 Nathaniel, 12, 157
 Sarah, 12
- Luckey, Caroline, 71
- Macauley, Lord, 130
 Mackowsky, Roderick, 332
 Magruder, Caleb Clarke, 172, 278
 Maher, James T., 125
 Makin, Joan, 162
 Manar, Frances, 111
 Mandeville, Annatje (Bodine), 287
 Elizabeth, 288
 Harmonus, 287
 Maria, 288
- Mangin, General, 243
 Manning, Jane, 348
 Jane (Beadle), 352
 Jane (Tippett), 276, 349, 352
 Jane, Mrs., 269
 John, 193
 John J., 353
 Joseph, 276, 352
 Joseph B., 339
 Minnie, 353
 Permilia E., 353
 Sarah (Hall), 353
 Sarah (Lampheer), 339
 William Henry, 352
- Mansfield, Mary, 210
 Mary (Prout), 210
 Moses, 210
- Manwaring, (infant, sex not stated), 13
 Adam, 13, 206, 303, 304
 Anne, 307, 313, 316, 319, 327
 Ann Maria, 328
 Anna, 305
 Asa, 312, 316, 321
 Bathsheba, 307
 Betty, 318
 Betty (—), 317
 Caleb Baker, 320
 Caroline, 326
 Catherine J. (Hinsdale), 323, 326
 Christopher, 158, 311, 315, 316, 320, 323, 326
 David, 317, 322, 326
 Deborah, 316, 320
 Deborah (Denison), 158, 311, 316
 Desire (—), 317
 Edward, 328
 Eleanor, 316, 320, 321, 325
 Eleanor (Manwaring), 325
 Eleanor (Raymond), 158, 316, 321
 Elinor (Jennings), 307, 311
 Elisha, 321
 Eliza, 313, 325
 Eliza (Church), 321, 325
 Elizabeth, 12, 18, 160, 161, 212, 300, 301, 303-309, 313, 316, 319, 320, 324, 327
 Elizabeth (Baker) Raymond, 156, 320
 Elizabeth (Rogers), 316, 319
 Elizabeth (Smith), 313, 319
 Ellen (Barber), 324, 326
 Esther, 12, 13, 206, 303-305
 Esther (Christophers), 212, 301, 303, 304
 Ezra, 321
 Fanny, 328
 Frances, 320, 324
 George, 327
 Grace, 328
 Gurdon, 317, 322
 Hannah, 307, 311, 313, 314, 316, 318, 319, 322
 Hannah (Hough), 307, 308, 312
 Hannah Lynde, 321
 Hannah (Raymond), 307, 308
 Harriet, 321
 Hester Julia, 326
 Hynes, 321
 Isaac, 161, 305
 Jabez, 313, 319, 327
 James, 325
 Jerusha, 306
 John, 13, 158, 206, 303-305, 312, 313, 316, 317, 319, 321, 323, 327
 Joseph, 328
 Joseph B., 328
 Josiah, 13, 206, 303, 304
 Judith, 307, 312
 Julia, 321
 Keturah, 306
 Keturah (Huribut), 305, 306
- Manwaring, Leonard, 328
 Lois, 316
 Love, 300, 302, 307, 308, 310, 311, 315
 Lucretia, 12, 206, 303, 305, 318, 320, 323, 325, 327, 328
 Lucy, 305, 317, 321, 322, 328
 Lucy (or Sarah), 160
 Lucy (Colfax) Starr, 322, 326
 Lydia, 161, 304-306, 327
 Lydia (—), 327
 Lydia (Plumb), 206, 303, 305, 327
 Lydia (Waterhouse), 160, 303, 304
 Lydia (Wickwire), 320
 Lynde W., 327
 Maria, 328
 Martha, 317, 322
 Martha (Haskins), 321
 Martha Pitkins, 326
 Martha (Saltonstall), 317, 322
 Mary, 301, 302, 318, 321, 323, 327
 Mary (—), 300, 301
 Mary (Smith), 313, 317
 Mary Ellen, 326
 Mary Wolcott, 323
 Mary (Wolcott), 320, 323
 Mercy, 307, 314
 Mercy (Minor), 313, 319
 Mercy (Raymond), 325
 Molly (—), 317
 Nancy, 328
 Nancy Hart, 327
 Nehemiah, 317
 Oliver, 12, 300, 301, 304, 307, 308, 311-313, 317-319, 327
 Peter, 12, 13, 161, 300-304
 Phebe, 320
 Polly, 327
 Prudence, 307-309
 Rebecca, 317, 322, 325
 Rebecca (Gager), 313, 317
 Richard, 307, 311-313, 315, 327
 Robert, 156, 316, 319, 321, 325
 Robert Alexander, 326
 Robert Anderson, 324
 Roger, 316, 320, 321
 Ruth (Calkins) Crocker, 320, 321
 Ruth (Crocker), 316, 320
 Sally, 323, 328
 Sally (Lampheer), 328
 Samuel, 313, 317
 Sarah, 305, 313, 316-319
 Sarah (or Lucy), 160
 Sarah (Banta), 324, 326
 Sarah (Bradley), 320, 323
 Sarah (Post), 312
 Sarah Frances, 326
 Silas, 321
 Simon Wolcott, 324, 326
 Surviah (Gifford), 328
 Susan, 327
 Susanna, 322
 Susannah (Bushnell), 316
 Susannah (Hubbard) Bushnell, 320
 Sybel, 316

- Manwaring, Temperance**
 (Chappell) 327
 Thomas, 12, 13, 160,
 212, 300, 301, 303-306,
 327
 William, 313, 317, 322,
 328
 William Gager, 326
 William Hubbard, 320
 William Hurlbut, 306
 William H. Crawford,
 326
 Wolcott Barber, 327
- Manwood, Peter, Sir,** 175,
 187
- Marie Antoinette, Queen of**
 France, 248, 249
- Marshal (or Marshall)**
 Abiah (Hough), 319
 Abial, 319
 Anne, 319
 Anne (Manwaring), 313,
 319
 Blank, 177
 John, 319
 Lucretia, 319
 Sarah, 319
 Thomas, 313, 319
- Martin, Sarah,** 107
- Mason, Caroline,** 340
 Elizabeth (Fitch), 159
 Jeremiah, 159
 Nancy, 159
 Massey, —? 177
- Mathews (or Matthews)**
 Mary A., 274
- Maverick, Samuel,** 178
- Maxwell, Robert,** 277
- May, Abigail P. (Hotchkiss),**
 124
 Calvin Sloane, 117, 124
 Eleanor Cushing, 124
 James Wilson, 124
 Rebecca P. (Cushing),
 124
- Mayhew, Joanna,** 318
 Sarah, 339
- Maynard, George Valentine,**
 168
- Mayo, Thankful,** 223
- Mead, Anna,** 34
 Hannah, 34
 Hannah (Stilson), 34
 James, 34
 Joseph, 34
 Margaret (Polly), 34
 Thomas, 34
- Meehan, Leroy,** 115
 Lulu, 115
 Mabel (Bateman), 115
 William, 115
- Mellaly, Esther (Prentis),**
 213
 Michael, 213
- Mercer, Mercy,** 313
- Merchant, Elizabeth (Tib-**
betts), 350
 Stephen, 350
- Merrit (or Merritt)**
 Emma A. (Greely), 122
- Merritt, Douglas,** 168, 169
 Emeline, 121
 Emma A. (Greely) Mer-
 rit, 122
 Sally (Partlow), 122
 Samuel, 122
 Thomas, 255
- Metcalf, Henry,** 280
 Prescilla A., 112
- Miller, — Dr.,** 293
 Abigail, 211
 Ann, 220
- Miller, Anne (Dudley) Win-**
throp, 220, 221
 Caroline (Tibbets), 348
 Cora M. (Tibbets), 357
 Elizabeth, 88, 221
 Emma (Olmstead), 293
 Florence E. (Stauring),
 357
 Gideon Jason, 221
 Jeremiah, 220, 221, 332
 Jessie M., 357
 John Still, 220
 Katharine, 221
 Margaret (Carnegie), 7
 Margaret (Winthrop),
 220, 221
 Margareta, 220, 221
 Mary, 220
 Mary (Christophers),
 220
 Mary (Mulford), 220
 Mary (Saltonstall), 220,
 221
 Roswell, 7
 Titus, 348
 William A., 347, 357
 William Gordon, 357
- Milliken, John,** 302
 Mary (Youngs), 302
- Ming, Edna,** 290
 George, 290
 John, 290
 Susan (La Grange),
 290
- Minor, Abigail (Hempstead),**
 266
 Ada T. (Hovey), 294
 Clement, 266
 James A., 294
 Mercy, 313, 319
 Thomas, 336
- Modie, Hen.,** 175
- Moehringer, Agnes,** 297
 Bernice, 297
 Charles, 297
 Daniel, 294
 Edward, 294, 297
 Elizabeth (Van Hoesen),
 292, 294
 Florence (Young), 294,
 297
 Francis, 294
 Frank, 292, 294, 297
 Gervase, 294
 Katherine (Casey), 294,
 297
 Madeline, 294
 Mary Rita, 297
- Moffat, R. B.,** 205
- Mollinex (Mullinex)**
 Horseman, 40
 John, 40
 Mosea, 40
 Thomas, 40
- Monmouth, Duke of,** 182
- Monroe, James,** 251
 Sarah J., 348, 358
- Montgomery, James Mort-**
imer, 251, 362
- Moon, Cornelia,** 348, 358
- Moore, Catharine (Berrian),**
 72
 Evander C., 71
 Evelyn, 71
 George H., 185
 Hannah, 310
 Hazel (Van Husen), 294
 Howard W., 294
 Isaac M., 71
 Maria, 71
 Mchitable (Vermilye), 71
 Montgomery, 71
 Richard, 72
- Moran, Myra,** 298, 299
- Morenus, Albert,** 292, 294
 Denzil Mark, 294
 Elizabeth (Swart), 292,
 294
- Morgan, Elizabeth,** 24
 Enoch Sidney, 328
 Hannah, 305
 James, 257
 John, 253
 Joseph, 252
 Mary Holt (Avery), 328
 Mercy (Rich), 227
 Richard, 227
 Sarah (—), 252
 William Fellowes, 93
- Morrell, Anna (Clark)**
 Jones, 36
 Robert, 36
- Morrill, Grace E. (Ander-**
son), 107
 John A., 107
 Walter C., 107
- Morrison, Margaret,** 1
- Morrow, Anna,** 290
- Morton, Albert,** 114
 Captain, 224
 Catherine T., 114
 Eliza (Clark), 72, 114
 Emma, 114
 John, 72, 114
- Mosely, Hannah,** 208
- Mosier, Hugh,** 336
 Sarah, 22, 336
- Moss, Helen S.,** 353
- Mott, Col.,** 224
 Hopper Lenox, 165, 168
 Hopper Striker, 93, 167,
 169, 277
 James, 45
 Mary (Richbell), 45
 Matavus Hopper, 167
 Ruth Ann (Schuyler),
 167
- Mountford (see Mumford)**
 Capt., 37
 child, (sex not stated),
 38
 James, 38
 Martha, 38
 Martha (Stilson) Par-
 sons, 38, 167
 Mary, 37
 Polly Chadburne, 38,
 167
 Timothy, 37, 38, 167
- Mulford, Elizabeth,** 214
 John, 214
 Mulford, 220
- Mullinex (see Mollinex)**
- Mumford (see Mountford)**
 Caleb, 331
 George, 330, 331
 James, 20, 330-332
 James G., 332
 John, 211
 Lucretia (Christophers),
 211
 Lydia, 210, 331
 Mary, 22
 Mary (Robinson), 330
 Richard, 331
 Robinson, 23, 331, 332
 Sarah, 331, 332
 Sarah (Christophers), 20,
 330, 331
 Sarah (Coit), 23, 331
- Murphy, James,** 20, 332
 Katherine (Christophers)
 Davis, 20, 332
- Murray, James,** 255
 John R., 136

- Myers, Kate (Smith), 113
William, 113
- McBride, Jonathan, 271
- McBrier, Fanny, 120
- McCabe, Lida Rose, 168
- McCann, Charles E. F., 121
Helena (Woolworth),
121
- McCleese, Helen, 107
- McClure, Abigail, 232
- McComb, John, 136
- McConnell, Edward, 111
Leah T. (Hough), 111
- McCormack, Elizabeth, 110
- McCormick, Rachel, 112
- McFarlane, —? 283
- McGraw, Catherine, 351
- McIntyre, Jeannette H., 276,
353
- McKay, Alice Newkirk, 126
Josephine C. (Newkirk),
126
Mary Elizabeth, 126
N. Bruce, 126
- McKinney, Elizabeth, 289
Susan, 291
- McMaster (or McMasters)
David, 288
Susan, 290
- McMullen, Maria E., 352
- McSpedon, Mary H., 108
- Naudin (see Nodine)
Mary, 254
Andrew, 254
- Neal, Abigail, 36
- Alice (Clark), 35
Margaret, 36
Robert, 35, 36
- Nelson, John, 41
- Paulcharpus, 256
- Nevins, David, 325
- David Henry, 325
Henry, 320, 325
Lucretia (Manwaring),
320, 325
Mary, 325
Mary (Hubbard), 325
- Newkirk, Anna M. (Steph-
ens), 126
Carlisle R., 126
Catherine Alice, 126
Claude, 126
Daniel Bayless, 125
Eloise P. (Pattison),
126
Emma Alice (Warren),
126
Jesse, 126
Josephine C., 126
Kate (Fayne), 125
Polly (Hamilton), 125
Thomas Jefferson, 117,
124-126, 168
Warren T., 126
- Newland, Joseph, 273
Sarah, 273, 276
- Newman, Sarah, 72
- Newson, George, 348
Henrietta (Patchen),
348
- Newton, Mary (Hooker),
209
Roger, 209
Susannah, 209
- Nicholas, Colonel, 178, 180
- Nichols, Ephraim, 163
Eather (Ward), Hawley,
163
Heater (Ward) Hawley,
163
Isaac, 163
- Nichols, John, 73
Leon Nelson, 172, 278
Margaret (Washburn),
163
Mary Chickering, 279,
280
- Nicoll, Governor, 285
- Nicolls, Colonel, 178, 179
- Nodine, Andrew, Jr., 43
Andrew, Sr., 43
- Nolleain, John, 253
- Noxon, Harriet, 296
- Oakley, Dorcas (Warner),
67
Emily (Hadley), 71
John, 71, 257, 258
Moses, 67
- Oblinis, Elizabeth, 67
- O'Brien, Lydia, 292, 295
- O'Callaghan, E. B., 199-201
- Odiorne, Hannah, 166
- Ogden, Henry Aaron, 86, 89
Katharine (Conklin), 86,
89
Mary Ann, 86, 89
- Olyphant, Robert, 251
- Olmstead (see Holmstead,
Holmsted, Hempstead)
Albert, 293, 296
Alice, 293
Alida (Van Hoesen),
290, 293
Carrie, 296
Emma, 293
Frank, 296
John, 293
Mary E., 293, 296
Minnie, 293
Rueloff, 290, 293
Sarah, 293
Seymour, 293
Susan, 293
- Orange, Prince of, 195
- O'Root, —? 71
- Eliza (Stebbins), 71
- Osborne, David, 253
Richard, 253
Sarah (—), 253
- Owens, Aeltje, 71
Aletta, 71
Nancy (Vermilye), 67,
71
Solomon, 67, 71
- Packer, Lucy Ann, 335
- Packwood, Abigail, 338
Fannie, 338
Joseph, 218
Mary Ann, 338
Sarah, 344
William, 338
- Paine, Alice (Gross), 339
Barachiah, 339
Elizabeth, 30
Mary (Lampheer), 339
Thomas, 339
- Paldingh, Elizabeth, 254
- Palmer, Anna, 314
Elizabeth, 314
Hannah, 314
Hannah (Stanton), 314
Irene, 314
Jonathan, 307, 314
Judith, 314
Love, 314
Mary (—), 314
Mercy, 314
Mercy (Manwaring),
307, 314
Nehemiah, 314
Oliver, 314
- Palmer Prudence, 314
Prudence (Holmes), 314
Samuel, 253
Walter, 314
William Lincoln, 100,
172
- Palmes, Andrew, 153, 154,
214, 217
(child), 154
(daughter), 154
Edward, 18, 214
Elizabeth, 154
Elizabeth (Gray), 153
Guy, 9, 153
Lucretia, 19, 214
Lucretia (Christophers),
214
Lucy (Christophers),
Douglass, 153
Sarah, 214, 217
- Pametsiet, —, 285
- Parcells, Emeline, 70
- Park (see Parke, Parks)
Abigail (Dix), 88
Abigail (Greene), 88
Benjamin, 88
Elizabeth (Miller), 88
Hannah Stanton (York),
88
John, 88
Joseph, 88
Julia W., 328
Richard, 87, 94, 95, 279
Sarah (Collier) Brewster,
87
Thomas, 88
- Parke (see Park, Parks)
Benjamin, 86, 89
Hannah Anne, 86, 89
Susan Maria (Keens),
86, 89
- Parker, —? 35
Elizabeth (Fernald), 35
Margaret, 66, 70
Mary A., 70, 109
- Parkhurst, Charles D., 259,
277, 300, 325
- Parks (see Park, Parke)
Helen (Hadley), 71
Nathan, 71
- Parmenter, Dexter, 232
Mercy (Rich), 232
- Parsons, Eunice, 208
Henry, 93, 280
Martha (Stilson), 38,
167
Mary (Batson), 33
Stephen, 38, 167
Thomas, 33
- Partlow, Sally, 122
- Partridge, George F., 279,
280
- Pascaud, Monsieur, 33
- Patchen, Ada E., 359
Anna L. (Hisert), 358
Azra B., 358
Clara, 359
Cornelia (Moon), 348,
358
Eliza, 348, 357
Elizabeth—or Betsy—
(Tippett), 275, 348
Ella, 358
Ettie (Ruback), 359
Frederick M., 358
Frederick N., 358
George B., 275, 348,
359
George W., 348
Harry G., 348, 358
Henrietta, 348
Henry N., 359

- Patchen, Hiram F., 358
 Julia M. (Knight), 358
 Leelah G. (Bates), 358
 Lucinda (Tyler), 358
 Lulu, 358
 Marianne (Ball), 348, 358
 Mary (Harregan), 358
 Mary E.—, 348, 358
 Minnie, 358
 Nelson A., 348, 358
 Nelson H., 359
 Nettie, 358
 Raymond D., 358
 Sarah A. (Carey), 348, 358
 Sarah J. (Monroe), 348, 358
 Sarah J. (Smith) Stevens, 359
 Warren, 358
 William G. Ver Planck, 348, 358
 William H., 358
 Worthy L., 358
- Patrick, Charles, 321
 Eleanor (Manwaring), 321
- Pattison, Charles H., 126
 Eloise P., 126
- Patty, Christian (Bailey), 263
 James, 263
- Paul, James W., 119
 Sir James Balfour, 99
- Payne, John, 113
 Margaret (Ward), 113
- Pearman, A. J., 183, 194
- Peabody, Franklin S., 328
 Frederick, 328
 John T., 328
 Lucy M., 328
 Lucy (Manwaring), 328
- Pearsall, Thomas W., 284
- Pearson, Jonathan, 200
- Peaslee, Hazel, 359
- Peck, Charles, 293
 Dora (Van Hoesen), 293
- Peckham, Lord, 179
- Pell, John, 41, 258
 Thomas, 258
- Peloubet, L., 100
- Pember, Hannah, 310
 Mary, 310
- Penoir, Mary (—), 45
 Robert, 42
 William, 42, 45
- Penny, Charles E., 111
 Henry, 111
 Hester, 111
 Maria (Lewis), 111
 Mary E., 111
 William, 111
- Pepper, Mary Jane, 352
 Mary E., 352
- Perit, John, 150
 Ruth (—), 150
- Perry, Freeman, 154
 Mercy (Hazard), 154
- Peterson, Alice, 114
- Pettit, Thomas, 256
- Petty, —? 17
 John, 207
 Mehetable (Bradley), 207
- Phillips, Arthur, 356
 Elsie, 356
 Esther (Hamlin) Arnold, 208
 George, 208, 209
 Harry, 356
- Phillips, Henry, 347, 356
 Hope (Stowe), 209
 Jessie (Tibbetts), 356
 Margaret, 209
 May, 357
 Sarah A. (Tibbitts), 347, 356
- Phipps, Henry, 4
- Pickering, Hannah (Pinckney), 42
 Thomas, 42
- Picket (Pickett)
 Elizabeth (Mulford), 214
 John, 9, 214, 215
 Laura, 275, 347
 Mary, 20, 214
- Pierce, Ann (—), 333
 Daniel, 333
 Elizabeth, 30
 Elizabeth (Brown), 30
 Elizabeth (Starr) Eells, 323
 Grace (Coit), 333
 John, 30
 Mary, 22, 333
 Nancy, 22, 333
 Richard, 30, 31
 Robert, 333
 Stephen, 323
 Temperance (Harris), 333
 William, 41
- Pierpont, Mary (Hempstead), 266
 Thomas, 266
- Pinckney (see Pinkney)
 Abigail, 39, 41, 43
 Hannah (—), 41
 John, 39, 41, 43
 Mary, 41, 43
 Phillip, 41-43
 Sarah, 39, 41
 Scisella, 43
 Sisseely, 41
 Thomas, 41, 43
 William, 43
- Pinevert, John, 20, 332
 Katherine (Christophers) Davis-Murphy, 20, 332
- Pinkney (see Pinckney)
- Pintard, John, 136
- Pinto, Caroline, 70, 109
- Pittman, Elizabeth, 32
 Hannah, 32
 John, 32
 Margaret, 30
 Margaret (Gould) Stilson, 29-32, 34, 166
 Thomas, 30-32, 34, 166
- Platt, Deborah, 82
 Elizabeth, 45
 Frederick, 41, 45
 Hannah, 86
 Hannah (Whitman), 86
 Joseph, 86
- Pleasants, J. Hall, 96, 100, 175
- Plumbe (or Plumb)-
 Elizabeth (Hempstead), 261, 262
 Esther, 13
 Esther (Manwaring), 206, 303-305
 George, 301
 Green, 261, 262
 Hannah (Harris), 309
 Hannah (Morgan), 305
 John, 206, 261, 262, 305, 309
 Lydia, 13, 206, 303, 305, 327
- Plumbe (or Plumb)
 Mary (Hempstead), 261, 262
 Nathaniel, 12, 206, 303, 305
 Peter, 305
- Poillon, William C., 362
 Pompoenick, —? 285
- Porter, —? 71
 Daniel T., 39
 Evelyn (Moore), 71
 John, 38
 Maria (Moore), 71
 Mary, 38
 Nabby, 38
 Nathaniel, 36, 38
 Patty Mumford, 38
 Sally, 38
 Sarah (Stilson), 36, 38
 Stephen, 39
 Tobias Lehr, 38
- Post, Isaac, 66
 Israel, 66
 Jacob, 66
 Lewis, 66
 Martin, 66
 Nicholas, 63, 66
 Rebecca (Hadley), 63, 66
 Sarah, 312
 William, 66
- Potter, Hannah (Gardner), 22
 Joseph, 335
 Joshua, 335
 Lydia (Coit), 335
 Sylvia (Lewis), 335
 Thomas, 22
- Powers, Helen, 298, 299
- Prence, Mercy, 222
 Patience (Brewster), 222
 Thomas, 222
- Prentiss, Ann, 213, 310
 Elizabeth, 213
 Elizabeth (Latimer), 21, 212
 Esther, 213
 Esther (Richards), 213
 George, 310
 John, 18, 212, 213
 Jonathan, 8, 19, 21, 212
 Mary, 148, 213
 Mary (Christophers) Gray, 21
 Sara, 19
 Sarah, 23, 213
 Sarah (Christophers), 212
 Thomas, 9
- Prime, Ebenezer, 75
- Prince, Elizabeth, 156, 157
 Mary (Holland), 156, 157
 William, 156, 157
- Prior, Ruth, 227
- Prout, John, 18
 Mary, 210
 Mary (Rutherford) Hall, 18
 Sarah, 18, 160
- Provoost, Christina, 69
 Johannes, 199
- Puffer, George, 280
- Pugaley (or Pugley)
 James, 254
 Mary (Hunt), 254
 Matthew, 254
 Rachel, 80
- Pumpelly, Josiah Collins, 168
- Purdy, Abigail, 25
 Anna, 24

- Purdv. Bartholomew, 25
 Charity, 25
 Charity Eisenhart, 25
 Christopher, 25
 Daniel, 254, 255
 David, 25
 Edward Henry, 26
 Eisenhart, 24, 25
 Elijah, 24, 25
 Elizabeth Miner, 26
 Esther, 25, 26
 Francis, 255, 256
 Hannah, 24
 Henry, 25
 Isaac, 24
 Israel, 25
 James Lounsberry, 26
 Jane, 24
 John, 25, 254, 255
 Jonathan, 24-26
 Joseph, 24, 25, 46, 254-256
 Judah, 24
 Judith, 25
 Lavina, 24
 Levina, 24, 25
 Levinia, 25
 Marian, 24
 Mary, 24, 25
 Melison, 25
 Meriam, 25
 Micah, 25
 Millison, 25
 Monmouth, 25
 Pamela, 25
 Richard E., 25, 26
 Richard Lounsberry, 26
 Samuel, 25, 256
 Sarah, 25
 Sarah Levina, 26
 Sarah (Lounsberry), 26
 Stephen Eisenhart, 26
 William Miner, 26
 Putnam, A. M., 293
 Andrew, 278, 280
 Clifford, 135
 Deborah (Lothrop)
 Avery-Gardiner, 85
 Emma (Olmstead) Miller, 293
 Israel, 85
 John, 278
 Mary A. (Parker), 70, 109
 Tarrant, 133, 134, 345
 Quarry, Robert, 216
 Quigley, Angeline (Ward), 113
 John, 113
 Quin, Sally, 230
 Quinby, Charles, 253
 Henry Cole, 93, 280
 John, 253, 255
 Josiah, 253
 Rabe, Ethel M., 357
 Herman, 357
 Sarah J. (Tibbitts), 357
 Racket, Benjamin, 207
 Hannah (Bradley), 207
 Raeburn, Henry, 130
 Randall, Nabby, 38
 Rathbun, Sarah (—), 338
 Ray, Alice, 314
 Ann (Wilson), 312, 314
 Elizabeth, 314
 Gideon, 312
 Hannah, 314
 Judith, 314
 Judith (Manwaring), 307, 312
 Mary (Thomas), 312
 Ray, Mercy, 314
 Nat., 314
 Nathaniel, 312
 Sarah, 314
 Simon, 307, 312
 Tabitha, 314
 Raymond, Abigail North, 160
 Anna, 157
 Caleb, 158
 Charlotte, 156
 Charlotte (Comstock), 159
 Christopher, 12, 156, 159
 Daniel Fitch, 159
 Deliverance (Gardner), 325
 Edward, 12, 156, 158, 159
 Eleanor, 158, 159, 316, 321
 Eleanor (Bradford), 156
 Eleanor (Fitch), 156, 159
 Elizabeth, 12, 154, 157, 158
 Elizabeth (Baker), 156, 320
 Elizabeth (Griswold), 155-157, 321
 Elizabeth (Manwaring), 320, 324
 Elizabeth (Prince), 156, 157
 Eunice, 157, 325
 Eunice (Raymond), 325
 George, 158
 Hannah, 156-158, 307, 308
 Hannah (Raymond), 156, 158
 Jewett, 156
 John, 12, 155-157, 321, 324, 325
 Joshua, 11, 12, 155, 157-159, 316
 Josiah, 156, 320
 Judith, 307
 Julia Ann (Gardner), 325
 Lemuel, 156, 159
 Louisa, 156, 157
 Louisa (Raymond), 156, 157
 Lucy, 156
 Lucy (Jewett), 155, 157-159
 Martha (Smith), 158
 Mary, 155-157, 159
 Mary (Comstock), 156, 159
 Mary (or Mercy) (Raymond), 155, 157
 Mary (Raymond), 156, 159
 Mehitable, 158
 Mercy, 12, 155, 157, 324, 325
 Mercy (Raymond), 155, 157, 324, 325
 Mulford, 156
 Nancy (Mason), 159
 Nathan, 156
 Nathaniel Lynde, 156, 157
 Oliver, 156, 158
 Rachel (Hillhouse), 159
 Rebecca, 317
 Richard, 307, 325
 Robert, 158
 Sarah, 158, 159
 Sarah (Douglass), 156, 158
 Raymond, Sylvanus, 158
 William, 157, 320, 324, 325
 Read, Elizabeth, 91
 Robert, 257
 W. A. and Company, 174
 Reeder, —, 295
 Helen Maude (Van Husen), 295
 Vera (Van Husen), 295
 Reeks, John, 73
 Reese, Mehitable (Tuthill), 266
 Renwick, James, 136
 Reynex, Susannah, 291
 Reynolds, Alfred, 72
 Alice, 72
 Arthur, 72
 Cuyler, 361
 Ebenezer, 72
 Edward, 72
 Eliza, 72
 Elizabeth, 311
 Ely, 67, 72
 Hester (Vermilye), 67, 72
 Isaac, 72
 Johana, 72
 John, 72
 John, Jr., 72
 Joshua, Sir, 130
 Julia, 72
 Margaret, 72
 Martha, 72
 Warren, 72
 William, 72
 Rhind, Charles, 136
 Rhoades, Nelson Osgood, 171, 172
 Rice, Elizabeth, 71
 Rich, —, 228-230
 Abigail, 232
 Abigail (—), 224, 231, 232
 Abigail (McClure), 232
 Almira, 224
 Amelia, 232
 Amos, 223, 227, 230, 231
 Anna (Blake), 232
 Asa, 228
 Bathsheba, 223
 Bethiah, 223, 227
 Betty, 230, 231
 Cornelius, 222-227, 229, 230
 David, 222-224, 231
 Davis, 230, 231
 Deborah (Taylor), 230
 Dennis, 224
 Dorcas, 232
 Eliakim, 223, 228
 Elias, 228
 Elizabeth, 223, 225, 227, 228
 Elizabeth (—), 224
 Eugene, 228
 Freelove, 231
 Freelove (Brooke), 231
 Gilbert, 228
 Hannah, 229
 Harvey, 228, 231
 Hulda, 231
 Isaac, 224, 225, 229
 James, 222-226, 228, 230
 Jerusha, 232
 Jesse, 232
 John, 222-226, 228-232
 Joseph, 222, 223, 226, 232
 Joseph Butler, 232

- Rich. Justin, 231
 Keziah (—), 229, 230
 Lemuel, 226, 230
 Lucy, 228, 229
 Lydia (Young), 224, 225
 Margery, 230
 Margery (Butler), 230
 Martha (Abell), 231
 Mary, 224, 225, 227, 228
 Mary (—), 229
 Mary (—) Goff, 229
 Mary (Brown), 227
 Mercy, 222, 223, 227, 232
 Mercy (Knowles), 222, 223
 Nabby, 231
 Nancy (Campbell), 230
 Nancy Meigs, 232
 Nathaniel, 226
 Nathaniel Austin, 232
 Nelson, 230
 Noah, 230
 Paletear, 257
 Parthenia, 224
 Penelope, 227
 Penelope (Brown), 227
 Peter, 223, 227, 228
 Phebe (Leonan), 232
 Phillis (—), 228
 Rachel (—), 231
 Rachel H., 232
 Rebecca, 222, 223
 Rhoda (Fish), 226, 229
 Rhody, 227
 Richard, 222, 223
 Ruby (Johnson), 231
 Russell, 232
 Ruth, 222, 223, 228
 Ruth (Prior), 227
 Sally (—), 224
 Sally (Quin), 230
 Samuel, 222-225, 228, 229, 231
 Sarah, 222, 223, 232
 Shebnah, 222
 Sheldon, 224
 Susanna, 229
 Susanna (Freeman), 232
 Thaddeus, 224
 Thankful, 222, 223
 Thankful (Mayo), 223, 228
 Thankful (Sears), 223
 Thomas, 222, 223, 225, 227, 228, 232, 257
 William, 224
- Richards, —, Mr., 330
 Ann (Hough), 310
 Ann (Prentiss), 310
 David, 335
 Elizabeth, 22, 335
 Elizabeth (Edgecomb), 335
 Esther, 213, 335
 Esther (Hough), 329
 George, 329
 Guy, 311
 Hester (Hough), 310
 Jerusha, 20, 212
 John, 19, 307, 308, 310-312, 315
 Justice, 218
 Love, 310, 311
 Love (Manwaring), 307, 308
 Lydia, 311
 Mary, 311
 Mary (Leffingwell), 150
 Mr., —, 20
 Nathaniel, 150
 Oliver, 311
 Samuel, 310, 311
- Richardson, John, 253
 Richbell, Ann (—), 45
 John, 45
 Mary, 45
 Right, Thomas, 256
 Righter, S. Ward, 169
 Riley, Catherine, 295
 Jerusha (Rich), 232
 John, 232
- Risley, Eliza J. (Hadley), 106
 Emily A., 106
 Howard H., 106
 John F., 106
 Mary L., 106
- Robbins, William Alfred, 169, 172
 Roberts, Francis, 37
 Mary (Carr), 37
 Mary (Carr) Baker, 37
 Sarah, 37
- Robertson, A—? 130
 Alexander, 130, 134, 136
 Andrew, 130, 134, 135
 Anthony L., 345
 Archibald, 130-137, 169, 278, 345, 346
 Eliza (Abramse), 134
 Emily, 135
 Frances, 339, 344
 Jacob, 132
 Patrick, 339, 344
 Sarah (Packwood), 339, 344
- Robespierre, —, 250
 Robinson, Caroline, 104
 Edward, 313
 Mary (Wilson), 313
 Sir John, 183
 Mary, 330
 Mary (Allen), 330
 Rachel, 347, 355
 Rowland, 330
- Rochambeau, General, 246
 Roc, Daniel, 100
 Roessle, Elwood Osborn, Mrs., 93
- Rogers, Bathsheba, 148, 337
 Benjamin, 335
 Elizabeth, 179, 316, 319
 Elizabeth (Harris), 309
 Fannie (Packwood), 338
 Grace (Harris), 337
 Harris, 338
 James, 309, 319, 330, 336, 337, 341
 Jason A., 306
 Joanna (Holt), 306
 Lemuel, 329
 Love, 329
 Love (—), 153
 Love (Richards), 329
 Lucy, 323
 Mary (Harris), 309
 Rhoda (Coit), 335
 Samuel, 153
 Thomas, 82
 William, 309
- Roland, Henry, 314
 Roosevelt, Helena, 205
 Theodore, 103
 Root, Delia, 353
 Rose, —? 293
 Sarah (Olmstead), 293
 Rosell, Charles, 40
 Ross, C—? 115
 Patience (Hempstead), 262, 264
 Thomas, 177, 262, 264
 Rotch, William, 85
 Rouland, Orlando, 169
- Rouse, Hannah Anne (Parke) Avery-Coyne, 86, 89
 John Owen, 86, 89
 Rowland, Henry, 314
 Irene (Palmer), 314
 Rowles, Jonathan, 44
 Rowley, Martha Elizabeth, 293
- Roy, Auren, 28
 Emily Asenath (Beecher), 28
 Rubeck, Ettie, 359
 Rugsley, Rachel, 80
 Rulinson, Caroline, 291
 Catherine (Elwood), 291
 Cornelius, 291
 Rummings, Sarah A., 293
 Runnels, Mary, 34
 Rusco, Horace, 79
 Russell, Julia, 113
 Rutherford, Mary, 18
 Rutgers, Dorcas (Tippett), 69
 Harman, 69
 Horace, 79
 Mary, 205
- Ryemiller, Emma, 359
 Ryersen, Deacon, 200
 Ryett, Ann (Tippett), 69
 Michael, 69
- Sackett, Henry Woodward, 93
 Sage, Comfort, 208
 Sarah (Hamlin), 208
 Salmon, —? 261
 Hannah, 266
 Hannah (Bailey), 263
 Lydia (Hempstead), 261, 263
 "Sister", 263
 William, 263
- Salomon, Haym, 173
 Helen (Forbes) Lewis, 174
 Rosalie Alice (Levy), 173
 William, 93, 117, 126, 173, 174
- Saltonstall, Elizabeth, 20, 152
 G., 312
 Gurdon, 8, 18-20, 212, 322, 332
 Jerusha (Richards), 20, 212
 Lucretia (Lampbeer), 340
 Martha, 317, 322
 Mary, 220, 221
 Mary Wanton, 338
 Nathaniel, 340
 Rebecca W—, 211
 Roswell, 332
 Sarah, 211
- Samler, Ella, 111
 Georgianna H., 111
 Louisa (Gaddy), 111
 Maria C., 111
 Mary E., 111
 Mary (Hadley), 71, 111
 William, 71, 111
 William C., 111
- Samoset, Capt. John, 29
 Sanders, Elizabeth, 166
 Sandiforth, Thomas, 152
 Sanda, James, 11
 Mercy, 11
 Sandys, Anne, 184
 Edwin, 185
 George, 185
 Sir Edwin, 185

- Satterly, Irena, 76
 Ireney, 79, 81
 Joanna, 76, 79, 81
 Rene, 76
 Rev. Dr., 101
 Savage, James, 261
 Savel (or Savil)
 Bethia, 318
 John, 318
 Sayres, Catherine C., 70
 Scales, John, 95
 Schaets, Gideon, 200
 Schermerhorn (or Schermerhoorn)
 Frederick Augustus, 117, 120
 Richard, 169, 201
 Willempie (Viele), 287
 Schuyler, Ada Luella, 292
 Captain, 200
 David, 198
 Montgomery, 277
 Ruth Ann, 167
 Scott, Franklin W., 98
 Mac, 108
 Thomas A., 3, 4
 Scudder, Charles, 326
 Mary, 79
 Rebecca, 75, 80, 82
 Samuel, 82
 Sarah L. —? (Coit), 326
 Seaman, Abigail, 276, 354
 Hix, 276
 William Iucho, 93
 Seavey, Anna (Trefethen), 35
 William, 35
 Sears, Thankful, 223
 Secey, —? 293
 Alice (Olmstead), 293
 Semfelder, Alois, 137
 Seton, Ella, 356
 Sexton, Caroline Elizabeth (Hale), 126
 David Botsford, 126
 Lawrence Eugene, 93, 117, 126, 127
 Seymour, Henry, 161
 Horatio, 161
 Shackmaple, —, Mr., 330
 Elizabeth, 216
 Elizabeth (Christophers), 20, 215, 217, 218
 John, 20, 215-218
 Lydia, 217
 Phebe (—), 217
 Richard, 217
 Sarah, 216
 Sarah (—), 215
 Thomas, 201
 Shaw, Elizabeth, 256
 Lucretia (Trefethen), 35
 Sharpe, John, 186
 Mercy (Rich), 222, 223
 Nancy Witcher (Langhorne), 119
 Nathaniel, 333
 Sarah (Rich), 222, 223
 Thomas M., 35
 Shay, Sarah, 71
 Sheldon, Elisha, 231
 Harry Walters, 364
 Shepard, Charles, 364
 Jonathan, 314
 Love (Palmer), 314
 Finley Johnson, 93
 Sheppard, Jonathan, 44
 Sherman, Hon. Charles R., 363
 Edmund, 162, 363
 Eather, 162
 Fanny A., 109
 Frankie, 356
 Sherman, Hester, 162, 164
 Isaac, 227, 230
 Joan (Makin), 162
 Capt. John, 363
 Rev. John, 363
 Mary, 70, 108
 Hon. Roger, 363
 Samuel, 363
 Thomas T., 93, 99, 169, 363
 Sherwood (Sherrwood)
 Amos, 272, 273
 Anna, 272, 273
 Blanche A. (Ga Nun), 115
 Evis, 40
 J. T., 115
 Mary, 159
 Sarah, 40, 159
 Sarah (Raymond), 159
 Thomas, 40
 Shields, —? 70
 Eliza (Hadley) Briggs, 70
 Shortridge, John, 36
 Margaret (Neal), 36
 Shurt, Abraham, 29
 Shute, John, 45, 257
 Richard, 42, 45, 252
 Sarah, 257
 Sarah (—), 42, 45
 Thomas, 45
 Sickanceck, —? 285
 Sickle, Hetabla (Tippett), 65
 John, 65
 Silver, Rev. Dr., 101
 Simmonds, Mary E., 108
 Simons, Peter, 258
 Siple, —? 295, 298
 Mildred, 298
 Mildred (Van Husen), 259, 298
 Raymond, 298
 Siston, Michael, 201
 Sjöblad, Admiral, 202
 Slate, Grace M., 359
 Smalley, Chester A., 355
 E. L., 355
 Edna May, 356
 Jennie (Tibbetts), 355
 Smith, —? 66
 Ann (—), 41
 Betty, 319
 Casper C., 113
 Charles J., 113
 Christian (Bailey) Patty, 263
 Clara C., 113
 Clifford V., 113
 Daniel, 227
 Dorothea H., 113
 Eleanor C., 113
 Eleanor (Raymond), 159
 Elsie V., 113
 Elizabeth, 313, 319
 Elizabeth (Hadley), 66
 Elizabeth (Horton), 110
 Elizabeth (Rich), 227
 Emma (Kragh), 113
 Florence M., 356
 George, 113
 George Winslow, 280
 Gilbert, 158
 Harriet, 116
 Harriet (Hadley), 71
 Irena?, 75
 John, 41
 Joseph, 37, 38, 167
 Josiah, 263
 Julia, 296, 299
 Kate, 113
 Smith, Levi, 159
 Lucretia, 151
 Lucy, 335
 Lydia, 324
 Maria E. McMullen, 352
 Marjorie, 113
 Martha, 158
 Mary, 71, 76, 79, 81, 313, 317, 321
 Mary (Brown), 227
 Mary (Mountford), 37
 Mary Elizabeth (Chester), 327
 Mary L. S. (Tufts), 113
 Mary M., 167
 Mary V., 113
 Mary V. (Childs), 113
 Nehemiah, 318, 319
 Nellie, 356
 Philip Henry Waddell, 93
 Polly Chadbourne (Mountford), 38, 167
 Richard Herbert, 277
 Samuel, 75, 76, 79, 82
 Samuel S., 113
 Sarah J. (Smith), 359
 Sarah J. (Wells), 113
 Sarah (Raymond), 159
 Shubael, 159
 Stephen, 356
 Thomas, 71, 110
 Victor C., 113
 Walter L., 113
 Smyther, Jo., 188
 Sniffen, Samuel, 256
 William, 256
 Soule, Edna, 107
 South, Mary, 353
 Spanton, Eliza (Patchen), 348, 357
 Etta May, 358
 George, 348, 357, 358
 Mary E., 357
 Mary (Sullivan), 357
 Spaulding, Kate, 129
 Spender-Clay, H. H., 119
 Pauline (Astor), 119
 Speransky, Comtesse, 277
 Speyer and Co., 173, 174
 Spratt, Sadie E., 294
 Springer, Margaret, 348, 357
 Squier, Abigail, 45
 Mary, 45
 William, 45
 St. John, Alice, 353
 Permia E. (Manning), 353
 Theron, 353
 Stafford, William Frederick, Mrs., 362
 Staley, —, 287
 Abraham, 288, 291
 Ada Luella (Schuyler), 292
 Alice, 292, 295
 Ann, 288
 Carrie, 292
 Cornelius, 289
 Eleanor, 289
 Elizabeth (McKinney), 289
 Elizabeth (Van Hoesen), 289
 Garrett, 290, 292
 Garrett V., 291
 Harmonus, 289
 Harriet R., 292
 Hendrick, 288, 291
 Henry H., 289
 Hermanus, 288, 289
 Jacob, 288, 291
 John, 291

- Staley, John H., 291
 Louise, 292
 Maria, 288
 Marie (Van Hoesen), 290-292
 Mary, 289
 Mary (Devenburg), 291
 Mary (Hogboom), 289
 Rachel A., 291
 Rachel (Van Hoesen), 288, 291
 Rebecca (Devenpeck), 288, 291
 Ricker, 288
 Susan (McKinney), 291
 Susannah, 288
 Susannah (Reynex), 291
 T. Romeyn, 292
 Theodore, 291
 Winslow, 291
 Stanard, William G., 186
 Stanclift, Ann Eliza (Van Hoesen), 289
 William, 289
 Stanley, Thomas, 193
 Stanton, Eliza (Manwaring), 325
 Hannah, 88, 314
 John R., 325
 Rowland, 325
 Stark, Anna, 156, 159
 Starr, Abigail, 323
 Abigail (Talcott) Hamlin, 208
 Benjamin, 308, 337
 Christopher Hamlin, 208
 Daniel, 266, 323
 Elizabeth, 24, 323
 Elizabeth (Hempstead), 266, 323
 Elizabeth (Morgan), 24
 Eunice (Parsons), 208
 Hannah (Tallman), 318, 323
 Jonathan, 24, 150
 Joseph, 323
 Joshua, 326
 Lucy (Colfax), 322, 326
 Lydia, 337
 Mary, 170
 Samuel, 323
 Sarah, 148, 337
 Sarah (Leffingwell), 150
 Timothy, 208
 William, 318, 323
 Starratt (or Starret)
 Elizabeth R., 104
 Stauring, Florence E., 357
 Stebbins, Eliza, 71
 Louise, 71
 Luther, 71
 Mary, 71
 Sarah (Hadley), 71
 Stephens, Anna M., 126
 Stevens, James, 216
 Mary, 30, 153, 329
 Robert C., 92
 Sarah J. (Smith), 359
 Susan Sherred (Beavers) Stewart, 92
 Stewart, —? 85
 Anna Rebecca (Agy), 92
 Catherine Elizabeth, 90, 92
 Elizabeth (Culver), 91
 Frances (—), 91
 House of, 178, 180-182
 James, 91
 Lucretia, 35
 Polly, 35
 Polly (Trefethen), 35
 Stewart, Reuel, 92
 Susan Sherred (Beavers), 92
 Thomas, 92
 William, 91
 Stickles, Andrew, 351
 Henrietta Elizabeth (Dinsmore), 351
 Stickney, Alida (Van Hoesen), 289
 Almira, 289
 David, 289
 Stillwell, John Edwin, 169
 Stilson, child (sex not stated), 32, 37
 Alice, 35
 Ann, 38
 Anna, 34
 Comfort, 37
 Hannah, 29, 32, 34
 Hannah (Odiorne) Batson, 32-34, 166
 Henry, 38
 James, 29-34, 36, 37, 166, 167
 John, 31, 32, 39
 John C. R., 38
 Lettice, 38
 Lettie, 39
 Margaret, 30-32
 Margaret (Gould), 29-32, 34, 166
 Martha, 38, 167
 Mary, 31, 32, 36
 Mary (—), 166
 Mary (True), 36, 167
 Molly, 37
 Nabby (Randall), 38
 Sarah, 38
 Sarah (Roberts), 37, 38
 Vincent, 30, 166
 William, 37, 38
 Stimpson, Henry, 169
 Stinchfield, John, 167
 Mary M—— (Smith), 167
 Sarah Elizabeth, 167
 Stires, Ernest Milmore, 241, 245, 246, 277
 Stover, Capt., 34
 Joseph, 33
 Mary (Lear), 37
 Samuel, 34, 37
 Stothard, Ella F. F., 351
 Stowe, Hope, 209
 Strahan, Viscount, 130
 Straing, Charlotte, 255
 Charlotte, Mrs., 255
 Strickland, Sarah, 334
 Sturdevant, Mary, 85
 Stuyvesant, Governor, 200
 Sullivan, Ann, 292
 Mary, 358
 William L., 169
 Sunnacher, Ann, 66
 Sussex, Earl of, 134
 Swart, Carrie (Bauder), 292
 Elizabeth, 292, 294
 John, 292
 Louise (Staley), 292
 Mary Catherine (Van Hoesen), 291
 Matthew, 292
 Oliver, 291
 Snell, 292
 William, 292
 Sweet, Adella, 296, 298
 Daniel Waterman, 298
 Elizabeth (Brumagin), 296
 Georgianna (Van Hoesen), 292, 295
 Harold, 298
 Sweet, Jessie, 295
 John Romeyn, 298
 Lilla, 295, 298
 Mary (Gaffney), 296, 298
 Mary Dorothy, 298
 Ruth, 295
 Samuel, 296
 Waterman, 292, 295, 296, 298
 Swynney, Henry, 257
 Rose, 257
 Sydney, Robert, 360
 Taber, Amelia, 218
 Talcott, Abigail, 208
 Alvan, 342
 Dr. —? 344
 Hannah (Mosely), 208
 Samuel, 208
 Talmadge (or Tallmudge, or Talmage)
 Benjamin, 362
 Charles, 354
 Enos, 272
 Gertrude T., 355
 Jane N. (Tibbetts), 276, 354
 Jannet Bradford, 355
 Jessie, 355
 Mary, 272
 Mary (Bailey), 263
 Sarah N., 354
 Thomas, 263
 William C., 276, 354
 Tallman (see Tillman)
 Bethia (Savel), 318
 Elizabeth, 318
 Hannah, 318, 323
 Hannah (Manwaring), 313, 318
 Jabez, 318
 James, 318
 Joanna (Mayhew), 318
 John, 318
 Joseph, 315, 318
 Samuel, 313, 318
 Tamblin, M. T., 115
 Tappan (see Topping)
 Tapping, John, 64
 Mary (Woodmansey), 84
 Tanner, Annie M., 109
 Tarlton, Mary (Batson) Parsons, 33
 Richard, 33
 Tatan Kenant, —, 285
 Tate, Albert, 114
 Alice (Peterson), 114
 Edmund, 114
 Edmund R., 72, 114
 Melvin, 114
 Nancy (Clark), 72, 114
 Vincent, 114
 Taylor, Ann, 40
 Deborah, 230
 Douglas, 112
 Emma J. (Tibbetts), 354
 Joseph, Jr., 40
 Joseph, Sr., 40
 Lathrop S., 354
 Nathaniel, 40, 257
 Nathaniel, Jr., 40
 Ruth (Rich) Higgins, 223
 Samuel, 40, 257
 Sophronia (Childs), 112
 Thankful (Mayo), 223
 William, 223
 Tayne, Hannah, 254
 Taynour, Elizabeth, 30
 Teague, Lucretia, 13
 Lucretia (Manwaring), 206, 303, 305

- Teague, Richard, 12, 206, 303, 305
 Temple, Adeline (Hallock), 113
 Joseph, 113
 Tendall, Sarah, 255
 Ten Eyck, Mary, 205
 Terry, Cornelia T. (Hadley), 106
 Grace, 106
 Jonathan, 17
 Lucia, 106
 Lucien B., 106
 Orrin, 106
 Reginald, 106
 Thomas, 17
 Teviot, Earl of, 360
 Thayer, Mary (Stebbins), 71
 Monroe, 71
 Thomas, A. —? 28
 Alice M., 354
 Ambrose, 28
 Betsey, Mrs., 28
 Betsey (Cowing), 28
 Cyrus Julian, 28
 Deborah (Hyde), 341
 Ebenezer, 341
 Edward, 341
 Elizabeth, 341
 Fanny Beecher, 28
 Frances, 341
 Frances D., Mrs., 28
 Frances Deming (Beecher), 28
 Harriet Deshon, 341
 Louisa Jane, 28
 Lucretia, 341
 Lucretia (Deshon), 341, 342
 Mary, 312
 Mary Ann, 341
 Polly (Van Hoesen), 288
 Sarah J. (Hutchinson), 341
 Simeon, 341, 342
 William, 288
 William Ambrose, 28
 Thompson, —? 112
 Charles Griswold, 93, 117, 120
 David, 120
 Mary V. (Childs) Bliss, 112
 Sarah Diodati (Gardiner), 120
 Thorne, McFarlane and Co., 283
 Watson and Co., 282, 283
 Watson, Corse and Co., 282
 Edwin, 282
 Hannah (Haight), 281
 Harriet (Van Schoonhoven), 283
 Isaac, 281
 Jemima (Titus), 281
 Jonathan, 281-285
 Jonathan and Co., 282
 Jonathan and William Co., 283
 Joseph, 281
 Josephine, 283
 Lydia (Corse), 291
 Lydia Ann (Corse), 282
 Mary (Bowne), 281
 Oakleigh, 282
 Phebe (Dean), 281
 Phebe (Van Schoonhoven), 283
 Samuel, 281-284
 Samuel Brinckerhoff, 281, 283
 Thorne, Victor, 283
 William, 281, 283
 Throckmorton, Sir Bayham, 177
 Thurloc, John, 176, 177, 192
 Thurston, Adele, 114
 Benjamin Babcock, 339, 344
 Fanny, 338
 Frances Elizabeth (Deshon), 339, 344
 George, 338
 Harriet Elizabeth (Deshon), 339, 344
 J. E., 114
 Jeremiah, 344
 Margaret, 115
 Maude M. (Bateman), 114
 Sarah (Babcock), 344
 Sarah (—) Rathbun, 338
 Tibbetts (Tibbet, Tibbets, Tibbitts, Tippet, Tippets, Tippet), 269, 270
 Abigail, 69
 Abigail Jane, 354
 Abigail (Seaman), 254, 276
 Addison E., 354
 Alanson M., 352
 Alice M. (Thomas), 354
 Amos, 274
 Amos Sherwood, 274
 Ann, 69
 Anna (Sherwood), 272-274
 Anson L., 353
 Betsey, 275, 348
 Caroline, 348
 Caroline B. (Fuller), 352
 Carric, 357
 Catherine, 271-273
 Catherine (Carter), 276, 349
 Catherine A., 350
 Charles, 346, 348, 355-357
 Charles H., 349, 354
 Chester, 356
 Chester D., 357
 Chester W., 357
 Christina (Provoost), 69
 Cora, 356
 Cora M., 357
 Daniel, 116, 275, 347
 Daniel D., 116
 Daniel N., 355
 Delia (Root), 353
 Dorcas, 64, 68, 69
 Dorcas (Baxter), 63, 64, 67-69, 73, 266
 Edith (Browning), 357
 Edith M., 357
 Eleanor (De Voe), 67, 68, 115, 116, 266
 Elizabeth, 275, 348-350, 352
 Elizabeth (—), 63, 65
 Elizabeth (Chambers), 276, 353
 Elizabeth (Haupt), 347, 356
 Ella (Barber), 351
 Ella (Seton), 356
 Elsie, 355
 Emma E., 353
 Emma J., 354
 Enos, 275, 354
 Etta, 356
 Evert, 356
 Florence, 353
 Tibbetts (Tibbet, Tibbets, Tibbitts, Tippet, Tippets, Tippet), 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000
 G. Delos, 352
 Gerald S., 356
 Gilbert, 64, 65, 69, 74, 105, 116, 266-276, 353
 Hannah M., 350
 Harriet (Cramer), 346
 Harriet (Smith), 116
 Harriet E. (Brown), 276, 354
 Harriet L. (Ward), 349
 Harold Charles, 354
 Harry, 68, 270
 Helen G. (Vibbard), 351
 Helen S. (Moss), 353
 Henry, 63, 65, 68, 113, 116, 270
 Henry H., 356
 Hester, 65
 Hetabla, 65
 Irving, 356
 James, 64, 65, 68, 69, 116, 267, 269-276, 346, 349, 351, 352, 359
 James B., 271, 273, 276, 346, 347, 359
 James E., 350
 Jane, 63-65, 67, 69, 276, 349, 352, 355
 Jane N., 276, 354
 Jane Ann, 347
 Jane (Bradford), 271
 Janet (Bradford), 271-273
 Jannet, 352
 Jeannette H. (McIntyre), 276, 353
 Jennie, 355
 Jennie (Clapper), 354
 Jessie, 356
 Joan (—), 63
 John, 68, 69, 267, 269-272, 274-276, 347, 350
 John Henry, 351
 John W., 352
 Julia, 353
 Kenneth H., 356
 Laura (Pickett), 275, 347
 Levina, 69
 Lorenzo B., 354
 Lucy A., 352
 Lucy Ann (Lacey), 276, 350
 Lydia L., 353
 Mackie G., 350
 Mac, 356
 Margaret A. (Springer), 348, 357
 Maria E. (McMillen), 352
 Martha, 69, 73, 74, 105, 350
 Martha (Hunt), 65, 69, 105
 Mary, 271-273, 276, 350, 351, 353
 Mary (Campton), 356

- Tibbetts, (Tibbet, Tibbets, Tibbitts, Tippet, Tippets, Tippet)
 Mary (Day), 349
 Mary (Isbell), 350
 Mary (South), 353
 Mary (Talmadge), 272, 274, 275
 Mary A. (Mathews), 274
 Mary E. (Pepper), 352
 Mary Elizabeth, 354
 Matilda (Van Horn), 354
 Mehitable, 64
 Melinda (Vibbard), 273, 347
 Miles, 350
 Morton B., 356
 Naomi, 276, 351, 352
 Nellie (Heigho), 354
 Nellie (Smith), 356
 Norman Gilbert, 353
 Permila, 275, 348, 349
 Peter, 69, 267, 269, 272
 Phebe, 63-65, 67
 Philena, 69
 Polly, 276
 Polly (Talmadge), 274, 275
 Rachel, 65
 Rachel (Robinson), 347, 355
 Rachel A. (Weaver), 276, 351
 Roberta H., 357
 Samuel C., 350
 Samuel Hix Seaman, 354
 Sarah (Newland), 273, 276
 Sarah A., 347, 356
 Sarah J., 357
 Sarah Jane, 348
 Shirley, 356
 Stephen, 65, 69, 74, 115, 116, 267, 269-274
 Susan, 271, 273
 Susannah (Glover), 69, 266, 271-273
 Talmadge Enos, 276, 354
 Thomas, 65, 68, 74, 115, 116, 266, 359
 Viola (Hurlbut), 350
 Washington I—, 346
 William, 64, 65, 68, 69, 73, 105, 115, 116, 269, 271, 273, 275, 276, 347, 354, 356, 359
 William C., 346
 William D., 356
 William Frank, 354
 Zilpha M—, 350
 Tibbitts (see Tibbetts)
 Tilden, Samuel J., 280
 Tillman (or Talman)
 Albert V. W., 111
 Frances (Manar), 111
 Georgianna H. (Samler), 111
 John F., 111
 Tiley, Annie C. (Childs), 112
 Charles, 112
 Timson, R. N., 345
 Tinker, Benjamin, 302
 Elizabeth (Manwaring), 300, 301
 Jonathan, 300-302
 Love, 302
 Lucretia, 334
 Mary, 302
 Peter, 302
 Rhoda, 302
 Tippet (see Tibbetts)
 Tippet (see Tibbetts)
 Tirrel, John, 361
 Mary, 361
 Titus (or Tittus)
 Abiel, 74-82
 Ann, 76, 81, 82
 Anna, 75
 Anson, 74, 76
 Benjamin, 75, 76, 81, 82
 Charity (Conklin), 76, 78-80
 Edmund D., 74
 Elizabeth, 78
 Elizabeth (—), 77, 79
 Elizabeth (Blatchley), 78, 80
 Elizabeth (Wood), 76, 77, 79, 81
 Henry, 75-77, 80-82
 Irena (—?), 75, 77
 Irena (Satterly), 76, 79, 81, 82
 Irena (Smith?), 75
 Jemima, 281
 Joanna (Satterly), 76, 79, 81
 John, 80-82
 Jonathan, 78, 81, 82
 Martha, 76, 78, 79
 Mary, 75, 76, 78-82
 Mary (—), 77, 79
 Mary (—), Scudder, 76, 78, 79, 81
 Mary (Smith), 76, 79, 81
 name not stated, 76, 78, 79
 Phebe, 75, 76, 81, 82
 Philip, 75, 78-82
 Philip, Jr., 76
 Philip, Sr., 76
 Rachel (Pugsley), 80
 Rachel (Rugsley), 80
 Rebecca, 76, 78, 79, 81, 82
 Rebecca (Scudder), 75, 80, 82
 Rene (Satterly), 76
 Richard, 76, 78, 79
 Robert, 74, 75, 77, 79, 80, 82
 Ruth, 75, 76, 81, 82
 Samuel, 76, 78, 79
 Silas, 75, 76, 81, 82
 Timothy, 75, 76, 78, 80, 81
 Tittus (see Titus)
 Todd, Anne (Gorsuch), 186
 Thomas, 186
 Toles, Desire, 27
 Tompkins, Edmund, 44
 Hamilton Bullock, 362
 Hannah, 44
 John, 43, 257
 John, Sr., 44
 Joshua, 257
 Mary (—), 44
 Toppan (see Topping)
 Topping (Tappan, or Toppan)
 Deborah (Lockwood)
 Ward, 162
 John, 162
 Torrey, Frederick C., 279, 280
 Joseph, 154
 Totten, John R., 1, 8, 74, 79-83, 93, 94, 148, 169, 170, 206, 277, 278, 280, 329, 363
 Tracy, Alice, 150
 Uriah, 336
 Travis, Garrett, 254
 James, 254
 Phillip, 254
 Treadwell, Charlotte (—), 37
 Comfort (Stilson), 37
 Hannah, 37
 James, 37
 John, 37
 Nathaniel, 37
 Trefethen, Abigail (—), 35
 Abraham, 34, 35
 Anna, 35
 Anna (Stilson), 34
 Benjamin, 35
 Hannah, 35
 James, 35
 John, 35
 Lucretia, 32, 35
 Lucretia (—), 32, 35
 Polly, 35
 Samuel, 35
 Temperance, 35
 William, 32, 35
 Trecheel, Isaac, 42
 Tromp, Cornelius, 202
 True, Joseph, Jr., 36, 167
 Kezia (Hubbard), 36, 167
 Mary, 36, 167
 Obadiah, 36, 167
 Truman, Mary, 309
 Trumbull, —? 133
 John, 136
 Col. John, 132
 Truxton, Admiral, 134
 Tucker, Ric., 187
 Tufts, Mary L. S., 113
 Tunis, —? 285
 Turnbull, Julius, 296
 Maurice, 296
 Patience (Brumagin), 293, 296
 Peter, 293, 296
 Turner, Bridget, 340
 Daniel, 44
 E—? 114
 Elizabeth (Starr), 24
 Grace, 8
 John, 8, 44
 Jonathan, 340
 Joseph, 24
 Larrance, 44
 Mary (Brewster), 8
 Mary E. (Vermilye), 114
 Tuthill, Abigail, 17
 Daniel, 13-17, 207
 Elizabeth, 94
 Ella (Clark), 114
 John, 17
 Hannah, 17
 Lydia, 17
 Mary, 17
 Mehitable, 17, 266
 Mehitable (Horton), 13
 Nathan, 17
 Nathaniel, 17, 114
 Noah, 17
 Patience, 17
 Samuel, 94
 Sarah (Ford), 94
 Twisden, Thomas, 187
 Tyler, Lucinda, 358
 Tyng, Rebecca, 220
 Underhill, Humphrey, 255
 Nathaniel, 257
 Unongoit, Lucy A. (Tibbetts), 352
 Upson, 299
 William W., 352
 Urin, Anna (Wilkinson), 34
 James, 34

- Vail, Anne Evelyn (Bau-
man), 98
John Jarvis, 98, 100
Lotta Tuthill, 94
Theodore Newton, 362
Van Alstyne, William Becker,
26, 257
Van der Dunck, —? 64
Vanderhoof, Cornelius, 94
Cornelius Suydam, 94
Matthew, 94
Van der See, Storm, 201
Vandersmith, Eli W., 107
Elizabeth (Hadley), 107
Emma, 107
Frank B., 108
Josephine, 107
Van Derveer, Edward, 296
Harriet (Noxon), 296
John J., 296
Lewis, 296
Marvin, 293, 296
Mary E. (Olmstead),
293, 296
Preston, 296
Ruloff Garrett, 296
Satie (Duncle), 296
Seeley, 296
Warren, 296
Van Dyck, Cornelis, 198
Van Epps, Ellen, 290
Lawrence, 290
Sarah (Van Hoesen),
290
Van Haughwout, Abigail
(Van Nuyse), 124
Lefert Pieterse, 124
Van Heusen (Van Hoe-
sen, Van Hussem, Van
Husen)
—? son, 298
Aaron B., 290
Agnes Augusta, 295, 298
Albert, 288-290, 292, 295
Albert William, 295
Albertus, 287, 288
Alexander, 290
Alida, 288-290, 293
Allie May, 293
Ann Eliza, 289
Ann (Sullivan), 292
Anna, 286, 295, 296, 298
Anna (Barnes), 294
Anna C., 292
Anna (Feane), 295
Anna (Morrow), 290
Anna Maria (Deconder),
292
Annatie (Van Loon),
287
Annetje, 288, 289
Beatrice, 294
Benjamin, 288
Beryl, 295
Caroline (Rulinson),
291
Carrie, 295
Catherine, 286, 291, 295
Catherine (—), 295,
298
Catherine (Riley), 295
Charles, 290
Cornelia, 291
Cornelius, 288-291
(—) daughter, 289
Daniel, 295
David, 290, 292, 295,
298
Deborah (Cooley), 290,
291
Dora, 293, 295
Edith, 285, 293
Eleanor (Le Roy), 292
- Van Heusen (Van Hoe-
sen, Van Hussem, Van
Husen)
Eliza Ana, 290
Eliza (Crouch), 290
Elizabeth, 288-290, 292,
294
Elizabeth (Jeffers), 293,
296
Ella, 292
Ellen (Van Epps), 290
Emma (Crowe), 291
Emmet, 292
Emmet Eugene, 295
Ethel, 295
Ethel E., 295
Florence Elizabeth, 295
Frances, 291
Franciscus, 286
Frank, 294
Fred, 289
George, 290, 292, 295
George Henry, 291, 293
Georgianna, 292, 295
Gerritje, 287
Hannah (Conklin), 289
Harmon, 286
Harmonus, 290
Harold Rulinson, 294
Hazel, 294
Helen Emeline (Wright),
293
Helen Maude, 295
Hendricus, 287
Henrietta, 292
Henry, 289
Herman, 291, 294
Hugh, 290, 293, 296
Isaac, 289
Isabella, 292, 295
Jacob, 286-289, 295
Jacob Jan, 286
James, 290, 292
Jan, 287, 288
Jan Franse, 285, 286
Jan Hanneson, 286, 287
Jane, 290
Jane (Dorn), 293
Jannige, 287
Jannitje Jans (de Ryck),
286
Johannes, 286
Johannes J., 287
John, 288-290, 292
John A., 288, 289
John Henry, 290, 291
Judith, 292
Judith (Van Wormer),
289
Jurgen, 286
Jurrian, 285, 286
Katherine, 286
Kenneth, 298
Lella, 295, 297
Lydia, 290
Lydia (—), 290, 291
Lydia (Hibbard), 292
Lydia (O'Brien), 292,
295
Marcus B., 290, 291
Margaret, 296
Margaret (Conklin), 292,
295
Maria, 286-288, 290, 291
Marie, 290, 292
Marion, 291, 294
Martha Elizabeth (Row-
ley), 293
Mary, 290, 293
Mary Catherine, 290,
291
Maude, 293
Mildred, 295, 298
- Van Heusen (Van Hoe-
sen, Van Hussem, Van
Husen)
Myrtle (Hopkins), 292
Nelson Eugene, 291, 293
Nicholas, 287
Peter, 292, 295
Petrus, 287
Philo, 289
Polly, 288
Rachel, 287, 288, 290-
292
Roy, 289
Ruth, 295
Sadie E. (Spratt), 294
Sarah, 290, 295
Sarah Armitta, 291, 294
Sarah A. (Rummings),
293
Sarah E. (Wood), 292,
295
— (son), 291
Sophia (Delyne—or Len-
ine, La Nain, La
Noy), 288
Styntic, 286
Susan, 290, 293
Susan (McMasters), 290
Tannekie (Whitbeck),
287
Vera, 295
Volke Jurianse, 285
Volkert, 286
Willempie (Viele) Scher-
merhoorn-Winne, 287
William, 289, 292
William Anderson, 291,
293
William Donly, 290
William H., 290
Van Horn, Matilda, 354
Van Liew, T. L., 100
Van Loon, Albertus, 287
Annatie, 287
Vanc, Sir Walter, 178
Van Ness, Hendrick, 199
Van Nuyse, Abigail, 124
Van Orden, Magdalena, 67
Van Rensselaer, Jeremias,
196, 199-201
Van Schaick, Catharina,
205
Gerritje Goosens, 200
Goosen Gerritsen, 200
Van Schoonhoven, Harriet,
283
Margaret (Brinckerhoff),
283
Phebe, 283
William, 283
Van Sleightenhorst, Gerrit,
198
Van Woert, Alfred G., 359
George, 359
Grace M. (Slate), 359
Henry, 349
Irene Amelia (Grinnell),
349, 359
James, 349
Jerome, 359
Lebbeus, 349, 359
Permila (Tippet), 275,
348, 349
Peter, 275, 348
Van Wormer, —, 287
Cornelius, 289
Judith, 289
Vedder, Harmen, 200
Vermilye, Ascenath, 114
Betsy, 71
Catherine, 67
Cynthia, 67, 114
Elizabeth (Oblinis), 67

- Vermilye, Emily, 71
 Hannah, 67
 Hester, 67, 72
 Hetty, 67
 Howard, 114
 Isaac, 67, 114
 Isaac, Jr., 63
 John, 67, 71, 113
 Joseph, 67
 Lester, 114
 Mary, 71, 111, 113
 Mary (—), 67
 Mary E., 114
 Mary (Hewson), 71, 113
 Mary (Lambet), 114
 Mary (Vermilye), 67, 71
 Mary (White), 114
 Mehitabel, 71
 Mehitabel (Hadley), 63, 67
 Millard, 114
 Nancy, 67, 71
 Rachel, 67, 71
 Rachel (—), 67, 71
 Rebecca, 67
 Richard, 114
 Sarah, 114
 Sarah E., 114
- Vibbard, Helen G., 351
 Melinda, 273, 347
- Viele, Kathlyne K., 93, 280
 Willempie, 287
- Villers, Sir Edward, 176
- Vincent, Charles, Jr., 44
 Charles, Sr., 44
 Jonathan, 35
 Margaret (Clark), Brag, 35
- Vonnen, Peter, 199
- Vosburgh, Royden Woodward, 47, 93, 169
- Vowles, Jonathan, 44
- Wakeman, Abigail (Allen), 163
 Elizabeth (Hawley), 163, 165
 Hannah (Goodyear), 163, 164
 Joseph, 163, 165
 Samuel, 163, 164
- Waldo, Samuel, 34, 136
- Waldron, Samuel, 31
- Wales, Prince of, 135
- Walker, G. W., 115
 Jane, 293, 296
 William Isaac, 169
- Wallace, William, Sir, 131
- Waller, Elizabeth, 310
- Walter, Robert, 176
- Walton, Mr. —, 177
- Ward, Amellia, 113
 Andrew, 162, 164
 Angeline, 113
 Artemas, 93
 Caroline M., 114
 Charles Dod, Mrs. 169
 Deborah (Lockwood), 162
 Edward, 43, 257
 Esther, 163
 Esther (—), 164
 Esther (Sherman), 162
 Gabriel M., 113
 Hannah (—), 42
 Harriet L., 349
 Hester, 163
 Hester (Sherman), 162, 164
 James, 113
 John, 257
 Josiah, 113
- Ward, Katherine J., 113
 Lewis F., 114
 Margaret, 113
 Mary (Hoit), 43
 Mary (Vermilye), 113
 Samuel, 30, 42
 Sarah, 163, 164
 William, 162, 164
- Waring (see Warren)
- Warner, Charles, 63, 64, 67
 Dorcas, 67
 Elizabeth, 63, 67
 Isaac, 67
 Jane, 67
 Jane (Tippett), 63-67
 Jesse, 67
 Magdalena (Van Orden), 67
 Mary, 67, 310
 Phebe, 67
 Thomas Tibbot, 67
 William, 64, 67
- Warren, Admiral, 213
 Ann, 95
 Emma Alice, 126
 Mehitabel (Raymond), 158
 Minnie E., 107
 Moses, 158
 Richard, 94, 95, 279
 Samuel Cornell, 170
 Zina, 126
- Washburn, Margaret, 163
- Washington, Fanny, 37
 George, 36, 37, 130-134, 173, 205, 247, 248, 250, 252, 268, 345, 346
 Martha (Custis), 132, 133
- Waterhouse, Lydia, 12, 160, 303, 304
- Waterman, Gurdon, 321
 Hannah (Lynde), 321
- Watson, Annie E., 106
 George, 130
 Henry B., 106
 John H., 106
 Mary A. (Hadley), 106
 Mary E., 106
 William H., 106
- Way, Rev. William, 364
- Weaver, Rachel A., 276, 351
- Weeks, Hannah, 36
 Lyman H., 96
 Sarah A., 107
- Weingarden, Mabel, 294, 297
- Weir, Walter, 130
- Weise, Arthur J., 201
- Welch, Alexander McMillan, 94, 168, 169
- Wells, Bethia, 13, 16
 Sarah J., 113
 William, 16
- Wentworth, Fanny Upham (De Lancey), 105
 Frank H., 105
 Huncking, 36
- Werden, Colonel —? 178
- West, Benjamin, 131, 135
 Elizabeth (Raymond), 157
 George M., 171, 172
 Joshua, 157
 William, 171, 172
- Westcott, John, 253, 254
- Westcott, Cora T., 107
 John, 45
- Westminster, Duke of, 118
- Wetherell, Daniel, 9
 Lydia, 150
- Wetmore, Elizabeth (Christophers), 210
- Ichabod, 210
- Wetmore, Samuel, 226
- Wheat, Charles, 337
 George, 337
 Henry, 337
 John Deshon, 337
 Samuel, 337
 Sarah (Deshon), 337
- Wheeler, John, 350
 Martha (Tibbetts), 350
- Wheelock, Eugene, 110
 Sterling, 110
 Violet H. (Horton), 110
- Whittaker, E. B., 364
 Ephraim, 364
- Whitby (or Whitbey)
 Kath. (Gorsuch), 186
 William, Jr., 186
- White, —? 35
 Addison, 350
 Catherine A. (Tibbetts), 350
 Hannah (Fernald), 35
 Mary, 114
 William, 257
- Whitfield, —? 213
 Alfred L., 106
 Charles H., 106
 Emily L. (Hadley), 106
 Ethel M., 106
 Francis (Davis), 7
 George B., 106
 John, 7
 Lizzie A., 106
 Louise, 7
 Mabelle P., 106
 Marie E. (Booth), 106
 Nellie M. (Burgher), 106
 William, 106
- Whiting, Edward McKinstry, 93, 168, 280, 362
 Samuel, 280
- Whitman, Col., 157
 Joseph, 82
- Whittlesey, Samuel, 209
 Susannah (Newton), 209
- Wickwire, Lydia, 320
- Wiggins, Mary (Bradley), 207
 William, 207
- Wilbur, Abigail, 154
- Wilde (Wildes or Wilds)
 Abraham, 364
 Joseph, 364
 William Raymond, 93
- Wilkinson, Anna, 34
 Hannah (Mead), 34
 Joseph, 34
 Samuel, 34
 Sarah, 88
 Sarah (Benson), 34
- Willecy, Catherine (Vermilye), 67
 James, 67
- Willey, Isaac, 260, 261
 Joane, 261
 Joanne (Luttin), 260, 261
- William, of Orange, 184
 III, King of England, 195
- Williams, Blair S., 124
 Cynthia, 150
 Desire (Denison), 155
 Elizabeth, 155
 Elsie (Lefferts), 124
 John, 155, 254
 Jonas, 82
 Lucy, 155
 Marcy, 155
 Martha M. Coit, 325
 Mercy (Raymond), 155
 Moses, 271

- Williams, Peter, 271
 Tamisen (—), 254
 Thomas, 12, 155
 Thomas S., 325
- Willoughby, Susannah, 12
- Wilmot, Anna (Van Husen), 296
 Samuel, 296
- Wilson, Ann, 312, 313
 Anna, 314
 Anne (Manwaring), 307
 Charlotte, 216
 Elizabeth, 216, 217
 Elizabeth (Shackmaple), 216
 Jeremiah, 307, 313
 Louisa, 217
 M. Anne, 313
 Maria, 216
 Mary, 313
 Phebe (Durfee), 217
 Sally, 217
 Sarah, 216
 Sarah (Durfee), 216, 217
 Thomas, 216, 217
- Winne, Willempie (Viele) Schermerhoorn, 287
- Winslow, —, Mrs., 346
 Geraldine, 130
- Winter, John, 40
- Winthrop, —, 259
 Anne (Dudley), 220, 221
 Elizabeth Read, 91
 John, 9, 90, 220, 221
 John, Governor of Conn., 181, 182
- Winthrop, Margaret, 221
 Mary, 90
 Waite, 9
 Wait Still, 221
- Witbeck, Hendrick, 287
 Tannekie, 287
- With-Seidelin, C. L., 197, 202
- Wolcott, Lucy (Rogers), 323
 Mary, 320, 323
 Roger, 213
 Simon, 323
- Wood, Annie, 106
 Catherine Elizabeth (Stewart), 90, 92
 Elizabeth, 76, 77, 79, 81
 Jeremiah, 82
 Leonard, 103, 280
 Maria Jackson (Flagg), 92
 Sarah E., 292, 295
 Thomas, 92
 William Brewster, 92
- Woodmansey, Mary, 84
 Robert, 84
- Woodruff, Thomas T., 3
- Woolley, Park Mason, 93
- Woolworth, Edna, 121
 Fanny (McBrier), 120
 Frank Winfield, 117, 120, 121
 Helena, 121
 Jennie (Creighton), 121
 Jessie, 121
 John H., 120
 Richard, 120
- Wright, —? 295
 Ethel (Van Husen), 295
 Helen Emeline, 293
 Tobias Alexander, 169, 171, 363
- Wyckoff, Margaret, 161
- Wyeth, Mary K. T., 70, 106
- York, Archbishop of, 185
 Duke of, 178, 180-182, 360
 James, 88
 Hannah Stanton, 88
 Hannah (Stanton), 88
- Young, Alice (Staley), 292, 295
 Charles, 292
 Clarence, 295
 Ella (Van Hoesen), 292
 Florence, 294, 297
 Garrett B., 295
 Henry, 335
 Howard H., 295
 Humphrey, 335
 James A., 292, 295
 Lucretia (Coit), 335
 Lydia, 224, 225
 Raymond, 295
- Youngs, Benjamin, 302
 Isaac, 300-302
 Love (Manwaring), 300, 302
 Mary, 266, 302
 Mary (Hubbell), 302
 Mercy (Landon), 302
 Selah, Jr., 300
 Thomas, 16
 T (omas), 17

INDEX OF MARRIAGES AND MEMBERS, REFORMED DUTCH CHURCH OF WAWARSING.

COMPILED BY ROYDEN WOODWARD VOSBURGH.

This is a combined index of marriages and members. All names are listed by entry number, not by page number. The numbers of marriages are in *italics*. The numbers of the persons performing the marriages, or the witnesses, are in **black face type**. The numbers of members are in regular type; and the numbers of clergymen whose names appear in the membership register are preceded by asterisks. The spelling in this index follows the same plan as the index of baptisms.

Marriage entry numbers 1 to 190 will be found on pages 47 to 58.
 Member entry numbers 1 to 102 " " " " " 58 to 62.
 Member entry numbers 103 to 299 " " " " " 138 to 147.
 Member entry numbers 300 to 534 " " " " " 233 to 240.

ERRATA ET CORRIGENDA.

The corrections noted here are carried in the Index, as if they had been printed properly.

The second marriage entry numbered "138" should be "130."
 Member No. 285. Note. Should not her name be "Maria?" See baptism entries, 1396, 1435 and 1456.

Member No. 511. "Harry Lamoree" should be "Harvy Lamoree."

Acker, Mary, 245
 Ackerman, Joseph, 168
 Adams, John, 246, 284
 Alliger, Frances A., 500
 Isaac, 506, 174
 Andrews, Amos, 81

 Baird, Levi H., 180
 Zachariah D., 498
 Baisly, Coles, 152
 Bartlett, Charles, 166
 Baty, Elijah, 128
 Beers, Bailly, 86
 Benjamin, Amanda, 383
 Samantha, 121, 371
 Besemer, Casper, 27
 John, 247
 Nancy, 29
 Bevier, Abram, 1, 103, 112
 Abram G., 250, 306
 Abraham J., 216
 Annatye, (341)
 Benjamin, 67, 71, 177
 Benjamin, Jr., 67
 Benjamin B., 164
 Benjamin R., 402
 Blandina, 51
 Catharine, 210, 303
 Catharine A., 469, 160
 Catharine S., 501
 Catrina, 54, 109
 Catrincha, 123
 Conrad, 156, 160
 Cornelia, 38, 128
 Cornelius, 7, 33, 106
 Daniel, 72
 Elizabeth, 9, 63, 65, 68, 159
 Eliza, 240, 305
 Hester, 4

Bevier, Isaac, 9, 64
 Jacob, 19
 Jacob, Jr., 63
 Jane, 476
 Jane Ann, 398
 Lemima, 212, 342
 Jesse, 62
 Johanna, 81, 15
 Johannes, Jr., 1, 16, 68
 Johannis H., 209
 Lewis, 420
 Magdalena, 100
 Maria, 58, 66, 111, 348, 64
 Maria V., 77
 Mary, 241
 Rachel, 41
 Samuel, 15, 16, 218
 Samuel, Jr., 18
 Sarah, 72, 163
 Simon, 64
 Wilhelmus, 157, 173, 340
 William, 248
 Blackmore, William, 113
 Blake, Ellen, 468
 Nathaniel, 425, 382
 William, 116
 Blanahaw, Elizabeth R., 163
 Bodly, Bodely, Bodily, Hannah, 58
 John, 22
 Levi, 125, 137
 Mary, 137
 William, 51
 Boes, (Dubois?), Jacomyntje, 73
 Bogart, Mary, 242
 Bogardus, Jacob E., 243
 Bonisteel, Capt., 286
 Brigs, Philip, 137
 Brodhead, Broadhead, Ann, 97
 Anne, 168

- Brodhead, Broadhead, Ann Eliza, 389
 Charles, 389
 Eleanor, 95
 Hendrick, 46
 Jacob, 176, 187
 Jane, 126
 John, 76, 161, 170, 185
 Margarita, 42, 96
 Mary, 122
 Richard, 36, 119, 120
 William, 118
 Wyntje, 32
 Brown, see Bruyn
 Bruce, Elisha, 448
 Wealthy Ann, 448
 Brundage, David, 127
 Jonathan, 427, 421
 Bruyn, Bryn, Bryen, Ann, 243
 Benjamin, 163
 Blandina, 249
 Catharine J., 415
 Eliza Crooks, 416
 Jacobus, 193
 James J., 504, 273
 Jane, 327
 Johannes, 38
 Maria, 24
 Petronella (Pieternellia), 35
 Sarah, 332
 Budd, Phebe, 83
 Burger, Berger, Conrad, 104, 105
 Elizabeth, 12
 Maria, 19
 Martha, 147
 Pieter, 53
 Burgy, Harriet N., 251, (334)
 Mr., 251
 Burhans, Catharine, 496
 Elizabeth, 190
 Jane, 155
 Burlingham, Catharine, 141
 Bush, Lany Catharine, 162

 Caldwell, Sarah, 139
 Camfield, Ira, 253
 Roxanna, 254
 Canine, Richard, 121, 371
 Cantine, Jacob, 168
 Margarita, 54
 Matthew, 40
 Matthew, 179
 Matthew, Jr., 100
 Petrus, 81, 78
 Carr, John A., 491
 Chambers, Cornelius, 38
 John, 38
 Joseph, 155
 Susanna, 24
 Champlin, Stephen G., 182
 Christian, Benjamin, 152, 379
 Churchill, Sally, 434
 Churchwell, Benjamin, 147
 Ruth, 139
 Sylvester Bloom, 157
 Clark, Charity, 256
 Charles P., 255
 Grace C., 115
 Clearwater, Abraham, 12
 Ann, 252
 Catharine, 385
 Mary, 324
 Moses, 384
 Comfort, William, 44
 Consales; see Gonsalis
 Cool, Cornelius, 43
 Cortright; see Kortrecht
 Coutant, Mary, 181
 Crossman, Thomas, 238
 Crumb; see Krom
 Hellena, 127
 Curtis, Sarah Ann, 419

 Cutler, Samuel W., 154
 Thurston W., 118

 Darling, Sarah, 381
 Davenport, Lyman, 442, 434
 David, Margaret, 78
 Davis, Benjamin H., 397
 Charity, 304
 James G., 396, 411
 John W., 195, 508
 Mary, 369
 William, 39
 Wyntje, 149
 de Blonde, Cornelis, 529
 Decker, Bridget, 265
 Cornelius T., 437
 Jacobus, 265
 Johannis, 30
 John C., 149
 Joseph, 108
 Martha, 409, 159, 494
 Peter C., 134
 Rachel, 181
 Rachel H., 412
 Degraff, Solomon, 151
 de Jonge, Marinus, 489
 Delameter, Susanna, 24
 Demarest, Demerest, Albert, 295, 349
 Catharine E., 408, 167
 Cornelia, (295), (349)
 David, 296, 384
 Eleanor, 118
 E. Orville, 485
 James, 144, 481, *300, *365
 John B., 150
 Julia Ann, 499, 185
 Rachel V., 267
 Sarah Ann, 502
 —, (female), 261
 Demund, Hardenburgh, 137
 de Pree, Peter Hendrick, 515
 Depuy, De Puy, Du Puy, Abraham, 6
 Benjamin, Jr., 102, 56
 Benjamin, 109, 184, 211, 314
 Catharina, 21, 20, 229
 Catharine, 404
 Cornelius, 4, 1, 2, 4, 5, 6, 8, 10, 12,
 39, 182, 183
 Dewitt, 210
 Elias, 27
 Elizabeth, 35, 108, 207
 Elsie, 40, 115, 417
 Hannah, 143
 Helen, 474
 Hiram, 165
 Jane, 406, 157
 Joseph, 329
 Levi, 164
 Maria, 20, 34, 52, 49, 82, 188, (315)
 Mary, 264, (310)
 Moses, 20, 127
 Moses C., 476
 Mrs., 329
 Nelly, 475
 Rachel, 407
 Sarah, 384
 Sophia O., 137
 Devens, James E., 83
 Devoc, Benjamin, 133
 Dewitt, De Witt, Andries, 3, 17, 19, 31, 69
 Andria A., 20, 37
 Andrew, 184
 Ann, 90
 Annatje, 48
 Betsy, (colored), 263?, 356
 Blandina, 133
 Catharine, 38, 408
 Cornelius Depue, 54
 Dinah N., 522
 Egbert, 3, 8, 72, 149
 Eli, 147, 335, 192
 Elizabeth, 167, 321

- Dewitt, De Witt, Jacobus, 53, 146, 154
 Jacob Rutsen, 54
 James C., 228, 207
 Jannetje, 22
 Jane, 193, 194
 Jane Ann, 262, 302
 Johannes, John, 48, 88, 99, 162
 Johannis A., 41
 John S., 174, 300
 Margaret, 63
 Maria, 37, 79, 50, 91, 286
 Mary Ann, 421
 Milton, 99
 Moses, 158
 Rachel, 165, (320)
 Reuben, 35, 84, 108
 Sarah, 301
 Sarah B., 172
 Sarah R., 169
 Stephen, 22, 57, 381
 Thomas, 319
 Thomas D., 225
 Tjerck, 40, 115, 191
 Tjerck J., 74
 William, 24, 47
 William, Jr., 129
 ——— (female), 130
- Deyo, Dolo, Simeon, 52
 Nancy, 266
- Dexter, Olivia Maria, 459
- Doll, Ann Christina, 440
 Julia, 260
 Sarah, 259
 Sophia, 258, 361
 William, 117, 513
 William Henry, 514
- Dorsey, Peter (colored), 235
- Dubois, Du Bois, Gertrude D., 199
 Jacomyntic, (73?)
 Neeltje, 87
 Sarah, 166
- Dummond; see Demund
- Duryea, John H., 123
 Samuel C., 124
- Eaton, Samuel W., 167
- Eckert, Gertrude Elizabeth, 521, 184
 William, 279
- Effener, Maria, 161
- Elmendorf, Arrientje, 208
- Elmore, Daniel, 77
- Elting, Elsje, 28
- Eveland, Eveline, Christopher, 231
- Freer, David R. 161, 492
 Hugo, 43
 Jane, 203
 John A., 169
 Mary Mundane, 146
- Freligh, Moses, *131, *174, *175
- Frost, Isaiah G., 94
 Sarah, 405
- Fryenmoet, J. C., 3, 9, 17, 18
- Galpin; see Gilpin
- Garrett, Charles S., 90
 Lavinia E., 176
 Peter P., 93
- Gasherie, Elizabeth Catharine, 144
 George W., 153
- Gilbert, Elizabeth, 268
 Jaasper, 267
- Gillet, Benjamin, 76
- Gilpin, Catharine, 152, 430
 Elsie, (318)
 Jane Eliza, 366
 Margaret, 436
 William, 222
- Goetschius, Johannes Hend., 14
 Johannes Mauritius, 28, 39, *59, *62
- Gonsalis, Consales, Elizabeth, 2
 Johanna, 5
 Maria, 6
- Gorton, Philo, 176
- Gray, Ann Maria, 122
 Phebe, 120
- Graham, Greahem, Sarah, 70
- Green, Gertrude, 206
 Henry E., 137
 John Jr., 124
 John, 150
- Gregory, Albert, 377, 370
 Dewitt C., 183
- Griffin, Elizabeth, 119
 Elizabeth S., 511
- Gross, Augusta, 173
- Grummon, Sarah, 197
- Hanna, Mary, 172
- Hardenbergh, Abraham, 13
 Abraham T. E. D. W., &
 Antje, 114
 Cornelia, 145, 274, (328)
 Cornelius, 285
 Dewitt, 106
 Jacob, 35
 Jane, 326
 Jane T. E., 272
 Jenneke, 94
 Johannes G., 52
 John J., 332, 325, 249
 Leonard, 374
 Maria, 66, 113, 322
- Harris, Martinus, 65
- Harrison, Charles, 87
- Hartshorn, Warren, 141
- Hasbrouck, Haesbroeck, Elizabeth, 50
 Isaac, 33
 William, 120
- Helm, Maria, 6
 Peter, 2
 ——— (female), 136
- Hendern, Archibald, 123
- Hendrickse, Adriana, 527
 Helena, 526
 Johannis, 523
 Matthys, 525
 Merceitje, 528
- Hermance, Heermance, B. Pamela, 367
 Cornelius B., 367
 Jacob, 163
 Sarah, 531
- Heymradt, Heymraet, Himroth, Hymrod,
 Catharine, 441
 Conrad, 74, 143
- High, Mary, 414
- Himrod; see Heymradt, etc.
- Hixon, Jane, 330
 William, 204, 269
- Hoffman, Elizabeth, 481, 166
 Theodore, 482, 480
 Thomas, 487
- Holmes, Letitia, Leticia, 138
- Hook, Jane Ann, 180
 John, 172
- Hoorbeck, Hornbeck, Abraham, 131, 287,
 362
 Abraham H., 393
 Annatje, 157
 Benjamin, 97
 Benjamin D., 168
 Benjamin J., 159
 Calvin, 404, 424
 Catharine Dewitt, 165
 Cornelius S., 178
 Daniel, 270, 344, 406
 Eleanor, 142
 Elizabeth, 140
 Evelina, 20
 Gertrude, (309)
 Gideon, 472
 Hannah, 62

- Hoornbeek, Hornbeck, Helena, 138
 Jacob, 26, 26
 Jacob H., 392, 373
 Jane, 273, 137
 Jane A., 467
 Johanna, 373
 Johannis, 26, 73, 199, 200, 308
 Johannis D., 271, (364)
 John, 474
 John D., 364, 467
 Jonathan, 11
 Mary, 452
 Mrs., 350
 Petrus, 60
 Reuben, 407
 Sarah, 30, 155, 234
 Tryntje, 45
 Howland, Hannah M., 189
 Hoyt, Ledger, 104
 Hughes, Mary E., 497
 Hungerford, Averill H., 144
 Frederick G., 146

 Irwin, Irvin, Jane, 451
 John, 148

 Jackson, Benjamin T., 145
 Jansen; see Johnson
 Jansen, Catharine, 410
 Jacob, 275, 312, 278
 Maria, (313)
 Peter, 512, 184
 Rachel, 61
 Johnson, Abraham, 128
 Abram, 130
 Elizabeth, 116, 65
 Mary, 44
 William, 57

 Kaim, Schuyler S., 162
 Kelder, Nelly, 534
 Kelly, Phelix, 30
 Kenner, John B., 129
 Kinshimmer, Ellen V., 177
 Kirkpatrick, Samuel, 37
 Kittle, Kittel, Hendrickus, 69
 Elizabeth, 22
 Jan, Johannes, 18, 43, 75
 Maria, 25, 39
 Sarah, 75, (707)
 Klyn, Kleyn, Amelia, 53
 Jacob, 126
 Kortrecht, Cortright, Abraham, 37
 Henry, 244
 Maria, 360
 Sarah, 18
 Krom, Krum, Crumb?
 Conrad, 110, 86
 Hellena, 1277
 Hester, 57
 John C., 433
 Krows, Henry, 276, 252

 Lamoree, Harvey, 119, 511
 James Leonard, 520
 Morgan, 507, 522
 Ledenberg, Lydenberg, Ann, 168
 Arrientje, (346)
 Elizabeth, 277
 Joseph, 208
 Lefevre, Lefever, La Favre
 David S., 181
 Johannes, 14
 Magdalena, 78
 Margaret, 12, 93
 Maria, 278
 Moses P., 126
 Petrus, 23
 Rachel, 10, 1, 170
 Sarah, 14
 Lenon, Jane, 480
 Lente, James R., 186, 299

 Low, Louw, Cornelius, 2, 62
 Eve, 353
 Gideon, 15, 13
 Helena, 30
 Jacob A., 405
 Jane, 370
 Janneken, 9
 Levi, 387
 Maria, 60
 Petrus Pietersen, 42, 56
 Phoebe, 509
 Sarah, 103, 215
 Wessel, 143
 Ludlum, Catharine, 388
 Gabriel W., 386, 388
 Helen, 498
 Mary C., 413
 Lulmann, Meta, 486
 Lyden, Cathrina, 518
 Lydenberg; see Ledenberg

 Maek, Annatje, 43
 Jesse, 261
 Johannis, 70
 Rachel, 214
 Mackin, —, (male), 468
 Macky, Mary, 121
 Mancius, George W., 23
 Mandeville, Gerrit, *135, *137, *138
 Marsh, Mrs., 509
 Marvin, Rachel, 226, 333
 Masten, Maston, Maria, 49
 Esther W., 457
 Matthews, John, 447
 McCrary, Anne Elizabeth, 150
 McCune, William C., 470
 McDonald, Elmira, 125
 Gertrude, 495, 174
 Sabina, 145
 Sarah, 279
 William N., 408
 McElwe, Joseph, 135
 McKellam, Elizabeth, 76
 McKinley, Daniel, 29
 McNary, Mary Anne, 399
 Mence, John, 43
 Merkle, Maricle, Mircle, Abraham, 183
 Ellen, 128
 Leah, 437
 Middagh, Charity, 463
 Miller, Joel B., 170
 Johannes, 82
 Minkler, Christian S., 109
 Mitchell, Nelson, 394, 399
 Montross, Adam, 98
 Moore, Mary Ann, 432
 Morris, John, 201
 Moxham, James, 477
 Munson, Joseph, 418
 Murphey, James, *180-197

 Newkerk, Ann, 281
 Benjamin, Jr., 42, 136
 Catharina, 83
 Cornelius, 86
 Cornelius B., 227
 Dina, 52, 154
 Elizabeth, 187
 Garret C., 101
 Jacomyntje, 46
 Janntje, 36, 89, 120
 Matheus, 36, 128
 Margarita, 47
 Nelly, 192, 280
 Nichols, Anne, 228
 Nottingham, Ann, 77
 Cathrina, 41
 Margrieta, 25
 Maria, 8
 Thomas, 24

 Oakley, John, 139
 Oliver, James, 47

- Osborn, Osbrone,
(Ann Maria, 479?)
Gernsey?, 478
Mrs., 479
Rosannah, 196
- Oosterhout, Oosterhout, Aldert, 25
Daniel, 171, 269
Elizabeth, 461
Hellea Sarah, 123
Hendrick, 79
Henry T., 242
Johannes, Jr., 79
John D., 380
Leah, 171
Levina, 375
Maria, 17, 244
Maria Jane, 187
Martin, 186
Peter D., 378, 374
- Ostrander, Benjamin, 438
Elizabeth, 450
Margaret, 438
- Pardy, Jane, 158
Parsell, David, 160
Peirce, D. W., 177
Philip, Jno. F., 78
William, 78
Phillips, Abbey, 135
Porter, Abigail, 179
Post, Baaltje, 530
Powers, Julia Ann, 473
Preston, Alvon B., 282
Calista, 283
Pride, Uriah, 84
- Quaekembush, Daniel McL., 174
Quick, Petrus, 5
- Requa, James J., 464, 463
Reynolds, Samuel, 101
Roach, William, 92
Rockwell, Alexander, 102
Samuel N., 259
Romeyn, Dirk, 30, *71, *72, *73
Herman M., 233
Thomas, *68
- Roosa, Benjamin, 88
Catharine, 284
Elizabeth, 160
Lea, 67
- Roots, Elizabeth, 411
Ross, John M., 171
Rosenkrantz, Rosecrants
Andrew J., 179
Elizabeth, 134
Henry, 156
- Russell, Henry, 130
Jacob, 173
Rutgerodt, Henry, 484, 483
- Salpaugh, Azariah, 440
Sammers, Rachel, 13
Sax, Sachs, Johanna, 61
Johan Jacob, 19
Johan Pieter, 44
Michael, Michel, 46, 15, 60
- Schoonmaker, Charity, 439
Helena, 182
Katrina, 140
Maria, 39
Martin J., 439
Mary, 431
Salome, 186
Sarah, 75, 153
Sarah Maria, 154
- Schouten, Schowten, Dirck, 68
Schuneman, Johannes, 24
Schuybli, Jacob, 16
Scott, Catharine, 153
George, 96
- Senschaugh, —, (male), 136
- Shafer, Shaver, Catharine, 180
John, 58
Margaret (or Maria?), 285
- Shealy, Sheely, Conrad, 172
Cornelius, 390
Cornelius H., 395
Elizabeth H., 374
Eve, 390
Jacob, 461
Jacob, Jr., 462
James S., 400
Peter, 391
- Sheldon, Abigail R., 156
Shook, Drucilla C., 150
Henry G., 459, 460
Shultz, Schultz, Chulze,
Charles Wilhelmus, 107
Shurger, Andries, 85
Shurt, Cornelia, 74, 144
Sic, Abigail, 238
Simpson, John, 376
Slauson, Albert, 422, 401
Theodore, 445
Sleight, Maria, 438
Smedes, Mary E., 182
Smith, Benjamin, 534
David, 375
Herman Rosecrants, 95
Maria, 190
Philander, 429, 473
- Snow, Anne, (307)
George L. D., 428
Mary Elizabeth, 435
William, Jr., 435
William, Sr., 426, 228
- Snyder, Janc, 289
Jonathan, 189
John, 289
Levi, 510
- Southwick, Hannah W., 178
Richard C., 28
- Stage, Alida, 55
David, 71
Leah, 125
- Stillwell, Sarah, (352)
Thomas, 220, 351, 234
- Stoddard, Perry C., 178
Stoel, Lena, 488
Stone, Demmon C., 114
Straijer, Cornelius, 487
Maria, 489
- Swart, Sarah, 286
Swartwout, C., 215
Elizabeth, (355)
Gerardus, 17
Jannetje, 80
Mary Ann, 287, 362
Peter, 202, (1867), 354
Peter P., 186
Peter L. V., 398
Sarah E., 132, 288, 363
- Sweet, John, 103
Swits, Abraham J., 77, 90, 108
- Tack, Magdalena, 85
Tappen, John, 105
Taylor, Charles, 455, 450
Ten Eyck, Catharine E., 402
Cornelia C., 401
- Ter Bush, David, 444
Terwilliger, Anneke, 227
Catharina, 90
Eli, 142
Elizabeth, 104
John H., 291, 245
- Thompson, Anna, 391
Catharine B., 169
- Tooker, Isaac, 131, 293, 336, 294
Sophia, 294, (337)
- Townsend, Benjamin, 138
Harvey, 175
Sally, 290

- Trickey, Harriet, 116
 Tromboor, Angonitje, 45
 Turner, Catharine, 221
 Elsie, 222
 Jacob, 292, 338
 Jacob C., 456, 451
 Maria, 458
 Sally, (339)
 Willem, 141
 William J., 190
 Tuthill, Emily, 124
 Joseph Hasbrouck, 112
 Tyce, Tys, Christian, 55
 Hannah, 71

Van Akem, Catharina, 5
 David, 128
 Elijah, 132, (363)
 I. H., 137
 Levi, 454, 453
 Sarah Elizabeth, 363
 Solomon H., 86
Vanderlyn, Petrus, 42
Van Campen, Van Kampen, Annatje, 68
 Cornelius, 21
 Isaac, 23, 28
 Jannetje, 31
Van Der Mark, Vandemark, Elizabeth, 164
Van der Meere, Jan., 490
Van Drule, F., 517
Van Herculeus, Debora, 516
Van Etten, Johannes, 8
Van Gaesbeek, Abraham, 50
Van Gorda, John W., 111
Van Horne, Abraham, *125
Van Kampen; see Van Campen
Van Keuren, Elizabeth, 67
 Garritie, Gertrude, 420
 Philip T., 446, 432
Van Kleeck, Elizabeth, 117, 513
Van Leuven, Petrus, 73
Van Schaick, John, 419
 John T., 423
Van Steenburgh, Abraham, 347, (189),
 457, 530
 Abram A., 189
 Elizabeth, (348)
Van Tassel, Alfred, 120
Van Vliet, Sarah, 27
Van Voorhees, Cornelia, 295
Van Wageningen, Van Waggoner, Aert, 229
 Anna, 323
 David, 297, 331
 Ezechiël, 67
 Frederick, 39
 Gerrit, Garret, 75, 91, 132, 317, 153
 Garret A., 443, 417
 Gritje, 133
 Jacob S., 260
 John, 133
 Julia, 316
 Margaret, 296
 Maria, 218
 Mary Ann, 161, 492
 Moses D., 125
 Sarah, 447
 Sarah E., 164, 418
 Weasel Broadhead, 66
Vernoy, Andries, 34
 Anna, 21, 10
 Ann, 149

Vernoy, Catrina, 110
 Charles, 166, 185
 Conrad, 11
 Cornelia, 7, 33, 107
 Cornelius, 23, 30, 206, 359, 503
 Cornelius B., 151
 Cornelius C., 59
 Cornelius J., 55
 Cornelius P., 175
 Edward, 385
 Elizabeth, 23, 28, 27, 202
 Geertruy, 7
 Harriet Eliza, 383
 Jacob, 227
 Jane, 204
 Jenneke, 3, 19, 70, 217, 219
 Johannes, 6, 11, 9, 18
 Jonathan, 93
 Joseph, 188
 Magdalen, 151, 503
 Margaret, 213
 Maria, 26, 32, 170, 51, 162, 184, 239,
 345
 Mary, 198
 Melford, 159, 494
 Nathan, 117
 Rachel, 87
 Reuben, 505, 383
 Sarah, 11, 14, 59, 26, 32, 56, 182, 311
 Sarah Elizabeth, 148
 Sarah Jane, 183
 Wessel, 214
Viergever, Catharina, 524

Ward, Charlotte, 298
 John W., 131, 298
Waters, John, 357
Watkins, Submit, 205
Watson, Alexander, 519
 Wealet, John C., 122
 Weeks, Sally, 324
 Weist, Peter, 471, 441
Wells, Catharine, 473
 Joanna V., 372
 John, 465
 Maria, 466
Westbroek, Abraham, 6
 Arriaentje, 16
 Cornelius D., *177
 Solomon, 4
Westervelt, Ralph A., *140-173
Wheller, Rachel, 493
White, Catharine, 299
Whitmore, Thomas G., 85
Wiest; see Weist
Wiler, Margaretta, 483
Williams, Edwin, 115
Wilson, Charity, 195
 Mary, 201
 William, 181
Wood, Catrina, 143
 Mary Eliza, 175
Woodruff, Daniel S., 532
 Harriet Ann, 538

Negroes.
 Betsy, a colored woman, 365
 Betsy Dewitt, (colored?), 363?, 356
 Diana, servant of Eliza Hoornbeck, 134
 Titus, slave of William Bevier, 230

TOBIAS A. WRIGHT
Printer, Publisher and Bookseller

FAMILY HISTORIES, GENEALOGICAL RECORDS, ETC.,
BOOK, PAMPHLET OR CHART FORM



EST. 1872

ALL WORK SUPERVISED AND
PROOFS READ BY A GENEALOGIST

150 BLEECKER STREET, NEW YORK

Five doors west of Sixth Ave. Elevated Station
at Bleecker Street

ILLUSTRATIONS FOR GENEALOGIES
COPIES OF MANUSCRIPTS, HISTORICAL PRINTS,
PORTRAITS, PLANS, ETC., AND BOOK PLATES

MADE IN COPPER-PLATE PHOTOGRAVURES

Samples of Work on Application

A. W. ELSON & COMPANY
SCHOOL STREET, BELMONT, MASS.

(THE ELSON ART PUBLISHING AND PHOTOGRAVURE WORKS)

THE NEW YORK
Genealogical and Biographical Record.

(In continuous existence since 1870. 50 volumes published.)

Quarterly—JANUARY, APRIL, JULY, OCTOBER.

Subscription, \$5.00 per Annum.

Single copies, \$1.25 or more according to scarceness of number on hand.

This Society offers for sale back numbers of the RECORD, including a limited number of full sets of the same.

Prices for single copies on application to the Librarian, which prices are dependent upon the supply on hand.

REGISTERS OF PEDIGREES

Form Copyrighted and recommended by this Society

This Society has copyrighted and has for sale a printed blank genealogical chart called "Register of Pedigrees." These registers are of two varieties, called "single" and "double" registers, respectively. They are each bound volumes, 11 X 16 inches in size, properly ruled and printed for the insertion of the names and vital records of ancestors of the individual using the forms in successive generations.

The "single" Registers consist of 17 leaves (34 pages), and when filled in will give all of the ancestors of the individual in all ramifications for 9 generations, arranged so that the family name of each of the 16 great-great-grandparents of the individual occupies a full page. Family names appear on the marginal index, which is formed by the indentation of each leaf. The back of each leaf is arranged for special memoranda concerning the correspondingly numbered individual on the front of same leaf.

The "double" Registers are practically two "single" Registers combined, consisting of 34 leaves (68 pages). The object being to permit the individual to devote the first half of the Register to the registration of the complete record of his male line of ascent; the second half for a like registration of his female line of ascent. The "double" Register therefore provides for the registration of full generations in both the male and female lines.

These Registers have been revised and improved in form and a new edition of the same is now ready for sale. In this new edition we have issued one-half in the old form of permanent binding in paper and cloth as heretofore; and one-half in "loose leaf" cloth binding. The loose leaf cloth binding is an improvement on the old form of permanent binding as it permits the indefinite extension of the "Register" to include the recording of as many generations of ascent as the individual can establish.

The entire edition is printed on extra quality of linen ledger paper.

REVISED PRICE LIST:

To Members of this Society:

Single Charts, permanent binding, flexible paper cover.....	\$1.00
" " " " stiff cloth cover.....	1.50
" " loose leaf binding, stiff cloth cover.....	2.00
Double Charts, permanent binding, flexible paper cover.....	1.75
" " " " stiff cloth cover.....	2.25
" " loose leaf binding, stiff cloth cover.....	2.75

To those who are not members of this Society:

Single Charts, permanent binding, flexible paper cover.....	\$1.25
" " " " stiff cloth cover.....	1.75
" " loose leaf binding, stiff cloth cover.....	2.50
Double Charts, permanent binding, flexible paper cover.....	2.25
" " " " stiff cloth cover.....	2.75
" " loose leaf binding, stiff cloth cover.....	3.25

Extra leaves for working purposes and for use in extension of loose leaf binder—to members or others:

Lots under 25.....4 cents a piece

Lots of 25 or more.....3 cents a piece

Individuals who purchase these Registers and fill them in carefully and as fully as possible, may present the same to this Society, and if found to be properly recorded they will be filed amongst the manuscript records, and the individual will receive a new blank Register in exchange for the same gratis. It is the desire of the Trustees that members of the Society supply themselves with these Registers, fill them out as fully as possible, and file them with the Society. They will be bound from time to time in volumes fully indexed and will thus form a record of great value to genealogists. Those who have in their possession information relative to their individual ancestry are urged to secure these Registers, fill them in and file them with the Society, as information of this nature is frequently lost to posterity owing to negligence on the part of those possessing such information to record the same in recognized depositories provided for that purpose.

These Registers may be purchased from

THE NEW YORK GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY,
226 West 58th Street, New York City.

(In answering advertisements, please mention this Publication.)

15-06

1/1

Manuscripts Wanted

FOR PUBLICATION

THE NEW YORK GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY

WILL CONSIDER FOR PUBLICATION IN THE

NEW YORK GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD

THE OFFICIAL PUBLICATION OF THE SOCIETY

- 1st. Manuscript genealogical records of New York City or State families, embodying record of the original settler in New York and the first five (5) succeeding generations of said settler's descendants.
- 2nd. Manuscript genealogical records of families not of New York origin, embodying record of the original settler and the first five (5) succeeding generations of his descendants—provided that such material submitted for acceptance has not been previously published elsewhere, or where such articles make material and unquestioned corrections in matter previously published.
- 3rd. Articles on family Coats-of-Arms giving authentic demonstration of the right of American families to use such Arms. Colored or engraved plates of such demonstrated Arms will be taken under consideration for publication to accompany such articles.
- 4th. Verified and complete records of old churches in New York City and State, and in territory contiguous thereto, including vital records of births, baptisms, marriages, deaths and burials.
- 5th. Verified and complete transcriptions of old burial ground inscriptions from New York City and State burying grounds, and from territory taken contiguous thereto.
- 6th. Biographical and genealogical sketches of individual ancestors, to be accompanied by a reproduction of portrait and signature of such ancestors.
- 7th. Auto-biographical sketches, with genealogical addenda, of living Americans of national reputation. These articles are intended to permit living men of reputable prominence to secure the publication of sketches of themselves which bear the authority of their personal sanction.

Manuscripts submitted for approval must be in form to go to press, and must be written in easily deciphered writing—preferably type-written—on but one side of the paper with a margin of one inch at top and left hand side of page.

Purely genealogical manuscript must be arranged in the proper genealogical order and sequence and numbered as to generations, &c., after the manner adopted by the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record.

Those who have any such manuscripts, and who desire to have the same published, are invited to submit the same to this Society before making arrangements for publication elsewhere—as if the material submitted for consideration is original and of value an arrangement for the publication of the same satisfactory to the compiler can undoubtedly be made with this Society.

Address all communications to the

New York Genealogical and Biographical Society,

Editorial Department.

226 West 58th Street, New York City.

(In answering advertisements, please mention this Publication.)

Widener Library



3 2044 098 880 370